ISAAC PLATT
Founder of Newspaper of Which Poughkeepsie Eagle is Successor.
GENEALOGICAL
AND
FAMILY HISTORY
OF
SOUTHERN NEW YORK
AND THE
HUDSON RIVER VALLEY
A Record of the Achievements of Her People in the Making of a Commonwealth and the Building of a Nation

COMPILED UNDER THE EDITORIAL SUPERVISION OF
CUYLER REYNOLDS
Curator of The Albany Institute and Historical and Art Society, since 1898; Director of New York State History Exhibit at Jamestown Exhibition, 1907; Author of "Albany Chronicles," "Classified Quotations," etc., etc.

VOL. III

ILLUSTRATED

NEW YORK
LEWIS HISTORICAL PUBLISHING COMPANY
1914
PUBLISHERS’ NOTE

In addition to Mr. Cuyler Reynolds, Supervising Editor, the publishers would express their obligations to the various estimable gentlemen who have rendered valuable aid in the production of this work—Mr. William Ruchard Cutter, A. M., Historian of the New England Historic-Genealogical Society, of Woburn, Massachusetts; Mr. William A. Woodworth, A. B., LL.B., Law Librarian, of White Plains, New York; Mr. Edmund Platt, Editor of the Daily Eagle, Poughkeepsie, New York; Mr. Joseph in Cleft, of Newburg, New York, of the Newburg Bay and Highlands Historical Society; Major John Waller, of Monticello, New York, Editor and Publisher of The Sullivan County Republican; Miss Ida M. Blake, Editor of the Putnam County (New York) Republican; Mr. Benjamin M. Brink, of Kingston, New York, former Editor of The Leader, publisher of “Olde Ulster”; Mr. Alonzo Bedell, of Haverstraw, New York; Rev. James H. Robinson, D.D., of Delhi, New York; former Senator Clarence E. Bloodgood, A. B., of Catskill, New York; Mr. Willard Peck, A. M., LL.B., of Hudson, New York.
OTHER GENEALOGICAL PUBLICATIONS BY THE LEWIS HISTORICAL PUBLISHING COMPANY:

“New England Families, Genealogical and Memorial”; “Genealogical and Personal Memoirs, Massachusetts,” also similar separate works on Boston and Eastern Massachusetts, Worcester County, and Middlesex County; “Genealogical and Family History of Connecticut”; “Genealogical and Family History of Maine”; “Genealogical and Family History of Vermont”; “Genealogical and Family History of Northern New York,” also similar separate works on Southern New York, on Western New York, and on Central New York; “Genealogical and Family History of New Jersey,” etc., etc.
The surname Pillot is French

PILLOT in origin, and is borne by families of great distinction in the land of its origin. The name is a rare one in the United States, though there are several families of the name, and some, too, with names akin, that quite possibly are derived from the same origin, as, for example: Pelot and Pilat. The name of Pillot has been associated in New York with the distinctive American one of Stuyvesant, a name of great repute, sustained from the time of the Dutch regime, though but sparsely represented in each generation. The Pillot family, though an old one in France, came into prominence in the United States only in the nineteenth century, but the members of the family have continued to hold high rank in the commercial and social world down to this day.

(I) Andre Pierre Pillot, the immigrant ancestor of the Pillot family in America, was born in France, about the year 1795. He served in the French army under Napoleon First and fought at Waterloo. He came to this country from France, in 1815, and settled in Charleston, South Carolina, removing from there to Augusta, Georgia. He engaged in commercial life, and his ability and energy soon placed him among the leading merchants. He removed to New York in 1838 or 1839, where he formed a partnership with Mr. Le Barber, under the name of Pillot & Le Barber, in the printing, binding and cotton business. He purchased a country place at Orange, New Jersey, where he lived for thirty years, and where his death occurred in 1880; the house he occupied is now the home of the Essex County Country Club. Mr. Pillot married in the old St. Paul's Church, at Augusta, Georgia, in 1830, Matilda, daughter of Mr. Cowling, of that city.

(II) Aristede Pierre Pillot, son of Andre Pierre and Matilda (Cowling) Pillot, was born in Augusta, Georgia, about 1836. His early youth was spent in Augusta, where he also received his education, but later he settled in New York. He married, in New York City, December 7, 1869, Rosalie, daughter of Peter and Julia (Martin) Stuyvesant (see Stuyvesant VII).

(III) Peter Stuyvesant Pillot, son of Aristede Pierre and Rosalie (Stuyvesant) Pillot, was born in New York City, November 11, 1870. He was educated in the United States Naval Academy, and was first lieutenant of the Twelfth Regiment of New York Volunteers in the Spanish-American war. Later he was a captain in the Twelfth Regiment, National Guard, New York. Mr. Pillot is a member of the Military Order of Foreign Wars, of the Military and Naval Order of the Spanish-American War, of the Society of Colonial Wars, and of the St. Nicholas Society. He also belongs to the following clubs: Union, Tuxedo, Racquet and Tennis, Knickerbocker, New York Yacht (New York City) and Metropolitan (Washington). He is a banker and broker by profession, and is a member of the firm of Dudley Bros. & Company, brokers, of Exchange Place, New York City. Mr. Pillot married (first) at St. Louis, Missouri, October 12, 1898, Dorothy S. Prewitt; and (second) at Washington, D. C., May 7, 1903, Gertrude H. Grossmann. He has three daughters, Dorothy Prewitt, Rosalie Stuyvesant and Gertrude.

(The Stuyvesant Line.)

The Dutch family of Stuyvesant has had an uninterupted male continuance to the present time in America, although, from the beginning, but meagrely represented in the male line. The first, second, third, and fourth generations each provided but a single person to hand down the family name. It has maintained an honorable and useful position in each successive generation. Says a genealogical writer: "The career of the Stuyvesant family since the time of Peter, the Governor, has been marked by scholarship and social prestige rather than by political, military, and commercial genius. It has been wealthy from the first generation, and has used its wealth wisely and well. Its members have been religious, and identified with charitable, educational, and other public spirited movements. They have attended to all social duties and from the landing of the bluff governor to the present time, have dispensed hospitality to all who came within their circle. Through marriage they have become related to many other colonial families, but their relations have been mainly local, so that the name is essentially a New York name. Upon the metropolis their name is stamped indelibly; Bowling Green, Whitehall and the Battery, are mute witnesses to the old governor, and Stuyvesant Square of his ancient country seat."
(1) Governor Petrus Stuyvesant, immigrant ancestor of the Stuyvesant family, was born in 1592, in Holland, and died in the early part of 1672. He was descended from an excellent family of the Netherlands, his father having been a clergyman of the Reformed religion, the Rev. Balthazar Stuyvesant of Stuyfisant, who for many years was settled at Berkhum, in the province of Friesland, removing with his family to Gelderland, where he died in 1637. The birthplace of Petrus, however, is not known. After receiving a good education he entered the military service for which throughout his life he had a decided fondness. He was appointed by the West India Company (which at that time exercised exclusive authority over the Dutch possessions in America) to the office of governor of the island of Curacao in the Caribbean Sea. In 1644, while leading an attack against the Portuguese island of St. Martin, he suffered a wound in his right leg, which necessitated its amputation, and he was obliged to return to Holland for surgical treatment. A wooden leg with silver bands was substituted for the lost member, and upon recovery he was as ardent as ever for fresh exploits. The company, desiring to place the colony of New Netherland under the care of a man of military experience, selected Stuyvesant for the post. His commission as director-general or governor was dated July 28, 1646, and he arrived at New Amsterdam, May 27, 1647, amid great demonstrations of popular enthusiasm. He was then at the age of fifty-three years, and his administration continued more than seventeen years.

His government was one of ceaseless energy, directed both for the improvement of affairs throughout the province and for its protection against hostile Indians and unfriendly neighbors of other nationalities. His jurisdiction under his commission of governor covered not only territory now embraced within the state of New York, but the whole country to the mouth of the Delaware river; and he was also executive head of the islands of Curacao, Bonaire and Aruba on the Spanish main. Vested with supreme authority, and responsible only to the home administration across the Atlantic, his rule was rigorous, but in most practical respects a benevolent despotism. He was incomparably the most creditable representative of the Dutch nationality sent to rule over the American dependencies. It was under Stuyvesant that the community on Manhattan Island first began to display real progress, rising to the dignity of a city in February, 1653. In such military enterprises as he undertook, especially against the Swedes on the Delaware, and the Indians at Esopus, he fully maintained his reputation as a bold and able leader. He was under no illusions regarding the future, and as early as 1660 wrote to the authorities in Holland: "Your Honors imagine that the troubles in England will prevent any attack in these parts. Alas! they are ten to one in number to us, and are able without assistance to deprive us of the country when they please." The surrender occurred September 8, 1664.

Governor Stuyvesant continued to reside in New York, as the city was rechristened. Opportunity was afforded him, had he been so disposed, to return permanently to his native land, for in 1665 he was called thither by the Dutch government to render account of his administration. He was detained abroad until 1668, when, almost past his seventy-fifth year, he came back to New York. He died at his country place four years later. He became proprietor by purchase of several parcels of land on Manhattan, which, being retained by his family, acquired in time great value.

He married, at Amsterdam, Holland, Judith Bayard, of French origin, sister of Samuel Bayard, of Amsterdam, who married Anna Stuyvesant, sister of the governor. She died in 1687, fifteen years after the governor. Children: Balthazar, born in 1647, died in 1675, on the Island of Nevis; Nicholas William, mentioned below.

Governor Petrus Stuyvesant has scarcely been regarded seriously enough by the general reader who has taken Washington Irving's "Knickersbocker's History of New York" as an authentic record. He was a man of high character and great discernment. As governor, he issued proclamations regulating Sunday observance, the sale and use of intoxicating liquors, and taxation of imports. His remains were buried at the chapel in "the Bowery," now the site of St. Mark's Church, New York.—Editor.

(II) Nicholas William Stuyvesant, son of
Governor Petrus and Judith (Bayard) Stuyvesant, was born in New Amsterdam, in 1648, and died in 1698. The only member of the Stuyvesant family in New York after the death of his father, he occupied the prominent position in private life to which his birth entitled him. He married (first) Maria, daughter of William Beekman, Dutch vice-governor on the Delaware; (second) Elizabeth, daughter of Beant Van Slichtenhorst. Children: Judith, died in 1694; Petrus, born 1684, died young by drowning in 1706; Anna, married the Rev. Thomas Pritchard; Gerardus, mentioned below.

(III) Gerardus Stuyvesant, son of Nicholas William and Elizabeth (Van Slichtenhorst) Stuyvesant, was born in New York, in 1699, and died in 1777. There are numerous references to him in contemporary publications as one of the honored citizens of New York. For more than thirty years he was elected successively to the magistracy. He married, March 5, 1722, Judith, daughter of Balthazar and Maria (Loockermans) Bayard. Children: Nicholas William, died in 1780, unmarried; Petrus, mentioned below; Gerardus, died in infancy.

(IV) Petrus (2) Stuyvesant, son of Gerardus and Judith (Bayard) Stuyvesant, was born in October, 1727, and died August 31, 1805. A man of modest tastes, he occupied high social position, and employed much of his wealth for benevolent purposes. He married, in 1764, Margaret, born June, 1738, daughter of Gilbert and Cornelia (Beekman) Livingston. Her father was the youngest son of Robert Livingston, first lord of Livingston Manor, from whom he inherited a large estate at Saratoga. Children: Judith, born December 25, 1765, died March 7, 1844, married Benjamin Winthrop; Cornelia, died in 1825, married Dirck Ten Broeck, of Albany; Nicholas William, mentioned below; Margaret, died in 1824, unmarried; Elizabeth, married Colonel Nicholas Fish; Peter Gerard, born in New York in 1778, died at Niagara Falls, August 16, 1847.

(V) Nicholas William (2) Stuyvesant, son of Petrus (2) and Margaret (Livingston) Stuyvesant, was born in 1768, died March 1, 1833. He had a residence, known as the "Bowery House," near that of his brother, Peter G. Stuyvesant, on the ancient Bowery Farm. He married, January 31, 1795, Catherine Livingston, daughter of John and Catherine (Livingston) Reade. Children: Peter, mentioned below; Nicholas William, married Catherine Augusta Cheeseborough; John Reade, died in 1853, married (first) Catherine, daughter of C. O. Ackerley, M.D., (second) in 1849, Mary Austin Yales, who died in 1889; Gerard, born March 4, 1806, died January 18, 1850, married Susan Rivington Van Horne; Joseph Reade, married Jane Ann Browning; Catherine Ann, married John Mortimer Catlin; Helen C., married (first) Henry Dudley, (second) Francis Olmstead, (third) William S. Mayo; Margaret Livingston, married Robert Van Rensselaer.

(VI) Peter Stuyvesant, son of Nicholas William (2) and Catherine L. (Reade) Stuyvesant, was born in 1796. He married, November 8, 1828, Julia, daughter of Edward Martin. Children: Julia Helen, married Rudolf C. Winterhoff; Catherine, married, February 4, 1863, Edward M. Neill; Van Rensselaer: Rosalie, mentioned below; Gertrude, married, December 17, 1873, Raymond P. Rogers, of the United States navy.

(VII) Rosalie Stuyvesant, daughter of Peter and Julia (Martin) Stuyvesant, married, December 7, 1869, Aristide Pierre Pillot (see Pillot II).

The arms of the King family:

KING Sable, a lion rampant, between three crosses-crosslet, or. Crest: Out of a ducal coronet, a demi-lion rampant.

The King family were pre-revolutionary settlers of Ridgefield, Connecticut. From the time they first went there to the present day, the name has been associated with the betterment and highest interests of that place, and they have owned land there for a century and a half.

In the first census of the United States, 1790, General Joshua King was entered as a resident there, under the Fairfield county enrollment. The enumeration shows that residing in his home, of which he was the head, there were four males older than sixteen years; none under that age, and "four free white females; no slaves." When the family went there, Ridgefield was known also by the Indian name of Caudatowa, signifying "high land," because of its elevation, which affords a prospect of Long Island for forty
miles. The original tract was bought in 1768 by John Belden, Matthew Seymour, Samuel Keefer, and other inhabitants of Norwalk, numbering twenty-five persons. Cat-too-nah, chief sachem, signed for the Indians, on September 30, 1768, and the place was incorporated at the ensuing session of the general assembly. The face of the township, which was thirteen miles long and three miles in breadth, is characterized by a succession of ridges and valleys, running northerly and southerly towards Long Island Sound. During the revolution, in which General Joshua King was a participant, a barricade was built across the street not far from the old Episcopal church, then conducted by Rev. Mr. Stebbins, in order to prevent the British from advancing, and in the same engagement when General Arnold's horse was shot, a large number of the dead were carried into the rectory.

When Joshua King was only seventeen years old, he enlisted in the regular army, and at this very early age became enrolled as an American patriot. He exhibited both bravery and fidelity, and before the close of the revolution was commissioned a general, having risen to this eminence through successive positions. He was a lieutenant in the colonial forces at the time of Major André's capture, September 23, 1780, on the road to Tarry-town, New York. He was serving in the Second Regiment of Light Dragoons, under Colonel Sheldon then, and was stationed in South Salem. The house he occupied there for his headquarters stood about a mile north of the Presbyterian church.

The morning following Major André's capture, he was led to Lieutenant King's quarters, and when his valet had completed dressing his hair, he turned and asked the major to allow the man to dress his hair likewise, not knowing at the time whom he had the honor of addressing. When Lieutenant King noticed the powder being dusted from his guest's hair, he perceived that he must be a personage of some rank to have employed powder in the arranging of his coiffure. The prisoner, still unknown, requested to be allowed to retire, that his linen might be renewed by washing; but Lieutenant King assured him that such a move would be unnecessary, as he would loan him some of his. They became cordial, and at night occupied the same bed.

When Lieutenant King was detailed to convey the major to headquarters, he learned the name of his illustrious prisoner and his rank, adjutant-general of the British army.

Major André and Lieutenant King remained inseparable throughout the trial, so he had the opportunity to learn much about him, and these experiences he put on paper before he died. Lieutenant King even walked with André on his sad march to the gallows. He afterwards related to a friend that when Major André's eyes first beheld the fatal gibbet, he gave a sudden start, and exclaimed: "I am reconciled to death; but not to the mode," adding, "It will be but a momentary pang." He then adjusted the rope about his own neck, and paid the penalty of espionage. The chair used then by Major André was secured a long time afterward by J. Howard King, of Albany, grandson of General Joshua King, and undoubtedly the major was seated on it when in the sorrowful solitude of Lieutenant King's room he penned the famous letter which he wrote to General Washington a few days before his execution, which took place at Tappan, New York, October 2, 1780.

General Joshua King was a man possessing such strength of character that at the time of the formation of the Democratic party he not only dared to brave the opinions of his friends, but became the head of that party at Ridgefield. The reason for such conditions one can hardly realize at this late day, but on the inauguration of a party respectable leaders come only in time, following the crystallization of sober sentiment, and, as Peter Parley (S. G. Goodrich) wrote more than half a century ago, regarding affairs at Ridgefield, "it is difficult for the present generation to enter into the feelings of those days. We, who are now familiar with democracy, can hardly comprehend the odium attached to it in the age to which I refer, especially in the minds of the sober people of our neighborhood. They not only regarded it as hostile to good government, but as associated with inidelity in religion, radicalism in government, and licentiousness in society." He adds, regarding General King: "He was a high-minded, intelligent man." In another letter, he characterized him as a man to be respected, perhaps loved. He had plain, practical sense, perfect sincerity, high moral courage, an open, cheerful, frank manner. Erect, martial,
authoritative as he was, I still liked him, for to me he was kind, always asked about our family. His whole person bespoke manliness. No one looking on him would suspect him of meanness, either in thought, word or deed. He was eminently successful in business, and his wealth, at length, outstripped that of his great rival. His party also triumphed, and he became the first man of the place, in position and influence. If thus fortunate in these respects, he was even more so in his family. He had ten children, four sons and six daughters; all reached maturity, and constituted a comely group. All the daughters married, save one, and the sons were among the handsomest men of their time. Only one son, Rufus H. King, of Albany, took upon himself the honors of wedlock. They all possessed that happy balance of good sense, good feelings, good looks, and good manners, which insure success and respectability in life.

General King's original house stood on the northern slope of a small swell of ground, midway between the two extremities of the main street, and was located on the western side, about one mile north of the Presbyterian church. It attracted attention in later years, because it stood out as a fine type of country residence; was always glistening in fresh white paint, and was a large, roony, two-story edifice. The grounds about it were neatly kept. It is said of it by the old inhabitants, long after the general passed away—"wealth and respectability in the full tide of successful experiment were as readable in its appearance as if it had been so written in front, like the designation of a railway station."

General Joshua King married Anne Ingersoll, of Ridgefield, Connecticut. She was the youngest daughter of Rev. Jonathan Ingersoll, the minister of the First Congregational Church of Ridgefield, and of a family as prominent before and since then as that of the King. He was an able preacher, a devoted pastor and a most amiable man. He was a Yale graduate, and came from Milford to be ordained in 1740. For a great many years he fulfilled his duties with ability, and engrafted himself in the affairs of the people, so that when he died he was universally esteemed, and people spoke of him as one of fine mind and good heart. Although some years before his death he suffered a shock of palsy, he continued to act, for his mind was clear, until he died at Ridgefield, October 2, 1778, in his sixty-fifth year, having served forty years in the ministry. The King and Ingersoll houses were side by side, hence the intermarriage was not surprising.

(II) Rufus Howard King, son of General Joshua and Anne (Ingersoll) King, was born at Ridgefield, Connecticut, November 30, 1794, died at his home in Albany, New York, July 9, 1867, and was buried in the Albany Rural Cemetery. He was educated at Master Stebbins' Academy in his native place. It was then commonly spoken of as the "Up-town School," because there was another in the western end, or what was called "down-town." The students at the Up-town Seminary felt they were going to one which was much superior to any other, and Master Stebbins, when young King and "Peter Parley" attended, was a man of long body, well described as being a lanky pedagogue, with short legs, a swaying body, stooping shoulders, silvery hair falling in well-combed rolls over his coat collar.

Although brought up at the homestead in Ridgefield, he decided to leave there in 1814, when reaching his majority; but his brother, Hon. Joshua Ingersoll King remained, and in 1849 represented the eleventh district in Connecticut, living a long life and always a leader among all the civic movements at Ridgefield. Rufus H. King decided upon Albany for his future home, and in 1814 formed a partnership there with his brother-in-law, William H. McNarg, as a dry goods merchant. In this field he established a reputation for capacity and integrity which laid the foundation for enduring prosperity and ultimately a fortune.

While a young man, he was chosen a director of the New York State National Bank of Albany, and in 1860 he succeeded the Hon. Francis Bloodgood, the president, who was also mayor of Albany. When elected to preside over the bank, he withdrew from all other business and devoted himself to banking. In this field he made a wide reputation, and his name was honored all over the state. He remained in office until his death, when he was succeeded by General Franklin Townsend, who was likewise mayor of Albany. This bank was organized in 1803, and had gained by Mr. King's administration of its affairs the reputation of a foremost institution. He was chosen president of the Albany Savings Bank in 1863, and remained at its head until he died. This was the largest savings bank of all in the city, and was organized in 1825. The Albany Insurance Company, which was chartered March 8,
1811, with Hon. Elisha Jenkins, mayor of Albany, its first president, now the oldest fire insurance company in the state, elected him its president in 1862. Honors were placed upon him by the leading citizens who recognized his ability in finance. The remarkable success of these three institutions speaks all that is necessary regarding his power as an executive. It has been said that financial officers of the state were accustomed to avail themselves of his knowledge and judgment as to time and character of loans, and he was always cheerful about giving advice which saved hundreds of thousands of dollars to the state's treasury.

He was a lifelong friend and intimate adviser of Thurlow Weed, and enjoyed the absolute confidence of this great politician. In his temperament, Mr. King was particularly a man of business, devoting himself assiduously to the things for which best fitted, which accounts for his success, and though having had opportunities for public preferment, he avoided them on every occasion. The most scrupulous integrity marked every transaction in which he engaged, and he made hosts of friends and no enemies. Generous to a marked degree, he always saw the best qualities of those with whom he came in contact, and was incapable of nourishing such a sentiment as animosity.

Rufus H. King married Amelia Laverty, daughter of Henry Laverty, of New York City.

(III) Henry Laverty King, son of Rufus Howard and Amelia (Laverty) King, was born at Albany, New York, June 13, 1825, and died there, December 22, 1878. He was educated at the Albany Academy, and afterwards entered Union College. He was a man of education and likewise of leisure, at the same time possessing a number of admirable traits of character, among them generosity and the ability to hold one's friends. In his will he left the sum of $20,000 to be expended by his executors in a public memorial to his father, Rufus H. King. After due consideration they made the offer to the city of Albany to erect a fountain. It was accepted, and a most prominent and advantageous site in Washington Park was set aside for it. For a space of more than four acres, the landscape was made to suit the proposed memorial. It is a representation in bronze and stone of Moses striking the rock in the desert. The sculptor was J. Massey Rhind, of New York, and the five detached figures are artistic in their treatment. It was dedicated with imposing ceremonial, September 29, 1893, several military companies accompanying the governor, state and city officers. General Horace K. Porter, an intimate friend of the family, was the orator; William D. Morange was the poet, and a reception was given afterward by Mr. J. Howard King, one of the executors and brother of the benefactor. Henry L. King never married.

(III) Joshua Howard King, son of Rufus Howard and Amelia (Laverty) King, was born at his father's home in Albany, New York. He first attended the Albany Academy, and then entered Union College. While there he became a member of the Sigma Phi Society, and among his associates were a number who later were men of great prominence, such as the late President Chester Alan Arthur. He graduated in the class of 1848, and returned to Albany to enter the banking world, finally becoming the president of three of the largest and most important institutions in the city, which he served with fidelity.

Mr. King's father, having served as president of the New York State National Bank from 1840 to 1867, was followed in office by General Franklin Townsend, who retired in 1879, whereupon Mr. King was elected president. The office came to him most naturally as one brought up to follow in the footsteps of his parent, and he inherited a number of shares. He served until his death, a period of twenty-one years, an era of that bank's greatest advancement. So successful was the institution under his personal direction daily that in 1892 it declared an extra dividend equal to fifty per cent. of its capital stock. When Mr. King died, the directors engrossed upon the minutes in part as follows:

Mr. King became a director of this bank on June 29, 1857, while his father was its president, and was made its president on July 21, 1879, and he has been constant in his loyalty to it and painstaking in its interest ever since. Its directors and stockholders realize that the prosperity enjoyed by this bank for so many years is due to Mr. King's financial ability and sound judgment. The record of his services has been inscribed on the books of this bank far beyond our ability to add or to detract therefrom, and will remain a lasting memorial to him. We join the other institutions with which Mr. King was connected, in expressing the affection and personal regard which all his associates have felt toward him.
He was made a trustee of the Albany Savings Bank while a young man, and on April 10, 1886, he was elected its president. The bank was then located at the northwest corner of State and Chapel streets, in a granite building it had erected some time previous, 1875, and through Mr. King’s efforts this building was sold to the county, when, under his special effort a new building, the finest banking house in Albany, was erected at the southwest corner of North Pearl street and Maiden Lane, into which it moved April 25, 1890. Mr. King’s death was a blow to his associates, lifelong friends, who entered upon the minutes:

In the fullness of years, before age had impaired his intellectual powers, before time had changed his physical grace and vigor, or the burden of disease had saddened the buoyancy and brightness of his nature, J. Howard King, the president of this bank, has safely closed his earthly career. Mr. King possessed many of the traits and characteristics of a gentleman of the past generation, of whom few, in this community, survive him. In the management of the many corporate properties in which he was interested, he attained an easy pre-eminence among his associates, not by his assertion; but by their recognition of abilities of which his preferment was the natural consequence, and of their careful and conscientious administration he was an inspiration to right and fair dealing to all who came within the influence of his example.

Mr. King’s connection with the Albany Insurance Company covered thirty-six years. He became a director in 1864; was chosen vice-president in 1867, and in 1881 succeeded Harmon Pumppelly, who had been the president for fourteen years. Mr. King held that office close to twenty years, and took special recognition of the seventy-fifth anniversary of the company, by holding a reception at his home on the morning of March 8, 1886, which was attended by Governor David B. Hill, Lieutenant-Governor Edward F. Jones, the legislature and judges. It was one of the notable gatherings in the capital city, and those who graced the occasion, while commending the success of the company in gracious speeches, complimented its president for the advancement and achievements. The records show the esteem in which the board respected him:

The son emulated the father in devotion to the interest of the institution, and brought to its affairs like ability, energy, and unselfish, conscientious service. For over nineteen years he faithfully administered the duties of his office. Remembrance of his courage and high intelligence, his genial presence, his courtesy and kindness will long live in the memory of those privileged to know him.

Mr. King was one of the founders of the Fort Orange Club, the leading social organization in Albany. He was a member of the Society of the Cincinnati, the Loyal Legion and Sons of the Revolution. He was a Republican, and attended the Presbyterian church. He took a lively interest in the celebration of Albany’s bi-centennial, to which he contributed both of his means and his energy to make it a success. One of its chief features during the week’s fete was the loan exhibition held in the Albany Academy, and of this he was the president of a dozen committees having the work in charge.

Mr. King died while spending the summer at his country home in Ridgefield, Connecticut, on July 18, 1900, and was buried in the Albany Rural Cemetery.


(III) Anna Josephine King, third child of Rufus Howard and Amelia (Laverty) King, was born in Albany, New York, April 8, 1832, and died at her home, No. 4 Elk street, Albany, October 13, 1883. She married, at Albany, January 15, 1852, General Franklin Townsend. He was born in that city, September 28, 1821, died at his home, No. 4 Elk street, September 11, 1898, and was the son of Isaiah and Hannah (Townsend) Townsend. He managed the large machine manufacturer and iron foundry of his father in Albany from 1849 onward a long time. When the civil war was an actuality, he was
energetic in raising the One Hundred and Thirteenth Regiment (later becoming the Seventh Regiment, New York Volunteer Artillery) in Albany county. At the close of the war, he was made adjutant-general of the state of New York, serving from January 1, 1860, to 1873, and did creditable work reorganizing the office, then an extremely busy department. He was alderman, supervisor, member of assembly, and mayor of Albany; president of the New York State National Bank, 1867 to 1879; vice-president of the Albany Savings Bank; president of the Young Men's Association, and member of the Military Order of the Loyal Legion. Children: 1. Rufus King Townsend, born at Albany, New York, March 18, 1853, died there, December 21, 1895; graduate of Williams College, and member of Sigma Phi Society; was sole proprietor of Townsend Foundry & Machine Works; married, Albany, June 22, 1891, Ida Jerone Willey, daughter of Avery Smith and Nellie (Corbett) Willey, of Milwaukee, Wisconsin; by whom: Anna Jerone Townsend, born at Albany, June 30, 1892; married, Albany, October 10, 1913, Frank Harrison Godfrey, of Brookline, Massachusetts. 2. Dr. Franklin Townsend, born at Albany, New York, November 4, 1854, died at his home, No. 2 Park Place, Albany, October 31, 1895; graduate Williams College in 1873; member Sigma Phi Society; graduated College of Physicians and Surgeons of Columbia University; married, Kinderhook, New York, November 8, 1877, Margaret Whiting Reynolds, born at Albany, March 22, 1854, daughter of Hon. John Hazard Reynolds and Margaret Ann Whiting; she now residing in Albany; by whom: i. Franklin Townsend, born at Albany, December 22, 1879; residing there; Williams College, Sigma Phi Society; secretary of Townsend Furnace & Machine Company, Albany; married, Albany, April 22, 1903, Jane Anne Lansing Pruyn, who was born at Albany, December 13, 1880, daughter of Charles Lansing and Elizabeth Atwood (McClintock) Pruyn, and they have children: Franklin Townsend, born Albany, February 29, 1904; and Charles Lansing Townsend, born Albany, January 25, 1906. ii. Reynolds King Townsend, born Albany, July 15, 1884; resides there; Williams College, graduate; Sigma Phi Society; former captain of Tenth Infantry, National Guard, New York; appointed, in 1914, military secretary to governor; unmarried.

(III) General Rufus H. King, fourth child of Rufus Howard and Amelia (Laverty) King, was born at Albany, New York, January 22, 1836, and died at his home, No. 2 Elk street, Albany, May 27, 1903. He was a man prominent in the social and financial life of Albany. He received his preparatory education at the Albany Academy, graduating therefrom in 1853, and then entered Union College, where he completed the classical course in 1857. While there he joined the Sigma Phi Society. After leaving college, he entered the banking business and was identified with several of the more important institutions of the city, such as trustee of the Home Savings Bank, director of the New York State National Bank and director of the Albany Insurance Company. He had a military career during the civil war, when General John A. Dix was governor, first being attached to the paymaster's department of the Army of the Potomac. He served as paymaster-general, thus gaining the title by which he was ever since addressed. He belonged to the Albany Burgesses Corps in its heyday, when the prominent sons of Albany were proud to be enrolled, and joined the Albany Zouave Cadets as an original member. He attended the State Street Presbyterian Church, and was a trustee thereof. He was on the executive committee of the Railroad Young Men's Christian Association, rendering much assistance, and belonged to the Ft. Orange Club as a charter member. When the bi-centennial celebration took place at Albany, the mayor placed him on the executive committee. He was patriotically attached to his native city, and contributed impulsively and liberally to its institutions; participated in many civic movements, and showed a remarkably strong friendship for anyone who had ever been associated with him. He was also a member of the Society of the Cincinnati. His death occurred after a short illness, and he was buried in the Albany Rural Cemetery.

General Rufus Howard King married, at Troy, New York, April 2, 1870, Sarah A. White. She was born in Troy, died at No. 2 Elk street, Albany, October 31, 1903, and was the daughter of Thomas White, of Troy. During the thirty years of residence in Al-
Hart, in his "Irish Pedigrees," BUTLER says: "The ancestors of the Butlers came from Normandy to England with William the Conqueror. Their original name was Walter, from Walter, one of their ancestors, and Theobald Walter came to Ireland with Henry III. in 1172, and had the office of chief butler of Ireland conferred upon him, the duty attached to which was to attend at the coronation of the kings of England and present them with the first cup of wine. From the office of 'Butler of Ireland' they took the name of Butler." Various Butlers settled in America during the early part of the seventeenth century, but whether the family in question was descended from one of these or from the original Irish stock of the Ormond family has not been settled, no proof of such connection having been obtained.

(I) John Butler was born in 1653, died March 24, 1733. He settled in New London, Connecticut, in 1680, and married Katherine Houghton, born 1661, died January 24, 1728, daughter of Richard Houghton. They had ten children, six of whom were baptized at New London, April 28, 1700. The names of seven of the children are preserved: Thomas, Sarah, Katherine, Abigail, Jonathan, of whom further; Elnathan, born 1702; Ezekiel, baptized 1705.

(II) Jonathan Butler, seventh child of John and Katherine (Houghton) Butler, was baptized in New London, Connecticut, July 14, 1700, died March 30, 1760. In 1724 he settled in Saybrook, Connecticut, where he married, December 8, 1726, Temperance Buckingham, born 1706, died March, 1761, daughter of Daniel and Sara (Lee) Buckingham. Children: Elnathan, born April 18, 1728; Jonathan, March 26, 1730; Stephen, February 26, 1732; Ezekiel, of whom further; Temperance, March 24, 1737; Anne, April 23, 1739; Sarah, June 18, 1741; John, January 18, 1744; Charles, November 27, 1747; Hester, October 10, 1751.

(III) Ezekiel Butler, son of Jonathan and Temperance (Buckingham) Butler, was born at Saybrook, Connecticut, April 12, 1734, died July 26, 1781. He was a farmer, and a manufacturer of salt, having works at Salt Basin, below Double Beach, on the Connecticut coast, and furnished salt to the continental army, but refused all offers of the British to sell. This so enraged their commander that his plants were twice burned and a reward offered for his capture. He did not live to see independence established, nor did the British cease their persecution. He was buried on his own farm, but his funeral was held secretly and at night, his friends fearing his enemies would desecrate his grave. He married, in 1759, Mabel Jones, born 1735, daughter of Ensign Isaac Jones, of Saybrook, Connecticut. She was a descendant of Governor Theophilus Eaton, of New Haven Colony, and Lieutenant-Governor William Jones, also said to have been a lineal descendant of John Jones, one of the regicides. Children: Ezekiel, born November 3, 1761; Elias, 1763, died November 29, 1804; Medad, of whom further; Mabel, born January 3, 1768, died February 22, 1832; Temperance, 1772, died May, 1803; John, 1773, died November 29, 1818; Mary (called Polly), 1775, died March, 1821; William, 1777, died March, 1835. All born at Branford, Connecticut.

(IV) Medad Butler, third son of Ezekiel and Mabel (Jones) Butler, was born at Branford, Connecticut, January 23, 1766, and died at New York City, February 27, 1847. He was a merchant at Kinderhook Landing (afterwards Stuyvesant), New York. He represented Columbia county in the state assembly and later was elected senator six times, and was many times successively appointed justice of Columbia county. In 1796 he was a charter member of Canaan Lodge of Free Masons. He was known as Colonel Butler, and later as Judge Butler. He married, December 9, 1794, at Kinderhook Landing (afterwards Stuyvesant), Hannah, daugh-
ter of Samuel and Hannah (Emmons) Tylee. She died at Stuyvesant Falls, New York, September 11, 1856. Children: Benjamin Franklin, of whom further; Walter Tylee, born March 2, 1797, died June 19, 1838; Walter, July 20, 1798, died July 31, 1851; Charles, February 9, 1800, died April 22, 1801; Charles (2), February 15, 1802; Clarissa, November 27, 1803, died October 7, 1805; Clarissa Tylee, September 3, 1805, died August 10, 1875; Henry Elias, March 14, 1807, died March 3, 1868; Harriet, January 12, 1809; Henry Elias (2), November 4, 1810, died March 24, 1812; Cornelia Hannah, September 5, 1812, died December 30, 1812; Cornelia Hannah, October 16, 1814.

(V) Benjamin Franklin Butler, eldest son of Medad and Hannah (Tylee) Butler, was born at Kinderhook Landing, New York, December 14, 1795, and died at Paris, France, November 8, 1858. His early days were spent in his father’s store and in attending the district school. At the age of fourteen he was sent to an academy at Hudson, and soon after began the study of law with Martin Van Buren, then practicing in that town. He accompanied Van Buren to Albany in 1810, and on admission to the bar in 1817 became his partner. He was appointed district attorney of Albany county in 1821, and held that office until March, 1825. In the latter year he was named by the legislature one of the three commissioners to revise the statutes of New York. Chancellor Kent says that the “plan and order of the work, the learning of the notes, the marginal references, should be ascribed to Mr. Butler.” He was elected a member of the assembly in 1828, for the special purpose of aiding it in its deliberations on the work submitted by himself and his colleagues. In 1833 he was appointed commissioner for the state of New York to adjust the New Jersey boundary line, Theodore Freylinghuysen being the New Jersey commissioner, and in the autumn of the year was appointed by President Jackson attorney-general of the United States. He held the office through a part of the Van Buren administration, resigning in January, 1838, and from October, 1836, until March, 1837, was also acting secretary of war. From 1838 to 1841 he was United States district attorney for the southern district of New York. In 1848 he was appointed a member of the commission to codify the laws of the state, but declined. By request of the council of the University of the City of New York, he prepared in 1835 a plan for organizing a faculty of law in that institution, and in 1837 he became its principal law professor. During the greater part of his life he was an influential member of the Democratic party, but on the passage of the Kansas-Nebraska bill, abolishing the Missouri Compromise, he joined the Republican party, and voted for Fremont in 1856.


(VI) William Allen Butler, eldest son of Benjamin Franklin and Harriet (Allen) Butler, was born at Albany, New York, February 20, 1825. He was a member of the firm of Barney, Butler & Parsons, long at the head of the law firm of Butler, Stillman & Hubbard, and later senior member of the firm of Butler, Notman, Joline & Mynderse, and was generally recognized as one of the most eminent of the New York lawyers. He was made president of the American Bar Association in 1886, and in 1886 and 1887 was president of the Association of the Bar of the City of New York. He was long regarded as a leading legal authority in the United States. Among his cases which decided the maritime law of the country in important points may be mentioned those of the Pennsylvania (19 Wallace, 125), the Lottawanna (21 Wallace, 558), the Scotland (105 United States, 24), and the Montana (129 United States, 397). In all these cases the United States supreme court affirmed the interpret-
tion of the law argued by Mr. Butler before that tribunal. He was a graduate of the class of 1833 of the University of the City of New York, and a member of the council of the university from 1862 until 1900, being its president at the time of his resignation. For twenty years he delivered an annual course of lectures on admiralty law before the law school of the university. He also distinguished himself in letters, both as a poet and a writer of prose. While traveling abroad, from 1836 to 1848, he contributed sketches of “Out-of-the-Way Places in Europe” to the Literary World. “The Colonel’s Club” was a humorous series in the same periodical. He wrote on “Cities of Art and Early Artists” for the Art Union Bulletin. His poem, “The Future” (1846) was followed by many others, contributed to the Democratic Review and other periodicals. “Barnum’s Parnassus,” a volume of poems, was issued in 1850. Seven years later his poetical satire, “Nothing to Wear,” appeared anonymously in Harper’s Weekly, and was reproduced in England, Germany and France. “Two Millions” was published in 1858, and “General Average” a little later, while his collected poems were published in Boston in 1871. He wrote two successful novels, “Mrs. Limber’s Raffle” and “Domesticus.” Among writings of another character were “The Bible by Itself” (1860); “Martin Van Buren” (1862); “Lawyer and Client” (1871); “Evert A. Duyckinck” (1879), and a history of the revision of the statutes of New York (1888). William Allen Butler was a member of the Union League, Century, Grolier, and Lawyers’ clubs, the Association of the Bar of the City of New York, and the American Bar Association.


(VII) William Allen (2) Butler, second son of William Allen (1) and Mary Russell (Marshall) Butler, was born in New York City, July 14, 1853. He was educated at Phillips Academy, Andover, Massachusetts, and was graduated from Princeton University in 1876. He took the course at the Columbia Law School and was admitted to the bar of the state of New York in 1878; since then he has been engaged in practice in New York City, his present firm being Butler, Brown, Wyckoff & Campbell; his former firms were Wallace, Butler & Brown, successors to Butler, Norton, Joline & Mynderse. He is a director of the Employers’ Liability Assurance Corporation of London, Hanover Fire Insurance Company, Franklin Trust Company and Brunswick Site Company. He is a member of the American Bar Association, the New York State Bar Association, and the Association of the Bar of the City of New York. He belongs to the Lawyers’ Club, of which he is president, the University, Metropolis and Princeton clubs, and Down Town Association. He is treasurer of the church extension committee of the Presbytery of New York since its organization in 1902, and a member of the board of managers of the Presbyterian Hospital.

He married Louise Terry, daughter of Charles and Mary (Terry) Collins, October 1, 1884. Children: William Allen, born January 7, 1886; Lyman Collins, January 2, 1888; Charles Terry, September 20, 1889; Lydia Coit, November 19, 1891; Louise Tracy, October 23, 1894.

The family of Clarkson in America dates from January 20, 1691, when Matthew Clarkson arrived in New York City from England. Respected in the other country centuries ago, so has it continued to be here. It has given its share of patriots of prominence in the olden times and statesmen of standing after this government was formed. When heads of the best families in New York were in the main merchants, members of this family so engaged were men of integrity and, moreover, with their wealth, worked to benefit the worthy by activity on philanthropic and educational boards. The Clarkson arms, as borne by those of the name in America are: Argent, on a bend engrailed sable three annulets or; the crest, a griffin’s head couped between two wings proper.
The line of descent takes one to Robert Clarkson, grandfather of the progenitor, and the reliable record found regarding him is that of his marriage to Agnes Lily, on September 9, 1610. Of the parish church of St. Peter, at Bradford, Yorkshire, England, he became warden in 1615, and it is at this place the name of Clarkson may be traced for five hundred years further back. From what is learned from the various entries upon registers, etc., one is able to state with conviction most positive that they possessed social standing, wealth, influence and excellent rank among families of their district in England. Through the total destruction of the old family home in Whitehall street in the New York conflagration of 1776, the most valuable early records were wiped out, so that what is known now is due to diligent research by members of the family.

Robert Clarkson served with the vicar as trustee for the sale of the Manor of Bradford some years after becoming the warden, yet he was a Puritan by inclination. At Bradford, he possessed a large estate, also at Idle, at Pudsey and at Manningham. He died March 10, 1632, and was buried at St. Peter's, which was a special privilege. He married (for his second wife), October 4, 1620, Hester, widow of Ezekiel Tailer, recorded as "per licentia," which was peculiar, and seldom so unless among the highest gentry. His children were by his first wife: Children: 1. Rev. William, became vicar of Adel, near Leeds, and held the "Lordship of Idle," marrying Mary Clarkson. 2. Mary. 3. Robert, removed to London, where he became alderman and amassed a fortune equal to $200,000, marrying Hannah Taylor. 4. Rev. David, see forward. 5. Hester.

(II) Rev. David Clarkson, son of Robert Clarkson, was baptized at Bradford, England, March 3, 1622; was admitted to Trinity College, Cambridge University, in 1641; was captured by Royalists in 1642, and after being confined ten months was released in time to take his degree. In 1645 he was appointed to a fellowship at Clare Hall, Cambridge, continuing for six years, when he served as minister at Crayford in Kent; then at Mortlake, in Surrey; but was rejected in 1662, by the terms of the Act of Uniformity. He engaged in a series of religious controversies, championing the cause of non-conformity vigorously with his pen. He was a colleague of Dr. John Owen, in 1682, as pastor of an independent London church, succeeding the latter when he died. Reviews of his life speak of him as "a divine of extraordinary worth for solid judgment, healing, moderate principles, acquaintance with the fathers, great ministerial abilities and a godly, upright life." His discourses were published in 1696. He died in the parish of St. Dunstan, Stepney, June 14, 1686.

Rev. David Clarkson married (first) in 1651, the daughter of Sir Henry Holcroft, Knight, of East Ham, Essex. He married (second) Elizabeth, widow of Wolravle Lodwick, daughter of Matthew Kenrick, of London, a Welsh family, claiming descent from David Kenrick, standard-bearer to the Black Prince, of Edward III's time. Children: Lettie; Matthew, see forward; Rebecca; David, married Lady Sands, widow of Sir William Sands; Gertrude; Robert; Katharine.

(III) Matthew Clarkson, son of Rev. David Clarkson, was born in England, died in New York City, July 20, 1702. He was a Non-conformist, as his father had been, and with his half-brother, Charles Lodwick, came to New York about 1685. The latter was a prosperous merchant here, and became mayor of the city. Matthew Clarkson returned to England after the revolution which placed William and Mary on the throne, and he petitioned to be made secretary of the Colony of New York, one of those signing this petition being the famous author, Daniel Defoe. He was finally appointed, and sailed with the newly-chosen governor, Colonel Henry Sloughter, on December 1, 1699. When he arrived here, several months later, he found that the government was in much confusion owing to the acts of Jacob Leisler, consequently he became engaged at once in an acrimonious struggle to obtain and maintain position, which resulted in holding office nominally while denied the emoluments. It was an unpleasant predicament, especially to hold such position with any degree of dignity, and yet he succeeded in winning great respect, for he did not rely upon office for standing.

Matthew Clarkson married, January 19, 1692, Catherine Van Schaick. She was the daughter of Hon. Goozen Gerritse Van Schaick, one of the earliest settlers of Beverwyck, or Albany, New York, who was prom-
in. Children: 1. Elizabeth, died in infancy. 2. David, see forward. 3. Levinus, born in New York City; removed to Holland, where he died unmarried. 4. Matthew, baptized April 9, 1690, died 1739; married, June 1, 1718, Cornelia de Peyster, and had ten children, one of whom, Matthew, became mayor of Philadelphia and was delegate to constitutional convention. 5. Anna.

(IV) David (2) Clarkson, son of Matthew and Catherine (Van Schaick) Clarkson, was born in New York City, January 19, 1694, baptized in the old Dutch church in Garden street, August 19, 1694, died in New York City, April 7, 1751. Before he was eight years old both parents had died, consequently he went to live with a maiden aunt, Margrieta Van Schaick, and it is believed that he was subsequently sent to his relatives in England for rearing and to be better educated, for he engaged in mercantile pursuits there in 1718, when twenty-four years old. He came back to New York, and at first acquired an interest in ocean-going vessels; then becoming successful as a merchant; was an owner of several, carrying on an export trade. He was a representative to the provincial assembly from 1739 to 1751, with the exception of an interval of a year and a half, and was a patriotic citizen whenever encroachments of the crown aroused the people.

David Clarkson married, New York City, January 25, 1724, Ann Margaret Freeman, daughter of Rev. Bernardus and Margrieta (Van Schaick) Freeman, the latter being his mother's sister, his aunt. Children: 1. Freeman, died unmarried. 2. David, see forward. 3. Matthew, born March 12, 1733, died September 25, 1772; married, June 1, 1758, Elizabeth de Peyster; by whom: David M., married Mary Van Horne, and Matthew, married Belinda Smith. 4. Levinus, died in infancy. 5. Levinus, born October 8, 1740, died May 24, 1798; married, February 21, 1763, Mary Van Horne, whose two children, Charles and Henrietta left issue, the former marrying Elizabeth, daughter of John Vanderbilt, and the latter marrying Freeman Clarkson, her cousin.

(V) David (3) Clarkson, son of David (2) and Ann Margaret (Freeman) Clarkson, was born in New York City, June 3, 1726, died at Flatbush, New York, November 14, 1782. He was given his early education in Europe, and continued to reside abroad until he was twenty-three years old. When he returned to America he engaged in business and had a large trade with many foreign countries. He built a home on Whitehall street, employing therefor Andrew Gautier, who subsequently constructed St. Paul's Chapel. In those days lotteries were popular, often conducted by the states, especially when raising funds for educational and philanthropic work, and in 1754 he was the winner of one-half of the capital prize in the lottery for founding the British Museum, which yielded him the handsome sum of $25,000. He added underwriting to his business and became one of the wealthy citizens. When his brother, Matthew, who lived at Flatbush, died, he purchased the homestead and used it as his country seat. In April, 1775, he participated in the meeting of Kings county which chose delegates to a provincial convention. He was a member of the New York committee of one hundred and a delegate from New York City to the provincial convention, in which body he figured prominently. He was one of three citizens who offered to guarantee advances of money made to the colony for emergent purposes, the amount being $7,500. The command of a regiment was extended to him in 1775, but he declined. When the great fight took place on Long Island, in 1776, his house was rifled by the British, and his city home was entirely destroyed by fire, September 21, 1776, at which time the family lost its handsome furnishings and valuable records. Accordingly he removed to New Brunswick, New Jersey, but later returned to Flatbush. He was a member of the first board of governors of King's College, 1754; was an original governor of the New York Hospital, 1770, and both vestryman and warden of Trinity parish, in fact a valued resident of the community.

David Clarkson married, New York City, May 3, 1749, Elizabeth, daughter of Philip and Susanna (Brockholles) French, granddaughter of Governor Anthony Brockholles. Philip French was the son of Philip and Anne (Philipse) French, the latter being the daughter of Frederick Philipse. Children: 1. David, born in New York City, November 15, 1751, died June 27, 1825. 2. Freeman, born February 23, 1756, died November 14, 1810; married Henrietta Clarkson; by whom: William Kemble, married Elizabeth Van Tuyll; Charles, married Elizabeth Lawrence; Freeman, mar-
ried Catherine Balch; Elizabeth, unmarried. 3. Matthew, see forward. 4. Ann Margaret, born February 3, 1761, died November 2, 1824; married, November 16, 1784, Garrit Van Horne, whose married children were: Mary Elizabeth, married James Peter Van Horne; Mary Joanna, married Adam Norrie, of Scotland. 5. Thomas Streafeld, born April 5, 1703, died June 8, 1844; married, October 30, 1790, Elizabeth Van Horne; he was a partner of his two brothers, conducting a large foreign trade at the northwest corner of Stone and Mill streets in New York, owning a number of vessels; their married children were: David Augustus, married Margaret Livingston; Elizabeth Streafeld, married David Clarkson; Thomas Streafeld, married Elizabeth Clarkson; Frances Selina, married Augustus Levinus Clarkson; Ann Augusta, married Clermont Livingston, and the unmarried children were: Frederica Cortlandt, Anna Maria, Frederica, Emily Vawlete, Ann Margaret and Mary Matilda. 6. Levinus, born March 31, 1765, died September 28, 1815; married, February 25, 1797, Ann Mary Van Horne, and their married children were: Augustus Levinus, married (first) Frances Selina Clarkson, married (second) Emily C. McVickar; David L., married Margaret De Longy; Elizabeth, married Thomas Streafeld Clarkson; Levinus, married Mary Livingston.

(VI) General Matthew (2) Clarkson, son of David (3) and Elizabeth (French) Clarkson, was born at his parents' home on Whitehall street in New York City, October 17, 1758, died there, April 25, 1825, and was buried at Flatbush, Long Island. He was receiving what was considered the best education of his day when the revolution broke out, and in 1775, before he was eighteen years of age, he enlisted as a private in a corps of American fusiliers under command of Richard Ritzema. In February, 1770, he applied for appointment in one of the battalions being raised in New York, the former command not having been called upon to do active service, and on failing to be so appointed he joined a volunteer company which was commanded by his brother, David, and forming a part of the regiment of Colonel Josiah Smith. While in this command, he participated in the famous battle of Long Island, August 27, 1776, and was in the retreat of General Washington's army when it was obliged to move westward and cross the river into New York City. He was appointed aide-de-camp on the staff of General Benedict Arnold, with the rank of major, July, 1777, on the recommendation of General Nathaniel Greene, and immediately filled the post. This took him into the division of General Philip Schuyler, who was expecting the advance of the large British army under General Burgoyne, who was advancing from Canada, and taking the water route had proceeded as far as Fort Ticonderoga, on Lake Champlain, with little hindrance. He was wounded in an encounter at Fort Edward, New York, while endeavoring to rally a detachment which had been put to flight by the Indian allies of the British, but nevertheless he continued in active service until on October 17, 1777, Burgoyne surrendered at old Saratoga, or Schuylerville, this date peculiarly being the nineteenth birthday of General Clarkson, then major. When the famous American artist, John Trumbull, about a century ago, painted the picture of this great event in this country's history on the walls of the rotunda at Washington, he included Major Clarkson's portrait in the group of officers. He was wounded another time. It was during the battle of Stillwater, to the north of Albany, when struck in the neck with a ball while he was carrying an order of his general to the commanding officer of the left wing.

During the time General Arnold was in Philadelphia, Major Clarkson continued as his aide, and it was a little later, or in 1778, that he became engaged in a very bitter controversy with Thomas Paine through the medium of the newspaper. Paine was secretary for foreign affairs, and by reason of the heated argument was led into the act of giving government secrets to the public, which resulted in his forced resignation from the high political office. Major Clarkson was summoned to testify at the time of the proceedings of the civil authorities against General Arnold by the state of Pennsylvania, by reason of the latter's conduct in the Philadelphia command. Major Clarkson refused to testify on the ground that a military officer was not subject to their jurisdiction. Congress took up the matter, with the result that he was reprimanded; but at the same time Congress granted his application for permission to join the southern division of the army. Bear-
ing a letter from Hon. John Jay, which spoke in unstinted praise of his ability, in the sum-
mer of 1779, Major Clarkson presented him-
to General Benjamin Lincoln, of South Caro-
olina, and was immediately attached to his
staff. While in this position, he distin-
guished himself in an assault made on Savan-
nah, Georgia, in the fall of that year, and he
was the one to bear despatches to General
Washington and congress which announced
the unpleasant news of the enterprise's failure.
He was one of the staff officers who voted
against the capitulation of Charleston. When
that city surrendered, May 12, 1780, he was
made a prisoner, but although paroled later
on, he was not exchanged until late in the
war. He was a determined patriot, for so
soon as he was at liberty he cast his lot with
a French naval expedition, sailing from New-
port, which took sharp action with British
vessels off the Virginia capes. He joined
General Lincoln again as aide-de-camp in
February, 1781, and took active part in all
the large operations at the end of the war,
being present at the surrender of Yorktown.
Under Secretary of War Lincoln, he was
made assistant. Congress granted him per-
mission to engage in the French service in the
West Indies, but through lack of warfare of
any note he did not go there. He was com-
misioned brevet-lieutenant-colonel on Novem-
ber 1, 1783, and when peace was declared, re-
tired. His valiant service put him in the posi-
tion to become one of the early and most
worthy members of the Society of the Cinc-
nati.

General Clarkson was chosen regent of the
State University of New York, in 1784, and
in the interest of that institution visited Eu-
rope. On his return to this country he mar-
rried, and presently engaged in business, in con-
nection with John Vanderbuilt. He was ap-
pointed brigadier-general of the militia of
Kings and Queens counties, in June, 1786.
Among those concerned in the rebuilding of
Trinity Church, he was one of the most promi-
inent, and was made a vestryman. In political
life he served as member of assembly, 1789-90,
and had the honor of introducing a bill pro-
viding for the gradual abolition of slavery in
New York. For a period, he was United
States marshal for the New York district,
SOUTHERN NEW YORK
1027
served as state senator, 1794-95, and for a long
time was commissioner of United States loans.

He was commissioned major-general of the
southern district of New York, in 1798, and
filled this position until he resigned in 1801.
The following year, he was the Federalist
candidate for the United States senate, and at
the election received a majority of the votes
of the upper house of the state legislature;
but was finally defeated by the Hon. De Witt
Clinton. He was elected president of the
New York Hospital in 1799, a position held by
his father before him; was one of the original
vice-presidents of the American Bible Society,
and president of the Bank of New York,
1804-25.

So highly eminent a man as Chancellor Kent
had a fine and true conception of his associate
that his words merit the space in presenting
and preserving a description of General Clark-
sorns character:

No person appeared to me more entirely exempted
from the baneful influence of narrow and selfish
considerations, or who pursued more steadily and
successfully the vivid lights of Christian phi-
lanthropy. He was eminently distinguished in the
whole course of his life for benevolence of temper,
for purity of principle, for an active and zealous
discharge of duty, for simplicity of manner, for
unpretending modesty of deportment, and for in-
tegrity of heart. It was his business and delight
to afford consolation to the distressed, to relieve
the wants of the needy, to instruct the ignorant, to re-
claim the vicious, to visit the fatherless and widow
in their affliction, and to keep himself unspotted
from the world. Such a portrait is not to be drawn
from all the records of heathen antiquity. It pre-
sents an elevation of moral grandeur "above all
Greek, above all Roman fame." It belongs to Chris-
tianity alone to form and to animate such a char-
acter.

General Matthew Clarkson married (first)
May 24, 1785, Mary, daughter of Walter and
Catherine (Alexander) Rutherford. He was the
son of Sir John Rutherford, of Edgeston,
Scotland, the younger brother of Hon. Robert,
Baron Rutherford, and Catherine Alexander
was the daughter of James Alexander, cele-
brated as a colonial lawyer, and sister of
Major-General William Alexander, titular
Lord Stirling, of revolutionary fame. Mrs.
Clarkson died July 2, 1786. General Clark-
son married (second) February 14, 1792,
Sally, daughter of Samuel and Susan (Mas-
on) Cornell. Samuel Cornell was a descend-
ant of Richard Cornell, an early settler on
Long Island and the owner of much property
in North Carolina, but who lost it by confisca-
tion, being a Tory. By the first marriage he
had a single child, and six by the latter marriage. Children: 1. Mary Rutherford, born July 2, 1780, died December 24, 1838; married, July 29, 1807, Peter Augustus Jay, eldest son of Chief Justice John Jay and his wife, Sarah Van Brugh (Livingston) Jay, whose mother was Sara Cuyler, daughter of Hendrick Cuyler, progenitor of that family in America. 2. Catherine Rutherford, born March 5, 1794, died January 23, 1861; married, April 24, 1813, Jonathan Goodhue, a highly respected merchant of New York City, son of Benjamin Goodhue, of Salem, Massachusetts. 3. David, see forward. 4. Matthew, born September 6, 1796, died March 7, 1883; married, February 27, 1821, Catherine Elizabeth Clarkson. 5. William Bayard, born October 3, 1798, died in New York City, March 19, 1875; married, New York City, November 22, 1826, Adelaide Margaret Livingston, daughter of Robert L. and Margaret Maria (Livingston) Livingston, and granddaughter of Chancellor Livingston. She was born at Clermont, New York, October 10, 1806, died in New York City, December, 1885. 6. Susan Maria, born January 17, 1809, died April 22, 1823; married, April 24, 1822, James Ferguson de Peyster. 7. Sarah Cornell, born December 20, 1802, died July 31, 1849; married, May 9, 1826, Rev. William Richmond.

(VII) David (4) Clarkson, son of General Matthew (2) and Sarah (Cornell) Clarkson, was born March 27, 1795, died June 3, 1867. He was a man who added distinction in more modern times to a family name already famous, leaving a reputation which has brought the family in every branch to be respected in the metropolis. While he lived, no one in the city held more honored reputation. In more than one way did he gain this prominence, even had he not been the son of an honored father. He was president of the New York Stock Exchange for many years, and a memorial in citing the many admirable qualities of his character says of him: “By the amenity of his manners, his high sense of honor, and his great executive ability, he won the personal respect and deference of its members.” After holding this position of eminence in the financial world, he was chosen president of the Gallatin Fire Insurance Company, and acted as such almost to the time of his death. He took a natural and great interest in a number of New York’s most worthy charities. In this respect he did not require urging, but was the one to draw others into co-operation, and in this field was appreciated by many boards of benevolent institutions. He was a long time a governor of the New York Hospital, following in this in the footsteps of father and grandfather, so that for one complete century, from 1770, when the board organized, to 1870, the name was on the board.


(VIII) Matthew (3) Clarkson, son of David (4) and Elizabeth Streatfield (Clarkson) Clarkson, was born in New York City, June 23, 1823. He never engaged in professional or business pursuits, yet occupied his time most worthily in lines which particularly interested him and these were often to the advantage of others. He devoted considerable time to the compilation of his family’s history, and by his painstaking efforts perfected a volume which was privately printed and relieved forthcoming generations of any necessity for research back of the present time. He is a Republican, and a member of the Episcopal church, but has not accepted office ecclesiastic or political. He joined the Order of the Cincinnati and the Huguenot Society, and his latest place of residence was at his sister’s home, No. 16 West Forty-eighth street, New York City. Matthew Clarkson married, at
Calvary Church, in New York City, April 14, 1852. Susan Matilda Jay, born in that city, November 20, 1827, died at her home, No. 160 West Fifty-ninth street, June 29, 1910, daughter of Peter Augustus Jay (eldest son of John Jay and Sarah Livingston), born January 24, 1776, died February 22, 1843, married, July 29, 1807, Mary Rutherford Clarkson, daughter of General Nathan Clarkson and Mary Rutherford. They had one son, Banyer, see forward.

(IX) Banyer Clarkson, son of Matthew (3) and Susan Matilda (Jay) Clarkson, was born in New York City. The careful management of the family estate by previous generations did not make it necessary for him to engage in professional life, and he was free to indulge his inclination for reading, intellectual pursuits and in travel. He is a Republican, and attends the Episcopal church. His social connections are with the Society of Colonial Wars, Sons of the Revolution, the Huguenot Society, Badminton and St. Nicholas Society. His residence is at No. 26 West Fiftieth street, New York City. He married, at the Madison Square Presbyterian Church in New York City, December 6, 1900, Helen Shelton Smith, daughter of Nehemiah Denton and Harriet (Shelton) Smith.

Colonel Sidney B. deKay, son of Commodore George Coleman and Janet Halleck (Drake) deKay, was born in New York City, March 7, 1844, died at Staten Island, New York, August 30, 1890. He received his education at private schools in New York and Germany, and he pursued a course at the Sheffield Scientific School at Yale. He left college after the death of his brother, Captain George deKay, in New Orleans during the civil war, for the purpose of taking part in that memorable struggle. From 1863 to 1865 he served on the staffs of Generals Terry, Devens and Butler. He was breveted captain and major for gallantry in action. In 1869 he was admitted to the bar of New York and practised his profession in New York City until his death. He volunteered his services to the Cretans during the insurrection in 1867, where he was severely wounded in the right shoulder, and after making his way to Athens, lay there for months in the hospital, receiving the special attention of the king. He served as military secretary and legal adviser to Governor Dix in 1873 and 1874. He was an Episcopalian in religion, a Republican in politics, and belonged to many societies and clubs, the chief among them being the Lawyers' Club, Holland Society, Staten Island Cricket Club and Seawanhaka-Cornish Yacht Club.

Colonel deKay married at Grace Church, New York City, March 14, 1870, Minna, daughter of Alfred Wingate and Maria (Schermberhorn) Craven. Children: 1. Alfred Craven, born in New York City, 1872, died aged two years. 2. Eckford Craven, of whom further. 3. Sidney Craven, born in New York City, 1875, died aged eighteen months. 4. Janet Edith Craven, born on Staten Island, November 1, 1879; married at Grace Church, New York City, November 1, 1910, William Simpson Sloan. 5. Sidney Gilder, born on Staten Island, November 18, 1881.

Eckford Craven deKay, son of Colonel Sidney B. and Minna (Craven) deKay, was born on Columbia street, Albany, New York, June 12, 1874. He received his education at St. Austin's School, Staten Island, at the United States Naval Academy and at Lehigh University. He enlisted in the naval militia, New York, June 16, 1896, served on the United States steamship "Yankee" during the war with Spain, and passed through all the grades in the naval militia of New York state to his present rank of lieutenant-commander, which he attained on February 25, 1911. He is an Episcopalian in religion, a Democrat in politics, and a member of several societies and clubs, among them being the St. Nicholas Club, New York City, the Fort Orange Club of Albany, and the Society of Colonial Wars. Until 1896 he resided on Staten Island when he was not at school or college. Later he resided at No. 50 West Ninth street, New York City, and subsequently he removed to Albany, where he is required because of his official duties. He was military secretary to Governor Dix of New York in 1911 and 1912.

Jan Elten, the ancestor of all Elting the Eltings in Ulster county, was born in Holland, at Eybele, a dependency of Switsaalen, in the province of Drenthe, on the 29th day of July, 1632, and died some time after 1690. He was the son of Roelof and Aeltje Elten, both of whom were born and died in Holland. He spent the
greater part of his youth, and perhaps his young manhood, in his native land. There is no record indicating the date of his arrival in this country, but it is generally inferred that it was somewhere about the year 1658. The first mention found on record concerning him was in one of the volumes of the "Transactions of the Dutch," at Albany, in a commission issued September 6, 1665, by authority of E. Andross, governor, justice of the peace for Kingston, Hurley and Marbletown, and dependencies in Esopus; and also for him and George Hall, the sheriff. Cornelius Slecht, W. Nottingham, John Elten (or Jan Eltinge) and John Briggs, or any four or more of them to hold a court of sessions twice a year at Kingston, to hear and determine all appeals and causes, as a court of sessions, according to law. He must therefore, have emigrated from Holland a considerable time prior to that date. In 1663 he lived at Flatbush and worked as a carpenter on the church there.

Being associated as above, with Cornelius Slecht, one of the first settlers of Esopus, he doubtless became intimate with him and his family, thus forming an acquaintance with Cornelius' daughter Jacomyntje, whom he married about the year 1677. From the vicinity of Flatbush he moved to Ulster county, and in 1677 was a witness, with his wife, to the Indian deed to Louis DuBois and others, for land at New Paltz. In October, 1679, it is thought he returned to Holland. He procured certificates from his neighbors as to his identity, and upon reaching Holland in January, 1680, procured certificates of church membership.

In 1686 Jan Elten was one of the partners in the Arie Roosa patent in Dutchess county. The other partners were Gerrit Aartsen, Arie Roosa, Hendrick Kip, and Jacob Kip. This patent contained about one thousand five hundred acres, opposite the Rondout creek and extending along the bank of the Hudson river. Jan Elting's share of the property was purchased from his heirs in 1713 by Gerrit Aartsen. Jan Elting signed the treaty made by the Paltz Huguenots and the Indians, in the spring of 1677, as one of the witnesses. On the 8th of June, 1680, Jan Elting and Gerrit Aartsen, his son-in-law, and Arien Post bought a lot of land at Rhinebeck, "Right over against the Rondout Creek," by a small creek called Quawananoss. This is now the home of Hon. Levi P. Morton. The price paid for the land was "6 suits of strenuater (a kind of coarse cloth), 6 duffels, 4 blankets, 5 kettles, 4 guns, 5 hoes, 5 axes, 10 cases powder, 10 bars of lead, 8 sheets, 8 pairs stockings, 40 fathoms wampum, 2 drawing knives, two adzes, ten knives, half an anker of rum (anker is ten gallons) and one fying pan."

About the year 1677 Jan Elten married Jacomyntje Slecht, daughter of Cornelius Barents Slecht, born in Woerden, in South Holland, eighteen miles from Leyden. They had five children, as follows: 1. Gerritje (Gertrude), born at Hurley, living at Kingston; married, at Kingston, July 6, 1699, to Thomas Hall, of Marbletown, New York. The baptisms of Geertje Elting and Thomas Hall are not on record at Kingston. In the deed given in 1729, Thomas Hall is mentioned as of Raritan, Somerset county, New Jersey. 2. Aaltje (Adeline), born at Hurley, baptism not on record; married, at Kingston, October 26, 1695, to Aart Gerrits (VanWagenen); Aart Gerrits is oldest child of Gerrit Aartse and Clara Pels. 3. Roeloff (Roeliff), born at Hurley, baptized at Kingston, October 27, 1678; sponsors, Hendrick and Elsje Slegt; married at Kingston, June 4. Cornelis, born at Hurley, baptized at Kingston, December 20, 1681; sponsors, Jochem and Engelje Hendricks; married, at Kingston, September 3, 1704, to Rebeca VanMeeteren, of Kingston, daughter of Joost Janse VanMeeteren (born in Gelderland, living in Marbletown) and Sara Dubois. 5. William, baptized at Kingston, January 10, 1685; sponsors, Magdalena Crispel and Jochem Hendricks; married Janetje Le Sueur, daughter of Hillebrand LeSueur and Elsje Jurians.

(11) Roeliff, the eldest son of Jan Elting (Elten) was baptized October 27, 1678. He married, in 1703, Sarah, daughter of Abraham DuBois, the patentee, who was the son of Louis DuBois, the patentee. He settled at New Paltz about 1720. We have reason to believe that Roeliff lived for several years on Huguenot street in that village, in a house which stood a short distance south of the old stone house of Isaiah Hasbrouck, and was torn down in 1800. In his later days he located a short distance outside the south bounds of the Paltz patent, where Edmund Eltinge resided, on a portion of a patent of land lying on both sides of the Wallkill.
granted to the patentee, Louis Dubois, and by him conveyed to his sons, Solomon and Louis, Jr., both of whom settled on a part of this tract lying on the west side of the Walkkill. The deed from Solomon and Louis DuBois to Roelif Eltinge was in the possession of Edmund Eltinge and is dated February 4, 1720-27 (the last two figures are written in a fractional form, customary in those days, to indicate the difference of old and new style). George VanWagoner is one of the witnesses of this deed. On this tract, a short distance south of Edmund Eltinge's residence, Roelif built a stone house and here ended his days. This house was burned about 1820. Some of the stones of the old house are in the kitchen walls of the present residence. One of these bears the inscription "Anno 1742." This old stone house was erected at different periods and a part of it may have been erected by Roelif Eltinge at a still earlier date.

Tradition says that when Roelif came from Kingston to New Paltz he had a belt of gold around his waist. He was one of the justices of the county before moving to New Paltz. He became a man of much influence in the little settlement, and in 1728 was still one of the justices of the county. Roelif was an executor of the will of his father-in-law, Abraham DuBois, who died in 1731, and was the last survivor of the twelve patentees, as stated on his tombstone, still standing in the old burying ground in this village. We cannot state the exact date of the death of Roelif Eltinge or the place of his burial. His will, a copy of which is in the possession of Jacob Eltinge, is dated in 1745 and probated in 1747. It is in English. Children: 1. Johannes, baptized at Kingston, September 3, 1704; sponsors, Cornelis Elting and Rebecca DeLaMater; married (first) at Kingston, April 24, 1728, Maritje Gemaar, probably daughter of Pieter Gemaar and Hester Hasbrouck; married (second) at Kingston, January 24, 1734, Jannetje Jansen, widow of Charles Bettis, and daughter of Thomas Jansen and Mayke Bogard. 2. Jacomynthe (Jemima), baptized at Kingston, March 17, 1706; sponsors, Abram Dubois and Jacomynthe DeKunst; married William Koddebeck, May 2, 1733, at Kingston. 3. Abram, baptized at Kingston, October 31, 1708; sponsors, William Elting and Jannetje Lesier (Lesueur); married at Kingston, March 4, 1732, Sara Persen, daughter of Matthys Persen and Tamma Winne. Abram died in 1745. 4. Josiah, baptized October 12, 1712; sponsors, Abram Dubois, Margaret Deyo, Gerrit Winkoop, and Killetje Gerrits; married at Kingston, July 14, 1734, Magdalena Dubois, daughter of Solomon Dubois and Tryntje Gerrits. 5. Margrietjen, baptized at Kingston, May 18, 1718; sponsors, Noah and Catrynntje Dubois; married at Kingston, January 22, 1742, Abraham Bever, Jr. 6. Noah, baptized at Kingston, December 3, 1721; sponsors, Johannes Hardenberg and Catrina Rutse, his wife; married at Kingston, October 10, 1742, Jacomynthe, the daughter of William Eltinge.

(III) Josiah Eltinge, son of Roelif Eltinge, was baptized October 12, 1712. There is no reasonable doubt that Josiah lived in the old Elting house, still standing, on Huguenot street, New Paltz, nearly opposite the late residence of Mrs. Paltz, in the town. A list of owners of slaves dated in 1755. Josiah's name appears as the wealthiest man in the town. To a list of owners of slaves dated in 1755. Josiah's name is signed as captain. In the building of the Conventia church his name and that of Hendricus DuBois appear as the most liberal subscribers. We do not know when Josiah Elting died. Doubtless he was interred in the old burying-ground in the village of New Paltz, and it is singular that no stone marks his grave. His will, dated April 4, 1767, is recorded in New York, liber 37, folio 27, of Wills. Children of Josiah Elting: 1. Abram, baptized at Kingston, April 13, 1735; married Dinah DuBois, November 26, 1759, and located where his son, Philip, his grandson, Mathusalem, and his great-grandson, Solomon L. F., have since resided. 2. Roelof, baptized at Kingston, February 20, 1737; married Maria Low, daughter of Johannes M. Low. He occupied his father's homestead in the village of New Paltz and carried on the mercantile business. 3. Catrynntjen, baptized at Kingston, September 30, 1739, died in infancy. 4. Solomon, baptized at Kingston, May 2, 1742. 5. Cornelis, baptized at Kingston, October 25, 1747. 6. Sarah, baptized at Kingston, February 10, 1751.
Abraham, son of Josiah and Helena (Dulbois) Elting, was baptized at Kingston, Ulster county, New York, April 13, 1735. He married Dinah Dubois, November 26, 1750, and located where his son, Philip, his grandson, Malvina, and his great-grandson, Solomon L. F., have since resided, about a mile north of New Paltz, which place has been in possession of his descendants ever since. Children: Josiah, Henry, Noah and Philip, and two daughters, Jane and Margaret; also one son, Jacobus, by the second wife, Dorothy Bessermer.

Noah, son of Abraham Elting, was born in 1703. He married Hannah Deyo and located at New Paltz Landing, on a tract of five hundred acres. His house was built near the ferry landing. He established the ferry to Poughkeepsie, which at first was propelled by oars and sails, giving place afterwards to horse power, and finally to steam as the propelling force. Noah died in 1813 and is buried in the old cemetery at Highland. His brother Henry died three years earlier and is buried in the same cemetery. Children: Abram, Henry D., Joseph, Philip, David, Jemima, Eliza and Mary.

Philip, son of Noah and Hannah (Deyo) Elting, was born in New Paltz, New York, September 17, 1707, and died in 1829. He was one of the early settlers of the town of New Paltz (Highland Landing now), and gave land there to the Methodist church and the turnpike. He inherited considerable tracts of land from his father, Noah Elting. He built and conducted one of the first general stores in the village of Highland, and he lived there all his life. In religion he was a Methodist, and was a member of the Methodist church of Highland. He was a very successful business man, and among other commercial positions held by him, he was a director of the turnpike road. He married, August 9, 1828, Jane E., daughter of Mr. Duncombe, born December 3, 1800, died in 1864. Children: Orlando H., born in 1829; Charles W., mentioned below; Nelson D., born in 1833; Jane Ann, died in infancy; Indemore, died in infancy, at Highland, New York.

Charles W., son of Philip and Jane (Duncombe) Elting, was born at Highland, New York, July 23, 1831. He was born and brought up on the old Elting homestead, and received all the schooling that was generally given to the youths of the neighborhood at the time of his boyhood. As soon as he was sufficiently grown up he was clerk in a general store for many years, and then went with his elder brother, Orlando H., who was engaged in the sawing and turning business and scythe rifles. He has a fruit farm of twenty-five acres, which he has conducted for many years. Thus during his long and fruitful life he has engaged in agricultural, industrial and commercial pursuits, and has made a success in them all, as great as the limited sphere in which he preferred to work would allow him. He has taken always a considerable interest in politics, whether they related to the affairs of the nation, state or of the village, of which he is one of the honored patriarchs. In politics he is a Republican, and his first vote was cast for General Scott, and he never has missed voting at an election. He has been a justice of the peace for his native town since 1855, with the exception of a few terms. He was supervisor in the years 1881 and 1882. He was also a school trustee for many years. At the age of eighty-two he is still hale and active, and looks forward yet to some years of usefulness. He married, at Highland, New York, January 7, 1863, Josephine, born July 22, 1837, the daughter of John H. and Mary (Lake) Coe. Children: Philip, born at Highland, New York, January 22, 1864, now a lawyer in Kingston, Ulster county, New York; Mary, born October 19, 1867, at Highland, married Louis B. Maynard, of Highland, now deceased; Margaret, born May 10, 1870, died December 22, 1898.

Patrick Ford, the founder of this family, was born in Ireland, whence he emigrated to America and settled in Orange county, New York. He married, at the Vail's Gate Presbyterian Church, Elizabeth Chase. Child, David, referred to below.

David, son of Patrick and Elizabeth (Chase) Ford, was born in Woodbury township, Orange county, New York. He served in the revolutionary army, and was a large landowner in Woodbury, where he lived on what is now called the Crandall farm. He married Mary, daughter of Zebulon and Anna (Cook) Townsend, who was born June 7, 1796. Children: Elizabeth; Phoebe; Margaret, married Alexander Campbell, of Jersey City;
Harriet, born in 1834, died April 25, 1900, married (first) Wesley Weygant, (second) Peter B. Bush; Charles T., referred to below; John; Benjamin; William; Henry; David; Townsend.

(III) Charles T., son of David and Mary (Townsend) Ford, was born at Woodbury Falls, Orange county, New York, March 14, 1815, and died there August 12, 1887. In 1838 he was the superintendent of the furnace of Governor Kimball at Woodbury, and in 1840 he went to Southfield as manager of a furnace for Peter and Isaac Townsend, which position he held for over twenty-seven years, living during this period in Sterling and Southfield. When he retired from active life he bought a farm in Woodbury Falls, in 1870. He was a trustee of the Methodist church in Woodbury, and active in the affairs of the church. He married, April 13, 1840, Martha Weyant, who was born in Central Valley, Orange county, New York, September 12, 1817, and died near Woodbury, September 15, 1890. Children: Mary, died in infancy; Charles T., mentioned below; Edward, died in the spring of 1867, aged twenty-two years; Elizabeth, married James, son of Jacob Seaman of Woodbury; John Weyant, mentioned below.

(IV) Charles T. (2), son of Charles T. (1) and Martha (Weyant) Ford, was born in Southfield, Orange county, New York, October 7, 1844, and is now living in Central Valley, Orange county, New York. He was educated in the district schools of Orange county until he was twelve years of age and then went to Farmers' Hall Academy, Goshen, New York, for two years. He next spent two years in the private school of William N. Reid, two years more in the Claverack Institute, and one year in the Poughkeepsie Business College. He then spent one year as clerk in the wholesale and retail grocery store of William S. Corwin & Company, in New York City, but gave up his position to go to Sterling, New York, where he was four years in charge of the store at the iron works. In the spring of 1867 he went to Southfield as the manager of the iron works there, and three years later, in 1870, bought a farm in Woodbury. The following year he went to Bangor, Michigan, for his health, and while there built and put in operation a charcoal furnace. In 1873 he organized a furnace at Holland, Michigan, but losing heavily in the panic of that year he accepted an appointment as station agent at Turner, New York. He also opened a quarry at Central Valley and leased the Peter Turner property in Turner until 1880. Giving up the agency at Turner he lived for a year at Central Valley and then began working as contractor for the West Shore railroad, excavating for them in Newburgh where he built large walls and put in thirteen thousand yards of masonry. Going to Albany and afterwards to Rochester he built five more miles of road, connecting the Genesee Valley with the West Shore railroad and giving the latter an entrance into Rochester. He next worked on the Olmstead Parallel at Stamford, Connecticut, and then went to New York City where he spent five years doing city contract work. After this he graded the Port Jervis railroad from Huguenot and also laid the tractor and ballasted the entire line. After building the north dam of Tuxedo Park, he graded eleven miles of the Baltimore & Eastern Shore railroad, ten miles of the Pittsburgh, Akron & Western railroad, between Sterling and Clinton, Ohio, connecting with the Baltimore & Ohio at Chicago Junction. He finally graded five miles of the Wilkesbarre & Eastern railroad at Spring Brook, Lackawanna county, Pennsylvania, and later twenty-one miles on the same railroad. For the past fifteen years he has had charge of the Harriman estate, and since 1905 has had charge of the building of the Harriman home at Harriman, Orange county, New York, which is now completed. He was president of the Harriman Industrial Corporation, which was formed to perpetuate the name of Edward H. Harriman and give employment to the hundreds of employees that worked for Mr. Harriman during his lifetime, but he resigned from this office August 13, 1913. He is president of the Acme Engineering and Contracting Company, which has contracts for six million barge canal work; president of the Etna Engineering and Construction Company, and of the Central Valley Construction Company. He is a Republican in politics, prominent in the party, but has never held office. On August 11, 1913, he was retired by Mrs. Harriman on a life pension in the full amount of his salary.

Mr. Ford married, March 26, 1868, Josephine, daughter of Ranselaer and Rachael
(Weyant) McKelvey, who was born in Green-wood, now Arden, Orange county, New York. 

Children: 1. Joel Barlow, born October 31, 1870; employed by the Harriman Industrial Corporation; married, December 27, 1893, Elizabeth Howeth, of Vienna, Maryland; one child, Howeth T., born November 6, 1895. 2. Bertha, born July 16, 1873, died November 27, 1895. 3. Harriet Louise, born January 30, 1875; married, June 22, 1898, Arthur C. Mills; two children: Bertha L., born February 24, 1900, died December 30, 1906; and Arthur C., Jr., born October 24, 1903.

(IV) John Weyant, son of Charles T. and Martha (Weyant) Ford, was born in South-field, Orange county, New York, September 3, 1853, and is now living in Highland Falls, Orange county, New York. He received his education in the public schools of Sterling until he was sixteen years of age and then spending one year at Seward Institute, Flor-ida, Orange county, New York, he finished with another year at the private school of Dr. L. P. LaDuc at Cornwall Heights, New York. He then lived on his father's farm until April 1, 1891, when he removed to his present home. He farmed with his father until the latter died, and then inheriting the old homestead of one hundred and thirteen acres of land, he tilled them until 1895, when he built himself the large summer boarding house which he still manages. He is also connected with the Harr-imann Company at Harriman, New York.

He married, in Woodbury township, Oc-tober 14, 1874, Elizabeth Smith, daughter of King and Hannah Turner (Smith) Rider, of Monroe, Orange county, New York. Children: Emma S., born in 1876, married Howard Wyant, and they have children, Mildred and Everett; Irving K., born in 1878; Clara L., born in 1880, married Homer L. Deven-dorf.

This is a Dutch family which left Holland for America before the middle of the seventeenth century. While over there they resided in the town of Huisen or Huizen, located on the Zuyder Zee. The name is found written in a variety of ways upon the ancient records, and some have continued to follow the way of their individual choice, such as Van Hoesen, Van Husen, Van Huisen, Van Hoosen and Van Huysen. In the second and third generations in this country they selected those spellings, and there are representatives residing in various parts of the United States who follow that lead. The change was undoubtedly due to the attempt to interpret the name phonetically. The name originated in Holland by the departure of a person from the family home in the town of Huizen, for to designate him it had to be said that he came from that place.

(1) Jan Franse Van Heusen was the pro-genitor of the family in America. He was previously a resident of a town called Huise or Huizen, located on the Zuyder Zee, Hol-lard. In actuality, he was John, the son of Francis, of the town of Huizen, in Holland. On arrival in this country at New Amster-dam, now New York City, he shortly pro-ceeded up the Hudson river, and settled first at Fort Orange, or Beverwyck, now Albany, New York. This was in the year 1645. He became a helper to another Dutch resident called Jan Barentse Wemp, nicknamed "Poest," after whom was named the Poestenkill creek, near Troy, because he bought land on the creek. Wemp had settled at Fort Orange two years previous, and had charge of Patroon Killiaen Van Rensselaer's farm called "de Vlacke," which means "the flat." On August 13, 1646, Wemp, or Poest, con-tracted to take charge of a gristmill on what was known as the fifth creek, on the west side of the river, but on November 1, 1654, Wemp took a farm on the Poestenkill. From this it would appear that Van Heusen and Wemp were friends, associated in the same affairs, and Van Heusen also was one to operate a farm of the Patroon in conjunction with him. Becoming acquainted with matters of the colony, having seen the advantages and acquired both experience and money, Van Heusen took up agriculture on his own account, and was assigned a garden between the first and second creeks, on April 1, 1650. This was not far from the ancient Fort Orange, erected on the river front, north of Madison avenue, in Albany.

When Van Heusen came to this country he brought his wife with him. She was Vol-kertje Juriaens (or Juriaans). With them was their son, Juriaen Jansen. Juriaen is the Dutch name for George, therefore the son was called George the son of John of the
town of Huisen, Holland; in other words, Juriaen Janse Van Heusen. They were members of the old Dutch Reformed church, although later on the family became Lutherans.

On June 5, 1662, Jan Franse Van Heusen bought land at Claverack, Columbia county, New York. It was an important purchase, aside from the fact that it was an area of several hundred acres of excellent land, for it included the site of the present city of Hudson. All its cost him was the sum of five hundred guilders, paid in beaver-skins. This land was previously owned by two Indians named Parnetepiet and Tatan Kenan. The sale was confirmed June 11, 1662, and upon the document the Indians drew their individual designs instead of signatures.

Jan Franse Van Heusen died about 1667, and letters of administration were issued to his son, Juriaen, August 2, 1703. His wife was Volckertje Juriaens (also written Volkie Juriaanse), meaning little or the feminine of Volckert, the daughter of George. Her sister was Annetje (or Anna) Juriaens, who married Andries (or Andrew) Herbertson Constapel. Van Heusen's widow remarried, her second husband being Gerrit Visbeck, or Visbeek, the master of a sailing vessel on the Hudson river. Children: 1. Juriaen Jansen, see forward. 2. Jacob Jansen, see forward. 3. Volckert Jansen, see forward. 4. Johannes, see forward. 5. Annetje, or Anna, married Luykas (or Lucas) Gerritsen. 6. Stintje, married Jan Tys Goes. 7. Marya (Maritje, or Mary), married Hendrick Coenraetsen. 8. Catharina, married Francis Harding (or Hardingham), and received a portion of her father's estate at Claverack, north of the Hudson-Athens ferry slip, after his death.

(I) Juriaen Jansen Van Heusen, son of Jan Franse and Volckertje (Juriaens) Van Heusen, was born in the colony of Rensselaerwyck, or Albany, New York, and removed with his parents to their new home in Claverack, in 1662, where he became a freeholder in 1720. After his father's death, in 1667, when the oldest son, Juriaen Jansen, partitioned the estate as administrator, he received as an amicable settlement the land north of the Hudson-Athens ferry slip on the Hudson river. As the land increased greatly in value, on being leased to various farmers, although he had inherited or received only a portion of the original tract, he was a man as rich as his father had been. Jacob Jansen Van Heusen married Judith (or Judik) Clauw, or Klauw, also found written Judik Franse Clauw, daughter of Frans Pieterse Clauw, a carpenter of Beverwyck as early as 1656, but of Kinderhook in 1683, and he was called "Kint van Weelden." Children: 1. Francis, engaged in agricultural pursuits in
Columbia county; married Maritje Van de Kar, widow of Garret Van Heusen, daughter of Arent and Charlotte Van de Kar, and they had a single child, Jacob Francis, born February 13, 1740; died November 14, 1810; married Rachel Van Heusen, born December 5, 1738; died in 1796, the daughter of Caspar and Hendrikje Van Heusen. 2. Jan, or Jan Jacobse, born at Claverack, February 12, 1696; was the first of the name to settle in Greene county, going to Coxsackie as early as 1710; married Rachel, daughter of Jan Casparse and Rachel Halenbeck; issue: Jan Casparse, born at Coxsackie, baptized there, December 7, 1710; Judith, born at Coxsackie, baptized in Klinkenburgh, November 11, 1716; Caspar, born at Coxsackie, February 5, 1721, baptized at Claverack, February 26, 1721. 3. Elsje (Elsie), twin, born at Claverack, February 12, 1696. 4. Maria, born at Claverack, baptized November 22, 1702. 5. Jacob, born at Claverack, September 3, 1707, baptized in the Lutheran church at Albany, May 23, 1708.

(II) Volckert Jansen Van Heusen, son of Jan Franse and Volckertje (Juriaens) Van Heusen, was born at Claverack, New York, where for some time he remained as a farmer, but removed to Loonenburgh (Troy, New York), and belonged to Captain Gerrit Tunnissen’s company. He was an ensign in the year 1700. He was buried August 30, 1725. Volckert J. Van Heusen married Maritje (or little Mary, Maria) Bensing, or Benson as latterly written. She was born at Beverwyck, July 15, 1659, and was the daughter of Dirck Benson, who came from Groningen by way of Amsterdam to New Amsterdam, in 1648, where he bought a lot, August 2, 1649, from Henry Egbertsen, and as early as 1654 was in Beverwyck (Albany) having married, while in Amsterdam, Holland, Catalina, daughter of Samson Berx or Berck and Tryntje Van Rechteren. When a widow, Mrs. Volckert J. Van Heusen married Harmen Thomas Hun. Children: 1. Reiner, or Reenier, baptized January 10, 1692; resided at Claverack. 2. Jan Volckertse, born at Claverack, New York, where he was a shoemaker; married (first) Jannetje Cornelisse van Schaick, November 7, 1702; married (second) January 1, 1709, Engelje Janse, of Coxsackie, New York; issue: Sara, baptized June 13, 1704; Maria, born August 21, 1706, at Loonenburgh, and baptized in the Lutheran church at Albany, June 2, 1707. 3. Jacob, born at Claverack, New York, September 3, 1707, baptized in the Lutheran church at Albany, May 23, 1708. 4. Hendrick, born October 17, 1709, died young. 5. Gerrit, born at Claverack, New York, February 11, 1712, baptized at Loonenburgh (Troy), February 17, 1712.

(III) Harmannus or Harmen Van Heusen, son of Johannes and Willemie (Viele-Winne) Van Heusen, was born at Kinderhook, Columbia county, New York. His wife was named Geesie. She was buried in the Lutheran churchyard at Albany, April 11, 1746. The family being worshippers at the Lutheran church at this period and their records made there among entries of births, deaths and marriages, the burning of the church resulted in the destruction of these records, so that family Bibles here and there have had to be called into service in order to form any sort of a record. Children: 1. Jan, buried at Albany, August 28, 1754. 2. Volckert, see forward. 3. Reiner, buried at Albany, January 3, 1749; married Cornelia Becker; issue: Harmen, baptized July 26, 1740; Sara, baptized July 17, 1748. 4. Hendrick, married.
July 2, 1744, Catalytntje Van den Bergh; issue: Geesie, baptized August 10, 1746; Hendrick, baptized November 6, 1748. 5. Lucas, baptized April 24, 1726.

(IV) Volckert Van Heusen, son of Harmen or Harmanus and Geesie Van Heusen, married, April 30, 1737, Alida Marselis, or Marselis. She was baptized May 10, 1715, daughter of Myndert and Feytje (Oothout) Marselis, of Albany. Children: 1. Harmen, see forward. 2. Bregje, baptized November 9, 1740. 3. Myndert, baptized February 20, 1743; married, May 30, 1705, Geertruy Vin- hagen (or Vanhagen), who was baptized August 10, 1740, daughter of Johannes and Neeltje (Van den Bergh) Vihagen; issue: Volckert, born March 16, 1766; Johannes, born November 24, 1768; Neeltje, born August 3, 1770; Alida, born October 18, 1776; Maria, born May 20, 1779; Elizabeth, born July 19, 1781. 4. Geesie, baptized at Albany, April 21, 1745. 5. Reiner, married September 2, 1750; married Engeltje Cool, baptized July 24, 1748, daughter of Lambert and Mariette (Kidney) Cool; issue: Volckert, born November 6, 1773; Alida, born October 26, 1778; Maria, born July 28, 1781. 6. Gerrit, baptized October 13, 1734.


(VI) Cornelis Van Heusen, son of Harmen (2) and Catharyntje (Witbeck) Van Heusen, was born September 15, 1784. He left Claverack or Kinderhook, where he had resided a time, and came to Albany. Here he engaged in the contracting business. He had his home on the south side of Plain street, midway between South Pearl and Grand streets, the site of the building used years ago as a Friends' meeting-house, a small brick edifice, back from the street. He died while still a comparatively young man, before he had succeeded in making his own fortune, and left a small family. Cornelis Van Heusen married Hetty Klink, of a family which had been living in Albany some time. She was born there, in 1782, and died at Albany, September 24, 1873.

(VII) Theodore Van Wyck Van Heusen, son of Cornelis and Hetty (Klink) Van Heusen, was born in his father's home on the south side of Plain street, Albany, New York, November 11, 1818, died at his residence, No. 6 Madison Place, Albany, June 15, 1893. His father sent him to the old Lancaster School, at the southwest corner of Eagle and Lancaster streets, which was later converted into the Albany Medical College, and he graduated there when thirteen years old. Shortly afterwards, he entered the employ of Messrs. McIntosh, being forced by his father's early death to earn his living at an earlier age than otherwise would have been the case, and in a few years he was made the head clerk. In 1843, when twenty-five years old, he and a fellow clerk, Daniel D. Tompkins, Charles, formed the firm of Van Heusen & Charles, to deal in crockery and a few household articles, employing $1,000 they had saved as their cash basis. They then occupied the building No. 66 State street, but in 1844 they removed into larger quarters at Nos. 62-64 State street. By 1850 they had succeeded so well that they purchased the famous old hostelry, Nos. 498-470 Broadway, known all over the state as the Mansion House, and upon its site erected their own large building, extending westward through the block to include Nos. 9-11 James street. He showed himself capable of rending the barriers of inauspicious circumstances so as to win the victory of abundant success in the business world, and before he died he was looked upon as the leader among such business men in this country. The original name of the firm of Van Heusen & Charles was changed in 1864 to Van Heusen, Charles & Company, by the admission of George W. Pierce as a partner. Mr. Charles, a much-respected citizen of Albany, residing opposite the Fort Orange Club on Washington avenue, died August 1, 1892, and soon afterward the firm adopted its present style of the Van Heusen-Charles Company. It is now the oldest and largest enterprise of its kind not
alone in Albany, but in eastern New York, and vies with those in the metropolis.

Mr. Van Heusen was an original member of the Young Men's Association, organized in Albany by Amos Dean, a philanthropist, for the promotion of culture among the youth. At one time he was its president. He was a charter member of the Fort Orange Club, the principal social organization in the capital city, and among those who started the Albany Club in the heart of the business district. He was a member of the Emmanuel Baptist Church from its foundation. He joined the old and staid Albany Institute while a young man, in order to take advantage of its lectures by scientists and learned men from the world over. He joined the Holland Society, June 15, 1880, when it was forming, and thoroughly delighted in participating at its banquets, whereat he frequently spoke. When that society's first president, Judge Hooper Gumming Van Vorst, died in New York City, October 27, 1889, Mr. Van Heusen was chairman of the committee providing for the public funeral which took place at Albany, for they had grown up together, the judge having been born at Schenectady, December 3, 1817, about a year previous to his own birthday.

He was able to enjoy the advantage of considerable travel, touring Europe extensively, visiting Bermuda, Mexico, Canada and the West Indies. Since 1851, until the last years of his life, he was in the habit of contributing letters on his travels to the newspapers. These contained observations on the places and the people, and proved not only of entertaining information for the public, but demonstrated his kindly nature in his desire to have others participate in his pleasure. He also wrote frequently and forcibly in discussing the questions of the day, evincing literary ability and a taste which secured him more than a mere local distinction, but which his limited time prevented him from developing.

Not only was he a noticeable character upon the streets of his native city because of his gentlemanly appearance and bearing and by reason of his large enterprise as a merchant, but he also figured in the greater activities of the city's life. In 1882 he was the Republican nominee for congress, but the city vote at that period and for some time previous had been overwhelmingly Demo-

ocratic, so that to make any showing the Republicans had to put forth their best representative, and victory proved out of the question. He ever remained a staunch Republican, but his business affairs never allowed him to enter the political field at any other time.

He was known widely as a man who was fond of living and dressing well; but beyond these material yet consequential matters of a gentleman he had a still stronger liking for art and history, especially that of his city, where he was regarded as a fine type of a representative of the old Dutch stock of the days of Fort Orange and Rensselaerwyck. He suffered a stroke of paralysis, September 26, 1890, and after that was confined to his residence, No. 6 Madison place, until he died.

Theodore V. Van Heusen married (first) at Amsterdam, New York, January 10, 1844, Catherine Conover Vander Veer, of that city, by whom he had three sons and one daughter, and she died in 1855. He married (second) Helen M. Burroughs, of Medina, New York, who died when they had been married four years, without issue. He married (third) at Jamaica Plain, Boston, Massachusetts, June 23, 1863, Arabella Manning. Her parents were William Manning, a highly respected citizen of Boston, and his wife. She was descended from Joseph Manning, in Captain Olney's company, Angell's Rhode Island Regiment, in 1780-82. Mrs. Van Heusen was born at Boston, May 3, 1837, died at her home, No. 6 Madison place, Albany, January 18, 1912. She devoted nearly all of her time to philanthropy. In 1885 she was vice-president of the Women's Albany Indian Association, whose purpose was to arouse sentiment to right the wrongs of the Indians in order to have congress enact certain measures for their upbuilding. Until her health failed, she was constant as a teacher of a Bible class of the Emmanuel Baptist Church, and she took particular interest in assisting the Chinese of her city, as well as in visiting the sick, the poor and distressed. She and her husband were buried in the Albany Rural Cemetery.

(VIII) Alpha Tunis Van Heusen, son of Theodore Van Wyck and Catherine Conover (Vander Veer) Van Heusen, was born at Albany, January 1, 1845, and resides at Amsterdam, New York. He was educated at the Albany Academy, and in the fall of 1863 re-
moved to Amsterdam, settling first upon a farm, where he lived five years, when he moved into the city, February, 1869, buying out the furniture and crockery store of Kennicott & Wilde, but owing to ill health he was compelled to give up business for three years. At the end of that time, he bought out the oldest and leading insurance agency in Amsterdam, which, with his son, Theodore, he conducts under the name of A. T. Van Heusen & Son. In 1883 he was appointed justice of the peace, and was re-elected three times, serving a total of sixteen years, the longest period in which that office was held there by any one man. The common council designated him associate recorder for eight years. He formerly attended the Baptist church, holding every official position except that of deacon, but now attends the Presbyterian church. He is a Republican; was for thirty-three years a member of Artisan Lodge of Masons, and for twelve years the king, or high priest of Amsterdam Chapter, No. 81, Royal Arch Masons. Alpha Tunis Van Heusen married, at Albany, March 24, 1864, Maria Vander Veer, born at Amsterdam, March 3, 1845, died there, December 24, 1904, daughter of John Watts and Jane Eliza (Marsh) Vander Veer. All their children were born at Amsterdam. Children: 1. Frank Vander Veer, born May 13, 1865, died there, June 10, 1893. 2. Jennie Marsh, born May 28, 1868, died there, October 24, 1882. 3. Howard, born December 16, 1869, died there, July 24, 1870. 4. Edward Alpha, born July 21, 1871, died there, August 19, 1872. 5. Frederick, born November 19, 1874, died there, September 28, 1875. 6. Catherine Conover, born February 23, 1876; married there, June, 1900, George L. Bennett. 7. Theodore Vander Veer, born November 4, 1884; married, at Amsterdam, June 5, 1907, Islay Wayne Brown.

(VIII) Friend Humphrey Van Heusen, son of Theodore Van Wyck and Catherine Conover (Vander Veer) Van Heusen, was born at Albany, June 9, 1847, and died there, in 1888.

(VIII) Theodore Van Wyck Van Heusen, son of Theodore Van Wyck and Catherine Conover (Vander Veer) Van Heusen, was born at Albany, September 30, 1849, died at Washington, D. C., October 23, 1883; married, at Detroit, Michigan, Margaret De Long.

(VIII) Catherine Conover Van Heusen, daughter of Theodore Van Wyck and Catherine Conover (Vander Veer) Van Heusen, was born at Albany, December 3, 1851, died at Cincinnati, Ohio; married, at Albany, John A. Lamb.

(VIII) William Manning Van Heusen, son of Theodore Van Wyck and Arabella (Manning) Van Heusen, was born at No. 6 Madison Place, Albany, New York, May 5, 1805. He received his early education at the Albany Academy, where he was regarded by faculty and students as an exceptionally bright student. He was one of the higher officers of the cadet battalion, and figured brilliantly as the president of the Beck Literary Society. When he graduated, in 1884, he was awarded most of the honors, and thereafter entered Harvard University, graduating in the class of 1888. He then took the course of the Columbia Law School, and having qualified as an attorney, practiced individually in New York City, opening his office in the Trinity Building, No. 111 Broadway. Imbued with the same gentlemanly characteristics for which his father had been noted, his courtly, genial manner, coupled with an unusual brilliancy of intellect, made many friends for him. Unfortunately, his career was all too soon shortened by ill health, and he withdrew from activities to seek strength by a sojourn in California. He died at Pasadena, February 3, 1899, and on the 10th was buried in the Albany Rural Cemetery.

(VIII) Charles Manning Van Heusen, son of Theodore Van Wyck and Arabella (Manning) Van Heusen, was born at No. 6 Madison Place, Albany, New York, June 27, 1866. He was educated at the Albany Academy at the same time as his three brothers, while there an officer of the cadet battalion and a member of the Beck Literary Society. He then entered the large establishment conducted so long by his father, the firm of the Van Heusen & Charles Company, at Nos. 468-470 Broadway, Albany. When it was incorporated as the Van Heusen-Charles Company, in 1893, he was made vice-president, and not long afterward became its president. The concern developed noticeably when under his control, enlarging its quarters extensively both on the main floor and by converting the several upper floors, which had been used as a warehouse, into displays rivaling the best
metropolitan establishments of its kind. This allowed him to carry out his plan of adding fine furniture, costly rugs, jewelry, statuary, etc. For many years he has been accustomed to make extensive trips abroad during the summer, combining duty and recreation. Like his father, he has been a staunch Republican, and was an officer of several party organizations, such as the Capital City Campaign Club. He belongs to the Emmanuel Baptist Church and is a member of the Fort Orange, the Albany Country, and the Racquet & Tennis clubs. He served several years in the National Guard of New York State, in 1884, joining Company A, of the Tenth Battalion, and afterwards entered the Old Guard, known as the Albany Zouave Cadets, to become one of its most active members. Mr. and Mrs. Van Heusen have a summer place at Shohola, Pennsylvania, and another one at Branford, Massachusetts, the latter, named Willibeth, is an estate of some size containing a lake some three miles long within its confines, stocked with fish and on which they have their launches. She is the owner of the famous Greenacre Kennels, at Fairfield, Connecticut, celebrated in dogdom for its prize chow, samoyede, Blenheim and toy spaniels, the population of which kennel numbers over one hundred and fifty thoroughbred canines. These have taken highest prizes at all the great shows in this country, and in some classes have never been outranked.

Charles Manning Van Heusen married, at New York City, January 21, 1895, Ada Olive (Proctor) ————, born at Elizabeth, New Jersey, September 25, 1871, daughter of William Fash and Vouletti Theresa (Singer) Proctor. Mrs. Proctor died at her apartments in Hotel Lorraine, New York City, December 14, 1913, daughter of Isaac Merritt Singer, who was born in Oswego, New York, October 17, 1811, died at his home in Torquay, England, July 23, 1875. To the credit of this world-famed man, he began life as a young machinist; was fond of his calling, possessed an abundance of ingenuity, and made a success of his life which will never be forgotten. He turned his attention to the particular study of the sewing-machine, determined to improve it so as to be practical, simple in operation, and produced at a cost which would admit it to many homes, so as to be a great helper of the household, which it has proved. This required years of the closest application of one skilled at inventions, in order to complete a single-thread, chain-stitch machine, and his many trials finally terminated in achievement. He obtained a patent in 1852, and thus insured the result which amounted to millions of dollars. The agencies now run into the thousands, and are to be found in India, Alaska, Egypt, and in every country on the globe. In the early part of his career, he was assisted by Edward Clark, a wealthy lawyer, and with his aid Singer was able to establish a factory in New York. A competitor, the Howe Sewing-Machine Company, sued him for alleged infringement on their patents. The result was a compromise. He had a difficulty with Mr. Clark, in consequence of which, while each retained an equal interest in the machine, its manufacture was placed in the hands of a company. On the accumulation of a fortune, he left this country and for some time resided in Paris, but later removed to Torquay, England, where he lived in a curiously constructed house. The Singer Building at No. 149 Broadway, New York City, was named in his honor.

Children of Mr. and Mrs. Van Heusen: 1. Elizabeth Proctor Van Heusen (by a former marriage of Mrs. Van Heusen, but by law Van Heusen), born in New York City, February 4, 1803; married, in New York City, in 1914, Arthur Gould Hamilton; he was born in New York City, August 17, 1802, son of William Arthur and Mary Lilian (Brumell) Hamilton; he has allied himself with metropolitan newspaper interests; William A. Hamilton was born at Cookstown, Ireland, September 27, 1860, son of Rev. Robert and Jane (Corrigan) Hamilton; resides in New York City; married, at the Church of the Holy Trinity, Toronto, Canada, April 10, 1889, Mary Lilian Brumell, born there, October 1, 1866, daughter of Henry Peareth and Emily (Carter) Brumell. 2. William Proctor Van Heusen, born in Albany, January 23, 1808. 3. Olive Proctor Van Heusen, born in Albany, September 6, 1807.
Van Heusen lot in the Albany Rural Cemetery. His preparatory education was obtained at the Albany Academy, and then, taking up the study of medicine, he entered the Albany Medical College of Union University. Afterwards he pursued his studies at the University of Michigan, and took a post-graduate course in the Presbyterian Hospital in New York. He practiced in that city, and while doing so made a number of inventions. Dr. Richard Fletcher Van Heusen married Esther Nelson, and by her had one child, Dorothea Ada Van Heusen.

(VIII) John Manning Van Heusen, son of Theodore Van Wyck and Arabella (Manning) Van Heusen, was born at No. 6 Madison place, Albany, New York, July 14, 1869, and now resides in Boston, Massachusetts. He was educated at the Albany Academy, and for the next several years was connected with the National Commercial and the First National banks of Albany. He then turned his attention to inventions of his own, the first of which was a sterilizer designed especially for the medical fraternity, and it was acknowledged the best so far produced. Other ideas have since been patented with success. He is now engaged with the United Shoe. Innovation Shirt Company, and others. Has been twice married and by first wife had children: 1. Dorothy Gray, married, at Montclair, New Jersey, May 10, 1911, Stephen Van Cullen White Connolly, born at Brooklyn, New York, March 23, 1890, son of Patrick Henry and Jennie (Borland) Connolly, of Montclair; issue: Stephen Van Cullen White Connolly, born at Upper Montclair, New Jersey, August 20, 1913. 2. John Manning Jr., student at Upper Montclair, New Jersey.

There is a good deal of doubt concerning the origin of the name Greenough. The assumption usually is in a case of this kind that the name is of English origin, and that it is a compound of the term or name Green with some other substantive or qualifying affix. It is possible that the name is a compound form like Greenwood, Greenend, Greenfield, and so on, but the name, Greenough, is not found in most works dealing with English surnames, and occurs in England, even in a slightly differing form, so rarely as to suggest that it is of German origin. It is quite possible that the name is an Americanized form of the Teutonic name "Grunau," which is very similarly pronounced, though again the termination "ough" or "ough" would also suggest a Gaelic origin. The name is a Massachusetts name of colonial origin, and is now known in this or a slightly differing form in most of the states. One form of the name that is not uncommon is Greenhow. The Greenough arms are: The sun in splendor, ppr. within the circumference of a bugle horn sa., stringed gu. rimmed and mounted or.

(I) Robert Greenough, immigrant ancestor of the Greenough family, died in Rowley, Massachusetts, March 30, 1718. Whence he came and in what year can only be matters of conjecture. He was recoder at Ipswich, Massachusetts, from 1690 to 1693. In 1691 he was a selectman at Rowley, and paid a good tax that year. He married (first) Martha Epes. He married (second) Sarah Mighill, in 1688 at Salem, Massachusetts. She was the widow of Stephen Mighill, and daughter of the Rev. Samuel Phillips. He married (third) at Rowley, in 1710, Mary Daniel. Children, by first marriage: Daniel, born February 22, 1680; Robert, mentioned below. Children by second marriage: Elizabeth, born December 1, 1688, married Thomas Kimball; Mary, September 17, 1690, married Enoch Muttlesbury. Child by third wife: John, born June 16, 1712.

(II) Robert (2), eldest son of Robert (1) and Martha (Epes) Greenough, was born at Rowley, Massachusetts, October 28, 1683, died December 24, 1717, aged about thirty-four years. He married, June 16, 1705, Hannah Dole.

(III) Robert (3), son of Robert (2) and Hannah (Dole) Greenough, was born at Rowley, Massachusetts, November 21, 1712, died at Plaistow, New Hampshire, September 2, 1767.

(IV) Richard, son of Robert (3) Greenough, was born at Plaistow, New Hampshire, August 9, 1744, died at Salisbury, November 17, 1834. He removed to Salisbury from Plaistow about 1780, clearing up the farm afterwards occupied by Reuben Greeley. By trade he was a wheelwright and it is said that he built the first thorough-brace wagons used in the town. He was a very ingenious man, and made improvements upon many of the farming implements. He married (first)
Elizabeth Hoag or Hogg, who died December 25, 1810, aged fifty-seven; (second) June 23, 1811, Mrs. Susan Shirley, who died December 7, 1848, at the age of eighty-two. Richard Greenough had no issue by his second wife, who, however, had borne five children to her first husband. Children by first marriage: 1. Betsey, born in 1771, died September, 1829; married Thomas Baker, there being no children. 2. Charles, born 1773, died at Montreal. 3. Robert, born 1775, died March 13, 1827, aged fifty-one or fifty-two; removed to South Road, built the E. P. Eastman house, was one of the first to build coaches, the construction of which was for a long time kept secret, having his carriage shop near the house. 4. Brackett Levitt, born April 22, 1777, died August 22, 1857, aged eighty years and four months. 5. Heziliah, born 1782, died at the age of eighty in 1862. 6. Moses, born September, 1786, died December 16, 1828, aged forty-two. 7. John, born May 18, 1790. 8. Ednah, born 1792, died 1821, aged twenty-eight of twenty-nine. 9. Agnes, born 1794. 10. Ezra, mentioned below. 11. Hannah, born 1798, died at Castleton, 1831, aged thirty-three. 12. James, born June 4, 1800.

(V) Ezra, son of Richard and Elizabeth (Hoag or Hogg) Greenough, was born April, 1796, died October 20, 1875, aged seventy-nine years and six months. He married Lucy Caroline Ormes, born July 15, 1800. Children: William Henry, died young; Charles Backhouse, mentioned below.

(VI) Charles Backhouse, son of Ezra and Lucy Caroline (Ormes) Greenough, was born June 29, 1824, died at Paris, France, January 3, 1880. At an early date he became interested in railroad affairs. He had occupied a number of important positions in the railroad service of the country, when his attention was first called to the very profitable character of the street car enterprises in our large cities. A franchise for the establishment of one of these roads in the city of Rio de Janeiro had been granted by the government of Brazil, but had proved a failure in the hands of the English managers, and the owners of the franchise, after this failure, sought in vain for years to find some one who would be willing to work it, even upon his own terms. Through Mr. Camancho, a native of Venezuela, then resident in New York City, the franchise was brought to the notice of Mr. Greenough, who, associated with other gentlemen of his acquaintance, agreed to purchase it, if, upon a visit to Rio de Janeiro and a personal investigation, matters were found to be as represented. As a result of that investigation the franchise was acquired, the Botanical Garden Railroad Company was organized under the laws of the State of New York, and Mr. Greenough was chosen as its first president. There was much opposition at first from certain local interests at Rio, and there were the usual protracted delays incident to the establishment of new enterprises in South American countries. But the company was finally permitted to begin its work of construction, and October 9, 1868, the first part of the line was completed and opened to traffic. The enterprise proved a great success, and was so profitable to the founders that attempts were made frequently to establish a rival road, but without success. However, roads leading to other parts of the city were constructed, and the developments of the suburbs were very rapid in consequence. Mr. Greenough, having thus been the pioneer of the successful establishment of street railroads at the Brazilian capital, which quickly wrought so wonderful a change in the habits of the people as well as greatly enhanced the value of the surrounding suburban property, was highly regarded because of the extraordinary services he had thus rendered to the community, and the press of Rio still frequently speaks of him as one of Brazil's public benefactors. The following references to Mr. Greenough and his enterprises are taken from a work, entitled "Politics and Pen Pictures," by the Hon. Henry W. Hilliard, who was the minister of the United States to Brazil from 1879 to 1881:

There are several street car lines in Rio, which contributed much to the comfort of the people of that great city. From the central part of the city the suburbs extend for miles in several directions, and its five hundred thousand inhabitants enjoy the increased facilities for travel. Of these the Botanical Garden Railroad is by far the finest and most important. Through the central part of the city, beginning at the Ovidor, its finest street, it extends through the aristocratic quarter, Botafogo, to the magnificent Botanical Gardens and to the suburbs beyond them. This great tramway, one of the finest in the world, was constructed by a company organized by Mr. Charles Backhouse Greenough of the state of New York, who possessed both the capital and the enterprise. His plan, when first submitted to the wealthy men of Rio, seemed to be imprac-
ticable, and he was able to enlist but few capitalists in its support. But soon after the completion of the road its success was such that as to place its stock higher in the market; and in the course of a year or two it was quoted at such a rate as to make its holders unwilling to part with it. It was a great American enterprise, and its charter obtained from the imperial government secured the stockholders against any trespass on their right of way. Another charter for the similar road had been obtained from the government, and its projectors from time to time seemed determined to push this line into contact with the Botanical Garden Line. I was frequently appealed to on behalf of those who held this great American property to intervene for its protection, and I never failed to do so successfully. The administration always vindicated the good faith of the government. Mr. Greenough was an extraordinary man; his person, manners, and intellect were all fine, and his integrity was perfect. Unfortunately, the climate of Rio was not favorable to his health and he said to me: "I must quit breathing this hot air." Mrs. Greenough, a noble woman of engaging manners, and full of character, cheered him, and shared all the dangers of a residence at Rio with him to the last. Mr. Greenough returned to the United States, leaving Colonel Shannen, in every way competent for the place, in charge of the road, and he conducted its affairs with ability and fidelity. Mr. Greenough resided for a time in Colorado, and hoped that its fine climate would restore his health, but not recovering his strength, he decided to go to Europe. Accompanied by Mrs. Greenough he went to Paris and took a house in the Boulevard Haussmann, fitting it up in accordance with their tastes. He was for a time benefited by this agreeable residence, but did not recover his failing health. Returning from an evening drive he was fatigued, and reclining on a sofa, died suddenly and painlessly. It was a peaceful close to a noble life.

When the news of Mr. Greenough's death reached Rio de Janeiro the offices and central station of the company were draped in mourning and the newspapers vied with each other in paying earnest tribute to the memory of the man who had done so much for the development and progress of the city.

Mr. Greenough married Martha Ann, daughter of Silas and Rhoda (Scoville) Spaulding, of Clarkson, New York. The widow married (second) Richard Cutts Shannen. Mr. and Mrs. Charles Backhouse Greenough had one son, Charles Edward, mentioned below.

(VII) Charles Edward, son of Charles Backhouse and Martha Ann (Spaulding) Greenough, was born in New York, September 9, 1853, died in New York City, October 22, 1880. The following note regarding him was published in one of the newspapers of Brockport, New York, at the time of his death:

This young gentleman died at the Windsor Hotel in New York City last week Friday. He was born in that city, September 9, 1853, and was therefore a trifle over twenty-seven years of age. During his life he spent a considerable portion of his time in this village in the home of his grandparents where he attended the collegiate institute. His bright and attractive manner always made him a welcome visitor and surrounded him with many friends, who are now pained by the announcement of his death. His education was completed in Geneva, Switzerland. He did a great deal of travel both in North America, South America, and Europe, having been just returned from across the ocean, when his demise took place. At one time he was a member of the Seventh Regiment of New York.

He married, in New York City, September, 1879, Frances Gray Dawson. There was one child of the marriage, Charles Edward, mentioned below.


The family name of Henry would appear at first sight to be derived from the personal name of the same form. Names applied as an hereditary possession to a family and derived from a personal name without modification are not very numerous. As a rule it will be found on tracing them back that in former days they possessed some prefix such as Mac, O, or Ap, or some suffix, such as son and sen, indicating an ancestral connection. In almost all cases where the name Henry is found in Britain or Scotland, its derivation will be found to be from MacEnri or MacHenry. Nor is the meaning of the name as obvious as would appear from first sight. Its ancient form was Mac An Righ, which is Gaelic for the "son of the king." the Celtic righ, being related to the Latin rex. The origin and genealogy of the sept of MacHenry is as princely as its name, and in genealogical compilations like those of MacFirbis, O'Hart, Kean, Linea轨迹, and historical works like the "Annals of the Four Masters." the
pedigree stem of the family is found to cover about sixteen hundred years.

(1) James Henry, immediate ancestor of the Henry family, was born about 1760, and was a farmer of western Pennsylvania. The records reveal very little relating to him, and it is impossible to ascertain the name of his wife, by whom he had nevertheless a large family, most of the children growing to adult life. Children: John, Samuel S., James, William, Joseph, Thomas, Robert, mentioned below; a daughter who married a Vandiver; Jane, who married a MacClelland; Nancy.

(11) Rev. Robert Henry, son of James Henry, was born about 1800, and died in 1837. He was a minister and was beginning a career of promise when he died. He married a daughter of James Buchanan, who came to this country from Ireland, and sister to James Buchanan, President of the United States from the year 1857 to the year 1861. She died in 1850.

(111) James Buchanan, son of Rev. Robert and — (Buchanan) Henry, was born in the year 1833. His parents dying when he was very young, he was adopted into the household of his uncle, James Buchanan, who afterwards became president. He married Louisa, daughter of William A. C. (a physician) and Louisa (Morgan) Anderson.

(IV) Robert Edward, son of James Buchanan and Louisa (Anderson) Henry, was born at Stapleton, Staten Island, New York, June 12, 1877. He was educated at the United States Military Academy, St. John’s College, Annapolis, Maryland, and Georgetown College, Washington, D. C. He is a member of the firm of Hallowell & Henry, president of the Associated Industrial Corporation, and has other business interests. He gives his support to the Republican party in politics, and is an Episcopalian in religion. He is fond of athletics and all outdoor recreations, his favorite sports being riding, driving, and boating. He is a member of several clubs, among them being the Crescent, Athletic, Riding and Driving (Brooklyn). He married at Fort Hamilton, New York, October 26, 1904, Virginia Bell Tolar. There has been one son of the issue, Robert Edward Jr., born in 1906.

(The Buchanan Line.)

This name is stated to be derived from Anselan Buey O’Kyan or O’Bocainan, anglicized Buchanan, the name or title of an Irish noble who succeeded in the ninth century as provincial king of South Ulster, Ireland. This monarch took part in the slaughter of Turgesius, the Danish general, and his army at what is now called Limerick, and was, with his followers, compelled to leave Ireland and flee to Scotland, in 1016, and soon after entered the service of King Malcolm II. against the Danes. He so signalized himself that he obtained from this monarch many grants of land in the northern part of Scotland, among which were the lands of Pitwhonidy and Strathyre, and was recognized as the first Laird of Buchanan. He married the heiress of Dennistown. Brown’s “Americans of Royal Descent” gives the Buchanans as descended from Fergus or Fargallus, the 15th monarch of All Ireland, who was killed A.D. 718 by Moroch, King of Leinster, James Buchanan, president of the United States, being a descendant in the thirty-second generation. Anselan, seventh laird of Buchanan, and fourteenth in descent from Fargallus, was chamberlain to Malduin, Earl of Lennox, in 1225, and obtained a charter from him of an island in Loch Lomond, which he called “Clareinch,” the slughome, or warery, proper to the family of Buchanan. The first to assume the name of Buchanan was Gilbert, eighth laird of Buchanan, fifteenth in descent from Fargallus, and seventh in descent from Anselan Buey O’Kyan (O or Ua means “descendent”—“the descendant of Kyan”) or O’Bocainan, the name of the king, descent from whom Gilbert desired, according to the usage among the Gaels, to perpetuate in the family surname. Sir Walter Buchanan, another ancestor, married Lady Isabel Stewart, daughter of Murdoch, second duke of Albany, and governor of Scotland, a grandson of Robert the Second of Scotland, so that this line of the Buchanans is descended from both Irish and Scottish kings. George Buchanan, twenty-seventh in descent from Fargallus, sold Blairusk to his brother, William Buchanan, and removed to the north of Ireland, the family having been then in Scotland seventeen generations, counting from the last Irish ancestor’s departure.

(1) James Buchanan, the first American ancestor of this line of the Buchanans, was born at Romelton, county Donegal, Ireland, died at Mercersburg, in Franklin county, Pennsylvania, in 1821. He removed to
America about 1783. He was the great-grandson of George Buchanan who left Scotland for Ireland, grandson of Thomas, and son of John, who lived at Romelton, county Donegal, Ireland. Soon after landing he went to Pennsylvania and settled at Mercersburg, where he remained until the time of his death. He married in Adams county, Pennsylvania, Elizabeth Speer. Children: James, who became president, mentioned below; William Speer, died at the age of twenty-two; George W., died at the age of twenty-five; Rev. Edward Young, D.D., of Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, who married, in 1833, Elizabeth Ann Foster; Jane, who married in 1813, Elliott T. Lane; and ——, who married the Rev. Robert Henry (see Henry).

(II) James (2), son of James (1) and Elizabeth (Speer) Buchanan, fifteenth president of the United States, was born at Mercersburg, Pennsylvania, April 23, 1791, died in Lancaster, Pennsylvania, June 1, 1868. The days of his youth were those of the nation's youth; his public career of forty years saw all our great extensions of boundary on the south and west acquisitions from foreign powers, the inclusion of thirteen new states, the development of many important questions of international policy, and the gradual rise and culmination of a great insurrection. He was educated at a school in Mercersburg and at Dickinson College, Pennsylvania, where he was graduated in 1809. He began to practice law in Lancaster in 1812. His first public address was made at the age of twenty-three on the occasion of a popular meeting in Lancaster after the capture of Washington by the British in 1814. In October of the same year he was elected to the house of representatives in the legislature of Pennsylvania for Lancaster county. He remained in the house of representatives ten years in the second term. In 1834 the legislature of Pennsylvania elected him to the United States senate to succeed Mr. Wilkins, who had been appointed minister to Russia. This office was acknowledged by Buchanan afterwards to be "the only public station he desired to occupy." In 1843 he was elected to the senate for a third term, and in 1844 his name was brought forward as the Democratic candidate for Pennsylvania for the presidential nomination, but before the national convention met he withdrew in order that the whole strength of the party might be concentrated upon one candidate. James K. Polk was elected; he asked Mr. Buchanan to become his secretary of state and the invitation was accepted. When in 1853 Franklin Pierce became president he appointed Buchanan minister to England. He returned in 1856 and met with a public reception from the authorities and people of New York that evinced the interest that was already beginning to be manifested in him as a possible future president. He was the Democratic nominee in 1856 and was elected president after a contest of nation-wide enthusiasm. He was inaugurated president, March 4, 1857. The term of his administration was a memorable one, preceding as it did the civil war. On March 6, 1861, Buchanan returned to his home at Wheatland and there he lived quietly for the remaining seven years of his life. His remains were interred in a cemetery near Lancaster.

(The Morgan Line.)

The family name Morgan is sometimes Welsh and sometimes Irish. The Welsh family of the name is distinct from the Irish family, and goes back a long way, being usually associated as regards territory with the county of Glamorgan. The modern form Morgan is merely an anglicized form of an older Celtic name. The old Irish or Gaelic form of the name is O'Miurgain, the family being a branch of the Donnelan family, and holding large and valuable landed properties in Ulster, which were subsequently confiscated. Various genealogical compilations, such as those of Dugald MacFirbis, and O'Hart, gave the genealogy of the family through about sixty generations.

(I) Thomas Morgan, immediate ancestor of the family, was born in 1756, died in 1816. He married Jane Jenner, and came to America in or around the year 1705. Children: Thomas, born 1790, died 1818, married Augusta Wilmerding; Henry; Charles, 1794, died 1841, married, in 1832, Adelia Walden, born 1814, died 1850; Joshua; Matthew, 1707, died 1802, married, 1816, Lucinda Lee Rogers, born 1807, died 1875; Charlotte; Sidney; George, died 1850, married Paulina Druliard; Edward, born 1806, died 1831; Louisa, mentioned below.

(II) Louisa Morgan, daughter of Thomas and Jane (Jenner) Morgan, was born in 1810, died in 1873. She married, in 1838,
William Astley Cooper Anderson, M.D., born in 1814, died in 1882. Children: William Edward, born 1839; Jane Morgan, 1841, died 1845; Charles Morgan, 1843, died 1844; George Cooper, 1847, died 1847; Louisa, mentioned below; Frank, 1852, medical director, United States navy, married, 1886, Eleanor Cofin.

(III) Louisa Anderson, daughter of William Astley Cooper and Louisa (Morgan) Anderson, was born in 1848, died in 1886. She married James Buchanan Henry, secretary to President Buchanan, an father of Robert Edward Henry, mentioned above.

The origin of the Miller surname is obvious, the name being manifestly derived from the occupation of a miller. Families bearing the name were prominent in every state in the early days of the colonies. They came from England, Ireland, and Scotland, and they came from Germany and Holland. The form of Mueller usual in these latter countries has in most cases in America been modified to Miller. At almost every stage in American history the name is met with, particularly in the south. In Virginia and the states adjoining the name has been given to many localities as Millers, Miller's Island, and Millersville in Maryland; Miller's Tavern, Miller's Fork (Creek), Miller's Camp Branch in Virginia; Miller county, Miller's Ferry and so on in other cases. There are innumerable episodes connecting the name with the revolutionary war. Robert Miller came from Ireland in the beginning of the eighteenth century and founded a southern family of which there are many branches. He married Miss Ann Lynn in 1731 and settled in Goochland, Orange (or Albemarle) county, where they reared their family. They had six children, the boys being: Robert, Thomas and Colonel John. Robert was born May 5, 1734, married, about 1763, Mary Maupin, a daughter of Daniel Maupin and Margaret (Via) Maupin, his wife, of Albemarle county, Virginia, and established his home in Orange county. Thomas was born March 20, 1736. In the family register of the late Colonel Thomas William Miller, of Stanford, Kentucky, is a note that he was born in Kentucky, but the date and place of his death and burial are not given. One Thomas Miller in 1783 was an attorney-at-law of the Albemarle bar at Charlottesville, Virginia. Colonel John Miller was born January 1, 1750, and married Jane Dunlap. They immigrated into Kentucky and settled in Madison county. It is probable that the line that follows belongs to some branch of the foregoing.

(I) Miles S. Miller married Fanny Virginia, daughter of Mr. Harrison, and had issue, among whom was Hugh Gordon, mentioned below.

(II) Hugh Gordon, son of Miles S. and Fanny Virginia (Harrison) Miller, was born in Virginia, March 2, 1875. His maternal grandfather (Harrison) was clerk of the superior court and probate judge of Camden county, North Carolina, for more than a quarter of a century, so that it was quite in the nature of things that the grandson should turn to the law. Mr. Miller was educated in Virginia, for the most part in his native town of Norfolk, and was admitted to the bar in Virginia on March 20, 1896, at once resigning as deputy clerk of the courts of Norfolk to enter upon the active practice of his profession, which has found him almost constantly engaged in important litigations, first in Virginia and later in New York City. He was admitted to practice before the United States supreme court at the November term in 1898, and was probably the youngest advocate that ever appeared to argue before that august tribunal. Moreover, this highest court of the land by unanimous consent on that occasion extended the usual time allowed an advocate to address the court.

Mr. Miller was one of the leading promoters of the Jamestown Exposition of 1907, organized to celebrate in Virginia the three-hundredth anniversary of the birth of the nation. As far previous to the exposition of 1907 as in 1903 he had conceived the benefits that would accrue to the American nation by the observance of the ter-centenary, and in broaching the matter to the Hon. Grover Cleveland, received an autograph letter endorsing his proposition in the highest terms. It was this letter, when given out to the public through the press, which stirred the people, the congress and the state to action in making the exposition a reality; and Governor Hughes used this letter as a text in his banquet speech, reading it aloud and eloquently commending the patriotic terms at the banquet given in his honor on New York day at the exposition.
Mr. Miller was likewise instrumental in securing the interest of King Edward VII. and the co-operation of the British government in advancing the exposition’s success and greatness through Rear-Admiral, Prince of Battenburg.

As a prominent Republican the forceful and direct delivery of Mr. Miller has time and again been heard with enthusiasm as the chief orator of great political gatherings throughout the country. It is thus that he has come to be recognized as one of the most eloquent speakers before the American public. In 1907 he delivered one of the principal addresses at the annual Lincoln dinner and the celebration of the Republican Club of the City of New York of which he is a member. He delivered the Lincoln centennial address at Convention Hall, Buffalo, at which Governor Hughes was the orator and guest of honor, and later did the same at the Convention Hall, Rochester. He is honorary vice-president of the Lincoln University Endowment Association. Mr. Miller was selected by the commissioner of the French government to be chairman of the American committee of honor for the International Maritime Exposition at Bordeaux, France, and in 1907 was chosen secretary and later vice-president of the Robert Fulton Monument Association, of which he was one of the founders. For four years before coming to New York, Mr. Miller was chief assistant United States attorney for the eastern district of Virginia, and at the direction of President Roosevelt was commissioned special assistant attorney-general of the United States, being placed in charge of important cases pending in the supreme court of the United States. He is a member of the American and other bar associations, and of the New York Southern Society. He took an active part as a political speaker throughout the country, but especially in the north and east in the campaigns resulting in the election of President McKinley and President Roosevelt. Of his ability as an advocate, the following tribute from the New York Financial Times bears testimony:

In legal circles the notable victory of Mr. Hugh Gordon Miller in the Wilson case is a subject of highly favorable comment, being accepted as additional evidence of Mr. Miller’s ability as a lawyer and an orator. With the details of the case our readers are thoroughly familiar so that it is not necessary to refer to them here. It is enough to state that Wilson, a temporary messenger for the First National Bank, claimed that some one had picked his pocket of $42,000 in checks and drafts and nearly $2,000 in cash. The bank officially refused to accept Wilson’s story and he was charged with the theft. Mr. Miller conducted the prisoner’s case with consummate tact and judgment and from the first succeeded in creating a favorable impression for the defendant. His “summing up” was a masterpiece—eloquent, impressive, logical and convincing and unquestionably secured the acquittal of the prisoner. It was, in every way, one of the ablest addresses ever heard in a New York court room—and fully justified Mr. Miller’s high reputation as a jury pleader.

For some time Mr. Miller, who is a native of the South, has occupied a prominent position at the local bar and is known as a lawyer of sound ability and experience. He is noted for the care with which he prepares his cases and the fidelity with which he looks after the interests entrusted to him.

Mr. Miller married in New York City, December 7, 1904, Edna M., daughter of Napoleon T. Allen, of New York City. Mrs. Miller was the lady referred to on a prominent occasion, when the president of the United States responded, as “the last of the Martha Vineyard Allens.” The original grant of a large portion of the present state of Massachusetts was made direct to Governor Mayhew, a colonial great-grandfather of Mrs. Miller, through a maternal line, and the colonial deed to a large subdivision on this land on record in Massachusetts, reads from this colonial governor jointly to Josias Standish (eldest son of Miles Standish), William Pa-bodie (who through marriage to Elizabeth, their daughter, was the son-in-law of Priscilla and John Alden), and James Allen, a colonial great-grandfather of Mrs. Miller on the paternal side. Mrs. Miller, as the child, the only one living, of Mr. Napoleon T. Allen, is a descendant in the eighth generation of George Allen, who is stated to have been born at Braintree, England, in 1567, and who was one of a later party of Pilgrims that came over a few years after the “Mayflower.” His grandson was the James Allen above mentioned. George Allen founded in America the famous family known as the “Martha Vineyard Allens.” With Myles Standish, John Alden and Governor Bradford, he permanently settled and established the Plymouth colony. Mrs. Miller is also the granddaughter of three colonial governors of Plymouth colony, several times removed, the governors being Hickley and the two Mayhues; and she is a collateral descendant of Captain Myles...
SOUTHERN NEW YORK

Standish, while her colonial ancestors were distinguished officers in the French and Indian wars as well as in the revolution.

Mrs. Miller's great-grandfather, the Rev. Richard Bourne, who married the widow of the colonial governor, Thomas Mayhew (this same widow after the death of her second husband becoming the wife of Governor Bradford), through his missionary labors during seventeen years, covering hundreds of miles of wilderness, is credited by early New England writers with having kept the neighboring tribes, in the great Indian crisis, from joining with King Philip and wiping out the little Plymouth colony. The following extract from an early New England historian shows something of the character of the man and his achievement:

The fact is Richard Bourne, by his unremitted labors for seventeen years made friends with a sufficient number of the Indians naturally hostile to England to turn the scale in Plymouth colony and give the preponderance to the whites. He did this, and it is to him that did it that we wish to accord honor. Bourne did more by the moral power he exerted to defend the old colony than Bradford did at the head of the army. Laurel wreaths shade the brows of the military heroes, their names are enshrined in a bright halo of glory, while the man who has done good service for the country by moral means, sinks into comparative insignificance and is too often forgotten.

Mr. and Mrs. Hugh Gordon Miller have one child, a son, Allen Gordon Miller.

VAN TASSELL This old Dutch name has been long identified with the state of New York, being located in Westchester county in an early day. The line, as far as now known, begins with Isaac Van Tassel, who was the father of John Van Tassel. The latter married Hannah Mead, and was the father of Charles Van Tassel.

Charles Mertico Van Tassel, son of Charles and Ida R. Van Tassel, was born November 27, 1872, in Hamilton, Wayne county, Pennsylvania, and was educated in the country schools of the neighborhood. After residing for some years in West and South Orange, New Jersey, his home is now at Baldwin, Long Island, and he is engaged in business in New York City as a real estate operator. For some years he served as a member of the National Guard of the State of New Jersey (Essex Troop). In theological matters he accords with the Protestant Episcopal church, and in political principle is a steadfast Republican. He married, in New York City, October 30, 1894, Ada Grace Rolston, born December 29, 1872, in that city, daughter of John G. and Margaret G. (Dyer) Rolston. Children: Marjorie, born October 30, 1895; Rolston, November 9, 1897; Mertico, December 21, 1898; the first two in West Orange, and the last in East Orange, New Jersey.

ROOSEVELT This family was one of considerable importance in Holland, as shown by the coat armor, indicating the origin of the family. Arms: Argent on a mount vert, a rosebush with three roses proper. Crest: Three ostrich feathers per pale, gules and argent. Motto: Qui plantavit curabit. (The one who planted it will take care of it.) This is the same in substance as that borne on the arms of the state of Connecticut, viz.: Qui transruit sustant. (He who transplanted sustains.)

(1) Claes Martinzen Van Roosevelt, meaning Nicholas the son of Martin, of the Rosefield, who emigrated to America from Holland in 1654, was the first of the name in this country. His descendants intermarried with the Schuylers, Bogaerts, Provosts, Van Schlaicks, De Peysters, Latrobes, Hoffmans, Barlays, Van Cortlandts, Lispardens, etc. The family early obtained an extensive tract of land in New York City, extending from Chatham street to the East river lying between Pearl, Roosevelt and Catherine streets, or, as it was originally called, Rutger's Old Farm. Hence in this way and by its commercial enterprise it has become affluent. The family has been represented in colonial and state affairs through every generation down to the present period, and owing to the achievements of the present representatives of the family the name is as familiar to every schoolboy throughout the country as is that of Washington or Grant. The wife of Claes Martinzen Van Roosevelt was Janmetje Samuels, or Thomas, probably the latter. They had issue: Elsje Roosevelt, born February 12, 1652; Anna Margaret, August 23, 1654, died young; Christina, July 30, 1656; Nicholas, mentioned below; Martin, baptized September 10, 1659.
(II) Nicholas Roosevelt, elder son of Claes Martinzen and Jannetje Van Roosevelt, was baptized October 6, 1658, and settled at Esopus, New York, where he died July 30, 1742. He married, December 26, 1682, Hilletje Jans Kunst at the Dutch church in New York. Children recorded in New York: Johannes, mentioned below; Elsje, January 1, 1691; Jacobus, or James; Rachel, died young; Rachel, baptized March 23, 1699; Isaac, February 28, 1701. Children recorded in Kingston: Jannetti, baptized November 24, 1683; Margaret, October 11, 1685; Nicholas, August 28, 1687.

(III) Johannes Roosevelt, eldest child of Nicholas and Helletje Jans (Kunst) Roosevelt, was born February 27, 1689. He was assistant alderman of New York from 1717 to 1727 and alderman from 1730 until 1733. He married Helletje Jyverts. This name is also spelled Hyla Suerts in the Dutch records of New York. She was the daughter of Ophert Suerts, who married Margrieji Cloppers (born May 30, 1708), daughter of Cornelius Jansen Cloppers. The latter resided on Maiden Lane, corner of Pearl street, called Smet's Valley, or Fly, in 1664. Valentine says: "He had long resided on the corner of Maiden Lane and was considered in his day as one of the wealthy citizens." He was of Dutch descent and was estimated to be worth ten thousand dollars. At that date there were only ten men in New York estimated to be worth that amount. Johannes Roosevelt by his wife Hyla Suerts had issue: Margarat, baptized May 5, 1709; Nicholas, October, 1710; Oliver, born February 7, 1716; Maris, June, 1720; Cornelius, July 8, 1721; Jacobus, mentioned below.

(IV) Jacobus Roosevelt, fifth child of Johannes Roosevelt, was born August 14, 1724. He married (first) Annetje Bogart; (second) Elenora Thompson. By his first wife he had: John, born January 10, 1751, Margaret, March 12, 1755; Jacobus, mentioned below; Anna, married Andrew Hermance; Helena, August 1, 1761; Maria, June 3, 1763; Nicholas, died young.

(V) Jacobus (2) Roosevelt, second son of Jacobus (1) and Annetje (Bogart) Roosevelt, was born October 25, 1759, died August 13, 1840. He was known as James I. Roosevelt. He was commissary during the war of the revolution, giving his service gratuitously. "Getting supplies" for the continental army became so impressed on his mind as to enter into his every-day transactions, and long after the war whenever he went to market (as was the custom of the head of the family in those days, taking a servant along to carry the basket) he referred to it as going for supplies. He married Mary Van Schaick. They had issue: Catharine, married Michael Burke; Henry; Alfred, died young; Nicholas, born 1767, died young; James, Cornelius Van Schaick, mentioned below.

(VI) Cornelius Van Schaick Roosevelt, youngest child of Jacobus (2) Roosevelt, was born January 30, 1794. From his father and grandfather he inherited a large fortune, and this he augmented by various successful financial ventures, becoming one of the richest men in New York. For many years he was engaged in the importation of hardware and plate glass. He was one of those who founded the Chemical Bank on the simple principle of honesty, and that institution has never failed to pay its obligations in gold, and during the civil war redeemed its notes at one time at two hundred and eighty dollars in greenbacks. He introduced in business the principle of giving no notes. Mr. Roosevelt married Margaret Barnhill, of Scotch-Irish ancestry, of Pennsylvania. Her grandfather was Thomas Potts, a member of the continental congress. The issue of this marriage was: Weir, Cornelius Van Schaick, Jr., James A., Robert, Theodore.

(VII) Theodore Roosevelt, youngest child of Cornelius Van Schaick and Margaret (Barnhill) Roosevelt, was born in New York City, September 29, 1831, died there February 9, 1878. He joined the firm of Roosevelt & Company, glass importers, then located at No. 2 Maiden Lane, and continued in that business till 1876, when he established a banking house in partnership with his son at No. 32 Pine street. Mr. Roosevelt was among the pioneers in the development of what was known as the up-town district of Manhattan Island. He built an elegant residence on West Fifty-seventh street, and there he passed the last days of his life. At the time of his death Mr. Roosevelt was one of the three state commissioners of public charities, a position for which he was admirably fitted by experience and his peculiar devotion to philanthropic enterprises. He was vice-president of the
He married Martha, daughter of James and Martha Oswald Bulloch, of Roswell, Georgia. Her maternal great-grandfather was Daniel Stewart, who joined the revolutionary army when a boy and was captured by the British, but escaped from a prison ship and afterwards served as captain under Sumter and Marion. Martha Bulloch's paternal grandfather was James Bulloch, who was a captain of the Georgia troops in the revolution and an original member of the Society of the Cincinnati. James Bulloch's father was Archibald Bulloch, first revolutionary governor of Georgia, who married Mary de Vaux, whose paternal grandfather, a Huguenot, fled from France after the revocation of the edict of Nantes. Her maternal grandfather was Edward Belinger, one of the Carolina landgraves. Archibald Bulloch's father was James Bulloch, who came from Scotland about 1715, and settled in Georgia; was a member of the provincial congress, and held positions of honor and trust. He was a blood relative of the Douglasses, Bartons and other prominent families. The issue of the marriage of Theodore and Martha (Bulloch) Roosevelt was: 1. Anna, married Captain W. S. Cowles, United States navy. 2. Theodore, mentioned below. 3. Elliott. 4. Corinne, married Douglas Robinson, Jr. Mrs. Roosevelt died February 15, 1884. She was a member of the Rev. Dr. Hall's church, and took a deep interest in many charities, including the Orthopedic Hospital, of which her husband was one of the founders. 

(VIII) Colonel Theodore (2) Roosevelt, eldest son of Theodore (1) and Martha (Bulloch) Roosevelt, was born in New York City, October 27, 1858. He graduated at Harvard in 1880. Politics seemed to have a fascination for him from the beginning, but before entering the field he called on his Uncle Robert and said: "Uncle Bob, I want your advice. Shall I run for the assembly?" "I cannot say," replied his uncle. "Here is Colonel Charles Hutchinson, of Utica, who may answer the question." "Take it," said Hutchinson: "there's an opening for young men of independent fortune and good education in public life. You ought to make an experiment." Young Roosevelt "made the experiment," and succeeded as he has in every subsequent "experiment" of his life. The word "fail" is not a part of his vocabulary. He literally "batters down" all opposition, as he did on
the famous field of San Juan, and then quietly surveys the situation and sums up the cost, preparatory to a second onslaught if necessary. A writer in one of the New York dailies gives his impressions of the young man as he saw him at the state convention some time after his first election to the assembly:

Mr. Theodore Roosevelt in the convention seemed to be a light-footed, agile, nervous, yet prompt boy, with light brown, yet slightly curling hair, blue eyes and an eye glass, and ready to rise and speak with a clear, sharp boyish voice, a manner more of the undergraduate than the finished orator, but unmistakable, candid, untrilling and withal kind and chivalric. He has a slight flush of the countenance, and resolute expression of the head, well adapted to start sympathy and possible enthusiasm. I was a little reminded of Blanche Roosevelt, the singer. He applauded Warner Miller with his hands when the latter was applauded in rising to make a counter nomination. George Bliss applauded Roosevelt with his feet, but did not applaud Miller. Roosevelt sometimes turned and conferred with Robert McCord behind him. He set the conciliatory, yet manly tone in which characterized the whole convention, and I never saw a state convention anywhere in the Union, though I have seen them from Massachusetts to Michigan and South Carolina, equal in modesty, intelligence and appearance as this.

Young Roosevelt was elected to the assembly as a Republican. He led the minority during the session of 1882, was active in reform measures, and on his re-election in 1883 was largely instrumental in carrying out the state civil service reform law and an act for regulating primary elections. As chairman of the committee on cities in 1884, he succeeded in abolishing the fees of the county clerk and register, and in providing for their payment by salaries; curtailing abuses in the sheriff's and surrogate's offices, and securing a passage of a bill that deprived aldermen of the power to confirm appointments to office, and centered in the mayor the responsibility of administering municipal affairs. He was chairman of the New York delegation to the national Republican convention in 1884, and an unsuccessful candidate for mayor of New York in 1886. He was nominated as an Independent, but was endorsed by the Republicans. In May, 1899, President Harrison appointed him civil service commissioner, and he served as president of the board until May, 1895. He succeeded in changing the whole system of public appointments and in establishing important reforms. He resigned in May, 1895, to accept the position of the president of the New York board of police commissioners, and with characteristic energy and vigor he began the work of reform by the application of civil service principles in appointments to and promotions on the force. He rigidly enforced the excise law and succeeded in closing the saloons on the Sabbath, and in purifying the city of many corrupting influences which then existed.

Colonel Roosevelt's life on his ranch on the borders of the Little Missouri in the far west, with all its exciting adventures, has been given in his "Hunting Trips of a Ranchman." He went out as a "tenderfoot," but he was soon able to give the cowboy and the ranchman points that they little dreamed of. Colonel Roosevelt is as modest as he is brave, and his most intimate friends could not succeed in drawing from him any incident of his life, the description of which necessitated any reference to himself as the hero. The following incident would probably never have found its way into print but for the fact that the local editor considered the joke on the "profession" too good to be suppressed. It appears that the colonel, while stopping at a hotel in a border town was approached by a typical western "tough," who with accustomed western politeness invited the "tenderfoot" to take a drink. The invitation was politely declined with thanks. It was repeated, and this time pressed by the "tough" with his finger on the trigger of his gun. Suddenly he felt something between his eyes and the ball struck wide of the mark and entered the ceiling above. He fell backwards and went to sleep. When he awoke he was not certain whether he had been struck with a cannon ball or the heel of a mule; he concluded, however, that it was not always safe to meddle with a "tenderfoot."

Colonel Roosevelt first became known to the general public outside of his own state when he accepted the position of secretary of the navy in 1897. Shortly after he assumed the duties of office he asked for an appropriation of eight hundred thousand dollars for ammunition for practical target shooting in the navy, and a few months later for another appropriation of fifty thousand dollars for the same purpose. The results at Manila and Santiago justified what was considered at the time reckless extravagance. His connection with the Spanish war which followed is best
told in the language of Colonel Watterson in his “History of the Spanish-American War.” He says:

It is the nature of Americans to welcome bold experiments and to applaud success. There was no volunteer body of the war that received so much attention and invited as much interest as the regiment of cavalry known as Roosevelt’s Rough Riders. That was its popular name, although Lieutenant-Colonel Roosevelt was but second in command. His was the resolute spirit that prompted its organization and fixed public interest upon it. The Honorable Theodore Roosevelt was assistant secretary of the navy at the opening of the war, one of those characteristic personalitics in the public and private life of the United States that represents the vigor of democracy without regard to difference of opinion. Of the old Dutch stock of New York’s oldest settlers he was born to great wealth and with determined character. Carefully educated in universities he made his entrance into politics early, with vigorous ideas and practical methods. Greeted with the epithet of the “dude” politician he received the epithet with the good nature that an athletic, courageous and good-natured man would naturally exhibit. He was soon a representative in national conventions, was the forlorn hope of his party for the mayoralty of New York, was appointed president of the civil service commission; was police commissioner of New York, and became assistant secretary of the navy in 1897. Recognizing then the probabilities of a war with Spain, he began to encourage the system of state naval reserves, and made many addresses in which he upheld the manifest necessity of war to compel peace and secure justice. The good condition of the navy at the outset of the war was largely due to his labor and enthusiasm. When war was inevitable he resigned his position as assistant secretary and asked for a commission to organize a regiment of cavalry of which Dr. Wood was to be commissioned colonel. Great was the public surprise. His friends remonstrated with him and urged that he was jeopardizing his career. The authorities suggested that he would be invaluable in the navy department. “The navy department,” he answered, “is in good order. I have done all I can there. There are other men who can carry it on as well as I, but I should be false to my ideals, false to the views I have openly expressed, if I were to remain here while fighting is going on after urging other men to risk their lives for their country.”

He declined a colonel’s commission and asked it for his friend, Dr. Wood. There was his answer in his self-reliant courage of American manhood.

Mr. Roosevelt wrote admirable historical works, exciting stories of adventure in hunting “big game” while he was leading the life of a ranchman in the far west. He is at once the beginning and end of the American type, rich, intellectual, thoughtful, cultured and has “sand.” Referring to Colonel Roosevelt’s participation in the battle of San Juan, Hon. Henry B. Russell, in “The Story of the Two Wars,” said:

A little before four o’clock occurred the second thrilling episode of the battle. Under the brow of the little hill a council of war was held, the question being whether they should push on and take the main hill where the Spanish blockhouses were. Colonel Roosevelt volunteered to head the charge. It seemed a mad rush. A foreign officer standing near the position when the men started out to make the charge was heard to say: “Men, for heaven’s sake don’t go up that hill. It will be impossible for human beings to take that position. You can’t stand the fire.” But with a terrific yell they rushed up to the enemy’s works, and the Spanish, whose courage had fled after the first charge, retired, and when night came they had been driven back upon the city.

Colonel Watterson, in describing the charge, said:

After a moment’s pause for formation, the volunteers, with Lieutenant-Colonel Roosevelt marching in front of the line, made a dash for the blockhouse, the men raising the terrible yell of the western Indians as they went. A murderous fire poured from the blockhouse. Lieutenant-Colonel Roosevelt turned and waving his sword called on his command to follow him up the hill. The Spaniards poured a steady fire and for a second the volunteer fighters hesitated under the shock of it. At that critical moment the Tenth Cavalry on the valley road to our left and the First Cavalry in the rear that had been ordered against the wings of the enemy had made their attacks and charged up the slopes with the intrepidity of disciplined veterans. The sound of the guns was echoed by cheers from the Rough Riders who dashed against the blockhouses with cyclonic force. At the sight of such impetuous daring the enemy burst from the fort and ran to the cover of the woods behind, leaving seventeen dead on the ground as they fled. Then they gave way on both wings, and three thousand Spaniards were in full flight before nine hundred and fifty Americans that had fought against enormous odds and disadvantages. No pursuit was possible, and our victorious troops camped on the ground and held it.

The most authentic as well as the most graphic account of the famous charge of Colonel Roosevelt is that given by himself in “The Rough Riders.” He says:

The infantry got nearer and nearer the crest of the hill. At last we could see the Spaniards running from the rifle-pits as the Americans came on in their final rush; Then I stopped my men for fear they should injure their comrades, and called to them to charge the next line of trenches on the hills in our front, from which we had been undergoing a good deal of punishment. Thinking that the men would all come, I jumped over the wire fence in front of us and started at the double; but, is a matter of fact, the troopers were so excited, both with shooting and being shot, and shouting and cheering, that they did not hear or did not heed me;
and after running about a hundred yards, I found I had only five men along with me. Bullets were ripping the grass all around us and one of the men, Clay Green, was mortally wounded; another, Winslow Clark, a Harvard man, was shot first in the leg and then through the body. There was no use going with the remaining three men, and I had them stay where they were while I went back and brought up the rest of the brigade. This was a decidedly cool request, for there was really no possible point in letting them stay there while I went back; but at the moment it seemed perfectly natural to me, and apparently so to them, for they cheerfully nodded and sat down on the grass, firing back at the line of trenches from which the Spaniards were shooting at them. Meanwhile I ran back, jumped over the wire fence, and went over the crest of the hill, filled with anger against the troopers, and especially those of my regiment for not having accompanied me. They, of course, were quite innocent of wrongdoing; and even while I taunted them bitterly for not having followed me, it was all I could do not to smile at the look of injury and surprise that came over their faces, while they cried out, "We didn't hear you, we didn't see you go, Colonel; lead on now, we'll sure follow you."

I wanted the other regiments to come too, so I ran down to where General Sumner was and asked him if I might make the charge, and he told me to go and that he would see that the men followed. By this time everybody had his attention attracted and when I leaped over the fence again, with Major Jenkins beside me, the men of the various regiments which were already on the hill came with a rush and we started across the wide valley which lay between us and the Spanish intrenchments. Long before we got near them the Spaniards ran, save a few here and there, who either surrendered or were shot down. Lieutenant Davis' first sergeant, Clarence Gould, killed a Spanish soldier with his revolver just as the Spaniard was aiming at one of my Rough Riders. At about the same time I also shot one. I was with Henry Barone—there was the double, and two Spaniards leaped from the trenches and fired at us, not ten yards away. As they turned to run I closed in and fired twice, missing the first and killing the second. My revolver was from the sunken battleship "Maine" and had been given me by my brother-in-law, Captain W. S. Cowles, of the Navy. At the time I did not know of Gould's exploit, and supposed my feat to be unique; and although Gould had killed his Spaniard in the trenches not very far from me, I never learned of it until weeks after. There was a very great confusion at this time, the different regiments being completely intermingled—white regulars, colored regulars and Rough Riders. General Sumner had kept a considerable force in reserve on Kettle Hill, under Major Jackson of the Third Cavalry. We were still under a heavy fire, and I got together a mixed lot of men and pushed on from the trenches and ranchhouses which we had just taken, driving the Spaniards through a line of palm trees and over the crest of a chain of hills. When we reached these crests we found ourselves overlooking Santiago. While I was reforming the troops on the chain of hills, I saw, beside Captain Robert Howe, as dashing and gallant an officer as there was in the whole gallant cavalry division, by the way, came up with orders to me to halt where I was, not advancing further, but to hold the hill at all hazards. I now had under me all the fragments of the six cavalry regiments which were at the extreme front, being the highest officer left there, and I was in immediate consultation with them for the remainder of the afternoon and that night. The Spaniards who had been holding the trenches and the line of hills, had fallen back upon their supports and we were under a very heavy fire both from rifles and great guns. Our artillery made one or two efforts to come into action on the firing line of the infantry, but the black powder rendered each attempt fruitless. The Spanish guns used smokeless powder so that it was difficult to place them. As night came on the firing gradually died away. Before this happened, however, Captains Morton and Boughton, of the Third Cavalry, came over to tell me that a rumor had reached them to the effect that there had been some talk of retiring, and that they wished to protest in the strongest manner. I had been watching them both, as they handled their troops with the cool confidence of the veteran regular officer, and had been congratulating myself that they were off toward the right flank, for as long as they were there I knew I was perfectly safe in that direction. I had heard no rumor about retiring, and I cordially agreed with them that it would be far worse than a blunder to abandon our position. Soon after dark General Wheeler, who in the afternoon had resumed command of the cavalry division, came to the front. A very few words with General Wheeler reassured us about retiring. He had been through too much heavy fighting in the Civil War to regard the present light as very serious and he told us not to be under any apprehension, for he had sent word that there was no need whatever of retiring and was sure we would stay where we were until the chance came to advance. He was second in command and to him more than to any other one man was due the prompt abandonment of the proposal to fall back—a proposal which, if adopted, would have meant shame and disaster. Shortly afterwards General Wheeler sent us orders to intrench. We finished digging the trench soon after midnight and then the wornout men laid down in rows on their rifles and dropped heavily to sleep. Before anyone had time to awake from the cold, however, we were all awakened by the Spaniards, whose skirmishers suddenly opened fire on us. At the alarm everybody jumped to his feet, and the stiif, shivering, haggard men, their eyes only half opened, all clutched their rifles and ran forward to the trench on the crest of the hill. The sputtering shots died away and we went to sleep again. But in another hour dawn broke and the Spaniards opened fire in good earnest. In this fight our regiment had numbered four hundred and ninety men, and in addition to the killed and wounded of the first fight some had to go to the hospital for sickness and some had been left behind with the baggage, or were detailed on other duties. Eighty-nine were killed and wounded, the heaviest loss suffered by any regiment in the cavalry division. The Spaniards made a stiff fight, standing firm until we charged home. They fought most stubbornly at Las Guasimas. We ought to have expected this,
Southern New York

for they had always done well in holding intrenchments. On this day they showed themselves to be brave foes worthy of honor for their gallantry. In the attack on the San Juan Hills our forces numbered about six thousand, six hundred. There were about four thousand five hundred Spaniards against us. Our total loss in killed and wounded was one thousand and seventy-one. Of the cavalry division there were, all told, some two thousand three hundred officers and men, of whom three hundred and seventy-five were killed and wounded. In the division, over a fourth of the officers were killed or wounded, their loss being relatively half as great again as that of the enlisted men—which was as it should be. I think we suffered more heavily than the Spaniards did in killed and wounded (though we also captured some scores of prisoners) would have been very extraordinary if the reverse was the case, for we did the charging; and to carry earthworks on foot with dismounted cavalry, when the earthworks are held by unbroken infantry armed with the best modern rifles, is a serious task.

The city surrendered on the 17th of July, and soon after this the men being relieved from the constant strain and excitement began to feel the effects of the climate. Colonel Roosevelt says:

Every officer other than myself except one was down with sickness at one time or another. Very few of the men, indeed, retained their strength and energy, and though the percentage actually on the sick list never got over twenty, there were less than fifty per cent, who were fit for any kind of work. Yellow fever also broke out in the rear, chiefly among the Cubans. It never became epidemic, but it caused a perfect panic among some of our own doctors and especially in the minds of one or two generals and of the home authorities. The Washington authorities seemed determined that we should stay in Cuba. They unfortunately knew nothing of the country or the circumstances of the army. Several suggestions were made, and among others it was proposed that we should go up the mountains and make our camps there. The soil along the sides of the mountain was deep and soft, while the rains were very heavy. We could, with much difficulty, have got our regiments up the mountains, but not half the men could have got up there with their belongings; and once there it would have been an impossibility to feed them. About the last of July, General Shafter called a conference in the palace of all the division and brigade commanders. It was deemed best to make some record of our opinion in the shape of a letter or report which would show that to keep the army in Santiago meant its absolute and objectless ruin, and that it should be at once recalled. At first there was naturally some hesitation on the part of the regular officers to take the initiative, for their entire future career might be sacrificed, so I wrote a letter to General Shafter, reading over the rough draft to the various generals and adopting their corrections. Before I had finished making these corrections it was determined that we should send a circular letter on behalf of all of us to General Shafter, and when I returned from presenting him mine I found this circular letter already prepared and we all of us signed it. Both letters were made public. The result was immediate. Within three days the army was ordered to be ready to sail for home.

This letter was known as the famous “Round Robin.” Colonel Roosevelt with his Rough Riders were encamped at Montauk Point, Long Island, and in the following autumn, peace having been formally declared, he bade farewell to his men, every one of whom was devoted to him, and returned to his home at Oyster Bay.

On September 27, 1898, Colonel Roosevelt was nominated for governor of New York state. He conducted his own campaign, visiting every important town in the state. His brilliant military record gave him great prestige, and he was enthusiastically received wherever he went. He carried the state by a plurality of eighteen thousand and seventy-nine. As governor he encouraged honest legislation and carried through every reform measure to which he had pledged himself. He carefully scrutinized every bill and withheld his signature from all that had the least taint of irregularity, regardless of party obligations. No man ever had a more difficult task to carry forward the work of reform which he had planned than did Governor Roosevelt at this time. The political pressure brought to bear on him by leading men in his own party was very great, but he remained firm and true to his own convictions even at the risk of losing the influence of those on whom he relied for support. Above all, he put in office as high-minded and able a set of public officials as the state has ever had since its foundation. It was his wish to be elected for a second term that he might complete the work he had begun, but circumstances beyond his control and that of his friends changed all his future plans. Governor Roosevelt was a delegate to the Republican convention held at Philadelphia in the summer of 1900. The renomination of President McKinley was a foregone conclusion. Two or three candidates were brought forward for the vice-presidency, but from the very beginning a pressure was brought to bear by those who sought to defeat his aspirations for a second term as governor to force on him the nomination for vice-presidential. They failed, however, to accomplish their object, and Governor Roosevelt compelled the New York delegation to defi-
nitiely abandon its efforts to put him forward, and at the same time he introduced the name of Lieutenant-Governor Woodruff, hoping thereby to secure his nomination, but the veterans simply refused to consider any other candidate and insisted on the governor's nomination, in order to save the electoral votes of half a dozen western states and thereby assure a majority in congress. Under these circumstances Governor Roosevelt felt that he was in duty bound to accept, and he was nominated for vice-president amid the greatest excitement and enthusiasm, the east and west, north and south, rallying around him and pledging their earnest support. The presidential campaign of 1900 was the most remarkable of any ever held in this country, and from the beginning to the end Governor Roosevelt fought the battle almost single-handed and alone. He represented honest money, honest principles and a defence of President McKinley's administration; while his opponent, William J. Bryan, clung to his "16-to-1" silver policy on which he had been defeated four years previously, and opposed the "expansion" policy of the administration. Colonel Roosevelt traveled from one end of the country to the other, even invading the home territory of his opponent, speaking several times a day from the train platform, in the open air on improvised platforms, and in public halls, and wherever the public could gather to hear him. With one or two exceptions he met with a hearty reception wherever he went—even in the enemy's country. The result was one of the grandest victories ever achieved by the Republican party, and Governor Roosevelt was duly inaugurated vice-president of the United States on the 4th of March, 1901.

In his inaugural address he said:

The history of free government is in large part the history of those representing legislative bodies in which, from the earliest times, free government has found its loftiest expression. They must ever hold a peculiar and exalted position in the record which tells how the great nations of the world have endeavored to achieve and preserve orderly freedom. No man can render to his fellows greater service than is rendered by him who with fearlessness and honesty, with sanity and disinterestedness, does his lifework as a member of such a body. Especially is this the case when the Legislature in which the service is rendered, is a vital part in the governmental machinery of one of those world-powers to whose hands in the course of the ages, it was entrusted a leading part in shaping the destinies of mankind. For weal or for woe, for good or for evil, this is true of our own mighty nation. Great privileges and great powers are ours, and heavy are the responsibilities that go with these privileges and these powers. Accordingly as we do well or ill, so shall mankind in the future be raised or cast down. We belong to a young nation, already of giant strength, yet whose present strength is but a forecast of the power that is to come. We stand supreme in a continent, in a hemisphere. East and West we look across the two great oceans toward the larger world-life in which, whether we will or not, we must take an ever-increasing share. And as keen-eyed we gaze into the coming years, duties new and old rise thick and fast to confront us from within and from without. There is every reason why we should face these duties with a sober appreciation alike of their importance and of their difficulty. But there is also every reason for facing them with high-hearted resolution and eager and confident faith in our capacity to do them aright. A great work lies ready to the hand of this generation; it should count itself happy indeed, that to it is given the privilege of doing such a work. A leading part therein must be taken by this, the august and powerful legislative body over which I have been called to preside. Most deeply I appreciate the privilege of my position, for high indeed is the honor of presiding over the American senate at the outset of the twentieth century.

Friday, September 6, 1901, the startling news was flashed over the wire that President McKinley, while visiting the Pan-American Exposition, had been shot by a Polish anarchist named Czolgosz. Vice-President Roosevelt hastened to Buffalo as quickly as possible, reaching there the following day. He was completely overwhelmed by the news, but on arriving at the house of Mr. Milburn, where the president had been taken (and where he had been stopping with his family for some days previous), he was overjoyed to learn from the attending surgeon that the wound was not necessarily fatal and that there were hopes of his recovery. He remained in Buffalo a few days until the danger-point was passed and the president continued to improve from day to day. He then joined his family in the Adirondacks. Soon after this a change for the worst took place in the president, and as soon as it was found that death was inevitable, messengers were sent to the vice-president, who traveled day and night, reaching Buffalo several hours after the president's death. He was driven at once to the house of his friend, Mr. Ansley Wilcox. As soon as he entered Mr. Roosevelt was told that it had been planned for him to take the oath of office at once. This agreement had been reached at the meeting of the cabinet held
SOUTHERN NEW YORK

during the forenoon at the Milburn residence. The new president refused to recognize it as an agreement. He declared he was not ready to take the oath yet. He was here more for the purpose of paying his respects to William McKinley than of qualifying as William McKinley's successor. "But, Mr. President," he was expostulated with, "everything is in readiness. Don't you think it would be far better to do as the cabinet has decided?" "No," retorted the president; "it would be far worse. I intend to pay my respects at William McKinley's bier as a private citizen and offer my condolences to the members of the family as such. Then I will return and take the oath." In face of such an emphatic stand by the new chief executive all arguments availed nothing, and President Roosevelt had his own way. He left the Wilcox house at about half past two o'clock and entered his carriage alone. When he found that he was being escorted by a squad of mounted policemen he stood up and shouted: "Get back! I want no escort. I will have no escort. I am now on a mission as a private citizen." He then drove swiftly to the Milburn house and after paying his respects to the dead president returned to the Wilcox house to take the oath, reaching there shortly after three o'clock. All the members of the cabinet and a number of others were assembled there. Among these was Judge Hazel, who was to administer the oath. "President Roosevelt," said Mr. Root, "I have been requested by all the members of the cabinet of the late president who are here in the city of Buffalo, being all except two, to request that for reasons of weight affecting the administration of the government, you should proceed without delay to take the constitutional oath." A silence fell upon the group. It lasted but a moment and then Mr. Roosevelt spoke: "Mr. Secretary," he said, "I shall take the oath at once, agreeable to the members of the cabinet, and in this hour of national bereavement I wish to state that it shall be my aim to continue unbroken the policy of President McKinley, for the peace and prosperity and honor of our beloved country." He then took the oath and Vice-President Theodore Roosevelt became the twenty-sixth president of the United States. His election to the presidency in 1904 and his notably successful administration have passed into history.

It is difficult to conceive how anyone so thoroughly absorbed in public affairs could find time to devote to literary works, and yet Colonel Roosevelt has achieved a world-wide reputation as an author, and his works have become standard on the subjects he has treated. Among the best-known works are: "History of the Naval War of 1812" (New York, 1882); "Hunting Trips of a Ranchman" (1883). As a biographer he has won fame as the author of the "Life of Thomas Benton" (1886); "Life of Gouverneur Morris" (1888), in the American Statesmen series. He has also published "History of the City of New York" (1890); "Essays on Practical Politics" (1898); and has collaborated with Captain A. S. Mahan in writing the "Imperial History of the British Navy." He is also joint author with Henry Cabot Lodge of "Hero Tales from American History." The most important of his works, however, are the four volumes bearing the collective title, "The Winning of the West." These have for their subject the acquisition by the United States of the territory west of the Alleghenies, and in their intrinsic merit and their importance as contributions to history they rank with the works of Parkman. His books have been characterized as "marked by felicity, vigor and clearness of expression, with descriptive power"; his historical writings have been further praised for their "accuracy, breadth and fairness." "The Rough Riders" (1899) is a volume which will keep its place among the authoritative records of the Spanish war. "It will generally be conceded," says a reviewer, "that it forms one of the most thrilling pieces of military history in recent years."

To attempt a character sketch of Colonel Roosevelt is a most difficult undertaking. He can only be judged by his acts. The motive is always apparent, for he is incapable of duplicity. His utterances, both public and private, are clear, distinct and unequivocal. Whether his opinions are right or wrong, they are honestly held and are stated with simplicity and directness. He is emphatically a man of action, and his writings deal with matters of observations rather than thought; he is no theorist, but intensely practical. With determination and undaunted courage he combines tenacity of purpose. If he ever experienced a sensation of fear it is known only to
himself. He has the instinct of a soldier, and in emergencies does not stop to consider whether or not the odds are against him, but acts with decision and accepts the consequences. He is as generous as he is brave; bears no malice; and after inflicting punishment on an adversary he would instantly seek to alleviate the pain he has caused. With the heart of a lion in danger, he is moved to pity at the sight of suffering, and without a moment's hesitation would befriend a fallen adversary. His qualities and achievements have made him a popular hero, and in a dramatic society like ours there is no distinction which he may not hope to attain.

Colonel Roosevelt married (first) Alice Hathaway Lee; (second) Edith Kermit Carson. His children are: Alice, Theodore, Jr., Kermit, Ethel, Archibald, Quentin.

(J) James Roosevelt, third son of Isaac and Cornelia (Hoffman) Roosevelt, was baptized January 23, 1760, in New York. In 1795 he purchased thirty-one acres of Van Keulen's Hook in Harlem from Catherine, widow of Abraham Storm. In 1800 he moved to Hyde Park, Dutchess county, New York, and since then the family has been actively identified with the development, growth and moral progress of that section. He married (first) November 15, 1786, Maria Eliza Walton, born 1769, and they had children: Isaac, mentioned below; Grace, born 1792, died young; James B., died at the age of twenty-three; Walton, September 23, 1796; Edward, 1799, died unmarried; Varick, September 6, 1801; Alexander H., died young; Hamilton, died at sea, unmarried; Henry W., born 1800, died in 1822. James Roosevelt married (second) in 1812, Catherine E. Barclay, daughter of Joseph and Mary (Van Beverhout) Barclay. They had: Susan Barclay, born July 31, 1813; James B., 1815. Mr. Roosevelt married (third) in 1821, Harriet Howland, born 1784.

(VI) Isaac Roosevelt, eldest son of James and Maria Eliza (Walton) Roosevelt, was born April 21, 1760, recorded in the Dutch Church of New York. He was educated at Princeton College, graduating with the degree of A.B., and subsequently received the degree of M.D. and was a well-known physician of New York City. He married Mary R. Aspinwall, born in New York City, 1788, daughter of John Aspinwall. They had sons, James and John A.

(VII) James (2) Roosevelt, son of Isaac and Mary R. (Aspinwall) Roosevelt, was born July 16, 1828, in Hyde Park, New York, and died in New York City, September 8, 1900. He studied at College Hall, New York, Lyman, Massachusetts, and Union College, from which he received the degree of A.B. in 1844. Entering Harvard Law School he received the degree of L.L.B. in 1851, and began practice in New York City in association with attorneys identified with the railroad business. In time he became counsel for various railroad companies and was subsequently made president of the Louisville & New Albany Railroad Company; vice-president of the Delaware & Hudson Railroad Company, and president of the Lake Champlain Transportation Company, operating vessels on the lake. He was instru-
mental in organizing the southern railways about the end of what was known as the “carpet bag period,” following the civil war. He was active in promoting progress in civic affairs, and represented New York on the World’s Fair Commission in 1893. He married (first) Rebecca Howland, born 1830, in New York City, daughter of Judge Howland. She left one son, James Roosevelt, who now resides at Hyde Park, holding trusteeship in large estates in New York City and Dutchess county. He was secretary of legation and charge de affairs at Vienna during President Cleveland’s first administration and during the latter’s second term was secretary of the embassy and charge de affairs at the same place. He is connected with many charity and other public organizations. James Roosevelt married (second) October 7, 1880, Sara, fifth daughter of Warren (2) and Catherine (Robbins) Delano, of Newburgh (see Delano VII).

(VIII) Franklin Delano Roosevelt, only child of James (2) and Sara (Delano) Roosevelt, was born January 30, 1882, in Hyde Park. He attended the Groton Boys’ School in Massachusetts, and Harvard College from which he received the degree of A.B. in 1904. In 1907 Columbia Law School conferred upon him the degree of LL.B. and he was immediately admitted to the bar. For some time he was associated with the law firm of Carter, Ledyard and Milburn in New York City, and in 1910 joined the law firm of Marvin & Hooker, which is now Marvin, Hooker & Roosevelt, with offices in Wall street, New York City. In 1910 Mr. Roosevelt was elected as a Democrat from Dutchess county to the state senate and has rendered conspicuous service in the state legislature. He is a member of the Harvard, Knickerbocker and Racquet and Tennis clubs of New York City, and the Amarita Club of Poughkeepsie. He is a member of the Dutchess County Society in New York; Holland Lodge, No. 8, Free and Accepted Masons: Independent Order of Odd Fellows, of Poughkeepsie, and also of St. James (Protestant Episcopal) Church of Hyde Park. He is permanent chairman of his class committee of Harvard.

He married, in 1905, in New York City, Eleanor Roosevelt, born in that city, 1885, daughter of Elliott and Anna (Hall) Roosevelt. Her father is a brother of ex-president Theodore Roosevelt and her mother a daughter of Voltaire E. Hall, of Tivoli, Dutchess county, New York, and granddaughter of Chancellor Livingston, of New York. Franklin D. Roosevelt and wife are the parents of three children: Anna Eleanor, born 1906; James, 1907; Elliott, 1910.

(The Delano Line.)

The descendants of the Pilgrim ancestor, Philip Delano, of Plymouth, have the satisfaction of tracing their ancestry in the old country for a dozen centuries. They have established the full right to bear the arms of the Delano family, which could be of no better stock and which embraces a host of distinguished men in its numbers. The name is derived from the town of Lannoy, a few miles from Isla, now Lille, France. Away back in A.D. 863, this town was called Alnetum, later L’Annois and Lannoy. The meaning of the word is unknown. It has been spelled L’Amois, L’Annoe, L’Aulnois, L’Aulnoy, but more often Alnetum. Today Lannoy is a small manufacturing town, seven miles from Lille, with a population at the last census of one thousand, nine hundred and four. The first lord of Lannoy, progenitor of the family, was Hugues de Lannoy, mentioned as a knight of Tournai d’Auclin in 1096. On the same list was Simon de Alneto. A charte des Chanoines (cannons) de St. Pierre a Lille mentions Gilbert de Lannoy in 1171, and Hugues de Lannoy is mentioned in 1186. It is impossible to present in this place an extended history of the family in its early days in France. That has been done with remarkable care and apparent accuracy in the genealogy, which is authority for all said here about the origin and early history of the family. There seems to be no flaw in the following pedigree in the direct male line of the American emigrant, Philip Delano or Delanoy.

same province of Flanders in 1550; married Jeanne de Ligne de Barbancon, daughter of Louis de Ligne, seigneur de Barbancon, and his wife Marie de Berghes. 13. Gysbert de Lanoy, born at Tourcoing, 1545, of Roman Catholic parents, but became a Protestant and was disinherited by his father. 14. Jean of Leyden, was born 1570, died at Leyden, 1604. He married at the Walloon Church (Tornai), January 13, 1596, Marie la Mahieu, of Brabant family. 15. Philip, the American emigrant, see forward.

It is shown that the Delanoy family for all these centuries remained pure Norman and Flemish blood, never inter-marrying with the French race.

The following lines of descent show some of the royal ancestors of Philip Delano.


The line of Philip Delano is traced to Charlemagne and his ancestors to the year A. D. 611, viz.: 1. St. Arnoul (611). 2. Ansegise, A. D. 679. 3. Pepin Le Gros, 714. 4. Charles Martel, duke of the Franks, 741. 5. Pepin, "the short," king of France, 768. 6. Emperor Charlemagne, 800. 7. Pepin, king of Italy. 8. Bernard, king of Italy. 9. Pepin (2). 10. Pepin, Comte de Vermandois. 11. Beatrix, married Robert, duke of France. 12. Hugues, the Great. 13. Hugues Capet, king of France. 14. Robert, the Saint, king of France. 15. Alix de France, married Boudequin, fifth count of Flanders. 16. Judith, married Guelph, duke of Bavaria. 17. Henry III. 18. Henry IV. 19. Henry V. 20. Henry VI., where the line connects with the one previous. Another pedigree connects Philip Delano with Priam, king of France, in 382, and still another with Guelph, prince of the Scyrri, A. D. 476. Of course, the royal ancestors of any family are legion in case any connection is established, for the constant inter-marriages connect the ruling families of all nations to some extent. The royal and some of the noble family genealogies are available, of course. The name appeared at Plymouth as de la Noye, but the English-speaking and English-writing people of the colony very quickly consolidated the three syllables and dropped the last two letters, this making the present form of the name Delano. In the early records of New England it appears as Dillane, Dillno, Dillno and Delanoy. At the present date people are found in Vermont who pronounce it Dillnow.

(1) Philip Delano was born in Leyden, Holland, 1602, and baptized there 1603. The Delano family went to Leyden to escape persecution in France where the Catholic party was in power and the Inquisition active. They were French Protestants, or Huguenots. Philip grew up under the teachings of the Separatists of the established church of England, who fled to Holland in 1608 to abide in Leyden. Thus he became affiliated with the Pilgrims, who came over on the "Mayflower," and it is believed that he started in the first company that came to Plymouth in that vessel. He is supposed to have been in the companionship, the "Speedwell," which sailed from Southampton for America, but had to put into Dartmouth on account of a leak. She sailed again August 31, after repairs were made, but sprung a leak once more and returned to Plymouth, England, where the voyage was abandoned and eighteen of the passengers who could not be accommodated on the "Mayflower," including Robert Cushman, remained in England until the "Fortune" sailed next summer. At any rate Philip Delano came to America on the ship "Fortune" in 1621, then aged nineteen years. In 1624 he had an acre of land granted him at Plymouth, but gave it up as he settled in Duxbury. The arms of the family: Ar. a chevron bet. three boars' heads, sable. Philip Delano was admitted a freeman, January 1, 1632-33. His farm at Duxbury, granted October 2, 1637, was north and northwest of Alden's on the north side of Stony or Mill brook, below the site of the late tack.
factory. It was bounded by lands of Morse Pumpas and Alden and comprised forty acres. He was often employed in the early days as surveyor of lands and frequently served on the grand jury, and was a volunteer in the Pequot war, June 7, 1637. He died at Bridgewater, Massachusetts, about 1681, aged seventy-nine years. The probate court was not established until 1686 and his estate was settled according to the records in the registry of deeds, July 3, 1682. He died intestate, but left a memorandum expressing his wishes and intent, and this nuncupative will was allowed July 7, 1682. He married (first) at Duxbury, December 19, 1634, Hester Dewsbury, of Duxbury. He married (second) at Duxbury, 1657, Mary (Pontus) Glass, widow of James Glass, daughter of William Pontus. The children of Philip and Hester Delano: Mary, born 1635; married Jonathan Dunham; Esther, 1638; Philip Jr., about 1640, married Elizabeth Clark; Thomas (Doctor), March 21, 1642, married Mary Alden; John, about 1644; James, died unmarried; Lieutenant Jonathan, one of whom further; Rebecca, about 1651, married John Churchill. The only child of Philip and Mary was: Samuel, born 1659, married Elizabeth Standish.

(II) Jonathan Delano, fifth son of Philip and Hester (Dewsbury) Delano, was born 1647, in Duxbury, and was one of the original proprietors of Dartmouth, residing in that portion which is now Fairhaven, where he died December 23, 1720. By deed of confirmation from Governor Bradford, November 13, 1684, in the right of his father in the township he became possessed of about eight hundred acres and resided near the brook of Tusket Hill, or Wasquatucket, where he built a mill. He served as constable, surveyor, commissioner, selectman and was deputy from Dartmouth, in 1689. He was commissioned lieutenant, December 25, 1689, by Governor Hinkley, who had previously served as a soldier in King Philip's war, and was with Captain Benjamin Church at Mount Hope, when Philip's band was destroyed or captured. He married, in Plymouth, February 28, 1678, Mercy, daughter of Nathaniel and Sarah (Walker) Warren, and granddaughter of Richard Warren of the Mayflower colony. His first child, a daughter, died at the age of three days, others were: Jonathan, born January 30, 1680; Jabez, November 8, 1682; Sarah, January 9, 1684; Mary, October 27, 1686; Nathan, October 20, 1688; Bethiah, November 29, 1690; Susanna, September 3, 1693; a son died at birth; Nathaniel, October 29, 1695; Esther, April 4, 1698; Jethro, July 31, 1701; Thomas, mentioned below.

(III) Thomas Delano, youngest child of Jonathan and Mercy (Warren) Delano, was born May 10, 1704, in Dartmouth, where he passed his life. He married there, November 4, 1727, Jean Peckham, also born and died in Dartmouth. Children: Thomas, born August 12, 1729; Abisha, July 9, 1731; Ephraim, mentioned below; Jabez, February 4, 1734; Gideon, September 25, 1736; Deborah, June 14, 1739; Jean, December 3, 1743.

(IV) Captain Ephraim Delano, third son of Thomas and Jean (Peckham) Delano, was born August 25, 1733, in Dartmouth, where he made his home, and died July 4, 1815. He married there, November 27, 1760, Elizabeth, daughter of James Cushman, born July 29, 1739, in Dartmouth, died November 24, 1809, in Fairhaven, Massachusetts. Children: Thomas, born October 16, 1761, was seized by a British fleet while fishing and died on the Jersey prison ship in New York harbor in February, 1782; Jabez, April 27, 1763; Hannah, April 12, 1766; Allerton, December 2, 1767; a son, died unmarried; Ephraim and Elizabeth (twins), March 1, 1771; Deborah, July 26, 1773; Sarah, May 4, 1776; Warren, mentioned below; Temperance, May 27, 1781.

(V) Captain Warren Delano, youngest son of Captain Ephraim and Elizabeth (Cushman) Delano, was born October 28, 1779, in Dartmouth, and died in Fairhaven, September 25, 1866. He married (first) in Fairhaven, November 6, 1808, Deborah, daughter of Joseph and Deborah (Perry) Church, born March 21, 1783, in Dartmouth, died there August 7, 1827. He married (second) in Dartmouth, April 2, 1828, Eliza Adams, widow of Captain Parker, of the United States navy. Children: Warren, mentioned below; Frederic, born April 11, 1811; Franklin Hughes, July 27, 1813, married Laura, daughter of William B. and granddaughter of John Jacob Astor, of New York; Louise Church, October 29, 1816; Edward, July 11, 1818; Deborah Perry, August 15, 1820; Sarah Alvey, August 15, 1822; Susan Maria, August 17, 1823; and a daughter, died on the day of birth.

(VI) Warren (2) Delano, eldest child of
Captain Warren (i) and Deborah (Church) Delano, was born July 13, 1809, in Fairhaven, and died January 17, 1898, at Newburgh, New York, at his residence called the "Algonac." He married, November 1, 1843, at Northampton, Massachusetts, Catherine Robbins, January 10, 1825, died February 10, 1896, at Newburgh, daughter of Judge Joseph Lyman and Anne Jean (Robbins) Robbins, the last named a daughter of Hon. Edward Hutchinson Robbins, who was a member of congress from Massachusetts, and speaker of the house in 1793. Children: Susan Maria, born October 13, 1844, in Macao, China; Louise Church, June 4, 1846, in the same place; Deborah Perry, August 29, 1847, in Northampton, became the wife of William Howell Forbes, of Hong Kong, China; Annie Lyman, January 8, 1849, in New York City, married Frederic Delano Hitch, of Shanghai, China; Warren, died in infancy, at Newburgh; Warren, born July 11, 1852; Sara, mentioned below; Philip de Lannoy, February 3, 1857; Catherine Robbins, May 24, 1860; Frederic Adrian, September 10, 1863, in Hong Kong; Laura Franklin, December 23, 1864, in Hong Kong. (VII) Sara, fifth daughter of Warren (2) and Catherine (Robbins) Delano, was born September 21, 1854, and was educated in this country and in Europe. She married, October 7, 1880, James Roosevelt, of New York (see Roosevelt VII).

Frederic Delano Hitch was born in Fairhaven, Bristol county, Massachusetts, in 1833, son of Captain George and Abby (Church) Hitch. After completing his education, he began his business career in the state of Maryland, where he was successfully engaged until 1860, in which year he went to China and entered the service of Russell & Company, merchants and bankers, the leading American firm in their line in that country. For a number of years Mr. Hitch served in the capacity of manager of a fleet of fourteen steamers which plied the Yangtse river from Shanghai, the most important maritime city of China, situated on the left bank of the Hwangpoo river, under the name of The Shanghai Steam Navigation Company. The company sold out to the Chinese in the late seventies, the line then becoming known as The China Merchants Company. With the exception of two visits to his native country, Mr. Hitch remained in China until his resignation as a partner from the firm of Russell & Company in 1884, whereupon he returned to the United States, taking up his residence in Algonac, Newburgh, New York, where he became a prominent and influential citizen, identifying himself, as does also his wife, with various phases of social work, not alone in the city of Newburgh, but throughout the state of New York, having been especially active in the Associated Charities of Newburgh, St. Luke's Hospital, the Newburgh Agency for Dependent Children, the State Charities Aid Association, and the Church of Our Father at Newburgh. Mr. Hitch also served as a trustee of The Laura Franklin Free Hospital for Children, in New York City, and for nearly twenty-four years acted as its treasurer. Mr. Hitch was scrupulously honorable in all his dealings with mankind, and therefore won a reputation for public and private integrity, and his career is well worthy of emulation.

Mr. Hitch married, October 16, 1877, Annie Lyman, daughter of Warren and Catherine (Robbins) Delano, of Algonac, Newburgh, New York. Mr. Hitch died at Algonac, March 21, 1911.

(III) John Schuyler, son of SCHUYLER Arent (q. v.) and Swantje (Van Duyckhuyysen) Schuyler, was born about 1708, and died at Belleville, New Jersey, February 12, 1773. By his father's will he received the homestead farm and the very valuable copper mines situated at New Barbadoes Neck, New Jersey. He was a colonel of the regiment of militia and also of the regiment of horse in Bergen county, New Jersey. Governor Cosby recommended him to a seat in the New Jersey council, September 5, 1735, to which he was appointed, and in 1740 he resigned. His will was signed December 22, 1772, and was probated February 12, 1773. John Schuyler married, at Albany, Anne Van Rensselaer, who was born there January 1, 1719, died in 1791, daughter of the Fourth Patroon, Kiliaen Van Rensselaer, and Maria Van Cortlandt. (See Van Rensselaer family.) Children: 1. Arent John, see forward. 2. Mary, born about 1762, died unmarried.

(V) Arent John Schuyler, son of John and Anne (Van Rensselaer) Schuyler, was
born in the family homestead at Belleville, New Jersey, October 10, 1740, and died there, October 28, 1803. He was of the county of Bergen, New Jersey. He married, November 2, 1772, Swan Schuyler, daughter of Adonijah Schuyler and Gertrude Van Rensselaer, therefore his cousin, and she died May 20, 1801, aged sixty years. Children: 1. Anne, died July 20, 1783, aged seven years, eight months. 2. John Arent, see forward.

(V) John Arent Schuyler, son of Arent John and Swan (Schuyler) Schuyler, was born April 12, 1770, and died at Belleville, New Jersey, October 12, 1817. He married (first) in 1800, Eliza Kip, daughter of James H. Kip, by whom his first two children. She died November 17, 1805, and he married (second) in 1807, Catharine Van Rensselaer, daughter of General Robert Van Rensselaer, of Claverack, New York, son of John Van Rensselaer, and she died February 2, 1867, by whom he had five children: 1. Arent Henry, see forward. 2. Harriet Ann, born January 31, 1803, baptized February 17, 1803; married, December 19, 1822, Smith W. Anderson. 3. Angelica Van Rensselaer, died March 30, 1864. 4. John Arent, died November 21, 1855; married Frances Elizabeth Bleecker, daughter of Alexander Bleecker, of New York City. 5. Robert Van Rensselaer, born June 4, 1813, died at Jersey City, New Jersey, February 17, 1856; married, September 9, 1831, Kate Manchini, daughter of Angelo Manchini, by whom one child, Van Rensselaer, who was born at Brooklyn, New York, July 27, 1852, married, at Buffalo, New York, June 26, 1860, Ethel Cornelia Paul, born at Evanston, Illinois, August 10, 1870, daughter of Cornelius Danforth Paul. Kate (Manchini) Schuyler, when a widow, married her husband's nephew, John Arent Schuyler. 6. Jacob Rutsen, born in 1816, died February 4, 1887; married, November 18, 1847, Susanna Edwards, daughter of Timothy Edwards. She was born in 1826, and died January 23, 1870. 7. Catherine Gertrude, born in 1818, died October 8, 1887; married, October 4, 1838, Henry S. Craig.

(VI) Arent Henry Schuyler, son of John Arent and Eliza (Kip) Schuyler, was born at Belleville, New Jersey, November 25, 1801, and died there, May 10, 1878. He married, at Belleville, April 24, 1828, Mary Caroline Kingsland. She was born at Kingsland, New Jersey, June 21, 1804, died at Newark, New Jersey, July 21, 1894, daughter of Henry W. and Sarah (Jaucey) Kingsland. Children, all born in Belleville, New Jersey: 1. Henry Kingsland, born March 5, 1829, died there August 10, 1866; married, December 15, 1858, Ellen Valentine, daughter of Anthony P. Valentine, of Spotswood, New Jersey; by whom: Arent, born September 25, 1860, died 1908; Campbell Valentine, July 2, 1864; Henry Kingsland, August 29, 1876. 2. John Arent, mentioned below. 3. Smith Arent, born November 18, 1832, died at Newark, New Jersey, July 26, 1870; married Elizabeth Kneeland, and had Cortlandt Van Rensselaer, Frank Herbert, Smith Anderson. 4. Edwin Nesbit, born June 15, 1834, died September 13, 1855. 5. Harriet Anderson, born August 29, 1836, died at Newark, New Jersey, February 17, 1882; married, September 15, 1858, Sidney Augustus Schieffelin, and had Caroline Schuyler, Henry Hamilton, Alice Van Rensselaer, Harriet Augusta and Schuyler. 6. Sarah Jauncey, born June 22, 1838; married, Belleville, October 6, 1858, Stephen Van Cortlandt Van Rensselaer, son of John Van Rensselaer, and had one son, Stephen Van Cortlandt, who died young. 7. Arent Henry, born August 8, 1840, died September 20, 1863. 8. Richards Kingsland, born June 24, 1842; married, Brooklyn, New York, December 3, 1879, Lucretia Kellogg, and had John Arent, died young; Walter Kellogg, Philip Van Rensselaer, Mary Kingsland, Clarence Richards. 9. Mary Caroline, born February 16, 1845, died August 9, 1845. 10. Catherine Gertrude, born August 17, 1846, died December 16, 1866.

(VII) John Arent (2) Schuyler, son of Arent Henry and Mary Caroline (Kingsland) Schuyler, was born at Belleville, New Jersey, February 19, 1831, and died at Jersey City, New Jersey, June 15, 1870. He married, at Jersey City, January 14, 1863, Kate Manchini, widow of Robert Van Rensselaer Schuyler. She was born at New York, New York, April 15, 1831, and was the daughter of Angelo and Anne (Eaton) Manchini. Issue: Sidney Schieffelin, see forward.

(VIII) Sidney Schieffelin Schuyler, only son of John Arent (2) and Kate (Manchini-Schuyler) Schuyler, was born at Jersey City, August 25, 1864. He is a member of the New York Stock Exchange, senior member of firm of Schuyler, Chadwick & Burnham, No. 100 Broadway, and resides in Plainfield.

Mr. McLean's early school life was spent under the tuition of John J. Brown, a teacher of unusual eminence in the early days in Newburgh, whose private school was the training place of the sons of the leading citizens of the community, and whose name is still spoken of with affection by those of his students who are still here. Following his course under Mr. Brown, Mr. McLean went to the Newburgh Free Academy, and when he had completed his course there, entered the business of his father.

From his youth, Mr. McLean has been an enthusiastic Democrat. He early identified himself with the Democracy, believing that the best interests of the country were to be conserved through it and he has never lost that faith and his strong interest in its welfare. His activities in Newburgh soon brought him into prominence and, expanding in acquaintance and influence, he soon became a factor in the state councils, securing a power which has continued for twenty-five years. He has been a delegate to many of the state and national conventions of the party, and in 1896 was made a member of the executive committee of the State Committee of New York. For seven years past he has been the treasurer of the state committee and a potential figure in its work. At the Democratic national convention in Denver in 1908, at which William Jennings Bryan was named for the presidency, Mr. McLean was chairman of the caucus of the New York state delegation, when it determined upon its course in the convention. He was appointed by Governor Dix in 1912 as a member of the Panama Pacific Exposition Commission to be held in San Francisco in 1915, and later he was made a member of the advisory commission with reference to the state highways. Mr. McLean's connection with politics has long been the subject of comment among his neighbors and friends, who knew him best. They recognized that politics is a battle field, and by nature he was kindly and not one who loved conflict. It was not commercial, for no man who ever acquired prominence in the political arena, was less ambitious for preferment for himself, or for any financial gain which might accrue from it. His greatest political foes were warm personal friends who recognized that with him politics was truly not business but principle. He never sought office for himself, and it is

The father of Arthur A. McLean, Cornelius McLean, came to this country about 1815, settling in Kinderhook, New York. Others of the family had preceded him to this country and participated in the Indian wars in Orange county. In 1842 Cornelius McLean removed to Newburgh, then a village, and later on served as an almshouse commissioner and trustee of the village. In 1849 he founded a business on Third street, and began the foundation of an institution which has long survived him, and which under his son, the subject of this sketch, has become one of the most widely known establishments of the Hudson Valley, and which is to that section what the Park & Tilford house is to New York City.

Cornelius McLean was married, in Newburgh, in 1859, to Susanna O'Neill, who died ten years later. Of their children, Arthur A. McLean has become a prominent figure in many fields of endeavor. He was born in Newburgh, July 12, 1853, and few men claiming Newburgh as a residence have attained his power and influence in the Democratic party of the state and nation. From a leader in district affairs, he rapidly became a power in the state, and for the past twenty-five years has been active and prominent in the party councils of the state. Aside from his political affiliations, Mr. McLean is very widely known throughout the state, through business and social connections, and though distinctively a 'home man' who enjoys most his own roof tree, his list of acquaintances outside as well as within his home city, is very large.

SOUTHERN NEW YORK
known that he was continually making financial sacrifices for the party's good. Analysis of his life, his characteristics and the well-known facts of his political career, has shown his friends that primarily he was anxious for the success of his party, and after that he was anxious to be in a position to be of service to his friends and particularly young men of promise. These are the explanations of his long identification with party machinery.

For years he carried the brunt of the battle in his home town and county, where the Republicans were strongly entrenched and where the normal Republican pluralities were almost hopelessly large. This condition never daunted him and against these odds and under his leadership, conditions have frequently been brought about which took the Democratic party into power. He has been active in every movement for the improvement of the organization, and has given loyal support to his party's candidates at all times. Notwithstanding this, his own personal integrity, known well to his neighbors, has made it possible for him to hold the esteem of political opponents. With his party in power, much of the reason for his activities was disclosed. Repeatedly he has brought forward men from the Newburgh section, who sought political preferment. He was able to discern ability, and his influence was sufficient to give them the chance to demonstrate it, and many have thus been given a start through his good offices, to make a name for themselves later on.

Mr. McLean is a member of numerous clubs and organizations in New York City and in Newburgh. Of the metropolitan bodies he is connected with the Democratic Club, Manhattan; the Catholic Club, and the Friendly Sons of St. Patrick. Of the latter organization, it is believed that he is the only Newburgher to have affiliation. In Newburgh, Mr. McLean is a member of the Powelton Club, the Newburgh City Club, Newburgh Lodge No. 247, Benevolent Protective Order of Elks; K aromatic Tribe, Improved Order of Red Men; Newburgh Council, No. 227, Catholic Benevolent Legion; and other bodies. He is also a member of the Matteawan Club, and is one of the trustees of St. Mary's Church. He is also one of the trustees of Washington's Headquarters, in Newburgh, the most celebrated of all the revolutionary places along the Hudson. It belongs to the state of New York.

In his home town all forward movements find in him a careful and resourceful adviser, a cheerful contributor and a willing worker. He was active in the preparations for the famed Hudson-Fulton celebrations and was one of the state commission appointed for that purpose. He was also a member of the Newburgh committee, having in charge the Newburgh arrangements, that city being the pivotal point of the celebration.

Mr. McLean has five sons and a daughter. One of his sons is an officer in the United States army, and another is in West Point; still another is largely interested in South American trade; and a fourth is practicing medicine in New York City.

In April, 1635, George Harris, aged seventeen, took passage in the ship "Falcon" from London to Barbadoes, and inasmuch as at that time there was frequent communication between Barbadoes and New England, he, no doubt, sailed from Barbadoes to New England. At any rate, George Harris came to Southampton some time prior to 1657 as his name appears on a list of inhabitants of the town as living at North Sea at that time. In 1675 he was one of the proprietors of the town, and was one of those who signed the agreement to lay out a home lot and land in the Ox pasture for the minister as a parsonage. On September 27, 1663, Anthony Waters, who was one of the earliest settlers in North Sea, removed to Hempstead and sold to George Harris his home and home lot, two acres, bounded south by land of Joseph Smith and north by land of Jackamiah Scott. This was probably the home lot on the west side of North Sea street, opposite the road running east, and was owned by his descendants until recent years, the last owner of the name being Captain Joseph Harris, and is now owned by a Mr. Harwood.

The will of George Harris is recorded in the Book of Sessions in the Suffolk county clerk's office:

In the Name of God Amen, I George Harris of North Sea, in the town of Southampton, I give and bequeath my house and Home lott, and all my land in Cow Neck, and all the land I have or ever hereafter shall have within that tract of land commonly called and known by the North Sea. And all the
SOUTHERN NEW YORK

land that fell to me in the late division called Hog Neck Division to my eldest son, George Harris. But if he depart this life in that issue, then to my second son, Henry Harris. I also leave him a 50 Pound Commonage with all increase of land. I leave to my son Henry Harris all my 30 acres of land at Mecox, and all the land that fell to me in the Scuttle Hole Division and three eighths of a Hundred Pound lot of Commonage. My wife, Mary Harris, shall have the use of my house and orchard and land during her widowhood, and if she marries until my son George is of age.

Legacies of money are left to his daughters, Elizabeth, Jane and Mary:

I make my wife Mary executrix and beloved brothers-in-law Jonathan Raynor and John Jessup overseers of my will. I have set my hand and seal in Southampton this 6th day of December, 1663. Proved April 22, 1684.

We conclude that his wife Mary was daughter of Thurston Raynor. As his eldest son was not of age, we suppose he was not an old man.

George Harris, the oldest son, lived at North Sea on his father's homestead. Like a sensible man he made his will while in good health:

In the Name of God Amen, I George Harris of the town of Southampton, yeoman, being in health and body, I leave to my wife Lydia one third of movable estate. I leave to my son George the house, barn and lot where he now dwells. Also the piece of land called the Old Pitte, which was formerly Joseph Lupton's. And 15 acres on Cow Neck called Indian Hedge. And one half of a lot of woodland joining Mattock Swamp. Also woodland and meadow. I leave to my son Henry Harris my new dwelling house, barn and home lot. Bounded north by land of Joseph Rugg, east by highway, south by David Rose and west by Joseph Rugg. Also the Swamp Pitte. Also 10 acres on Cow Neck. Also land at Cow Neck gate, called the nearest way meadow. Also a lot at the Clay Pits. I leave to my son Daniel all my land and meadow at Little Nyack, and all other lands and commonage.

A son John is mentioned. The will mentions "my 5 sons and 3 daughters." so some of the children are not named. The will is dated December 23, 1769, and proved December 10, 1781. The will of John Haines, 1768, mentions "my brother (in law) Henry Harris." The house and lot left to son George is the same place on the west side of the street in North Sea afterwards owned by Stephen Harris. The land at the Clay Pits was on the north side of the brook where it crosses the street. The house and home lot left to son Henry was the old homestead and in later years owned by his grandson, Captain Joseph Harris. The Swamp Pitte was on the east side of the street. Little Nyack is on the east side of North Sea Harbor.

John Harris, son of Henry Harris, was born in 1727, died 1791. He had wife Lydia and son Stephen, born 1759, died December 20, 1813.

Stephen Harris had wife Jane and children: Harmonia, baptized August 10, 1785; Apollos, born 1788; Eleanor, wife of Charles Parsons; Luther, who went to Goshen, Orange County, New York.

Apollos Harris lived at North Sea on the homestead afterwards of his son, Stephen Harris, on the west side of the street, and was the first house in the village on the road from Southampton. The house is still standing, but is removed to the east side of the road, and on the south side of the road running east, and is now owned by J. Edwin Jennings. Apollos Harris died February 18, 1837. He married Minerva Aubrians, who was born 1784.

Their only son, Stephen Harris, was born on his father's homestead in North Sea, 1820. He was, during his entire life, a useful citizen of the village and town. He was also one of the ruling elders in the Presbyterian Church in Southampton, and for many years the superintendent of the Sunday school. He was an excellent reader and in the absence of the minister was always chosen to read the sermon and conduct the service. Regard for the health of his family caused him to remove to Franklin, New York, where he died in 1890, leaving an honored memory behind him. Stephen Harris married Harriet Brown, daughter of James and Phebe (Rogers) Brown. Her mother was daughter of Captain Obadiah Rogers, of a noted Southampton family. Their children were: 1. David H., a prominent citizen of Oneonta, New York, but removed to Pomona, California, where he died June 19, 1913. He had wife Celia and daughter Gladys. 2. Charles P., who died in San

Everett Wilson Harris studied in Philadelphia Dental College and for many years practiced his profession in Walton, New York, but in 1913 retired from active life and removed to Pomona, California, where he is now living. On January 1, 1883, he married Isabella Smith, who is a lineal descendant of John and Elizabeth Smith, who lived in Ipswich, Massachusetts, 1650 to 1672. She is a member of the Daughters of the American Revolution. Their children are: Caryl S., Ethel L., Margaret.

Caryl Smith Harris was born in Walton, New York, March 31, 1884. He attended Walton High School and graduated in 1901. He then entered Yale University from which he graduated in 1905. He entered the service of the New York and New Jersey Telephone Company in Brooklyn where he remained for four years. At present he is connected with the Traffic Department of the New York Telephone Company, in New York. Mr. Harris married Elizabeth Ackerson, April 17, 1912. She was born July 10, 1888, daughter of James Blauvelt and Mary Benson (Ackerman) Ackerson. Her father, who is a member of the Holland Society, traces his ancestors on his father's side to Holland about 1600, and on his mother's side to John Sobieski (later Zabriskie) King of Poland. Her mother traces her ancestry on her father's side to David Ackerman, who left Holland in 1662, and on her mother's side to Dirck Benson, who left Holland in 1648. Mrs. Harris is a member of the Daughters of the American Revolution.

Among the branches of the Harris family should be mentioned Captain Joseph R. Harris and Captain Harvey Harris, son of Henry Harris (son of Henry, son of George, son of George). Captain Joseph R. Harris, born 1803, lived at North Sea on the original homestead of his ancestor. He left daughter Eloise, who married James Post, of New York. No issue. Captain Harvey Harris was a prominent resident of Southampton, born 1795. He married Sara Scott, of North Sea, and left one daughter, Mary, wife of Francis W. Cook, who had an only son Henry Cook, deceased.

The Harris coat-of-arms consists of a sable shield with three crescents argent, the crest being a gold eagle displayed.

THOMPSON Troy, New York, whose ancestry is herein recorded, descended from Anthony Thompson, of England, who came to America in 1637, and is the founder of the American family of Thompson known as the New Haven branch. It is not known from what part of England he came, but as Rev. Davenport (with whom he came) had been a minister in London, and Eaton, Hopkins and others had been merchants in that city, the inference is that he was a native of or near London. The name has long been known in England, Scotland and Ireland under different spellings—Tompson, Tomson, Thomson and Thompson. In a later generation the line crossed another Thompson family, not known to be related, beginning with John Thompson, of England and Stratford, Connecticut. Through this line descent is gained from Elder William Brewster, of the "Mayflower," Sir Richard Saltonstall, Lion Gardiner and other famous colonial and revolutionary families. The Thompson arms: Or, on a fesse dancettee az. three etoiles ar. on a canton of the second, the sun in glory ppr. Crest: An arm erect vested gu. cuffed ar. holding in the hand ppr. five ears of wheat or. Motto: In lumea luce.

(1) Anthony Thompson, with his wife (name unknown), two children, and brothers, John and William Thompson, embarked at London, England, on the ship "Hector," for America, where they arrived June 26, 1637, according to Winthrop's Journal, but according to Cotton Mather, the date was July 26, 1637. They landed at Boston. They were a part of the company which came with Governor Eaton and Rev. Davenport, dissenters from the Church of England, who left their homes to take up a residence in the new world, where they would be free from the constant persecutions which characterized the reign of Charles I. The company was composed of men of wealth and energy, and after careful selection they decided to follow their pastor,
Rev. Davenport, in his choice of location, which was Quinnipiac or New Haven, Connecticut. The Thompson brothers were allotted lands and became leading citizens. John lived at East Haven, where he died December 11, 1674. The farm he owned is said to be yet in the possession of descendants. He married but left no male issue.

William made his will October 6, 1682, dying the same year. He resided and died in New Haven. Anthony Thompson signed the Colonial Constitution, June 4, 1639, and appears in the original list as having shares in the first and second divisions of land. He took the oath of allegiance in 1644. His will was made March 23, 1648, shortly before his death. It was probably made "in extremis." It was drawn up by Rev. John Davenport, pastor, and Robert Newman, ruling elder of the church. He is called Brother Anthony Thompson, and seems to have been a devout member of the church. The name of his first wife is unknown. His second wife was Katherin. By first wife he had two sons and a daughter, and by second wife two daughters and a posthumous son. Children of Anthony Thompson, the emigrant: John, see forward; Anthony, born in England, December, 1634, died at the age of twenty years; Bridget, born 1637, married Rev. John Bowers, of Guilford, New Haven, and Derby, Connecticut; Anna, baptized June 8, 1645, married — Staunton; Lydia, baptized July 24, 1647, married, September 20, 1665, Isaac Crittenden, of Guilford; Ebenezer, baptized October 15, 1648, married, June 1671, Deborah Dudley.

(11) Captain John Thompson, eldest son of Anthony Thompson, was born in England, in 1632. He is called Skipper John Thompson and John Thompson, the "Mariner." This to distinguish him from "farmer" John Thompson. He was a seafaring man and a resident of New Haven. He married Hellena —, who died April 8, 1690. Captain John Thompson survived her until June 2, 1707. Children: 1. John, born May 12, 1657; was called Lieutenant John; married Rebecca Daniel; children: Anna, married Thomas Ives; Daniel, married Mary Ball; Rebecca, married Caleb Mix; Elizabeth, married John Basset; John; Anthony. 2. William, born 1664; married Hannah Glover; children: James, Abigail, Mary, married John Hitchcock; Josiah, Benjamin. 3. Joseph, born April 8, 1664; married Elizabeth Smith; children: Anna, Joseph, Ebenezer. 4. Samuel, see forward.

(III) Samuel, son of Captain John and Hellenia Thompson, was born in New Haven, Connecticut, May 12, 1669, died in Goshen, Connecticut, March 26, 1746. He was a highly esteemed merchant of New Haven, but later in life he removed to Goshen, where his sons, Samuel and Amos, had settled. He was successively sergeant, ensign, lieutenant and captain of militia. He seems to have been a man of importance. There is no record of the settlement of his estate nor of the time of his removal to Goshen. He married, November 14, 1695, Rebecca, daughter of Lieutenant Governor Bishop. Children: 1. Samuel, born December 2, 1696; he settled on the east line of the town of Stamford, Dutchess county, New York, where he built a grist mill; he married Hester Alling; children: Elizabeth, Samuel, Sarah, Esther. 2. James, born June 5, 1699; he settled near his brother Samuel in Stamford; he was killed by a fall from a tree in 1737; he married Harriet Wilmot; children: Mary, James, Hezekiah, who was a lawyer of Woodbury, Connecticut, and whose son William was the first judge of Sullivan county, New York, and his son James an Episcopal clergyman of New Durham, Greene county, New York. 3. Amos, see forward. 4. Gideon, born December 25, 1704; he settled in Goshen, Connecticut, was deputy, and died in Hartford, Connecticut, while attending the fifth session of the assembly to which he was selected; he married Lydia Punderson; children: Elisha, Daniel, Stephen, Lydia, James, Chloe, Lois. 5. Rebecca, born February 23, 1708; married — Austin, of New Haven. 6. Judah, born June 10, 1710, died August 5, 1713. 7. Judah, born August 5, 1713; lived and died in New Haven. 8. Enos, born August 18, 1717; lived in New Haven; he was the grandfather of Enos Thompson Throop, charge-de-affairs to Naples and governor of the state of New York; married Sarah Hitchcock. A distinguished descendant of Samuel Thompson was Smith Thompson, judge of the supreme court of the United States and secretary of the navy.

(IV) Amos, third son of Samuel and Rebecca (Bishop) Thompson, was born in New Haven, Connecticut, March 3, 1702. He settled near the pond yet known as Thompson's
Pond in 1740. February 3, 1737, he bid off one right in the town of Goshen, Connecticut. In 1741 he was chosen town clerk and treasurer and re-elected each year until 1750. The first meeting house built in Goshen was on his land. He married, September 7, 1726, Sarah Allen. Children: Allen, born June 2, 1727; Rebecca, April 28, 1729; Amos, August 7, 1731; Ezra, see forward; Mary, December 6, 1741.

(V) Ezra, youngest son of Amos and Sarah (Allen) Thompson, was born in New Haven, Connecticut, in 1734. He was one of the first supervisors of the town of Stanford, Dutchess county, New York, being elected in 1705. He was a gentleman farmer and had a large estate not far from the city of Poughkeepsie, New York. He married Rachel Smith. Children: Ezra, see forward; Smith, Egbert, Nathan, Tamma, Rachel, Betsey, Sally.

(VI) Ezra (2), second son of Ezra (1) and Rachel (Smith) Thompson, was born September 3, 1765, died April 3, 1820. He was a farmer and brought up his large family to habits of industry and thrift. His estate lay in Dutchess county, New York, where his children were born. He was a man of integrity, quiet, yet forceful in manner, qualities transmitted to his posterity. He married, July 13, 1786, Sallie Burton. Children: Hudah, born July 27, 1787; Polly, December 19, 1788; Tamma, August 28, 1790; Sally, August 22, 1792; George, March 31, 1794; Walter, March 4, 1796; John Leland, see forward; Rachel, September 21, 1799; Julia Ann, February 8, 1802.

(VII) John Leland, seventh child and third son of Ezra (2) and Sallie (Burton) Thompson, was born at Amenia, Dutchess county, New York, December 1, 1797, died at Troy, New York, March 27, 1880. He was reared on the farm and educated in the public schools. He remained at home until 1817, and in that year settled in Troy where he began his business career as a clerk in the drug store of Dr. Samuel Gale. At this early period Dr. Gale was postmaster of Troy and the post-office was located in his store. Mr. Thompson developed remarkable business ability and in 1821 was admitted to a partnership, the firm becoming Gale & Thompson. In 1826 Dr. Gale retired, and for the following fifteen years Mr. Thompson was sole proprietor. In 1841 David Cowee was admitted to the firm, and it became John L. Thompson & Company. In 1855 John Isaac and William Augustus, sons of John Leland Thompson, were admitted and the firm name was changed to John L. Thompson Sons & Company, which still continues. For nearly sixty-three years he conducted business on the same spot, and at the time of his death was the oldest and wealthiest man in the city, and the business which developed under his guidance and direction became the third largest drug house in the state of New York. His career was one of continuous success. He began life with a capital consisting of a good education and a single silver dollar, handed him by his father as he entered the old store as a clerk, accompanying it with these words: "My son, you may require a little money before you earn any; take this." He observed the strictest integrity in all his business dealings and this rule of conduct he laid down as a guide for all his employees and associates. Besides being at the head of one of the largest wholesale drug houses in the state, he held many other positions of honor and trust. He was president of the Troy & Greenbush railroad; one of the organizers of the Troy Union Railroad Company in 1851; was a director and especially active in procuring the title to the lands purchased in Troy for the location of that road and for the site of the Union depot; was a director of the old Farmers Bank from 1836 until that institution was merged into the United National in 1865, when he resigned. For many years he was a trustee of the Troy Savings Bank, and a director of the Albany & Vermont Railroad Company. He was especially interested in the Marshall Infirmary, serving on the board of governors, and adding a great deal to the usefulness and prosperity of that institution. He was a Democrat in politics, although never active in political affairs, but was always interested in the welfare and growth of the city whose prosperity he did so much to promote. He was a lifelong attendant at church service, although not a communicant until late in life, when he joined St. Paul's Church, whose services for years previous he had rarely failed to attend both morning and evening. He was always devoted to and practiced the highest principles of morality and virtue. He heartily supported the Washingtonian temperance movement in 1840, and always previously strictly temperate,
from that date forward he became a total abstainer, declaring that no one should ever refer to him as an evil example. He was equally opposed to the use of tobacco in any form. During his last illness, when his articulation had become indistinct, one of his sons after careful listening, caught the following sentence: "You will never make a success in life without sterling integrity." And in this sentence may be found the keynote of his life. He died at the age of eighty-three years and is buried at Oakwood Cemetery, Troy.

He married, August 17, 1829, at New London, Connecticut, Mary Perkins Thompson. Children: John Isaac, born April 2, 1831; William Augustus, see forward; Mary Elizabeth, May 14, 1838, deceased; George Smith, February 14, 1840, deceased; Robert Hallam, August 16, 1845, deceased; James Leland, September 17, 1847; Rev. Walter, January 12, 1851; Edward Ray, March 19, 1854, deceased.

(VIII) William Augustus, second son of John Leland and Mary Perkins (Thompson) Thompson, was born in Troy, New York, February 2, 1834, died in that city, February 15, 1903. He was educated at a private school in Poughkeepsie and at the Rensselaer Polytechnic Institute, and upon leaving college was admitted to the wholesale drug firm of John L. Thompson Sons & Company, and was intimately associated with his father and elder brother in the management and development of the very large business transacted by that firm, the largest wholesale drug house in the state of New York, his business ability and acumen making him a powerful factor in the same. He presented in his quiet and unobtrusive way a phase of successful business life which we do not often see, and one that illustrates the fundamental principles of a true life, whatever the form its enterprise assumes. Permanent success does not grow out of mere activity, perseverance and judicious action, but personal virtue combined with these. Probably the greatest compliment that can be paid him is that he made himself an honor to the great commercial world as well as a credit to the mercantile community in which he lived. His business transactions were conducted on the principles of strict integrity, and he fulfilled to the letter every trust committed to him. He had many and varied business interests outside John L. Thompson Sons & Company. He was vice-president and director of the Troy Savings Bank; director of the Security Trust Company; president of the Troy & New England Railroad Company, which road he was foremost in promoting and building; director of the Troy Gas Company. He was always active in the business enterprises that promised greater prosperity for Troy, and gave loyal support to all church and benevolent institutions. He was trustee of the Troy Public Library, of the Day Home, and of the Church Home. His religious home was St. John's Episcopal Church, which he served as a member of the vestry for over a quarter of a century. He was of strong religious convictions and gave the church generous and loyal support. Politically he was a Republican. He manifested a great interest in the New York Citizens Corp, of which he was an enlisted member for many years, belonging to the "Old Guard." He was a charter member of the present Citizens Corps and supported it most liberally. His club was the Troy. He was a member of the Sons of the Revolution and regent of William Floyd Chapter of Troy.

Mr. Thompson married, June 18, 1863, Harriette Clarkson Crosby, born in Watervliet, New York, September 9, 1843, died at her home in Saratoga, June 18, 1895, daughter of Clarkson Floyd Crosby, born in Troy, who married Angelica Schuyler, and granddaughter of William Bedloe Crosby. Children: Clarkson Crosby, see forward; William Leland, born April 4, 1871; Schuyler Floyd, born April 13, 1875; Angelica Schuyler, born July 2, 1880, married, April 28, 1903, Elbert Scran-ton Platt, child, Elbert Scran-ton, born March 20, 1904.

(IX) Clarkson Crosby, eldest son of William A. and Harriette Clarkson (Crosby) Thompson, was born October 12, 1867, in Troy, New York, died there, December 3, 1912. He was educated in St. Paul's parochial school of that city, St. Paul's School at Concord, New Hampshire, and Columbia University from which he was graduated. For three years he was in the employ of James T. Thompson & Company at Troy, and for fifteen years was connected with George R. Read & Company, real estate dealers in New York. For five years Mr. Thompson was a member of Troy Citizens Corps, now Company A, Second Infantry, National Guard, State New York.
York. He was a member of the Protestant Episcopal church; of the Union and Automobile clubs of New York City, and Sons of the Revolution. He married, February 1, 1803, Elizabeth B. Winters, born in Troy, daughter of Aaron Winters, a native of Holland, and his wife, Margaret (Fagg) Winters, of New England parentage and ancestry.

The family name of Strong may be traced in its derivation to the Scotch word which signifies a valley, or more particularly, the head of the valley. It is the result of a family starting in Scotland, migrating into England on its way to America, and the name sharing the influence of the countrymen. It is believed that it was originally McStrachan; was shortened to Strachan, and then further abbreviated to Strachn, whereupon it was spelled by the Englishman as it sounded to his ears. Strong. In Scotland there is a parish of Strachan, in Kincardineshire, formerly known as Strathaen. The root of the first part of this name is “strath,” meaning a vale, and “chan,” or “ceann,” the head; hence “the head of the valley.” It is not unlikely that the first of this family to employ the name might have come from that place, or he might have dwelt at the head of a valley, and his neighbors adopted that surname as clearly designative to distinguish him from others bearing the same Christian name. The Strong family arms: Gules, an eagle displayed or, within a bordure engrailed of the last. Crest: Out of a mural crown or, a demi-eagle.

The Strong family of England was originally located in the county of Shropshire. A member of this family married an heiress of Griffith, of the county of Caernarvon, Wales, and went to reside there, in 1545. Richard Strong was of this branch of the family, and he was born in that county of Wales, in 1501. He removed to Taunton, Somersetshire, England, where he died in 1613. He left a son, John, then eight years old, and a younger child, Eleanor.

(1) John Strong, son of Richard Strong, of Taunton, in Somersetshire, England, was only eight years old when his father died. He was born at that place, in 1605, and removed to London, afterwards to Plymouth. He shortly acquired the sympathies and decided tendencies of the Puritans, so it is no wonder that he set sail from Plymouth, on March 20, 1630, in company with one hundred and forty persons, aboard the ship, “Mary and John,” Captain Squib commanding. They arrived at Nantasket, now Hull, Massachusetts, some twelve miles southeast of Boston, on Sunday, May 30, 1630, after a passage lasting more than seventy days, although when they left port their destination was to be the Charles river. The change was due to a misunderstanding between captain and passengers that he put them ashore at Nantasket, for he was in control and able to settle the dispute to his own satisfaction. After seeking for the most favorable site to locate, they selected a place which they named Dorchester, in memory of the home many of them had left in England, especially mindful of their pastor, Rev. John White, who had a charge in old Dorchester. With John Strong were his wife and his sister, Eleanor, some years younger, he being twenty-five years old when he arrived. She later married Walter Deane, a tanner, of Taunton, Massachusetts, previously of Taunton, England, and their descendants have proved one of the estimable families of America.

John Strong, having participated in the founding of Dorchester, removed to Hingham, Massachusetts, in 1635, and on March 9, 1636, took the freeman’s oath at Boston. He decided to move again, this time settling at Taunton on December 4, 1638, as a proprietor, and the same year he was made a Freeman of Plymouth Colony. He remained at that place as late as 1649, when he was a deputy to the General Court in Plymouth. From Taunton he went to Windsor, Connecticut, where he was appointed, with four other men of prominence in the community, “to superintend and bring forward the settlement of that place.” In 1650 he moved from Windsor to Northampton, Massachusetts, where he was one of the first and most active of the founders. Here he lived for forty years, and was a leading man of that place. He became prosperous as a tanner, locating his business at the southwest corner of Market and Main streets, and owned in all about two hundred acres, in and around Northampton.

He was known in the community as Elder John Strong, as shown by the record: “After solemn and extraordinary seeking to God for his direction and blessing, the church chose
John Strong ruling elder, and William Holton, deacon," on June 24, 1603. He was ordained "by the imposition of the hands of the pastor." Rev. Eleazar Mather, and of Mr. Russel, of Hadley, elder. He died at Northampton, Massachusetts, April 14, 1699, having reached the age of ninety-four years.

Elder John Strong married (first) while in England, but his wife died either on the passage over, or shortly thereafter, and about two months later her infant offspring, a second child, died. He married (second) in December, 1630, Abigail Ford, of Dorchester, and they lived in wedlock for fifty-eight years, she dying July 6, 1688, aged about eighty, and having borne him sixteen children. Before his death, he had no less than one hundred and sixty descendants, viz. eighteen children, one hundred and fourteen grandchildren and thirty-three great-grandchildren. His wife's father was Thomas Ford, who came over in the same ship with John and Eleanor Strong and settling in Dorchester for a time, died at his later home, Northampton, November 28, 1676. Children: 1. John, born in England, in 1626, died at Windsor, Connecticut, February 20, 1698; married (first) November 26, 1650, Mary Clark; married (second) in 1664, Elizabeth Warriner. 2. Infant, died at Dorchester, in 1630, a few months old. 3. Thomas, see forward. 4. Jedediah, born May 7, 1637, died May 22, 1733; married, November 18, 1662, Freedom Woodward. 5. Josiah, born about 1639, died young. 6. Return, born about 1641, died at Northampton, April 9, 1726; married, May 11, 1664, Sarah Warham. 7. Elder Ebenezer, born in 1643, died at Northampton, February 11, 1729; married, October 14, 1668, Hannah Clapp. 8. Abigail, born about 1645, died April 15, 1704; married, November 12, 1673, Rev. Nathaniel Chauncey, of Hatfield, Massachusetts. 9. Elizabeth, born at Windsor, Connecticut, February 24, 1647, died at Northampton, May 12, 1730; married, March 17, 1669, Joseph Parsons. 10. Experience, born at Windsor, August 4, 1650; married, May 27, 1669, Zerubbabel Filer, of Windsor. 11. Samuel, born August 5, 1652, died at Northampton, October 29, 1732; married, June 19, 1684, Esther Clapp, of Dorchester. 12. Joseph, born August 5, 1652, died young. 13. Mary, born at Windsor, October 26, 1654, died at Northampton, December 8, 1738; married, March 20, 1679, Deacon John Clark, of Northampton. 14. Sarah, born at Windsor, in 1656, died at Deerfield, Massachusetts, February 10, 1733; married (first) December 19, 1675, Joseph Barnard, of Hadley, Massachusetts; married (second) September 23, 1698, Captain Jonathan Wells, de Deerfield. 15. Hannah, born May 30, 1659, died at Northampton, January 31, 1694; married, July 15, 1686, Captain William Clark, of that place. 16. Hester, born at Northampton, June 7, 1661, died at Windsor, March 4, 1726; married, October 15, 1679, Thomas Bissell, Jr., of Windsor. 17. Thankful, born July 25, 1663; married a Mr. Baldwin, of Milford, Connecticut. 18. Jeriah, born December 12, 1665, died at Northampton, April 24, 1754; married, July 18, 1700, Thankful Stebbins.

(II) Thomas Strong, son of Elder John and Abigail (Ford) Strong, was born in 163—, died at Northampton, Massachusetts, October 3, 1689. He was a trooper at Windsor, Connecticut, in 1658, and the following year removed with his father to Northampton where he continued to dwell. Of his fifteen children, nine of whom were under fifteen years of age, all but one were alive when he died, and one more was born afterward. He died intestate, and his property inventoried at three hundred and seventy-nine pounds. Thomas Strong married (first) December 5, 1660, Mary, daughter of Rev. Ephraim Hewett, of Windsor. She died February 20, 1671, and he married (second) October 10, 1671, Rachel, daughter of Deacon William Holton, of Northampton. Children: 1. Thomas, born November 16, 1661, died at Durham, Connecticut; married, November 17, 1683, Mary Stebbins; 2. Maria, born August 31, 1663, died May 18, 1751; married Samuel Judd. 3. John, born March 9, 1665, died, unmarried, Deerfield, May 21, 1699. 4. Hewett, born December 2, 1666, died, unmarried, September 29, 1689. 5. Asahel, born November 14, 1668, died at Farmington, Connecticut, October 8, 1739. 6. Joseph, born December 2, 1672, died at Coventry, Connecticut, December 23, 1763. 7. Benjamin, born in 1674, died, unmarried, August 27, 1755. 8. Adino, born January 25, 1676, died at Woodbury, Connecticut, December 31, 1749. 9. Waitstill, born in 1678, died at Northampton, November 13, 1762. 10. Rachel, born July 15, 1679: married, January 23, 1706, Miles

(III) Selah Strong, son of Thomas and Rachel (Holton) Strong, was born at Northampton, Massachusetts, December 23, 1680, died at Setauket, Long Island, New York, April 8, 1732. He removed to Setauket when a young man and engaged in farming there. Besides this, he served as a justice of the peace, and was a trustee of the town of Brookhaven, to which Setauket belonged. Selah Strong married, at Southold, Long Island, June 23, 1702. Abigail, daughter of Thomas Terry, Jr., of that place, and she died February 2, 1761. Thomas Terry, Sr., when aged twenty-eight years, embarked from England, on the ship “James,” July 13, 1635, settling on Long Island. Children: 1. Rachel, born May 7, 1703; married Captain Samuel D’Honneur. 2. Abigail, born May 8, 1706, died February 18, 1735; married Timothy Carle, of Huntington, Long Island. 3. Thomas, born June 5, 1708, died January 14, 1760. 4. Hannah, born November 5, 1711; married Richard Willis, of Islip, Long Island. 5. Selah, born February 23, 1714. 6. Benajah, see forward. 7. Joseph, born March 13, 1718, died September 22, 1741. 8. Mary, born September 17, 1719, died February 8, 1754; married Merrily Bostwick, of Stamford, Connecticut. 9. Benjamin, born May 12, 1722, died November 10, 1790. 10. Anna, born July 2, 1725, died November 25, 1750; married Rev. Jacob Green, of Hanover, New Jersey.

(IV) Benajah Strong, son of Selah and Abigail (Terry) Strong, was born at Setauket, Long Island, New York, March 7, 1716, died there, November 10, 1772. Benajah Strong married, November 14, 1739, Martha, daughter of Timothy Mills, first settler at “Mills Pond,” Long Island. She was born October 5, 1716, died October 22, 1780. Children: 1. Sarah, born June 14, 1741; married Ehenezer Miller. 2. Charity, born May 13, 1742, died March 16, 1823; married Nathaniel Roe. 3. Abigail, born May 10, 1745; married Richard Conklin. 4. Joanna, born January 4, 1747; married General William Floyd. 5. Colonel Benajah, born May 9, 1749. 6. Selah, born April 21, 1751, died young. 7. Selah, see forward.

(V) Hon. Selah (2) Strong, son of Benajah and Martha (Mills) Strong, was born at Setauket, Long Island, October 2, 1753, died at Brooklyn, New York, January 13, 1837. He was a graduate of Yale in the class of 1774, and then became a merchant in New York City. He was elected an alderman there, and was also the comptroller of the city. He was much respected for his fine character, and was a man of remarkably vigorous health. He had a country residence where now are the Atlantic Docks in Brooklyn. Hon. Selah Strong married, April 17, 1775, Sarah Woodhull, born September 15, 1758, died June 11, 1789, daughter of Captain Nathan Woodhull. Children: 1. Julia, born March 17, 1777, died April 3, 1847; married (first) George Wattles, and after his death she married (second) Jotham Post, Jr., graduate of Columbia and member of assembly; no issue. 2. Ann, born November 12, 1778, died, unmarried, October 1, 1819. 3. Judge Benjamin Woodhull, born January 14, 1781; first judge of court of common pleas of Queens county; died, unmarried, September 14, 1847. 4. James, see forward. 5. Charlotte, born May 26, 1785, died January 11, 1848; married William C. Mulligan. 6. Henry, born June 5, 1787, died, unmarried, August 18, 1809. 7. Nathan Woodhull, born June 11, 1789, died September 9, 1795.

(VI) James Strong, son of Hon. Selah (2) and Sarah (Woodhull) Strong, was born February 26, 1783, died in New York City, July 30, 1838. He was a merchant in New York, at first in company with his father, as the firm of Selah Strong & Son, and afterwards in the firm of Peter Remsen & Company, a commission house of high rank for many years. While in the full vigor of the prime of life, he was alighting from an omnibus when a horse ran into him and fractured his skull, causing his death. His widow thereafter resided in the old homestead at Newtown, Long Island, which had been in the family for more than a century and a half. James Strong married, at Newtown, Long Island, June 24, 1816, Alletta Remsen, born September 21, 1788; died November 30, 1874, daughter of Simon and Alletta (Rapalje) Remsen. Children: 1. Julia, born November 5, 1820, died Decem-

(VII) Benjamin Woodhull Strong, son of James and Alletta (Remsen) Strong, was born at No. 12 Cortlandt street, New York City, January 21, 1829, died in New York City, January 30, 1904. The funeral services were held in the Church of the Heavenly Rest of Manhattan, of which he was a member. The interment was in the Remsen family vault in the Reformed Dutch churchyard of Elmhurst (Newtown). Mr. Strong always lived a retired life and occupied himself in looking after the affairs of his extensive estate. He was for many years a prominent member of St. James Protestant Episcopal Church, of Elmhurst, where he held the responsible positions of warden and treasurer. He discharged the duties of both offices with great care and fidelity and did much to promote the welfare of the church. He was a man of sterling integrity and a sincere Christian. He was generous to a fault, and possessed a most kindly, social and generous disposition. About ten years prior to his death he disposed of his property and estates, and his death occurred. His removal was deeply regretted at the time, for in him the old town of Newtown lost one of its most esteemed citizens.


(VIII) James Remsen Strong, son of Benjamin Woodhull and Frances (Hoffman) Strong, was born at his parents' home, on East Thirty-seventh street, corner of Madison avenue, New York City, October 28, 1861, and now resides at Short Hills, New Jersey. He was graduated at Trinity College, Hartford, Connecticut, in 1882, and afterwards took up the study of electrical engineering. His first practical work was with the United States Illuminating Company, in New York. In 1890 he became interested in the Turken Electrical Construction Company, of 114 West Thirty-seventh street, New York, a corporation engaged in electrical engineering and contracting, having been president of that company since 1892. He is a member of the American Institute of Electrical Engineers, the New York Electrical Society, the Engineers, St. Anthony, Underwriters', Building Trades, Riding clubs, Sons of the Revolution and past president of the National Electrical Contractors Association.


None of American MONTGOMERY families can boast a more distinguished or more ancient lineage than the Montgomerys. The founder of the line in America, William Montgomerie, settled in East Jersey in 1701-02, but the pedigree is easily traceable many generations back of that period; indeed, fully a thousand years beyond the present year of grace, 1914.

The earliest records of the family carry us back to Roger de Montgomerie, a native of Neustria, who was "Count of Montgomerie before coming of Rollo" in 912. Though of French extraction, the Montgomeries thus became absorbed in and assimilated with the
Norman dynasty, which was established by Duke Rollo, following his descent upon and capture of that section of the domain of Charles the Simple. Count William de Montgomerie and Hugh de Montgomerie, his brother, great-grandsons of the Roger de Montgomerie before mentioned, are thus spoken of by Ordericus Vitalis: "William and Hugh, the two sons of Roger de Montgomerie, were turbulent among the turbulent during Duke William's minority." Ordericus furthermore accuses the elder of the brothers of having assassinated Osberne de Crepon, high steward of Normandy. The assault is said to have taken place while the victim was sleeping in the chamber of Duke William, who was then a minor. For this act he received speedy vengeance, as Barnou de Glos, Osberne's steward, surrounded William in his castle, and, setting fire to it, destroyed him and all his accomplices.

Hugh de Montgomerie, son of William de Montgomerie, married Osberne's cousin. Josseline, daughter of Tourode, Sire de Pont Audemer, whose wife, Weva Dulcine de Crepon, was a sister of Duchess Gonmor, wife of Richard Sans Peur, the great-grandmother of William the Conqueror. The eldest son of Hugh de Montgomerie, namely, Roger de Montgomerie, Count of Montgomerie, and Viscount d'Exmes, accompanied his cousin, William of Normandy, in his invasion of England, and at the battle of Hastings, October 14, 1066, is said to have commanded the advance division of the Norman army. Robert Wace, in his "Roman de Rou," a contemporary account of this historic battle, writes:

William, who sat on his war horse, and who called out "Roger," whom they call de Montgomerie, "I rely much on you," said he: "lead your men thitherward, and attack them from that side. William, the son of Osber, the seneschal, a right good vassal, shall go with you, and help in the attack, and you shall have men of Bologne and Poix, and all my soldiers. Alain Fergant and Aimeri shall attack on the other side, and they shall lead the Poitouins and the Bretons, and all the barons of Maine; and I with my own great men, my friends and kindred, will light in the middle throng, when the battle shall be the hottest."

The same chronicler graphically relates this striking incident of the desperate conflict:

The Normans were playing their part well when an English Knight came rushing up, having in his company one hundred men, furnished with various arms. He wielded a northern hatchet with a blade a full foot long, and was well armed after his manner, being tall, bold, and of noble carriage. In the front of the battle where the Normans thronged most, he came bounding on swifter than the stag, many Normans falling before him and his company. He rushed straight upon a Norman who was armed and riding on a war horse, and tried with his hatchet of steel to cleave his helmet; but the blow miscarried, and the sharp blade glanced down before the saddle bow, driving through the horse's neck down to the ground, so that both horse and master fell together to the earth.

I know not whether the Englishman struck another blow; but the Normans who saw the stroke were astonished, and about to abandon the assault. Rogier de Montgomerie came galloping up, with his lance set, and beeding not the long handled axe, which the Englishman wielded aloft, struck him down, and left him stretched upon the ground. Then Rogier cried out, "Frenchmen, strike! the day is ours!"

From another authority we learn that "Roger de Montgomerie was munificently rewarded by the Conqueror, who first advanced him to the Earldom of Chichester and Arundel, and soon afterwards to that of Shrewsbury; Chichester and Arundel being properly the Earldom of Essex, though the earls of that territory were usually denominated of those places, in regard of their residences there; and to these the Conqueror added the honor of Rye in Sussex."

Roger de Montgomerie, Earl of Shrewsbury, continued a conspicuous figure in English history throughout the life of William the Conqueror. Following the latter's death, in 1087, he participated in a conspiracy against William Rufus, which was unsuccessful, and, later in his life, turned his attention to religious matters, entering into holy orders, and becoming a monk of the Abbey of St. Peter and St. Paul. His death occurred July 27, 1094. Arms of Roger de Montgomerie, Earl of Shrewsbury: Lion, rampant or, on a field azure, within a border or.

He had married, in 1043, Mabel, daughter and heiress of William de Talvas, Count of Belesme and Alencon, to whose large estates he succeeded in 1070. The monkish chroniclers of the times say of the countess that "she was a wicked, unmortal, and cruel woman," and that she was "hagglit, worldly-minded, crafty, and a babbler." Ordericus, however, proclaims that "she always loved Theodoric, the man of God, and failed not to obey him in certain things." Among other acts charged against her was that, because of her enmity, Hugh, Seigneur de la Roche Igé, was deprived of his castle. The latter, De-
cember 2, 1082, entered her chamber at the Chateau de Bures on the Dive, near Troarn, and killed her with his sword. Following her tragic death, the Earl of Shrewsbury married (second) Adelaide, daughter of Everard, Seigneur of Puiset, son of Hugh, the first of that name, and lord of Puiset, near Janville, who was the first of the family who became a Crusader. The children of Roger de Montgomerie, Earl of Shrewsbury, were ten in number—nine by the first wife and one by the second. Six of these were sons.

The chronicle of the Montgomeries during the generations which followed reads like a series of chapters from Scott's “Ivanhoe” or Hewlett's ‘Richard Yea and Nay,’ so full is it of strenuous endeavor, of brilliant achievement, of heroic sacrifice, of clash of arms, of bloodshed and of tragic death. Many notable personages, striking historical figures, are to be found among the descendants of the founder of the family in England. Among these were Edward II. and Edward III., kings of England; Ferdinand IV., John I. and John II., kings of Castile and Leon, and numerous other royal and noble celebrities. Though of absorbing interest, the history of the early Montgomeries is so voluminous, and its ramifications so far-reaching, that a presentation of the pedigree in full, in this connection, is out of the question. The male lines of descent from Roger de Montgomerie, first Earl of Shrewsbury, through the eldest four sons—Robert, Hugh, Roger and Philip—became finally exhausted with the death, about 1221, of William de Montgomerie, Count of Ponthieu and Montgomerie, who had in 1195 married Alice, sister of King Philip Augustus, his children, three in number, having all been daughters, from one of whom descended the before-mentioned monarchs.

Following the decease of William de Montgomerie, at the period mentioned, the succession fell to the eldest living male representative of Arnulph de Montgomerie, brother of his great-grandfather, and fifth son of the first Earl of Shrewsbury. This son, Arnulph or Arnaud de Montgomerie, sometimes called Earl of Pembroke, joined his brothers in resistance to the usurpation of the throne of Henry I., and was banished from the kingdom. Crossing to Ireland in 1100, he became united in marriage to Lafrecoth, daughter of Murckhart, or Murtagh O'Brien, king of Munster. It is from them the Philadelphia Montgomerys are descended.

Philip de Montgomerie, son of Arnulph de Montgomerie, by his wife, Lafrecoth O’Brien, settled in Scotland, since which time the Montgomeries have been closely identified with the history of that country; a history, it is needless to say, involving innumerable inter-clan feuds, religious contentions and dissensions, and sanguinary wars with England and other countries, whereby both highland and lowland became the scenes of continual strife, and the theater of almost continual bloodshed. Philip de Montgomerie married Lady Margaret Dunbar, daughter of Cospatic, second Earl of Dunbar and March. Their great-great-grandson, Robert de Montgomerie, became, on the death of his kinsman, William de Montgomerie, Count of Ponthieu and Montgomerie, as previously indicated, the chief of the Montgomeries; and, dying without issue, he was in turn succeeded by his brother, Sir John de Montgomerie.

The latter's great-grandson, Sir John de Montgomerie, married, in 1661, Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of Sir Hugh Eglinton, of Eglinton, and by her obtained the large possessions of that family in Ayrshire, upon the death of her father, about 1734; also Ardrossan, the heiress of which estate one of her ancestors had married. The name of Eglinton was thereafter, for centuries, inseparably identified with the chronicles of the Montgomeries. Sir John de Montgomerie greatly distinguished himself in the battle of Otterburne, in which engagement also his eldest son, Sir Hugh, was killed. Sir John's uncle, James, Earl Douglas, was likewise slain at the same time.

Sir John de Montgomerie was succeeded by his second son and namesake, Sir John, who was one of the chiefs of the Scottish army which in 1402 invaded England, and was taken prisoner at the disastrous battle of Halidon Hill. Having been liberate, he was in after years one of the leading nobles attached to the court of James I. of Scotland. Being succeeded by his son, Alexander, the latter was distinguished for his loyalty to James I., and served under him, and under his successor as well, as a member of the privy council. Though his predecessors had all been styled lords of Montgomerie, Burke gives the date of the creation of the peerage as January 31,
1448-49. If this date is correct the Sir Alexander de Montgomerie was the first Lord Montgomerie in the peerage of Scotland. Other authorities, however, indicate the father, Sir John, as the first bearer of the Scotch title.

Sir Alexander de Montgomerie died prior to October 14, 1405, and was succeeded by his grandson, bearing the same name. Shortly before this, James II., by grant of January 31, 1448-49, had conferred upon the elder Sir Alexander the heritable bailiary of Cuninghame, as a result of which sprung up a bitter feud between the Montgomeries and Cuninghames, which lasted more than a century, and was attended by fatal consequences to both houses. The quarrel became more violent during the lifetime of Hugh, third Lord Montgomerie, who in 1508 was created Earl of Eglinton by James IV., and who was also made a member of the privy council by the latter.

The Cuninghames at this time had for their leader, Cuthbert, Lord Kilmaurs, subsequently the first Earl of Glencairn. Besides engaging in numerous other contests of varied proportions, the two clans met in a desperate battle in January, 1507-08, which resulted in numerous fatalities on both sides. The subsequent encounters were many, and finally, in 1526, the Cuninghames, under William, master of Glencairn, burnt Eglinton Castle. Half a century later, April 12, 1586, Hugh de Montgomerie, fourth Earl of Eglinton, great-great-grandson of the first earl, last mentioned, was shot at the east end of the town of Stewarton, by a party of the Cuninghames and their friends, under the leadership of John Cuninghame of Ross, brother of the Earl of Glencairn.

His son, Hugh de Montgomerie, succeeded as the fifth Earl of Eglinton, but died without issue. In anticipation of leaving no direct heirs, he resigned his earldom, July 27, and August 1, 1611, had a new grant created under the great seal, dated November 28, 1611, wherein and whereby his cousin, Sir Alexander Seaton, of Foulstruther, the son of his aunt, Margaret, Countess of Winton, was named as his heir, in prejudice of his cousin, Sir Neil Montgomerie, of Lainshaw, who was the legal heir male. King James VI. subsequently, by royal charter dated March 24, 1615, ratified and confirmed Sir Alexander Seaton's claim to the honors, dignities, etc., involved in the earldom of Eglinton. Thus the title was lost to the family of the Montgomeries, whose head at the time was Sir Neil Montgomerie, of Lainshaw. The action of Hugh, the fifth earl, in thus barring the male line or Lainshaw branch of the Montgomerie family from the title and estates of Eglinton, is said to have been due to the fact that at the time of his father's murder by the Cuninghames in 1580, Lady Lainshaw, who was a Cuninghame, being a sister of the then Earl of Glencairn, and of John Cuninghame of Ross, the leader of the band of assassins, had been too pronounced in her encouragement of the latter in the carrying out of his murderous program.

From the second son of Neil Montgomerie of Lainshaw, namely, William Montgomerie, are descended the American Montgomeries. The latter's great-grandson, William Montgomerie, was of Bridgend, Ayrshire, where he was probably born. His marriage, January 8, 1684, in Edinburgh, to Isabel Burnett, was responsible for his emigration to America. His wife was a daughter of Robert Burnett, of Letthintie, Aberdeenshire, who was extensively concerned in the settlement of East Jersey, and became one of the proprietors of that province. The daughter seems to have accompanied her father to America, but was sent back to Scotland to perfect her education; and her marriage took place while there.

In 1701-02 William Montgomerie, with his wife and several young children, crossed the ocean to join his father-in-law in the new world. He settled on Doctor's creek, in Monmouth county, East Jersey, on lands which, May 20, 1706, he purchased of Robert Burnett. The purchase money was "one hundred pounds current silver money, within ye province of New York." The tract embraced "five hundred acres of land lying and being in ye said town, county, and division aforesaid," i. e., Freehold, Monmouth county, New Jersey, or "Nova Cesarie," as it was then denominated, "and is part and parcel of a certain tract of land belonging to ye said Robert Burnett, lying on a creek commonly known and called by the name of Doctor's creek, and is also that plantation and tract of land whereon the said William Montgomery now dwellth." The original tract was greatly added to by the succeeding generations, and eventually
began an estate of considerable proportions.

It received the name of “Eglinton,” in honor of the ancestral domain in Scotland. The house first erected was replaced some time prior to the revolution, by a structure built of bricks made on the property, and is yet in existence.

Robert Burnett, father-in-law of William Montgomerie, was a noted Scotch Quaker, and “for his persistency and constancy in his religious views often suffered at the hands of those in authority.” He was arrested March 12, 1676, among others, at a “conventicle” in Aberdeen and confined in the Tolbooth. After three months’ imprisonment he and his companions were brought to trial, when each was “fined in one-fourth of their respective valued rents for their own keeping conventicles, and an eighth part of the same for withdrawing from the public worship.” Some months later he was imprisoned again on a similar charge. From the Tolbooth he issued, October 28, 1679, a vigorous philippic, addressed to the provost of Aberdeen, in denunciation of the persecutors. By conveyance dated March 23, 1682-83, Burnett purchased a twenty-fourth interest in East Jersey, William Penn being one of the grantors; and, December 20 of the same year, bought a forty-eighth interest, thus becoming owner or proprietor of a sixteenth interest, embracing many square miles of territory. In due time he emigrated to America, where he remained until his death, which took place in the year 1714.

William Montgomerie also joined the Society of Friends, but probably not until after his removal to America, as the baptisms of his children, at least the older ones, appear recorded in the parish register of the parish of Ayr, Scotland. The date of his death is not known, but he was certainly living as late as 1721. He is supposed to have been buried at the Old Meeting Ground at Crosswicks, Burlington county, about four miles distant from “Eglinton.” “Many children” are said to have been born to William and Isabell (nee Burnett) Montgomerie, but the names of seven only are known to us—Robert, Anna, Elizabeth, William, James, Alexander and Jane, all of whom reached maturity and accompanied their parents to America. All married except the youngest son, Alexander.

The eldest of the sons, Robert Montgomerie, was born in the year 1687, and was, therefore, a youth of fifteen when he accompanied his father to America. Like the latter, he became a member of the Society of Friends. During his lifetime a desultory correspondence was kept up with relatives in Scotland, Robert Maxwell, of Arkland, son-in-law of James Montgomerie, brother of William, the colonist, having written concerning the latter:

“Many of us and I, and his other friends in Scotland, are very desirous to know what may have become of him and his children, and the rather because we have reason to be fully persuaded that he or his eldest son, has an unquestionable right to the title and honours of Lord Lyle, in Scotland, and also to a part of the estate of Bridgend, which was not sold, but was squeezed out of his hands by a rapacious lawyer.

At one time Robert Montgomerie thought of going to Scotland to claim his title and lands in that country, as he wrote in 1752:  

“We conceive we are the rightful male heirs to said estate.” A mutual friend, John Carlyle, of Alexandria, Virginia, wrote Maxwell, October 30, 1752, that he has “the satisfaction to inform him that he has heard of his relation, Mr. Montgomerie, and expects this will be delivered him by the heir, who writes him he determines to go for Britain, to sue for his right.” It seems clear, however, that this purpose was never effected, for Robert Montgomerie continued to reside in New Jersey until his death. He evidently acquired a considerable estate, as appears from his will on record at Trenton. As was the custom of the day, even among Friends, he was a slave-owner. To a grandson, Robert, he bequeathed six slaves—Dick, Dinah, Kate, Bob, Bristo, and “Young Dick”; also a slave each to two other grandsons, John and William. He was the last of his line to maintain the old orthography of the name, the terminal “rie” becoming Americanized into “ry” in the later generations; and this form will be hereafter followed in this article.

He married, at Burlington, February 8, 1709-10, “at ye house of Nathan Allen, in ye presence of Michael Newbold,” the latter the ancestor of the Philadelphia Newbolds, Sarah Stacey, who is thought to have been a daughter of Henry Stacey, of the hamlet of Spitalfields, parish of Stepney, Middlesex, whose will, dated at that place, March 26, 1683, was admitted to probate in Burlington, March 15, 1702, which will mentions a daughter Sarah. Henry Stacey was doubtless closely related to
Mahlon Stacey, one of the most prominent of the early settlers of Burlington county, probably a brother. Mrs. Montgomery (née Stacey) died March 9, 1743-44, but her husband survived her over a score of years, his will dated August 28, 1762, having been probated October 1, 1766. He was then nearly eighty years of age. He was probably buried at the Friends' burial ground, at Crosswicks, beside his wife, who was certainly interred there. Their children were ten in number, as follows: Mary, Elizabeth, William, Sarah, a second William, Anna, James, Annah, Jean and John. Four of the daughters married, the eldest, Mary, who became the wife of James Debow, being the mother of James Debow, Jr., who was a captain in the militia service during the revolution. Of the four sons, only one, James Montgomery, married and left issue, as will hereafter appear.

The next generation begins with James Montgomery, eldest son and heir of Robert and Sarah (née Stacey) Montgomery, and grandson of William Montgomery, founder of the family of America. He was born at "Eglinton," the family homestead in Monmouth county, New Jersey, February 26, 1720, where his entire life was spent, his death taking place in 1759-60, shortly before that of his father. He married, May 15, 1746, Esther Wood, daughter of John and Susan Wood. John Wood was a son of William Wood, a native of Leicestershire, who came to America in the "Flie-boat Martha," in the autumn of 1677, and settled in the neighborhood of Burlington, West Jersey, where he shortly afterward married Mary Parnell, whom he is said to have fallen in love with and courted on shipboard. Esther Wood's mother, Susan Wood, following the death of her husband, married (second) William Montgomery, James Montgomery's uncle, as previously indicated. Seven children were born to James and Esther (née Wood) Montgomery, to wit: Rebecca, Robert, John, William, Sarah, James and Joseph. Four of the five sons married and left issue; the youngest, Joseph Montgomery, born August 30, 1758, having died in 1776, when eighteen years of age, of a disease contracted in the military service, during the early stages of the revolutionary war.

Of the other four, Robert, the eldest, born October 22, 1748, remained on the ancestral estate, "Eglinton," throughout his life. This property was within the zone of hostilities during certain stages of the revolution, the battlefield of Monmouth being not many miles away. Indeed, the British army encamped on Montgomery Hill the night before the engagement, which was fought June 28, 1778. His house still exhibits the marks of a cannon ball fired from a British gun, leveled at it from Montgomery Hill. His estate, both real and personal, suffered severely from the depredations of the enemy's troops, and among the old Montgomery's papers is one endorsed by him: "Inventory of property destroyed, June, 1778, belonging to Robert Montgomery, amounting to £249.10." This amount represented the damage to personal property. The real estate was injured to the extent of quite £1,000, it had been stated. Montgomery was himself taken prisoner by the British, but was subsequently liberated when it was discovered that like most of the Quakers, he was a non-combatant. In 1797 he was a member of the New Jersey assembly, and served a second term in 1808.

He was twice married, (first) November 14, 1771, to Margaret Leonard, daughter of John Leonard, who died September 17, 1789, and (second) June 22, 1788, to Elizabeth Newell, daughter of Dr. James and Elizabeth (née Lawrence) Newell, who died May 21, 1845. Mr. Montgomery's death took place July 5, 1828. The children of Robert Montgomery were seven in number, five by the first wife, and two by the second, as follows: Elizabeth, Sarah, Susan, Robert, Margaret, Lucy and Esther. The male line from Robert Montgomery is extinct, his only son, Robert, having died unmarried.

John Montgomery, second son of James and Esther (née Wood) Montgomery, born at "Eglinton," July 7, 1750, removed to Philadelphia when still a minor, thus again establishing the family in the Quaker City, of which his great-uncle, William Montgomery, had for many years been a resident, though he had finally withdrawn to New Jersey in 1758. Engaging in mercantile pursuits—his younger brother, William Montgomery, eventually becoming his partner—on Water street, between Market and Arch streets, he became in due course of time prominent in commercial circles, at the same time acquiring a considerable estate. His residence was at No. 7 Mulberry (Arch) street. In March, 1777, he was elected
a member of the Philadelphia Troop of Light Horse—the first troop of to-day—with which he served in New Jersey in the summers of 1779 and 1780, and again in January, 1781, when the troop aided in the quelling of a mutiny in the Pennsylvania line. He was made an honorary member of the command May 6, 1792. He became a member of the common council of the city in 1792, and held the office at the time of his decease.

John Montgomery married, November 3, 1785, Mary Crathorne, daughter of Jonathan and Mary (née Keen) Crathorne, who was born August 4, 1765. Mrs. Montgomery was descended on her mother's side from Joran Kyn, a Swede, who came to America in 1642, and was the ancestor of an extensive offspring—bearing the surname of "Keen"—embracing many people of distinction. Her sister, Dorothy Crathorne, became the wife of Richard Dale, John Paul Jones' lieutenant on the "Bon Homme Richard." Her cousin, Sarah Austin, became the wife of another naval hero, Captain John Barry. Mrs. Montgomery died October 15, 1848, having survived her husband over half a century. His death occurred March 16, 1794. The American Daily Advertiser, of March 20, 1794, contained this obituary notice:

On Monday afternoon were interred in Christ Church graveyard the remains of John Montgomery, merchant, of this city. The numerous and respectable body of citizens, who attended his plain and republican funeral, evinced the high ideas entertained of the public and private merits of this excellent citizen.

As a merchant, he exhibited for twenty years uniform industry, integrity, and punctuality. His word was a bond to all who transacted business with him. His virtues of a citizen commanded esteem and respect wherever they were known. The weakness of his constitution, which laid the foundation of the disorder which conveyed him to the grave, was thought to have been induced by the toils and dangers to which he exposed himself as a member of the Philadelphia troop of horse during the late war. He loved order as well as liberty, and was no less attached to the present wise and equal government of his country, than he was to its independence. As a son, brother, a husband, a father, and a friend, he will never cease to live in the bosoms of those to whom he sustained these tender relations.

By his wife Mary, nee Crathorne, John Montgomery had three children, all sons, as follows: Austin, James, and John Crathorne. The eldest of these, Austin Montgomery, a native of Philadelphia, where he was born September 16, 1780, died November 5, 1855, "much beloved and respected by his relatives and friends, and with the reputation of having spent a life of great probity and uprightness," according to the words of a writer. He married, September 5, 1800, Isabel Bowen, daughter of John Bowen Hall, in the island of Jamaica, but left no issue.

His next younger brother, James Montgomery, born November 25, 1787, was graduated from Princeton College in 1805, received the degree of A.M. in 1808, read law with Judge Hopkinson, and was admitted to the Philadelphia bar June 3, 1811. After practicing his profession for seven years he prepared for the ministry of the Protestant Episcopal church, being ordained deacon August 25, 1816, and priest October 7, 1817. He was successively rector of St. Michael's Church, Trenton, New Jersey; Grace Church, New York City; and St. Stephen's Church, Philadelphia, which latter post he held at the time of his decease, March 17, 1834. From 1823 until his death he was a trustee of the General Theological Seminary, New York. The degree of D.D. was conferred upon him by Hobart College in 1827. He had been denominated: "A learned divine, a cogent preacher, an unwearied pastor; * * * in life, he adorned, through grace, the doctrine of the Gospel by a consistent practice, and, in death, was more than a conqueror, through its saving faith."

Dr. Montgomery married (first) June 27, 1815, Eliza Dennis Teackle, daughter of John and Elizabeth (née Dennis) Teackle, of Accomac county, Virginia. Mrs. Montgomery died January 16, 1823, and her husband married (secondly) May 30, 1827, Mary Harrison White, daughter of Thomas and Mary Key (née Heath) White, and granddaughter of the celebrated Bishop William White. She was born November 9, 1805, and died August 2, 1875. The Rev. James Montgomery, D.D., had three children by his first wife—John, James Henry, and Mary—and four by his second wife—William White, Thomas Harrison, John Henry Hobart and Austin. Only four survived infancy.

The eldest, John T. Montgomery, assumed the letter "T" to distinguish him from others of the same name; some authorities give him the middle name of "Teackle," his mother's maiden name. He was born April 3, 1817; was a prominent member of the Phil-
adelpia bar, to which he was admitted March 8, 1844; married, June 25, 1856. Alida Gou-
verneur Wharton, and died without issue Feb-
ruary 20, 1895.

The second son, James Henry Montgomery, 
born February 27, 1819, was engaged in mer-
cantile pursuits in Philadelphia, many years, 
and died there December 22, 1858.

The third child, Mary, born December 1,
1822, died July 6, 1824.

The fourth child, William White Mont-
gomery, born May 21, 1828, graduated from 
the University of Pennsylvania in 1847, 
and from the General Theological Seminary 
in 1852. He was ordained to the ministry of 
the Protestant Episcopal denomination in Sep-
ember, 1852, and filled the rectorship of vari-
cious churches in Pennsylvania and New York 
state, the last at Mannarone, New York, 
where he died December 28, 1889. He mar-
rried, April 15, 1857, Gaynor Smith Lazarus, 
and had issue: 1. James, born March 1, 1858, 
died March 3, 1858. 2. James Henry. 3. 
William Wallis, born June 22, 1861, died 
March 1, 1865. 4. Thomas Harrison, born 
April 20, 1860, died April 22, 1866.

Dr. James Henry Montgomery, born Feb-
uary 24, 1830, removed to Erie, Pennsylvania, 
in 1880, where he has since resided and prac-
ticed his profession. Dr. Montgomery suc-
cceeded his uncle, John T. Montgomery, as the 
male representative of the family of Mont-
gomery. He married, May 5, 1866, Caroline 
Skiles, youngest daughter of Isaac and Cath-
erine Jackson (Lynch) Skiles, of Minneapolis, 
Minnesota, and had issue: (a) James Henry, 
Jr., born in Erie, Pennsylvania, January 28, 
1888; married April 30, 1913, Mary Elizabeth 
Johnstone, daughter of Alexander Johnstone 
Johnstone and Carolyn Backstone Johnstone. 
(b) Catherine Eglinton, born May 11, 1892. 
(c) John, born June 12, 1897, died July 6, 
1907. (d) John Hugh, born June 8, 1898, 
died March 10, 1899.

Thomas Harrison Montgomery, born Feb-
uary 23, 1830, was engaged in the insur-
ance business during the greater portion of his 
life, being president of the American Fire In-
surance Company at the time of his decease. 
He was extensively interested in historical 
and genealogical research, his most noted work 
being a history of the University of Pennsyl-
va, which institution conferred upon him 
the degree of Litt.D. in 1901. He married, 
October 31, 1860, Anna Morton, and died 
April 4, 1905. Had issue:

1. Rebecca Morton, born June 29, 1862.
2. Mary White, born August 7, 1864.
3. James Alan, born June 13, 1866; clergy-
man; professor of Old Testament, Philadel-
phia Divinity School; assistant professor of 
Hebrew, University of Pennsylvania. Mar-
rried (first) Mary Frank, August 1, 1893, 
daughter of Rev. Frank Owen, British chap-
 lain at Berlin, died March 24, 1900; no issue. 
Married (second) Edith, June 17, 1902, daugh-
ter of Newcomb B. Thompson, Esq., German-
town, Philadelphia. Had issue: (a) James 
Alan, Jr., born August 18, 1904. (b) Thomas 
Harrison (3), born February 24, 1906, died 
April 5, 1909. (c) Newcomb Thompson, born 
February 20, 1907. (d) John Eglinton, born 
December 9, 1908, died August 25, 1909.
(c) George Morton, born November 11, 1910.
(d) Samuel George Morton, born May 11, 
1808.

5. Anna Morton, born February 7, 1870.
6. Thomas Harrison, Jr., born March 5, 
1873, died March 19, 1912; professor of zoo-
ology, University of Pennsylvania; married, 
September 19, 1901, Priscilla, daughter of 
John Braislis, Esq., of Crosswicks, New Jer-
sey; had issue: (a) Thomas Roger, born July 
28, 1902. (b) Hugh, born April 17, 1904. (c) 
Raymond Braislis, born May 6, 1910.
8. Charles Mortimer, born October 23, 1876.
9. Emily Hollingsworth, born October 23, 
1882.

John Henry Hobart, born August 26, 1831, 
died October 16, 1831.
Austi, born January 1, 1833, died April 13, 
1834.

John Crathorne Montgomery, youngest of 
the three sons of John and Mary (née Cra-
thorne) Montgomery, born November 1, 1792, 
was a resident of his native city, Philadelphia, 
for many years, where also he was actively 
engaged in business. From January 18, 1810, 
to January 20, 1823, he was a director of the 
Pennsylvania Company for Insurance on Lives 
and Granting Annuities. He was ap-
pointed postmaster of Philadelphia, March 23, 
1841, and served until succeeded by James 
Hoy, Jr., named June 26, 1844. He finally 
removed to New York City, where and at his 
estate, "Eglinton," on the North river, the
remainder of his life was spent. He died August 5, 1867, and was buried in the family vault, at St. Peter's Protestant Episcopal Church, Philadelphia.

Mr. Montgomery married (first) November 25, 1817, Elizabeth Henrietta Philips, daughter of Henry and Sophia (née Chew) Philips, and a granddaughter of Benjamin Chew, chief justice of Pennsylvania, etc. She was born August 31, 1797, and died July 11, 1850. Mr. Montgomery married (second) November 22, 1855, Caroline Rogers, who died December 9, 1889. He had issue ten children, all by his first wife, as follows: John Philips, Henry Eglington, Oswald Crathorne, Austin James, James Eglington, Charles Howard, Sophia Henrietta Chew, Benjamin Chew, Hardman Chew, Benjamin Chew, Hardman Philips and Mary Crathorne.

John Philips Montgomery, born September 28, 1818, graduated from the University of Pennsylvania in 1837; was admitted to the Philadelphia bar April 11, 1840; married, November 13, 1851, Anna Bowker Claytor, died February 15, 1875, had issue: (a) Octavia Claytor, born June 19, 1853, died May 12, 1890. (b) Elizabeth Philips, born October 12, 1856, died March 27, 1861. (c) James Claytor, born October 25, 1860, died May 20, 1883.

The second son, Rev. Henry Eglington Montgomery, born December 9, 1820; graduated from the University of Pennsylvania in 1839; was an attaché at the United States legation in Denmark, 1841-42; graduated from the General Theological Seminary, New York, in 1843, and was ordained to the ministry of the Protestant Episcopal church the same year; was rector of All Saints’ Church, Philadelphia, 1846-55; of the Church of the Incarnation, New York City, 1855-74; received the degree of D.D. from his alma mater in 1863; was vice-president of the New York City Missionary Society and a manager of various religious and benevolent institutions; married, September 10, 1846, Margaret Augusta Lynch, daughter of Judge James Lynch; he died October 15, 1874, having had issue:

(a) Janet Tillotson, born December 5, 1847, married John Gelston Floyd; no issue.

(b) John Howard, born in Philadelphia, January 20, 1851; married, April 19, 1877, Anna Glover Fitch, daughter of James Davenport Fitch, M.D., and Martha Ann Glover.


(c) James Lynch, born in Philadelphia, April 19, 1853, died in New York City, October 25, 1905.

(d) Edward Livingston, born at Rhinebeck, New York, July 21, 1855, died April 21, 1913; married Mary Willis Goodrich, September 25, 1879; had issue: 1. Helen Eglington, born August 20, 1881; at Florence, Italy, January 28, 1904, married Count Krasinski, of Warsaw, Poland. 2. Margaret Morse, born May 25, 1883. 3. Edward Livingston, born November 18, 1885; married Mary Decker, April 24, 1913.


(f) Oswald Crathorne, born at Rhinebeck, New York, July 29, 1859, died at Rhinebeck, August 22, 1860.

(g) Adelaide Henrietta, born at Rhinebeck, August 4, 1861.

(h) Elizabeth Henrietta Philips, born at New York City, March 21, 1864; married, October 22, 1884, Robert Bowne Suckley, of Rhinebeck, New York; had issue: 1. Rutes, born at Brunen, Switzerland, August 16, 1885; died August 5, 1890. 2. Henry Eglington Montgomery, born February 18, 1887, at Orange, New Jersey. 3. Robert Bowne, born at Orange, New Jersey, September 3, 1888. 4. Arthur Lynch Ruten, born at Rhinebeck, New York, April 1, 1869. 5. Margaret Lynch, born at Rhinebeck, December 20, 1891.
6. Katherine Bowne, born at Rhinebeck, September 1, 1803. 7. Elizabeth Montgomery, born at Rhinebeck, September 1, 1803.


(j) Hardman Phillips Alan, born at Rhinebeck, August 28, 1873; married, January 28, 1905, Helen Campe.

Oswald Crathorne, born August 24, 1822, was a resident of Germantown, Pennsylvania, many years, on East Walnut Lane, one door from the corner of Morton street; was for a long period paying teller of the Commercial National Bank; served as a vestryman of St. Michael's Protestant Episcopal Church, Germantown; married, October 3, 1849, Catherine Gertrude Lynch, daughter of George W. Lynch, and died January 17, 1871, having had issue:

(a) Charles Howard, born July 16, 1850; married, March 9, 1881, Fannie Hickman, and had issue: 1. Mary Oswald, born November 13, 1887, married Benjamin Baer, Jr. 2. Charles Berwind, born December 28, 1889.

(b) George Lynch, born October 28, 1851, died February 22, 1852.

(c) Henry Eglington, born December 25, 1852, died February 10, 1877.

(d) Mary Ann, born April 1, 1854, died May 30, 1857.

(e) Thomas Lynch, born March 4, 1862; graduated from the University of Pennsylvania in 1884; a member of numerous scientific and historical societies; long identified with the conduct of various libraries; since 1903 state librarian of Pennsylvania; married, October 10, 1889, Brinca, daughter of Richard Gilpin; no issue.

Austin James, born October 27, 1824, lived in Chester county for a time, and subsequently in Philadelphia, where he was engaged in business as a real estate broker; married, November 10, 1858, Sarah Cordelia Riché, daughter of Charles Swift Riché, and died without issue, January 19, 1898.

James Eglington, born September 20, 1826; graduated from Princeton College in 1845; was captain of a volunteer infantry company in the early part of 1861; assistant adjutant-general, United States Volunteers, 1861-66, first with rank of captain and finally of major; participated in numerous important battles, including those of West Point and Gaines' Mills, being severely wounded in the latter engagement; was United States consul to Geneva, 1877-79; Leipzig, 1879-81; Brussels, 1881-82; Trieste, 1883; married (first) November 10, 1851, Nina Tilghman, daughter of James Tilghman; had issue:

(a) Lloyd Phillips, born August 16, 1852; married Rogene Constance Frazier, in 1878; had issue: 1. Dudleigh Eglington, born October 15, 1882; married Agnes Shea, May 29, 1904; had issue: Arthur Lea, born February 22, 1905; Rogene Constance, born December 6, 1907; Walter Tilghman, born October 9, 1909; Raymond Lloyd, born December 22, 1911.

(b) Elizabeth Phillips, born May 25, 1855.

(c) Anne Caroline, born July 8, 1857, died March 13, 1861.

(d) Arthur Eglington, born December 26, 1859, died January 28, 1884.

(e) Edward Lea, born August 8, 1861; married, October 27, 1903, Florence C. Hunsberger, daughter of Henry C. and Minnie C. Hunsberger; had issue: Lloyd Edward, born April 23, 1905.

Colonel Montgomery married (second) November 15, 1871, Mary S., daughter of Thomas Reed Walker. Had issue: (f) Hugh Eglington, born July 22, 1880; married, August 10, 1904, Alice, daughter of Alfred Cornelius Howland; had issue: Mary Eglington, born September 29, 1905. Rev. Hugh Eglington Montgomery was ordained in the Church of the Incarnation, New York City, October 26, 1913; now rector of Trinity Church, Menlo Park, California.


Charles Howard, born September 27, 1828, died May 8, 1848.

Sophia Henrietta Chew, born October 16, 1830, died December 22, 1836.

Benjamin Chew, born January 3, 1833; was
admitted to the Philadelphia bar, December 29, 1855; died unmarried, July 16, 1860.

Hardman Philips Montgomery, born September 25, 1834, spent two years at the University of Pennsylvania, 1851-52; was admitted to the Philadelphia bar, July 10, 1858; died unmarried, January 22, 1870.

Mary Crathorne, born January 20, 1837, married, April 26, 1859, Eugene Tillotson Lynch, of Flushing, Long Island, son of Judge James Lynch, died February 10, 1907. Had issue: (a) Henry Montgomery, born February 17, 1860, died August 6, 1880. (b) Eugene Tillotson, born June 26, 1862, died February 19, 1892. (c) Elizabeth Henrietta, born March 12, 1867.

Montgomery arms—quarterly, first and fourth grand quarters counter-quartered, first and fourth gules, three fleurs-de-lis or; second and third, azure, three annuletts or; stoned gules, all within a bordure in骇; second and third grand quarters counter-quartered, first and fourth gules, or a frett or, and second and third azure, a bend betwixt six cross crosslets fitchet or, for Lyle. Above the shield is placed a helmet, befitting the degree, with a mantling gules, doubled argent; and upon a wreath of the liverys is set for crest, a lady proper, attired azure, in her dexter hand an anchor or, and in her sinister a human head couped by the neck, and suspended by the hair proper, and in an escroll over the same, this motto, “Garde Bien.”

Returning to the immediate family of James and Esther (nee Wood) Montgomery, of “Eglinton,” Monmouth county, New Jersey, we have the third son, William Montgomery, who was born January 30, 1752. Removing to Philadelphia when a young man, he entered into partnership with his brother John, on Water street, between Market and Arch streets, as previously indicated. Following the elder brother’s death, March 16, 1794, William Montgomery continued to carry on the mercantile business established by the firm over a score of years previous, and remained actively connected with the house until a short time prior to his death, which occurred March 4, 1831.

William Montgomery married, October 25, 1781, Rachel Harvey, daughter of Sampson Harvey, a well known Philadelphia merchant. By her he had a large family, embracing ten children, as follow: Samuel, Samuel Hall, Esther, Harvey, Joseph, a second Harvey, William, Mary, Emily and William Rogers. Of these five died young and without issue—the first, second, fourth, seventh and tenth.

Joseph Montgomery, the fifth child, being the first of the sons to reach maturity, born July 31, 1788, was a well known merchant of Philadelphia, “of distinguished uprightness and integrity.” He married, May 28, 1811, Harriet Ann Howell, a daughter of Major Reading Howell, of Philadelphia, who died February 8, 1842. Mr. Montgomery’s death occurred February 5, 1859. They had thirteen children, but only three married, all daughters, as follows: Mary, to Charles Atwater Jr., of New Haven; Ann Roberts, to Samuel Wilcox, of Philadelphia; and Emily, also to Charles Atwater Jr., she being his second wife. The late Montgomery Wilcox, (born January 25, 1851, died April 30, 1908, whose widow was formerly Mary M. Graef), was one of the six children of the second of the married sisters.

Harvey Montgomery, the next of the children, born October 8, 1789, removed to Rochester, New York, when a young man, and there entered into business which eventuated successfully. He was closely identified with the growth and prosperity of that city. He married, May 19, 1812, Mary Eleanor Rochester, daughter of Colonel Nathaniel Rochester, the city’s founder, by his wife, Sophia Beatty. Mr. Montgomery died August 12, 1869, having been the father of fifteen children, nine sons and six daughters, of whom two still survive—Henry Meigs Montgomery, and Mrs. Charles Atwater (Josephine Catherine Montgomery).

Of the other children, one, William Rochester Montgomery, was a prominent citizen of Hillsdale county, Michigan; another, Harvey Fitz-Hugh Montgomery, M.D., was a successful physician of Rochester for many years; a third, Thomas Colman Montgomery, was a leader of the Rochester bar for a long time; while a fourth, Charles Skinner Montgomery, was a captain of the Fifth Regiment, New York Volunteers, during the civil war and participated in many battles, including Gaines’ Mills, Manassas and Fredericksburg.

The surviving grandchildren of Harvey and Eleanor (nee Rochester) Montgomery are ten in number, seven living in Rochester, as follows: James Harvey Montgomery and Miss
Margaretta Montgomery, Mrs. Edward B. Angell and Miss Mary Whitney Montgomery, Mrs. Alice Kitchen and Miss Fannie Montgomery and Mrs. Howard Osgood, South Fitz-Hugh street. The other three are: Gerrit Fitz-Hugh Backus, Mrs. Cummings Vail, and Dr. Guy Montgomery.

There remains another of the children of James and Esther (nee Wood) Montgomery to be mentioned, namely, James Montgomery, who was born November 22, 1755. He began reading law, but the advent of the revolution interrupted his studies, and he gave his services in support of the cause of the colonists, receiving a commission as lieutenant in the New Jersey militia. He was under General Richard Montgomery in his expedition against Quebec, December, 1775, and participated in the battles of Brandywine, Germantown and Monmouth. After the war he went to sea as a supercargo, and later became a merchant, but finally engaged in farming, and died on his farm near “Eglinton,” the old family estate, in June, 1832.

He married Mrs. Ellen Rogers (nee Reading), widow of Ben. Rogers, daughter of Daniel and Euphemia (nee Reid) Reading, and granddaughter of John Reading, colonial governor of New Jersey. Only three children were born to James and Ellen (nee Reading) Montgomery, namely, Esther Wood, William Reading and John.

The second of these children, William Reading Montgomery, born July 10, 1801, graduated from West Point Military Academy in 1825, and entered the United States army as second lieutenant, July 1, 1825; as captain of the Eighth Infantry, commissioned July 7, 1838, he took part in the Mexican war, being brevetted major May 9, 1846, for gallant conduct in the battles of Palo Alto and Resaca de la Palma, in which latter he was wounded; and was brevetted lieutenant-colonel September 8, 1847, “for gallant and meritorious conduct in the battle of Molina del Rey,” in which latter engagement, also, he was wounded. He was commissioned major December 7, 1852, and remained in the army until December 8, 1855. At the outbreak of the rebellion he tendered his services, was commissioned colonel of the First Regiment of New Jersey Infantry, May 21, 1861, and led that command at the first battle of Bull Run, July 21, 1861. He was commissioned brigadier-general of volunteers, August 17, 1861, and shortly afterwards was appointed military governor of Alexandria. General Montgomery married Hannah Bullock Wood, daughter of Thomas and Ann (nee Reading) Wood, and died May 31, 1871, having had three children—William Wood, Henry, and a second William Wood.

In presenting the generation represented by the grandchildren of the founder of the family in America, the offspring of the eldest son, Robert, who married Sarah Stacey, have alone been considered. There remain two other lines—those of William Montgomery, son of William, and Alexander Montgomery, son of James.

William Montgomery, son of William, was born in Philadelphia, in 1750, during the period of his father’s residence in the Quaker city. Returning with his parents to New Jersey when a lad of eight, he continued thereafter a citizen of the latter province and state, his home being in Monmouth county, where he inherited from his father a handsome estate. Although a member of the Society of Friends, he took up arms during the revolution, being commissioned a major in the New Jersey Line, in consequence of which he was disowned by the meeting. After the war he invested considerable sums of money in enterprises which proved to be unsuccessful, and thereby lost much of his fortune.

He married, January 15, 1778, Mary Rhea, daughter of Robert Rhea, of Monmouth county, and niece of Colonel David Rhea, who commanded the American artillery at the battle of Monmouth. Major Montgomery died in 1815, and was buried at Crosswicks where also the remains of his wife found a resting place.

Eight children were born to William and Mary (nee Rhea) Montgomery, namely, William W., Mary, Margaret, Robert Rhea, Jonathan, Ann, David and Maria Matilda.

The eldest of the eight, and the only one with descendants now living in Philadelphia, William W. Montgomery, was born December 17, 1778. Owing to the unfortunate speculations of his father, the son was compelled to earn his own livelihood at an early period, and he sailed from New York on several voyages as supercargo. In 1803 he removed to New Orleans at the time of the conclusion of the Louisiana Purchase, where his eldest two brothers, Robert Rhea and Jonathan, subsequently joined him, and to which city, also,
some of the children of his youngest brother, David, himself a resident of Kentucky, likewise removed.

In New Orleans, William W. Montgomery attained great influence and acquired a large estate. "By his superior business qualifications," says a writer, "united to the highest integrity and strictest probity, he has found ample success in mercantile life, to reward the energy of one who had himself alone to depend on." For some years he was president of the Branch Bank of the United States, and subsequently held the presidency of the Bank of Louisiana, these being, in their day, the leading financial institutions of that state. Upon the occasion of the invasion of Louisiana by the British during the war of 1812, he served as quartermaster of the Fourth Regiment Louisiana Militia, and was in active service under General Jackson until after the British retreat.

Mr. Montgomery married, in 1813, Marie Louise Pulchese Augustine Piver d'Elincourt, daughter of Jean Baptiste Michiel Piver d'Elincourt, a Louisiana painter and lawyer. Mr. Montgomery died October 1, 1864, at the advanced age of eighty-six years. Their children were nine in number, viz.: Charles, William Henry, Richard Roger, Marie Mathilda, Frederick, Augustus Rhea, Jules Alfred, Euphrosyne Augustine and Eugenie. Three of the children died young: Charles, Frederick and Eugenie. The other two daughters, Marie Mathilda and Euphrosyne Augustine, became respectively the wives of the Count Leon de Bethune, nephew of the Prince de Bethune, and of Count Olivier de la Rochefoucauld, brother of the Duc de la Rochefoucauld.

The second and sixth sons, William Henry Montgomery and Jules Alfred Montgomery, born respectively January 26, 1816, and July 19, 1825, resided for many years in France; indeed, became French subjects, and spent the remainder of their lives in that country; both assuming the original prefix, "de" of their Norman ancestors. The elder of the two, William Henry de Montgomery, married, May 12, 1868, Alexandrine Gianazzo de Pamparato, daughter of the Comte de Pamparato, of Turin, Italy, and died in 1874. The younger brother, Jules Alfred de Montgomery, married December 21, 1857, Blanche, daughter of the Marquis de Portes, and died in 1889.

The fifth son, Augustus Rhea Montgomery, born January 19, 1823, was at one time a resident of Philadelphia, having been admitted to the Quaker city bar October 7, 1846, but he subsequently returned to his native city, New Orleans. Later, however, he established his domicile at Trenton, New Jersey, and died there May 10, 1888, having married, in 1851, Margaret Kernochan, daughter of Joseph Kernochan, of New York.

Richard Roger Montgomery, the third son of William W. Montgomery, of New Orleans, was born in that city, December 20, 1817. He was educated at St. Mary's College in Baltimore, and at the College of St. Louis in Paris. After completing his education he remained for some time with his family in France, and then returned to America and entered the law office of Peter McCall, in Philadelphia. He was admitted to the local bar October 9, 1840, and took up a permanent residence in the Quaker city, thus re-establishing there that branch of the Montgomery family, which, in the person of his grandfather, William Montgomery, second son of the colonist, had about 1720 become identified with the commercial and social development of the metropolis of Pennsylvania. Mr. Montgomery never engaged actively in the practice of his chosen profession. He was by nature a student, and was recognized as a man of much learning and culture. His inclinations were mainly of a literary character, and in 1842 he translated Segur's "History of Charles XIII., King of France." He was an excellent linguist, and spent many years in Europe. He was chairman of the high school committee of the Board of Education of Philadelphia, and in 1838-40 was a vestryman of Christ Church.

He married, April 30, 1844, Elizabeth Binney, daughter of the eminent lawyer, Horace Binney, by his wife, Elizabeth Cox. She was born June 5, 1820, and died March 18, 1910. Mr. Montgomery predeceased his wife twenty-two years, dying September 28, 1888. They had issue eleven children, four sons and seven daughters, as follows: William Woodrow Montgomery, Horace Binney Montgomery, Archibald Roger Montgomery, the Misses Alice and Bertha Montgomery, Richard Alan Montgomery, Mrs. Rowland Evans, Mrs. Charles E. Haines, Mrs. George Stanley Philer, Mrs. Parker Ross Freeman, and Mrs. Alpheus Packard. Robert Leaming Montgomery represents the next generation.
SOUTHERN NEW YORK

Only the line of Alexander Montgomery, son of James Montgomery, son of the colonist William Montomery, remains to be briefly considered. Born in 1735, Alexander Montgomery resided in Allentown, New Jersey, where he died July 4, 1768, having married Eunia West, of Eatontown, of the same estate, who died March 18, 1796. They had issue five children, of whom one, Thomas West Montgomery, a prominent physician, was the father of seven children, among them, John Berrien Montgomery, born November 17, 1704, who was a celebrated naval officer, having reached the grade of rear-admiral, July 25, 1800. He died March 25, 1873.

There were three immigrants of BEACH the name of Beach given in the colony records of 1639 among the settlers of the New Haven colony—Richard, John, Thomas—and the evidence that they were brothers appears conclusive. Richard Beach came from London in 1635 in the ship "Elizabeth and Ann," Captain Robert Cooper, and settled as early as 1639 in New Haven; he owned a house and lot there, February 7, 1643, and in 1645 married the widow of Andrew Hull, Thomas Beach, proven by the records of New Haven to have been a brother of Richard, was in New Haven before March 7, 1647, when he took the oath of fidelity. He removed to Milford and is said to have lived for a time in Wallingford, but returned to Milford before dying in 1662. He was ancestor of the Hartford Beaches. Thomas Beach married, in March, 1654, Sarah, who died in 1658, daughter of Richard and Mary Platt, who married (second) Miles Merwin, the administrator of the estate of Thomas Beach. They had four daughters who, equally with the Beach children, shared in the estate of Miles Merwin, upon his death in 1695. Beach, the family name, though at first sight its origin and meaning would appear to be obvious, is probably derived from the French words "de la Beche," and in the United States in many cases is borne by families of French origin. Members of the Beach family of Connecticut are now found in almost every state of the Union, the different branches spreading out with the development of the country. Connecticut and New York are, however, the principal homes of the Beaches still, though there is also a considerable sprinkling of people bearing the name in Massachusetts and the adjoining states.

(1) John Beach, immigrant ancestor of the Beach family, is first on record in New Haven colony in 1643, when he is fined two shillings "for twie coming late," and another shilling for a defective gun. Richard Beach appears earlier in 1643. John Beach became an householder in 1647. The last entry concerning him in the New Haven record is to the effect that "John Beach came to Stratford and bought his first land. May 21, 1660, of Ensign Bryan, of Milford, one house lot, two acres; he had then a wife and two children." In January, 1671, he was made an auctioneer by the following vote: "John Beach was chosen town crier, and to be allowed fourpence for everything he cries, that it to say for all sort of cattle and all other things of smaller value, two years." He was a large landowner in Wallingford, Connecticut, also, where he was one of the organizers of the first church. While at Stratford his house was on Main and Back streets, originally Front street. His property in Stratford amounted to three hundred and twelve pounds and thirteen shillings at the time of his death. His property in Wallingford amounted to ninety-two pounds and nineteen shillings, though it is not known that he ever lived in that town. Three of his sons are, however, said to have settled in Wallingford. He married, in 1650, a woman of the name of Mary, whose maiden surname, however, has remained unrecorded. Children: 1. Elizabeth, born March 8, 1652; married Elisaph Preston, son of William Preston, one of the first settlers of New Haven. 2. John, born April, 1654; married Hannah Staple. The Rev. John Beach, A.M., was the first missionary of the venerable Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Newtown and Redding. 3. Mary, born 1656. 4. Thomas, born May, 1659; married (first) Ruth Peck; (second) Phebe Wilcoxson. 5. Nathaniel, mentioned below. 6. Hannah, born December, 1665; married (first) Zechariah Fairchild; (second) John Burit. 7. Sarah, born November, 1667. 8. Isaac, born June 27, 1669, in Stratford; he settled in Wallingford on land which was given to him by his father; in 1693 he was received into the church at Stratford from the church at Wallingford; in 1699 he sold land in Wallingford to Joseph Rice; he married, in 1693, Hannah, born in
February, 1671, daughter of John Birdseye, who was the son of John, an original settler in Stratford; in 1741 he died at Stratford where his gravestone still remains. 9. Joseph, born February 5, 1671; married Abia Booth. 10. Benjamin, born March, 1674; married Mary Hitchcock.

(II) Nathaniel, third son of John and Mary Beach, was born March, 1662, in Stratford, Connecticut, died there, in 1747. He married, in 1686, Sarah, daughter of Nathaniel and Sarah (Groves) Porter; she died in 1734. Children: 1. Ephraim, born May 25, 1687; married, 1712, Sarah Patterson. 2. Elizabeth, born November 14, 1689. 3. David, born May 15, 1692; married, 1717, Hannah, daughter of Matthew Sherman, and granddaughter of Samuel Sherman. 4. Josiah, mentioned below. 5. Nathaniel, born December 28, 1696; married, November 3, 1720, Sarah, daughter of Solomon Burton, and died in 1734, his widow marrying (second) William Odell; Nathaniel's children were: Elizabeth, Charity, Thomas, Nathan, and perhaps Joseph. 6. Sarah, born November 12, 1699; married, in 1726, John Beach (her cousin). 7. Daniel, born January 15, 1700; married Hester, daughter of Benjamin Curtiss. 8. Anna, born March, 1704; married, 1728, Elnathan Beers. 9. Israel, born May 3, 1707, died in 1793, buried in Stratford old burial place; he settled on what is known as the Bear Swamp farm, where he built a house in 1735, which was until recently in an excellent state of preservation; he cleared up the farm and built a good house; in 1758-59 was a soldier in the French war, marching to Canada and back, the powder horn which he carried being still preserved by a descendant in Chicago; by trade a carpenter; his descendants settled near him and are still in possession of his property; his wife, Hannah, daughter of Joseph and Mary (Wakeley) Burritt, whom he married July 1, 1731, bore him children: Phebe, Nathaniel, Mary, Israel, Hannah, Eben, Charity. 10. James, born August 13, 1709; married Sarah Curtis, born September 2, 1710.

(III) Josiah, fourth son of Nathaniel and Sarah (Porter) Beach, was born at Stratford, Connecticut, August 18, 1694. He joined the church in 1730. He married (first) in 1721, Patience Nichols; (second) in 1730, Abigail Wheeler; had six children.

(IV) Matthew, youngest son of Josiah and Abigail (Wheeler) Beach, was born May 18, and baptized August 23, 1742. He married Martha Nichols, born April, 1742, who bore him five children.

(V) Stiles, eldest son of Matthew and Martha (Nichols) Beach, was born June 3, and baptized July 22, 1770. He resided at New Marlboro, Massachusetts. Later, however, he was at New London, Connecticut, migrating from that vicinity to Onondaga county, New York, and thence to Tyrone, Schuyler county, New York. He was a farmer and landowner, and engaged to some extent in mercantile pursuits. He married Mehitable Brown, born April 4, 1772. Children: 1. Aliva, born November 23, 1794, died in 1860; married Stephen Robinson. 2. Lewis, born February 10, 1796, died in infancy. 3. Almedia, born March 1, 1797, died in 1873; married Tippet Sunderlin. 4. Miles, born May 23, 1799, died in 1869; he moved to Texas in 1855 with his family, remaining until after the civil war, when he moved to Missouri where he died; he married Sarah Powell, and had children: Stephen, Mary Jane, Erwin Albert, Sarah Ann. 5. Martha, born at New Marlboro, Massachusetts, March 6, 1801; married at Tyrone, Schuyler county, New York, March 2, 1823, Isaac L. Andrews. 6. Obadiah, mentioned below. 7. Grace Ann, born December 14, 1806, died unmarried in 1878. 8. Mehitable Louise, born May 11, 1813, died April 13, 1897; married Samuel Williams. 9. Sally Samantha, born February 26, 1816, died July 3, 1897; married Ralph Swartout.

(VI) Obadiah, son of Stiles and Mehitable (Brown) Beach, was born at Tyrone, Schuyler county, New York, January 8, 1804; died June 24, 1878. Part of his childhood was spent at Marcellus, Onondaga county, New York, but he was for sixty years a resident of Tyrone, living most of the time upon a farm, which he owned, and on which he later died. This farm he had cleared of forest mostly with his own hands. The history of his life, it has been said, would embrace the history of the town of Tyrone, and the hardships, privations, and work of the early settlers of that portion of Schuyler county. A local newspaper had this to say on one occasion in reference to Mr. Beach:

Obadiah Beach was indeed one of the pioneers of the town of Tyrone, and largely identified with its history. The great changes which have taken place
there since his boyhood days are in no slight degree attributed to his influence and example. He was noted for his energy, industry, integrity, and frugality; and was ever regarded as a good neighbor and good citizen, and was much respected and esteemed by a large circle of friends and acquaintances. In his demeanor he was modest, unassuming, and unobtrusive, though a man of firm conviction and opinions on all public matters, which were never changed for light or trivial reasons.

He married, in 1824, Mary, daughter of Robert Lang, one of the first settlers of the town of Tyrone. Children: 1. Lewis, born about 1825; was for a time supervisor of Tyrone. 2. Philip L., was born at Tyrone, Schuyler county, New York, January 26, 1826; he was educated at Alfred University and afterwards studied law and was admitted to the bar in 1862; in the same year he enlisted as a private soldier in the One Hundred and Sixty-first Regiment New York State Volunteers; he was soon after promoted to the office of sergeant major of the regiment, and mustered into service, October 27, 1862; he died April, 1863, in the service of his country, highly respected by his comrades, and all who knew him, for his noble character, marked ability, and conscientious and faithful discharge of his duties. 3. Daniel, mentioned below.

(VII) Daniel, son of Obadiah and Mary (Lang) Beach, was born at Tyrone, Schuyler county, New York, August 29, 1830, died at Watkins, Schuyler county, February 22, 1913. He received his education at Alfred University and Union College, and was admitted to the bar in 1861. In the course of time he opened a private practice in Watkins, and from there moved to Corning, where he maintained his office until his retirement sometime before his death on account of failing health; his residence during this period was at Watkins. He was elected regent of the University of the State of New York in 1885, and was elected vice-chancellor to succeed St. Clair McKelway by the New York state regents a week before his death. He was at the time of his death the oldest member of the Schuyler county bar. He taught school for a number of years after his graduation, and was later commissioner of schools in Schuyler county, New York. He was for years vice-president and counsel of the Fall Brook Railway Company, and the Fall Brook Coal Company. He was a Republican in politics and an Episcopalian in religion, and attended five general conventions as delegate from the western New York diocese. He married, at Watkins, New York, June 4, 1862, Angelica Church Magee. Children: Hebe Magee, born in 1864, married Albert H. Harris; Jane Magee, born in 1867, married William W. Mumford; Mary A., born in 1871; Daniel Magee, mentioned below; George Cameron, mentioned below.

(VIII) Daniel Magee, son of Daniel and Angelica Church (Magee) Beach, was born at Watkins, New York, in 1873. He graduated from Hobart College in 1892, with the degree of B.L., and from the New York Law School in 1896 with the degree of LL.B. After graduation he went to Rochester, New York, where he engaged in the practice of law and is now a member of the firm of Harris, Beach, Harris & Watson. He was married, in 1901, to Marion H. Lindsay, of Rochester, and has four children: Daniel M., Jr., born in 1903; Lindsay, born in 1905; Alexander, born in 1907; Marion, born in 1914.

(VIII) George Cameron, son of Daniel and Angelica Church (Magee) Beach, was born in 1877, at Watkins, New York. He graduated from Watkins High School in 1893, and from St. Paul's School, Concord, New Hampshire, in 1895. He was also at Hobart College, Geneva, New York, graduating with the degree of B.L. in 1898, and graduated from Cornell University with the degree of L.L.B. in 1901. He is a member of the Bar Association of the City of New York and the Sigma Phi Society. He belongs to the St. Nicholas, Cornell University, City Midday, Apawamis, and the Wee Burn Golf clubs. He married, March 5, 1910, at Boston, Massachusetts, Marianne Silsbee Montgomery Oliphant.

The name of Atterbury is of English origin, and seems to have been borne by distinguished persons in the Old World. Francis Atterbury, born 1662, died 1732, was Bishop of Rochester, England, from 1713 to 1723, and a noted prelate during the reigns of Queen Anne and George I. The entrance of the family in American history is of a comparatively recent period.

(I) Job Atterbury, a descendant of the same family as the Bishop, born 1732, resided at Burton-on-Trent, England, where he died in 1802. His wife, Sarah, born 1730, died 1803.

(II) Job (2) Atterbury, son of Job (1) and
Sarah Atterbury, came to this country in 1794, and died a few years later at Savannah, Georgia, of yellow fever. He married, June 4, 1778, at Wellington, Shropshire, England, Sarah Bakewell, born 1759, daughter of Joseph and Sarah (Woodhouse-Matkin) Bakewell (see Bakewell IV). Children: Lewis, mentioned below; Sarah, born March 7, 1781; Elizabeth, February 14, 1783; Thomas Bakewell, February 25, 1785, died young; Thomas, February 13, 1788, was drowned in 1801 while skating at Middletown, Connecticut; William Benjamin, December 27, 1790, died at Wheeling, Virginia; Joseph, May, 1792, died in February of the following year; Benjamin Bakewell, August 20, 1793, died 1833, at Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania; Bakewell, April 5, 1795, died in February following; Robert Bakewell, August 31, 1798, died 1879.

(III) Lewis Atterbury, eldest child of Job (2) and Sarah (Bakewell) Atterbury, was born April 2, 1779, at Castle Donington, Leicestershire, England. With his uncle, Benjamin Bakewell, he came to the United States and became a successful merchant at Baltimore, Maryland, and died at Whitestone, Long Island, in 1872. He married, in New York, September 11, 1803, Catherine Boudinot, born December 2, 1781, died 1877, daughter of Elisha and Kate (Smith) Boudinot, the last named the only daughter of William Peartree Smith. Elisha Boudinot, a revolutionary patriot, was a brother of Elias Boudinot, and one of the most prominent in New Jersey in the revolutionary period; he was secretary of the first mass meeting to consider means of defense at Newark, in 1775, at which Alexander Hamilton and George Washington were present. Lewis Atterbury's children were: 1. Mary, married George Colt, of Buffalo, and died without issue. 2. Lewis, born 1807, died at Trenton, New Jersey, in 1892; he married Susan L. Butler, daughter of Asa Butler, of Suffield, Connecticut, and had children: Lewis; Helen Butler, married William S. Stryker; and Walter Butler, a broker of New York City; she died in June, 1886. 3. Elisha Boudinot, mentioned below. 4. Rev. John Guest Atterbury, born February 7, 1811, died August 24, 1877; was a Presbyterian clergyman; he married, September 1, 1844, Catherine Jones Larned, and had children: Charles L., an attorney of New York; Catherine Boudinot, wife of Charles H. Conner, of New Albany, Indiana; John Colt; Henry S.; Sylvester L.; Mary; Allen Williams; Elizabeth; Edward Mann; Frederick Bryant, and Wallace W. 5. Edward J. C., born August 15, 1813, lived, and died at Trenton, New Jersey, March 12, 1887; he married (first) December 20, 1837, Anne E. Bicknell, of Baltimore, born April 5, 1819, died May 9, 1843, and was the mother of Edward J. C., died in his eighteenth year; Anna B., married Aaron S. Pennington; and Mary S.; he married (second) September 25, 1846, his cousin, Mary B. Colt, daughter of John and Eliza P. (Boudinot) Colt, died April 6, 1849, in Paterson, New Jersey; she was the mother of sons, Bryant and Devereaux, both of whom died in infancy; he married (third) April 29, 1851, Beulah M. Livingston, born September 14, 1819, who was the mother of children: Livingston; Julia S., married Horace E. Fiske, of Chicago; Justina L., twin of Julia S.; and Albert Hoffman, an attorney of New York City. 6. Julia Maria, married Henry C. Stimson, a banker of New York. 7. Benjamin Bakewell, resided in New York City; he married Olivia, daughter of Anson G. Phelps; she died in New York City, March 30, 1894. Their children were: Dr. Boudinot C. Atterbury, a missionary in China; and Rev. Anson Phelps Stokes Atterbury, pastor of the Park Place Presbyterian Church of New York City. 8. Rev. William Wallace Atterbury, D.D., a well-known divine of New York City. 9. Francis Atterbury, a merchant travelling broker of Manchester, England, where he died in 1881; he married Martha Bell Hampton, of Manchester, and they had sons: John Hampton, Edward and Frank Elwyn.

(IV) Elisha Boudinot Atterbury, second son of Lewis and Catherine (Boudinot) Atterbury, was born September 7, 1809, at Baltimore, and died October 19, 1885, at Paterson, New Jersey. He married, October 20, 1840, Josephine Kirby, born October 20, 1832, in New York City, died May 14, 1902, in Paterson, daughter of Joseph Kirby, of Hull, England, Children, all mentioned below: Lewis Boudinot, Elisha Boudinot, John Turner, George Stone, Sydney Dickerson, Robert Rennie.

(V) Lewis Boudinot Atterbury, eldest child of Elisha Boudinot and Josephine (Kirby) Atterbury, was born July 19, 1842, in Paterson, New Jersey, and died December 9, 1906,
at his home on Eighty-sixth street, New York City. He married, at St. George's Church, October 23, 1872, Annie Townsend Lawrence, born August 24, 1840, on Twenty-third street, New York City, daughter of Richard and Sarah Ann (Drake) Lawrence. Children: Lawrence, born August 10, 1873; Sarah, July 6, 1875, died 1912, married at St. George's Church, February 1, 1910, Percy Litchfield; Josephine, August 28, 1877; Mary Hopeton, July 23, 1879, died 1880; Hopeton Drake, May 24, 1881; Annie Townsend Lawrence, December 25, 1883, married George W. Clarke; Louie (daughter), April 9, 1885, died same year; Isabel Field, July 22, 1888, married LeRoy Miller.


(V) George Stone Atterbury, fourth son of Elisha Boudinot and Josephine (Kirby) Atterbury, was born at Paterson, New Jersey, October 10, 1852. He married, at Paterson, September 26, 1890, Lizzie Reynolds, born there, April 21, 1858, daughter of John and Elizabeth (Kempley) Reynolds. Children, born in Chicago, Illinois: Kirby, September 1, 1894; Elizabeth Kempley, December 3, 1897; John Reynolds, March 19, 1901; Christina Moncrieff, May 27, 1903.

(V) Sydney Dickerson Atterbury, fifth son of Elisha Boudinot and Josephine (Kirby) Atterbury, was born at Paterson, New Jersey, June 4, 1854. He married, at Paterson, November 27, 1883, Eleanor Matilda Collier, born there, November 17, 1855, died at Sulphur Springs, Missouri, September 6, 1897, daughter of Abraham and Eleanor (Bell) Collier. Child: Sydney Boudinot, born at Paterson, April 25, 1885; married at Seattle, Washington, September 2, 1906, Hathey Soule Davis, who died September 21, 1907.

(V) Robert Rennie Atterbury, youngest child of Elisha Boudinot and Josephine (Kirby) Atterbury, was born April 27, 1864, at Paterson, New Jersey. He married, at St. Paul's Church, Paterson, October 30, 1901, Eleanor Godwin Dodge, born May 10, 1874, daughter of Frederic Nevins and Jeanie Godwin (Trall) Dodge. Children: Richard Stockton, born October 4, 1902; Robert Rennie, March 26, 1904; Eleanor Godwin, February 17, 1908; the first two in Paterson, the last in Wyckoff, New Jersey.

(The Bakewell Line.)

This family was originally in Derbyshire, England, at a very early date, though the registry of the College of Arms locates it in Middesex, near London, about the middle of the fifteenth century. A branch of the family settled in Leicestershire, and founded there the town of Bakewell. This is located in the parish of the same name, containing some forty-three thousand acres in the Hundred of High Peak,
Derby. Derby Peak is the highest point in that section of England, and Bakewell is an ancient market town, having now about twenty-five hundred people, situated on the west bank of the River Wye, near its confluence with the River Derwent. It is a picturesque site, and the region is rich in minerals, while the town is noted for its chalybeate springs and baths. Parts of the present church there date back to the year 1110. Through many generations the descent of the family has been more or less accurately traced from Levenet, layman rector of Bakewell from 1154 to 1180. His son, Fitz Levenet, had a son William, rector of Bakewell, who was succeeded by his son Thomas, the last of the title and property. He settled in London and had a son William, whose son, John Bakewell, was the father of Sir John Bakewell. The last had a son William, whose son, Sir Thomas Bakewell, was the father of Henry Bakewell. Henry (2) Bakewell, son of the last named, had son, grandson and great-grandson John. Robert Bakewell, son of the last named, was the father of Robert Bakewell, of Normanton.

(I) Robert Bakewell, born 1638, at Normanton, settled at Castle Donington, in Leicestershire, where he died December 21, 1716, and was buried at Normanton. His first wife bore the name of Mary, and they had children: Elizabeth, born 1666; John, 1667, of Old Hall, Castle Donington; Thomas, 1670; Robert, mentioned below. He had a second wife, Eleanor, who bore him a daughter, Eleanor.

(II) Robert (2) Bakewell, son of Robert (1) and Mary Bakewell, was born 1673, and was chosen in 1728 as warden of Bakewell Parish, in which postion he continued many years. He was junior warden in 1750, when bell No. 2 of the five in the church chimes was cast. He married, about 1706, Pascha, who brought a good portion in her marriage settlement. She was an educated woman of much character, and aided in preserving the property of her husband, who was easy-going. Children: John, became a Baptist, and was a very philanthropic and useful member of the state; Thomas, a Quaker, of Castle Donington; Joseph, mentioned below; Benjamin, a Presbyterian, of Burton-on-Trent; Robert, a wool stapler, of Nottingham.

(III) Joseph Bakewell, third son of Robert (2) Bakewell, settled at Derby. He was a Presbyterian. He married Sarah, widow of Joseph Matkin, born Woodhouse. Both died before 1770. Children: Thomas Woodhouse, died young; Sarah, mentioned below; William, born July 19, 1702, died 1821; Benjamin, August 1, 1707, died 1844.

(IV) Sarah Bakewell, only daughter of Joseph and Sarah (Woodhouse-Matkin) Bakewell, was born 1759, and died November 14, 1841. She married, June 4, 1778, Job (2) Atterbury (see Atterbury II).

The surname Crosby is of very ancient English origin, and is said to be derived from two English words, “cross” and “by” (bury, burgh and borough), meaning the town of the cross. Crosby would appear to have been in use from the time when surnames were first adopted in England. In the time of Richard III, one of the name occupied Crosby House in London, and that city still has a street by the name. It is also embalmed in a number of places in England, namely: Crosby-upon-Eden, near Carlisle, in Cumberland; with the villages of High and Low Crosby; another village in the western division of Cumberland; Crosby-Garrett and Crosby-Ravensworth, in Westmoreland; a village in the North Riding of Yorkshire; a village in Lincolnshire; and Great Crosby and Little Crosby, suburbs of Liverpool. In 1204 Ode de Crosseby was constable of Tikehall in Yorkshire, and as early as 1220 we find Simon de Crosseby in Lancashire, where he was a landholder. The name Simon has continued in frequent use among his descendants to the present day, and he is said to have been the progenitor of the American family of the name. Several settlers named Crosby came to New England early enough to be classed among the pioneers, and from them sprang a hardy race of husbandsmen and frontiersmen, who were industrious workers in peace and hard fighters in the wars with the French and Indians. Still later generations of Crosbys have been foremost in business and professional life, in philanthropic endeavor and in every worthy line of effort. The name has been especially prominent in the medical profession, and has been closely associated with institutions of learning, notably Harvard and Dartmouth. Having first been used as a place name, it was easily adopted as a surname by one coming from the “crosstown” or “town built by the cross.”
(1) Simon Crosby, immigrant ancestor of the Crosby family, and perhaps a brother of Thomas Cro-by, of Cambridge and Rowley, embarked from England in the ship "Susan and Ellen," April 13, 1635, being then twenty-six years old, with his wife Ann, aged twenty-five, and infant son Thomas, eight weeks old. He settled in Cambridge, Massachusetts, where he was a husbandman and was a proprietor as early as February 8, 1636. He was admitted a freeman in that year, and served as selectman in 1630 and 1638. He had several grants of land and his estate, later known as the "Brattle place," passed into the hands of the Rev. William Brattle, his residence being at what is now the corner of Brattle street and Brattle Square. He died September, 1639, at the early age of thirty-one years, leaving sons, Thomas, born in England; Simon, born in 1637 in Cambridge; and Joseph, mentioned below. The widow married, in 1640, the Rev. William Thompson, minister at Braintree, and became the second time a widow at his death, December 10, 1660. She died October 8, 1670.

(II) Joseph, son of Simon and Ann Crosby, was born at Cambridge in February, 1639, and died November 26, 1665. His father died when he was but seven months old, and his stepfather had great influence in his education and in the foundation of his character. He lived with his mother at Cambridge until her marriage with the Rev. William Thompson, when, at the age of about seven years, he was taken by her to Braintree to live with his stepfather's family. He passed the remainder of his life there as a farmer. He was always prominent in town affairs and we frequently find him serving upon committees. Thus March 25, 1673, he was named one of a committee of three to survey a tract of six thousand acres belonging to the town, for which service they were each to receive five hundred acres. In 1683 he is found on a committee charged with an important duty. One Richard Thayer had presented a claim to all the lands of Braintree, basing his rights upon a supposed deed from an Indian chief named Wampatuck, alias Josiah Sachem. The matter came before the Privy Council at Whitehall, and the town was much alarmed. The following minute appears on the records: "At a public town meeting it was voted that the present selectmen, together with Caleb Hobart and Joseph Crosby, shall be a committee and be empowered by the town of Branty to consider and act according to their best direction, what may be most advisable in order to a transmission of an authentic copy of a deed for Josiah Sachem, according to his majesty's order; and also to consider and to do what may be most conducible for the town's safety in all the premises." Life at Braintree at this time was rendered unsafe by the Indians, and in February, 1675, they made a raid on the town and killed three men and one woman. In the same year Joseph Crosby was impressed as a "trooper" with six others from his town and mustered into Captain Davis's company. In May, 1680, "the inhabitants of Braintree being convened together to give their sentiments and minds about a present settlement of the government in the said colony" chose Christopher Webb, senior, and Joseph Crosby to represent them in Boston. In 1690 Joseph Crosby was selectman, and in March, 1693, he was chosen constable. He married (first) April 1, 1675, Sarah, died in 1690, daughter of Captain Richard Brackett, a leading fellow townsman. He married (second) Eleanor, widow of Stephen Paine, and daughter of William and Eleanor Veasy. Children: Joseph, mentioned below; Thomas (twin), born January 10, 1680; Simon (twin), born January 16, 1680; and (by the second marriage) Ebenezer, born November 17, 1664.

(III) Joseph (2), son of Joseph (1) and Sarah (Brackett) Crosby, was born about 1687, and died February, 1708. As soon as he was twenty-one he began to take a lead in the management of the affairs of Braintree. At the town meeting held March 1, 1708, he was appointed on a committee, and from that time until his death, sixty years later, he was one of the principal men in the place. He was elected town treasurer, March 6, 1710, and he was re-elected every year thereafter until 1717. In that year he was chosen constable, but seems to have supplied a substitute. The office of treasurer was not a very lucrative one, as upon his retirement the sum of four pounds was voted him "for his services as town treasurer the year past." In 1713 he was one of a committee of three to lay out six thousand acres for the town, for which they were to receive thirty pounds. He was elected selectman every year from 1720 to 1730 with three exceptions, and again in 1744 and 1747.
He was named justice of the peace, July 21, 1741, and January 28, 1762. To this office he owed his title of Judge and Esquire. He was for many years almost continually employed on committees, and more than a score of times he was chosen as moderator of the town meetings. In 1721 and 1728 he was appointed trustee with others to "receive and let out" the bills of credit issued by the province to the town. These bills were on the first occasion to pay for the Narrangansett Indian wars, and on the second to defray the expenses of the capture of Louisburg. In 1731 he was one of a committee of three to urge the formation of a separate county out of the neighboring towns, thus casting loose from Boston. He was also prominent in the militia, becoming lieutenant in 1734, captain in 1738, and major in 1742. In May, 1750, he was elected representative in the Massachusetts legislature and he was re-elected the following year. His name appears for the last time in the town records, August 24, 1763, when he acted as moderator. John Adams, afterwards president of the United States, began the practice of the law in Joseph Crosby's court, and speaks of him in his diary. He married (first) December 27, 1726, Abigail Adams. He married (second) in 1748, Ann Belcher. Children: Abigail, born 1731, married Sam Bliss; (by the second marriage) Margaret, 1749, married Peter Boylston Adams, brother of President Adams; Joseph, born in 1751; Ebenezer, mentioned below; Josiah.

(IV) Dr. Ebenezer Crosby, son of Joseph (2) and Ann (Belcher) Crosby, was born September 30, 1753, and died July 16, 1788. It seems to have been his father's intention that Ebenezer should retain the homestead and family pew and become a farmer, but he found another career than that designated for him. He was only fifteen years old when his father died and was then left free to shift for himself. He became a student in Harvard College in the town where his grandfather was born, and in 1777 he was graduated there. He had adopted the medical profession and as the revolutionary war was in progress, and Cambridge itself was the center of operations, he had already found employment as surgeon in the army. In 1779 Dr. Crosby signed a certificate in defense of Dr. John Morgan, who had been removed from the post of director-general of the hospital and physician-in-chief of the American army, which states that in 1775 and 1776 and until the evacuation of Boston, he, Dr. Crosby, was employed at the hospital department in Cambridge. The corps of guards to which we find him attached was formed by the order of General Washington to take the place of Knowlton's Connecticut Rangers, against which the jealousy of the other regiments had been aroused. It was no small honor to Dr. Crosby, then only twenty-three, to be commissioned surgeon of this corps. While following the commander-in-chief he pursued his studies in some other way. He took the degree of Bachelor of Medicine at the University of Pennsylvania in 1780, and that of Master of Arts at Harvard in 1782. After the war he practiced medicine in New York, soon becoming prominent in his new home. He married, October 11, 1781, at New Windsor, Catharine Bedlow. Children: John Player, born January 15, 1785; William Bedlow, mentioned below; Henry Rutgers, June 11, 1787.

(V) William Bedlow, son of Dr. Ebenezer and Catharine (Bedlow) Crosby, was born February 7, 1786, and died March 18, 1805. He was not sent to college by his great-uncle, Colonel Henry Rutgers, intending that he should devote his life to the management of the family estates. The Rutgers farm had been turned into city lots and was now very valuable, as is shown by the fact that at the time of his death Colonel Rutgers was worth about $1,000,000. A large share of this fell to William B. Crosby, including the "mansion house and all the land attached thereto." The care of his great-uncle's property and his own was sufficient to form, as it did, the business of his life, leaving time, however, for numerous philanthropic activities. He married, February 7, 1807, Harriet, daughter of the Rev. William Clarkson, a descendant of Matthew Clarkson, who was secretary of the province of New York and died in 1702. Children: William, Henry, Catharine Clarkson, Clarkson Floyd, Robert Ralston, Clarkson Floyd, mentioned below; Ebenezer Smedes, Edward Nicoll, Mary Crosby, Anna Bancher, Howard, Barman Rutgers.

(VI) Clarkson Floyd, son of William Bedlow and Harriet (Clarkson) Crosby, was born November 3, 1817, now deceased. He gradu-
ated from Columbia College, and was a member of the assembly and senate of New York State. He married, in 1838, Angelica, daughter of John Schuyler, of Watervliet, New York. Children: John Schuyler, mentioned below; Harriet Clarkson, born in 1843, married William A. Thompson, of Troy, New York; Eliza Maria, born in December, 1857, married (first) April, 1878, the Rev. Thaddeus Snively, of Troy, New York, and (second) William A. Alexander, of Toronto, Canada.

(VII) John Schuyler, son of Clarkson Floyd and Angelica (Schuyler) Crosby, was born September 19, 1839, at Quedar Knoll, near Albany, New York.

The Saxe family originally "Von Saxe Sachsen," is an ancient Thuringian family connected at one time with the house of Saxony (Sachsen), the Ernestine line, which divided into various branches locating in the Northern Dutches of Sachsen-Coburg, Sachsen Gotha, Sachse Weimar, Brunswick and the Kingdom of Hannover. The head of the family in America was John Saxe, a son of Godfrey Saxe.

(I) John Saxe was born in 1732 at Langensalza, in the Kingdom of Hannover. In 1750 he emigrated with a fellow student and landed at Philadelphia, taking at the courthouse the usual oath of allegiance to King George of England. After a few years they removed to Valley Forge, Pennsylvania, where Saxe purchased an iron foundry and a grist mill, and his friend bought a cooperage and carriage factory. A few years later, Saxe sold his property at Valley Forge to his friend, and moved to Manhattan Island, where he spent about a year looking about for a suitable investment for his money. He finally bought a farm at Rhinebeck on the Hudson, where he married, November 18, 1771, Catherine Wever, who was born in Philadelphia in 1744. While the struggle for American freedom was in progress, he declined to take up arms against the king, and was persecuted by the Continentals, who accused him of giving assistance to the English, and ultimately destroyed so large a portion of his property that, in 1786, he decided to remove to Canada. Accordingly, with his wife and eight sons and one man servant, he took boats up the Hudson to Glens Falls, thence down Lake George and Lake Champlain, almost three hundred miles, to Phillpsburg, on Missiquoi Bay, and established what has ever since been known as "Saxe's Mills." The point at which he settled, however, was so close to the border line, that, when the line was definitely fixed "Saxe's Mills" were found to be on the American side of the line at Highgate, Vermont. His wife died in 1791 and he died in 1808, aged seventy-six. They are both buried in the town cemetery at Phillipsburg, Canada.

His children were: John, George, William, Matthew, Godfrey, Peter, Jacob, Conrad and Anna. John, the eldest, died at the age of twenty-two, and Godfrey at twenty-eight. Matthew was town clerk. Anna married Colonel Josiah Boardman Scovell. Anna's daughter Catherine married Judge Charles Jewett, a brother of Elizabeth (Jewett) Saxe. Her son, Oliver Perry, married another Elizabeth Jewett, a niece of Charles and Elizabeth. J. Boardman Scovell, a lawyer, of Buffalo, is a son of Oliver Perry.

(II) Peter Saxe was born December 15, 1779, at Woodstock, New York, and died at Cambria, New York, May 27, 1839. He was one of Vermont's early statesmen, and held several offices of public trust, including that of county judge. He married Elizabeth Jewett, daughter of Samuel and Lucy (Hungerford) Jewett, May 17, 1813. She was a woman of great strength of character and fine intellect. Born on January 8, 1790, at Weybridge, Vermont, she lived until April 19, 1880, when she died at St. Albans, at ninety years of age, with her faculties wholly unimpaired. Children: 1. Charles Jewett, born at Highgate, Vermont, March 14, 1814, died at Troy, New York, October 1, 1867; was a merchant, residing and doing business both in the place of his birth and at St. Albans in the same state; represented Troy in the legislature of 1869-61; married (first) February 22, 1844, Susan Maria Baker, who died November 5, 1847, at St. Albans; married (second) February 22, 1853, Ellen Griggs, daughter of Thomas and Harriet (Fuller) Griggs, of Brookline, Massachusetts. Children of first marriage: i. Amelia Elizabeth, born at St. Albans, Vermont, December 20, 1844, died there, April 10, 1845. ii. Charles Hammond, born at St. Albans, Vermont, November 12, 1846, died there, October 20, 1847. Children of second marriage: i. Charles Griggs, born February 21, 1855, died July 11, 1862. ii. William Arthur, born May
3. 1857, married Gertrude Lowry, issue: Charles W. and Arthur G. iii. Edward Thomas, born July 6, 1860, married Louise Wheaton Crump, issue: Charles E., Eugene C. and Katherine L. iv. James Alfred, born December 2, 1863, graduated from Wesleyan, A.B., 1885, Harvard, A.B., 1888, and L.L.B., 1892, lawyer at Worcester, Massachusetts, married at Cleveland, Ohio, June 23, 1892, Mary A. Wick, born February 19, 1868. v. John Walter, born December 2, 1863, (twin); graduated from Wesleyan, A.B., 1885, A.M., 1888, Harvard, A.B., 1888, L.L.B., 1892, and Albany Law School, 1900; lawyer at Boston; president, Psi Upsilon Association; married Sara F. Burtis, of Boston; issue: Eleanor, John and James. vi. Mary Ellen, born December 17, 1865, died at Brookline, Massachusetts, unmarried, May 11, 1903. 2. John Godfrey, see forward. 3. Peter, born at Highgate, Vermont, July 27, 1819, died at San Francisco, California, November 7, 1891; left his home when young to live in the western part of New York, and removed later to Battle Creek, Michigan, later to Troy, New York, and finally, in 1870, to San Francisco, where he remained until he died; was colonel on staff of General Burrroughs of New York state militia; married, September 4, 1839, Sarah Keith Drury, of Highgate, Vermont; issue: i. Kollin Peter, born at Troy, August 22, 1840; wholesale lumber merchant, later on owned a cattle ranch in California; an early member of the Sigma Phi college fraternity, University of Michigan; married, December 20, 1865, Jodelphia Amelia Atwell, daughter of Leroy and Emeline Poudy (Cook) Atwell, of Atwell Corners, Pompey, New York, born at that place, January 2, 1848, died at Syracuse, New York, February 4, 1876; by whom: Howard Atwell, born at Watervliet (or West Troy), New York, September 4, 1868; married, January 18, 1890, Ida Jane Carter, daughter of Arthur and Martha (Murry) Carter, of Jeddo, New York, and they reside in Syracuse, New York. ii. Minerva Drury, born July 4, 1842, died at Albany, November 7, 1851. iii. Homer Polk, born June 5, 1844; unmarried, resides in San Francisco, California. iv. Howard Martin, born April 1, 1847, died at Troy, November 25, 1863, unmarried. 4. James, born at Highgate, Vermont, November 9, 1823, died at St. Albans, Vermont, June 15, 1884; was a fine type of an old country gentleman; a staunch Democrat, but never an active politician; during the civil war contributed to the northern cause; distinguished in appearance, dignified and courteous: admitted to the bar at St. Albans, in 1850, but abandoned the profession to follow mercantile pursuits, in which he was successful. John G. and James married sisters, Sophia Newell Sollace and Sarah Storrs Sollace, daughters of Judge Calvin Sollace and Sophia Bascom, his wife, who was a daughter of Susannah Stetson. Calvin's sister Hepsibeth was the wife of Nathaniel Bosworth, whose granddaughter, Mary Bosworth, married John G.'s son, John Theodore. James and Sarah Saxe married on October 9, 1850. Sarah, after James' death, moved to Montreal, Canada, where she still lives with her family, at eighty-six years of age; issue: i. Elizabeth Sophia, born September 18, 1852; resides in Montreal; married, July 15, 1873, John B. Holmes, of Cambridge, Massachusetts. ii. Frank Jay, born at St. Albans, Vermont, July 2, 1854; graduated from Norwich University in 1873; moved to Troy, New York, that year; commenced in the wholesale lumber business at Albany with Saxe Brothers, becoming a partner in 1882; closed the business, after the death of Charles G. Saxe, and went to New York City in 1895, where he became actively connected with the lumber business there, particularly the West India and South American Trade as manager of the Export Lumber Company, and secretary of the Atlantic Coast Lumber Corporation, Otter Creek Boom & Lumber Company, and the Tupper Lake Manufacturing Company; has traveled extensively in Europe and the West Indies; member of the Maritime Exchange of the Port of New York, and several of the more important clubs; resides at Flushing, Long Island. On October 30, 1911, married Mrs. Mary Mickle Reynolds, daughter of the late Andrew H. Mickle, who was mayor of New York City in 1846-47, and Mary Lawrence, his wife, of Bayside, Long Island. iii. William Henry, born March 31, 1856, died at Addison, Vermont, August 8, 1903. iv. Ellen Sollace, born February 19, 1858, died February 1, 1862. v. Fanny M., born May 6, 1860; resides in Montreal, Canada. vi. Mary Sollace, born February 24, 1865; resides in Montreal. vii. Charles Jewett, born May 6, 1870; resides in Montreal, and is the senior member of the firm of Saxe &
Archibald, architects, who have designed many of the public buildings of Canada; unmarried.

(HI) John Godfrey Saxe, son of Peter and Elizabeth (Jewett) Saxe, was born at Highgate, Vermont, June 2, 1816, died at his home at Albany, New York, March 31, 1887. He was a lawyer, a lecturer and a politician in the best sense of the word, but his chief claim to distinction is as a poet. His humorous and satirical writings have come down through several generations as bright and sparkling as they were at the time they were written when humorous poetry was almost unknown. He dealt less in humor than in clear cut wit, in which he was the most conspicuous writer of his day. His personal appearance, too, was striking and with his skill in speaking won him great popularity as a lecturer. John G. Saxe took his A.B. at Middlebury College in 1839 and an A.M. in 1843. In 1866, his alma mater conferred upon him the degree of L.L.D. In 1850 Mr. Saxe moved to Burlington, Vermont, and shortly thereafter was elected state's attorney. Six years before he had written the "Briefless Barrister:"

Unfortunate man that I am!
I've never a client but grief;
The case is, I've no case at all,
And in brief, I've never had a brief!

O, how can a modest young man
E'er hope for the smallest progression,—
The profession's already so full
Of lawyers so full of profession.

And it would seem that his growing love for literary work made his duties as state's attorney seem irksome. After listening one day to a particularly tedious trial involving water rights, he wrote:

My wonder is really boundless,
That among the queer cases we try,
A land case should often be groundless,
And a water case always be dry.

In 1851 he became the editor of the Vermont Sentinel. In 1853 he was enrolled by the Harvard chapter as a member of Psi Upsilon, his love for which was deep and lasting and he was a familiar figure at the reunions and banquets of the fraternity. On July 21, 1853, shortly after his initiation, he read some characteristic post-prandial verses, part of which ran as follows:

Success to Psi Upsilon! Beautiful name!—
To the eye and the ear it is pleasant the same;
Many thanks to old Cadmus who made us his debtors,
By inventing one day those capital letters

Which still, from the heart, we shall know how to speak.
When we've fairly forgotten the rest of our Greek!

And the closing lines are still frequently recited:
Remember 'tis blessed to give and forgive;
Live chiefly to love, and love while you live;
And dying, when life's little journey is done,
May your last, fondest sigh be PSI Upsilon!

The poet's son, John T., and his grandson, John G., were subsequently initiated into the fraternity, the latter becoming a member of the executive council and an officer of the Psi Upsilon Club of New York.

In 1859, and again in 1860 John G. Saxe was the Democratic candidate for governor of Vermont, but the nomination was complimentary as the Democrats have never elected a governor in Vermont. An incident of the campaign gave rise to the following:

When John was contending (though sure to be beat)
In the annual race for the Governor's seat,
And a crusty old fellow remarked to his face,
He was clearly too young for so lofty a place,—
"Perhaps so," said John, "but consider a minute,
The objection will cease by the time I am in it."

In 1860 Mr. Saxe moved to Albany. He was then at the height of his popularity. His poems had reached many editions and he was in great demand as a lecturer.

Among his longer poems are "Progress," and the "Money King." Among his minor pieces the "Rhyme of the Rail" was a great favorite, both here and in England. It was first published in the Knickerbocker Magazine, in 1843. It is an excellent specimen of his style, and commences as follows:

Singing through the forests,
Rattling over ridges
Shooting under arches
Rumbling over bridges
Whizzing through the mountains
Buzzing o'er the vale
Bless me! This is pleasant
Riding on the rail.

"The Proud Miss MacBride" is a much longer poem, exceedingly humorous and full of satire, as, for instance:

Depend upon it, my snobbish friend,
Your family thread you can't ascend,
Without good reason to apprehend
You may find it waxed at the farther end
By some plebeian vocation
Or, worse than that, your boasted Line
May end in a loop of stronger twine
That plagued some worthy relation!
John G. Saxe's poems were first collected and published in one volume, in 1850, which went through many editions, the new poems of the author being added in each edition. "Clever Stories of Many Nations," rendered in rhyme, which first appeared in December, 1864, is among the poet's best productions. They were twenty in number, Italian, Persian, Arabian, Norwegian, German, and of other nations, are admirably told. "The Tartar Who Caught a Tartar," "The Blind Men and the Elephant," and "Ho-Ho of the Golden Belt," are in a marked degree characteristic of their author's genius. The work, like many others of Mr. Saxe's, was published with unique illustrations. "The Masquerade and Other Poems," "Fables and Legends of Many Countries," and "Leisure Rhymes" are among his productions. Besides those poems, destined to be handed down to posterity, Mr. Saxe contributed a great number of minor pieces to newspapers and magazines, among them the Knickerbocker Magazine. Among the more serious poems of Mr. Saxe may be named "Jerry the Miller," "I'm Growing Old," "The Chapel Bell," "Treasures in Heaven" and "Boyhood."

He married Sophia Newell Sollace, and had children: 1. John Theodore, see forward. 2. George Brown, born February 1, 1846, died November 18, 1847. 3. Charles Gordon, born June 7, 1848, died in Hotel Brunswick, New York City, of pneumonia, March 16, 1893; resided in Albany, New York, where he was engaged in the wholesale lumber business with John T. Saxe and later Frank J. Saxe; attended St. Peter's Episcopal Church, and was a member of the Fort Orange Club; a man of distinguished appearance, six feet, two inches in height; was fond of travel and spent the greater part of the last ten years of his life in Europe; spoke several languages; married at Stamford, Connecticut, May 3, 1874, Ellen Merwin Saxe, daughter of Rev. George Godfrey Saxe, of Madison, New Jersey. She died at Albany, October 14, 1889; issue: i. Laura Hulda, born at Troy, New York, August 22, 1876; resided in New York City; married, April 22, 1903, Wallace Whelless, son of William and Frances (Pearce) Whelless, of Augusta, Georgia. ii. Charles Merwin, born at Albany, June 12, 1878; resides at Niagara Falls. iii. Sophia Sollace, born at Albany, October 14, 1879, died there, February 17, 1896. iv. Jessie Ellen, born at Brooklyn, May 15, 1882; resident of Flushing, Long Island, married, January, 1900, Allen T. Clement, of New York City. v. Ellen Mildred, born at Albany, October 14, 1889; resides with her brother at Niagara Falls. 4. Sarah Elizabeth, born February 10, 1850, died at Brooklyn, unmarried, October 3, 1879. 5. Harriet Sollace, born August 14, 1853, died, unmarried, at Brooklyn, June 3, 1881. 6. Laura Sophia, born November 13, 1856, died, unmarried, July 2, 1874.

(IV) John Theodore Saxe, son of John Godfrey and Sophia Newell (Sollace) Saxe, was born April 22, 1843, at St. Albans, Vermont, died at Albany, New York, July 30, 1881. He graduated from the University of Vermont in 1862, A.B., 1865, A.M. He was the senior member of the firm of Saxe Brothers, lumber merchants, and a man of fine literary ability, and a professor in the Albany Academy, 1862-63. He married, at New York, January 18, 1876, Mary Bosworth. She died at Albany, April 27, 1881. Her parents were Chief Justice Joseph Sollace Bosworth, of the superior court of New York, and Frances Pumpelly, his wife. Issue: John Godfrey, see forward.

(V) John Godfrey (2) Saxe, son of John Theodore and Mary (Bosworth) Saxe, was born at Saratoga Springs, New York, June 25, 1877. His parents at the time were living at Albany, New York, and they both died within the following four years, and John G. went to live with his grandaunt and cousin, Sarah Sollace Saxe, at St. Albans, Vermont. In 1881, when his aunt moved with her family to Montreal, Canada, he went with her and received his education in the high schools of Montreal and at McGill University, from which he graduated in 1897 with the degree of B.A., receiving also the gold medal presented by the Prince of Wales for the highest standing in a special course on mental and moral philosophy. In the fall of 1897, he entered the Columbia Law School, from which he graduated LL.B. in 1900, and was admitted to the New York bar in July, 1900. He was associated for seven years with the firm of Shearman & Sterling, and is now counsel to the governor of the state and also a partner in the firm of Worcester, Williams & Saxe, in New York City. In 1907 Mr. Saxe was nominated by the Democratic party as a candidate for the office of municipal court justice in a Republican stronghold, comprising the so-
called "Silk Stocking" district, running along Fifth avenue from Eighth to Ninety-sixth streets, in the center of New York City, and he came within only a few votes of being elected. In 1908 he was one of the counsel for Mayor McClellan in a Hearst-McClellan mayoralty contest. In 1910 he was nominated for state senator in substantially the same district as that in which he had been defeated for judge, and conducting a vigorous campaign, he defeated his Republican opponent, and became the first Democrat to represent the district. At the age of fourteen, he took part in the Canadian elections which resulted in the election of Wilfred Laurier as premier of Canada, and he early developed a great interest in elections and election law. In the senate, he succeeded in placing the so-called "Saxe-Cross-mark law" upon the statute books, was instrumental in enacting a state-wide direct primary law (although he voted against the bill in its final form), and led the campaign for the Massachusetts ballot, until he succeeded in placing it at high water-mark in the campaign for the bill. Later, in 1913, he was one of the draughtsmen of the Massachusetts ballot and the direct primary law passed during Governor Glynn's administration, the Massachusetts ballot law being the bill which bore his name in 1911 and 1912. In the year 1913 he wrote "A Treatise on the New York Laws Relating to Elections," which was received with unqualified praise by the press. Indeed, if the editorials in the newspapers are to be believed, he must have inherited much of the poet's ease and clarity of expression. Senator Saxe is a member of the Bar Association, serving on the committee on the amendment of the law, the president of the McGill Society, a member of the Manhattan Club in New York, the Fort Orange Club in Albany, the St. Lawrence Yacht Club at Montreal, and many other clubs and societies.

On June 10, 1909, Mr. Saxe married Mary Sands, daughter of Ferdinand and Mary (Collender) Sands, at the St. Regis Hotel, New York City.

The significance of the family name of Townsend is that it was originally applied to a family residing at the outskirts or end of the town. It was quite as commonly written "Townshend" in early times, both abroad and in this country, and while "Townsend" is the form now in more general use here, the English families seem to prefer the other spelling. The arms of the Townsend family, as used in America, consists of a shield azure, a chevron ermine between three escallops or; crest, a stag proper; motto, Droit et avant.

Among the earliest settlers of Long Island were three brothers, Henry, John and Richard Townsend, who came from Norwich, county of Norfolk, England, some time between 1038 and 1045. Their progeny continued to live there ever since, adding lustre to the annals of the places in which they have resided. They have aided materially in the establishment of American liberty and they have been called on to hold offices of responsibility.

They located first on Manhattan Island, but on account of the danger from the Indians, John Townsend removed to Flushing, Long Island, when that place was first settled, in 1645, and was followed by Henry. Being members of the Society of Friends, all three brothers were at variance with the Dutch authorities, and were subjected to persecution by the redoubtable Dutch Governor-General Peter Stuyvesant. It is related, however, that through the influence exerted by Judith Bayard his policy was to some degree mitigated, and the punishment allotted was lessened. By reason of these troubles, the Townsends forsook their homes in Flushing, and moved to Warwick, Rhode Island, where the brothers for a third time in this country set up their homes. That they shortly became men of good credit in this new community also is proved by their election to the provincial assembly there.

After residing there some years, they decided to return to Long Island in 1656, and obtained a patent for land at a place then called Rusdorp, later known as Jamaica. Once more they met with the treatment which had been meted to them at Flushing, and the records show that now it was the brother named Henry who was the most in difficulty, while it was reported that John in no wise attempted to conceal his sentiments, thus arousing considerable comment which might have been avoided by less assumption in maintaining his stand against the prevailing forms.

(1) Henry Townsend was a man of firm character and possessed a philanthropic spirit
which was almost remarkable. He stood stolidly by his belief despite all threats. For having called together conventicles in 1057, he was sentenced to pay eight pounds Flanders, or to leave the province within six weeks. His friends of the community considered he was in the right, so the inhabitants of Flushing held a meeting, the result of which was a remonstrance addressed to the governor. It was written by the town clerk, and signed, among other names, by the sheriff, Tobias Feake, and two of the magistrates, Noble and Farrington. The sheriff was delegated to present it, and he, Henry Townsend, the clerk and magistrates were arrested, as well as John Townsend, for having induced the magistrates to sign. Henry was directed to find bail in twelve pounds, to appear when summoned. When brought before the council on January 15, 1658, he was condemned to pay one hundred pounds Flanders, or to remain under arrest until he paid it. In January, 1661, two of the magistrates furnished the names of twelve persons who "countenanced the Quakers," and Henry and John Townsend were on the list. The former was again imprisoned, although the record does not show that John was molested.

Henry Townsend must have settled in Oyster Bay previous to September 16, 1661, the date of the Mill grant, but he was not admitted as a townsman until November 4th. There was considerable difficulty with the Indians on the west regarding the true boundary, and with property of Robert Williams to the south and the town of Huntington on the east. Henry Townsend was called upon to decide the matter, and ably did so.

One of the notable acts of his life was the giving of a legacy to Jamaica (then Rusdorp) for the benefit of the poor. The deed of gift reads in its peculiar wording:

"Rusdorp, the 25th day of third month, 1663, stylo novo. These presents declarate to all people and patrons whom it may concern, that I, Henry Townsend, of Oyster Bay, late of Rusdorp, aforesaid, to be the lawful executor of Richard Grassmore, deceased, late inhabitant of the said Rusdorp; I say, approved of by the Court, being made by the last will an testament of the said Richard Grassmore, to be his lawful executor, as stated by the Court aforesaid, from the virtue, right and power, I received in and by the will of the deceased, Richard Grassmore, aforesaid; I do fully and truly, by these presents, give and bequeath all my right, of all the housing and lands of the said Richard Grassmore, that he had in the above-said Town, with the meadows and accommodations, with all privileges and appurtenances belonging thereunto, that was his, or did in any way belong to him, with all the debts that was due from any inhabitants, in the jurisdiction of the New Netherlands, and what is due from Captain Thomas Millett, merchant, for the house, his son bought of the deceased, Richard Grassmore, and what is also due from John Barker, butcher or grazer, or any other, within the jurisdiction aforesaid, shall annually make choice of two men, which shall have the ordering and disposing of the said moneys, during their year, for the use aforesaid, and then to give an account to the Town, of their proceedings. Those two men, aforesaid, shall have liberty to make sale of the lot and accommodations, and also to collect the debts, and with the money, to buy mares or cows, which may be for a stock for the use of the poor, as aforesaid; and that these cattle or mares shall be put out, so that increase may arise, out of which, as aforesaid, the poor may be relieved; and the principal shall be reserved for a stock, for the use of the poor of the Town, aforesaid, forever. And whereas, the said Richard Grassmore did give the said land and moneys unto my wife and children, I do by these presents, to prevent the same, I say, I do give and bequeath, my wife and children, my house and orchard, with my house lot and half my accommodations, and half my meadow, in the Town of Rusdorp, and so by these presents, take off their rights in the said lands and moneys. I say, I, the said Henry Townsend, do for myself, my heirs, executors, or assigns, fully and freely, make over, give, and bequeath, all my right, title, and interest in the said lands and moneys, unto the poor of the Town aforesaid, to enjoy and possess forever, as is before expressed. That this is my act and deed. I certify, by subscribing my hand, the day and date above written, namely, the 25th of the third month, anno 1663. Stylo novo.

HENRY TOWNSEND.

Oyster Bay was obtained from the Indians in 1653, for the following considerations: "6 Indian coats, 6 kettles, 6 fathoms of wampum, 6 hoes, 5 hatchets, 3 pairs of stockings, 30 all blades or muxes, 20 knives, 3 shirts, and as much peegue as will amount to 4 pounds sterling." Slowly came settlers there, as the news spread that it was a favored locality. Henry Townsend had selected his particular tract with circumspection, and received a grant for land on a stream of sufficient importance to operate a mill. The grant was peculiar in its several conditions, though probably no less so than the usual bargains of those early days in the colonies. He might use the land if he constructed thereon "a mill such as at Nor-
walk, on the main, or an English mill," and if the mill happened not to operate for half a year, through any cause whatsoever, it should revert to the town of Oyster Bay. He was allowed one-tenth for toll; but if the amount increased "so the miller be not discouraged," he was to have less, and his "toll dish was to be true, and to be struck when taking toll." The grant for the tract was of date September 16, 1661, and he built the saw-mill in 1673.

Henry Townsend built his home there in 1683, and it endured a great many years. That of his brother John lasted still longer. Henry's first house was erected on the main street, next but one to what was called Quogue Lane, and satisfied him until he built anew in 1683, this time on the hill, whereupon he turned his former residence over to his son, Henry. He was regular in his attendance at town meetings, and in 1669 had an orchard giving a good yield of fruit. He had several men in his employ.

He was an active man, according to what may be learned from the records two hundred years after his death, and it is indeed peculiar that a man who went there as a simple settler could at this late day have his life laid bare almost to the extent of a biography telling of what he did each day; but such was his case because he engaged in affairs leaving a lasting impress upon the public records. He held the office of town clerk; as a surveyor was in great demand, and was employed otherwise in adjusting boundaries, procuring patents from the administration and in bartering with the Indians for land. Thus his name appears upon innumerable documents.

He assisted his sisters-in-law, the widows of John and Richard, in the settlement of their husbands' estates, and was executor of several important wills. Captain John Underhill confided to him to see that his children were not wronged in case his widow married again, and in spite of all these duties in the public good, he was not negligent of his own affairs. The conveyances to and from him are innumerable, and towards the end of his life evidently endeavored to bring his property into more compact form by sales and exchanges. In 1668, he gave the mill, or three-fourths of it, to his sons, Henry and John; the other quarter to Rose, wife of Joseph Dickinson, who sold to her brothers, reserving one-fourth of the toll for himself and wife, during their lives. Henry sold his share to John; but Henry, son of Henry, bought it again, so that it remained in the family of the original grantor. Henry Townsend died between February 6 and March 30, 1695, probably at a ripe age, and was buried on Mill Hill, where a rough stone, marked H. T., was erected.

Henry Townsend married Anne, daughter of Robert Coles. She survived him. Their children were: 1. Henry, see forward. 2. John, who was the town surveyor for nineteen years at Oyster Bay; died May 9, 1705; married (first) Johannah, who died October 6, 1680; married (second) Esther Smith; by the first wife, he had Hannah; by the second wife Hetty, Sarah, Zeruiah, Joatham, Micahah, Jonas, John. 3. Rose, who fed her father through the bars of the window while imprisoned by the Dutch government; married Captain Joseph Dickenson; by whom: James. 4. Susannah, married Aaron Furman, Jr.; by whom: Aaron and Jacob. 5. Mary, married John, son of Nicholas Wright; by whom: Rose, Eliphal, Mary. 6. Elizabeth, died, unmarried, September 13, 1680. 7. Robert, born June 3, 1667; bought land on Long Island from the Indians during his minority, and died in 1687.

(II) Henry (2) Townsend, son of Henry (1) and Anne (Coles) Townsend, resided at Oyster Bay, but his name does not appear often on the records excepting in connection with the transfer of property. He owned a share in the mill started by his father. It is not known when he died, but it must have been before 1703. Henry Townsend married Deborah, daughter of Captain John Underhill, one of the earliest and most important of the property owners there, and famous in Long Island history. They had children: 1. Henry, see forward. 2. Robert. 3. A daughter who married a Ludlam of Hog Island.

(III) Henry (3) Townsend, son of Henry (2) and Deborah (Underhill) Townsend, resided at Oyster Bay. The mill of his grandfather, which had passed partly by inheritance and partly by purchase to his uncle John Townsend, he bought back, and when his uncle John died, he was elected town surveyor, being the third generation in direct descent engaged in surveying and to operate the mill. Although he was not long-lived, he appears to have been a man of excellent prom-
ise, prominent for his years, judicious and prudent in the management of his property, giving evidence of becoming one of the most prominent and prosperous on Long Island. He died in 1769. Henry Townsend married Eliphal, daughter of his aunt, Mary Townsend and John Wright. Their children were: 1. Henry, see forward. 2. Absalom, who lived upon the place later owned by Mrs. De Kay; married Deborah Weeks, who died October 16, 1739, and he died February 2, 1795; by whom: Mary, Philena, Anne, Deborah.

(IV) Henry (4) Townsend, son of Henry (3) and Eliphal (Wright) Townsend, removed from Oyster Bay, Long Island, to Chester, Orange county, New York, where he secured property. He married Elizabeth Titus, described as a beautiful Quakeress; by whom: 1. Henry, see forward. 2. Nicholas, married Philadelphia Doughty, and had Hannah, Elizabeth, Mary. 3. Peter, engaged in the iron industry at Chestertown, New York, where was manufactured the enormous iron chain which was stretched across the Hudson river in 1778, to prevent the progress of British war vessels; married (bonds issued) February 14, 1761, Hannah Hawxhurst, and had Anne, William, Peter, Isaac, Sarah. 4. Phoebe, married Joseph Lawrence, in 1764, and had Elizabeth, Henry, Phoebe, Richard, Effingham. 5. Elizabeth, married John McCoun and removed to Troy, New York; had Townsend, John, Samuel, William, Richard, Hannah, Sally. 6. Martha, married Daniel McCoun, and had Annie, Elizabeth, Martha, Daniel, Peter, Henry. 7. Absalom, married Helena De Kay, and had Henry, Robert, Charles, Solomon, Absalom, Fanny, Christina, Sarah, Helena, Hannah, Martha.

(V) Henry (5) Townsend, son of Henry (4) and Elizabeth (Titus) Townsend, was born in 1725, died March 28, 1803. He married Anne Wright, who died September 17, 1825, aged ninety years. Children: 1. Betsey, married (first) Lewis Carpenter; by whom: Townsend, Thomas, Henry; married (second) Robert Little; by whom: Phoebe, Elizabeth, Martha. 2. Henry, see forward. 3. Zebulan, died October 4, 1836; married Anna Cock, who died March 3, 1851, aged eighty-eight years, and had Elizabeth, Mary, Phoebe, Charles, Henry. 4. Noah. 5. Phoebe. 6. Charles.

(VI) Henry (6) Townsend, son of Henry (5) and Anne (Wright) Townsend, was born at Oyster Bay, Long Island, February 17, 1752, and died at Cornwall, Orange county, New York, February 27, 1813. Henry Townsend married, April 28, 1776, Mary Bennett, who was born June 11, 1756. Children: 1. Isaiah, see forward. 2. Mary Ann, born at Stirling, January 20, 1781, died in 1826; married Joshua Cock, of Long Island. 3. John, born at Stirling, June 14, 1783, died at No. 142 State street, Albany, August 26, 1854; was the thirty-seventh mayor of Albany, serving three terms, and president of the National Commercial Bank of that city. He married, at Albany, July 7, 1810, Abby Spencer, daughter of Mayor Ambrose Spencer, born at Salisbury, Connecticut, December 13, 1765, died at Lyons, New York, March 13, 1848, who married, February 18, 1784, Laura Canfield.

John Townsend’s children were; Laura Spencer, Ambrose Spencer, Mary, Theodore John Henry, Catherine Clinton, Julia, Julia Isabella, Theodore, Abby Eliza (Lansing), John, Mariana (Reed), Edward. 4. Samuel, born at Stirling, September 27, 1785; married Mary Townsend, of Cornwall, New York. 5. William, born at Stirling, May 16, 1788; married Charlotte Tobais, of Orange county. 6. Peter A., born at Stirling, October 13, 1790, died, unmarried, at Albany, December 14, 1823. 7. Hannah, born at Stirling, October 13, 1790; married Elisha Hedges, of Cornwall, New York. 8. Charles, born at Cornwall, 1795, died there, unmarried, 1822. 9. Noah, born at Cornwall, 1800, died, unmarried, 1816.

(VII) Isaiah Townsend, son of Henry (6) and Mary (Bennett) Townsend, was born at Stirling, Orange county, New York, April 5, 1777, and died at Albany, New York, February, 1838. Isaiah Townsend removed from Orange county to Albany in 1799, with his brother John, and together they started an iron foundry, in 1807. Their business increasing extensively, they became the most important men of the city, the latter chosen mayor of the city of Albany three times; prominent in organizing the Albany Insurance Company in 1811 and the Albany Savings Bank in 1820, and chosen the vice-president of the latter institution, besides being president of the National Commercial Bank of Albany. On the death of Isaiah Townsend, in 1838, the iron industry was conducted solely by Hon. John
Townsend, and in 1849 it was operated by Hon. Franklin Townsend, his son, and Theodore Townsend, his nephew, until 1850, when the former became sole proprietor. In 1871 Rufus King Townsend, grandson of Isaiah Townsend, took his father’s place, and in 1882 was sole proprietor, but following his death, December 21, 1895, his father, General Franklin Townsend, again assumed control until the concern was organized as a stock concern. It has been said that because of the activity of the two brothers, Isaiah and John, no other single family has done as much for the progress of Albany’s manufacturing interests. The works were located on Broadway, Rensselaer and Mulberry streets, fronting upon the Hudson river for 180 feet, and the brick building was four stories high. The patterns in stock there represented the work of three generations, and were very valuable, for this concern had acquired ownership of the Albany Eagle Furnace and three other plants of similar nature. Zethro Wood, inventor of the cast-iron plowshare, had his first plows made in this foundry. The brothers had a wide circle of prominent acquaintances, and aided Governor De Witt Clinton materially in his project of establishing the Erie canal. They were the pioneers of the industry in this part of the state.

Isaiah Townsend married (first) at Albany, April 11, 1804, Susan Robison; married (second), at New York City, November 15, 1809, Hannah Townsend, daughter of Captain Solomon Townsend, who married Anne Townsend, eldest daughter of his cousin, Peter (and Elizabeth Titus) Townsend. She died at Albany, October 31, 1854. Children: 1. Anna, born at Albany, April 11, 1815, died there, March 4, 1860; married, at Albany, October 8, 1835, Henry Hull Martin, born in Avon, New York, November 27, 1809, died in Albany, March 20, 1880, son of Bradley Martin. See Martin family. 2. Isaiah, born 1818, died 1861; married Harriet Townsend, his cousin, of Newburgh, New York; by whom: William. 3. Captain Robert, born 1819, died August 15, 1846; entered the United States navy at the beginning of the civil war, serving on the blockading squadron off Charleston, and on the Mississippi river under Commodore Porter; commanded the gunboat “Essex,” and died while on the China station when commanding the United States steamer “Massachusetts”; married Harriet Monroe, of Syracuse, New York; by whom: Robert, Mary Walker, Elizabeth Monroe, Gordon Webster. 4. General Franklin, see forward. 5. Dr. Howard, see forward. 6. General Frederick, see forward. 7. Mary, born at Albany, 1828, died December, 1868; married General William Henry Talbot Walker, of Augusta, Georgia.

(VIII) General Franklin Townsend, son of Isaiah and Hannah (Townsend) Townsend, was born at Albany, New York, September 28, 1821, and died at his home, No. 4 Elk street, in that city, September 11, 1898. In 1849, upon the death of his uncle, Hon. John Townsend, although only a young man, he succeeded to the management of the large iron and machinery manufactory organized by his father, and conducted it as sole proprietor from 1856 until 1871, when his older son, Rufus King Townsend, succeeded him. When the civil war became an actuality and troops were needed immediately, every state expected to contribute its full quota, he was energetic in raising the One Hundred and Thirteenth Regiment (later becoming the Seventh Regiment, New York Volunteer Artillery), in Albany county. So active was this work of mustering prosecuted, that the first name having been entered on the roll July 24, 1862, seven hundred men were enlisted by August 18th, and the regiment left Albany the next day, bound for Washington. After the close of the war, he was adjutant-general of the state of New York for five years, January 1, 1869, to 1873, and in this capacity did creditable work in reorganizing the office, which then was an extremely busy department. Having been a supervisor, alderman and member of assembly, he was elected the forty-seventh mayor of Albany, April 9, 1850, on the old Whig party’s ticket, receiving 3,220 votes to the 3,217 votes cast for his Democratic opponent, Hon. Eli Perry, who had been the mayor, in a strongly Democratic city, and he officiated from April 16, 1850, to April 14, 1851. He was president of the New York State National Bank, 1867 to 1879, and vice-president of the Albany Savings Bank. He was elected president of the Young Men’s Association for Mutual Improvement, in its early days, a member of the Military Order of the Loyal Legion and of the Fort Orange Club.
General Franklin Townsend married, at Albany, January 15, 1852, Anna Josephine King, daughter of Rufus H. and Amelia (Laverty) King. Children: i. Rufus King, born at Albany, New York, March 18, 1853, died there, December 21, 1865. He was educated at the Albany Academy, and at Williams College, member of the Sigma Phi fraternity. In 1871 he took his father's place at the head of the iron foundry and machine works, and in 1882 was sole proprietor. He was deeply concerned in the operation of the Albany fire department from the time he was a boy, and on April 18, 1892, Mayor James H. Manning made him a commissioner. He was a director of the New York State National Bank and trustee of the Albany Savings Bank. Personally, he possessed a kind and noble nature, and his career was one of unceasing activity, largely in the interest of the city. He married, at Albany, June 22, 1891, Ida Jerone Willey, daughter of Avery Smith and Nellie (Corbett) Willey, of Milwaukee, Wisconsin; by whom: Anne Jerone, born at Albany, June 30, 1892. 2. Franklin, see forward.

(X) Dr. Franklin (2) Townsend, son of General Franklin (1) and Anna Josephine (King) Townsend, was born at Albany, New York, November 4, 1854, and died at his home, No. 2 Park place, Albany, October 31, 1895. He was educated at the Albany Academy, and following his graduation, entered Williams College, where he joined the Sigma Phi fraternity, and graduated in 1873. He studied for his profession at the College of Physicians and Surgeons in New York City, and then spent two years in foreign study, principally at Berlin. On his return he practiced at Albany, where he won esteem as one of the leading physicians of the city. His innumerable benefactions to the suffering, who lacked means to reward him for the same degree of care bestowed upon his wealthy clientele, made him many true friends. He was a Democrat, and attended the State Street Presbyterian Church at Albany. Dr. Franklin Townsend married, at Kinderhook, Columbia county, New York, November 8, 1877, Margaret Whiting Reynolds, born at Albany, March 22, 1854, resides at No. 2 Park place, daughter of Hon. John Hazard Reynolds, judge of the court of appeals, born at Moreau, Saratoga county, New York, June 21, 1821, died at Kinderhook, New York, September 24, 1875; married Margaret Ann Whiting, born at Kinderhook, February 14, 1815, died at Albany, October 28, 1886, daughter of General Charles and Margaret (Rogers) Whiting, of Kinderhook. Children: Franklin and Reynolds King, see forward.

(X) Franklin (3) Townsend, son of Dr. Franklin (2) and Margaret Whiting (Reynolds) Townsend, was born at Albany, New York, December 22, 1879, and resides at No. 204 Lark street, in that city. He received his education at the Albany Academy, following which he went to St. Mark's School and then was a founder (or first scholar) at the Pommfret School. Following his primary education, he entered Williams College, class of 1904, where he became a member of the Sigma Phi fraternity. Upon leaving college he was associated with the Townsend Furnace and Machine Company, of which concern he is secretary. He is a Democrat, and a member of the Old Guard Association, Troop B.; of the Albany Country, Fort Orange and University clubs of Albany. His summer residence is at Altamont, Albany county. Franklin Townsend married, at St. Peter's Church, Albany, April 22, 1903, Jane Anne Lansing Pruyn, born at Albany, December 15, 1880, daughter of Charles Lansing and Elizabeth Atwood (McClintock) Pruyn. Charles Lansing Pruyn was the son of Robert Hewson and Jane Anne (Lansing) Pruyn, both of Albany, New York. He was born in that city, December 2, 1852, and after graduating from the Albany Academy in 1868, entered Rutgers College, graduating in 1871, from the science department, which institution bestowed upon him the degree of M.S. Fond of outdoor athletics and imbued with the praiseworthy ambition of upbringing the young men of his home city, he was the leading spirit in founding the Ridgefield Athletic Association, which acquired extensive grounds within the city limits and where sports and meets were enjoyed both in summer and winter. As a trustee of the Albany Academy he accomplished a great deal for that century-old school, notably in giving that institution a hockey rink. For many years he was president of the Albany Embossing Company, and of the Albany Forge Company. He was a director of the State Normal College; trustee of the Albany Savings Bank; director of the New York State National Bank; of the Union Trust Company;
the Albany Medical College, and of the Dudley Observatory. He was a commissioner of parks by appointment of the mayor, and president of the Fort Orange Club. To his friends he showed the most charming of characters, genial, courteous and lovable, a man of integrity and very fond of the arts. The public regarded his life as one meriting emulation in every particular. His city house was at No. 1 Park place, and he had a summer residence at Altamont, some fourteen miles from Albany, where he died after a brief illness, July 7, 1906. He married, at Chillicothe, Ohio, October 11, 1877, Elizabeth Atwood McClintock, born October 31, 1853, died December 20, 1884, daughter of William Trimble and Elizabeth Mary (Atwood) McClintock. See Pruyn family. The children of Franklin Townsend and Jane Anne Lansing Pruyn were: 1. Franklin, born at Albany, February 20, 1904. 2. Charles Lansing, born at Albany, January 25, 1907.

(X) Reynolds King Townsend, son of Dr. Franklin and Margaret Whiting (Reynolds) Townsend, was born at No. 188 State street, Albany, New York, July 15, 1884, and resides at No. 2 Park place, Albany. He graduated from the Albany Academy in 1903, and entered Williams College, where he joined the Sigma Phi fraternity, of which his father and brother had been members, and was graduated in the class of 1907. On December 30, 1907, he enlisted as a private in Company A, Tenth Infantry, National Guard, New York; was commissioned lieutenant, December 2, 1910, captain, November 27, 1912. This command was organized originally by his grandfather. In 1913 Governor Sulzer appointed him a member of his staff. October 23, 1913, appointed military secretary to Governor Glynn. After leaving college he took a position with the Federal Signal Company, then a new and promising industry of Albany, and remained with it until the summer of 1910, when he embarked in the insurance business with the firm of Ten Eyck & Lansing, at No. 50 State street, Albany. He is a member of the University Club of Albany, the National Guard Association, the Army & Navy Club, of New York; Philip Livingston Chapter. Sons of the Revolution. Summer residence, Kinderhook, New York.

(VIII) Dr. Howard Townsend, son of Isaiah and Hannah (Townsend) Townsend, was born in Albany, New York, November 22, 1823, and died at his home, No. 15 Elk street, in that city, January 16, 1867. He was regarded with esteem as a most accomplished citizen. Those who knew him speak of him as "a man of rare and singular beauty of character, gifted with a fine and genial temperament and the most cultivated tastes, endowed with almost feminine graces, yet with a robust and masculine understanding, he was one of the most polished gentlemen and one of the truest friends whom it was ever the fortune of his acquaintances to know. In the truest sense of the term, he was a scholar, and while possessing the broadest learning in his profession, his exquisite tastes led him also into various fields of art, literature and science, so that his culture was as comprehensive as it was deep and elegant."

He received his preparatory education at the Albany Boys' Academy, and then entered Union College at Schenectady, where he left a record of high scholarship and a deportment which exerted a salutary influence over his fellow students. After graduating, he attended two full courses of lectures at the Albany Medical College, in 1845-46, and took a third course at Philadelphia, so as to be a graduate of the University of Pennsylvania. Upon receiving his degree, he sailed for Europe, 1847, and spent several years in the medical schools of Paris. Being a fluent speaker of French, his experience in the Paris hospitals was not alone beneficial to him, but he was able to minister to the afflicted according to the dictates of his kindly nature.

After he returned to his native city, Dr. Townsend opened an office on State street, and practiced for several years, when he was called upon to render his valuable service to a number of boards. He was appointed a school commissioner and became president of the Board of Education. He was appointed one of the physicians to the Albany Hospital, and the service he gave was more of the good Samaritan than of the man following duties of a profession. In the autumn of 1852 he was appointed a lecturing professor in the Albany Medical College, and on the death of Dr. T. Romeyn Beck was given the chair of materia medica and physiology. As a lecturer he was distinguished for his clearness and accuracy, as well as for the able exposition of knowledge of the subjects. It was his forte
to be capable of awakening enthusiasm in the students, and the books of his personal library were at their command. In 1866 the college conferred on him the degree which would have been given in his earlier career had he not elected to graduate from the University of Pennsylvania. He was a trustee of the Albany Academy, a member of the Albany County Medical Society and of the Albany Institute. Dr. Thomas Hun, dean of the Medical College, spoke of Dr. Townsend in these words at a meeting of the Medical Society: “By his unspotted and most useful life, not less than by his eminent intellectual and professional endowments, he has graced and honored our profession. By the consenting judgments of the whole of this community in which his life was passed, no one stood higher in all the qualities of mind and character which inspire respect, confidence and affection. With mental powers naturally vigorous and carefully disciplined by every advantage of study and culture at home and abroad, he combined unusual enthusiasm and diligence in the pursuit of his profession and of kindred sciences. To these were added the most attractive and endearing personal qualities, a gentle and benignant temper, a strong sense of right and duty, a high and generous feeling that ever manifested itself in all his words and actions.”


(IX) Howard (2) Townsend, son of Dr. Howard (1) and Justine (Van Rensselaer) Townsend, was born in Albany, New York, August 23, 1858. He received his primary education at the Albany Boys’ Academy, and entered Harvard in 1876, from which university he was graduated in 1880. He then studied a year in the Harvard Law School, and for two years in the office of Jenkins & Cooper at Albany. In 1883 he was admitted to the bar, and entered the law office of Julian Tappan Davies, subsequently becoming a partner, when the firm was known as Davies, Short & Townsend. He withdrew in 1893, and since then has been largely engaged in the care of family estates. He was actively concerned in the creation of the State Hospital for the Treatment of Incipient Consumptive Patients, and upon its organization by legislative enactment the governor appointed him a trustee and he was chosen its first president. He is a governor of the New York Hospital; vice-president of the New York Association for Improving the Condition of the Poor, and manager as well as secretary of the House of Rest for Consumptives. He is a member and one of the governors of the Union Club, and belongs to the Century, University and other clubs of New York City. He was also chosen a trustee of Roosevelt Hospital. His summer home is at Southampton, Long Island, and his city residence is No. 15 East Eighty-sixth street, New York City.

Howard Townsend married (first) at New

(VIII) General Frederick Townsend, son of Isaiah and Hannah (Townsend) Townsend, was born in Albany, New York, September 21, 1825, and died while spending the summer at Lake Luzerne, New York, September 11, 1897. He received a preparatory education at the Albany Academy, and then entered Union College in Schenectady, graduating in July, 1844. He took up the study of law in the office of Pruyn & Martin, a firm consisting of Hon. John V. Pruyn and Henry H. Martin, and was admitted to the bar in January, 1849. He formed a partnership with William H. Jackson, under the name of Townsend & Jackson. He was much interested in military matters, which enlisted his time more than the law. He was adjutant-general of the state of New York from January, 1857, to January, 1861, under Governors John Alsop King and Edwin D. Morgan. With this experience he was ably prepared upon the outbreak of the civil war to be among the first to come to the defense of the Union, and immediately set about raising a regiment from Albany county men. It was the Third Regiment, New York State Volunteers, with which he was associated as its commander. It was organized in Albany on May 7, 1861, and five of the ten companies consisted of men of the county. He had been so energetic in arousing enthusiasm and bringing about speedy enlistments, that on May 8 he was elected its colonel. The other officers were Lieutenant-Colonel S. M. Alford, Major George D. Bayard, Surgeon Alexander H. Hoff, Adjutant Jonathan O. Moore. The regiment left Albany on May 18, with 796 men, and participated in the battle of Big Bethel. During the remainder of its term it was stationed at Fortress Monroe. Colonel Townsend resigned July 2, 1861, to accept the appointment of major of the Eighteenth United States Infantry, Regular Army, and fought at the siege of Corinth, Mississippi, in the battles of Perryville, Kentucky, and of Stone River, Tennessee, in 1862 and 1863, in the latter battle commanding the right wing of the regular brigade. He was appointed acting assistant provost marshal general in 1863, and was promoted lieutenant-colonel of the Ninth United States Infantry in 1864. In 1867 he received the appointment of inspector-general, Department of California; was brevetted colonel, lieutenant-colonel and brigadier-general, Regular Army. He resigned in 1868, and Governor Alonzo B. Cornell appointed him adjutant-general, state of New York, in 1880, which position he held until January 1, 1883, when Grover Cleveland became governor of New York. During his tenure of office, he established the Camp of Instruction at Peekskill, New York, and the requirement of a single uniform for the whole guard of the state when on state service. General Townsend was a member of the Loyal Legion and of Philip Livingston Chapter, Sons of the Revolution, and belonged to the Fort Orange Club. He was a director of the New York State National Bank, and trustee of the Albany Savings Bank, also serving on other boards. He resided at No. 3 Elk street.

General Frederick Townsend married, at Albany, November 19, 1863, Sarah Rathbone, born at Albany, December 5, 1837, died there, March 12, 1910 (see Rathbone).

(The Rathbone Line.)

The progenitor of the Rathbone family in America was John Rathbone, who came from England and settled in Block Island, Rhode Island, where he was one of the sixteen original purchasers of that island in 1660. He was born about 1634, died at Block Island, between February 12 and October 6, 1702.
SOUTHERN NEW YORK

and married Margaret Dodge. Their son, John, married, January 10, 1688, Ann Dodge, who was born in Roxbury, Massachusetts, in 1658. Their son, Jonathan, was born May 22, 1691, died April 1, 1760; married Elizabeth ——. Their son, Joshua, was born September 7, 1723; married, December 4, 1745, Sarah Tennant. Their son, Samuel, born September 12, 1758, died at Colchester, Connecticut, February 16, 1831; married, March 1, 1785, Lydia, daughter of Simon and Lydia (Brown) Sparhawk, who died July 13, 1825, aged sixty years. Their son, Joel, born in Salem, Connecticut, August 3, 1800, died at Paris, France, September 13, 1863; came to Albany in 1822, and began the manufacture of stoves there in 1827, which not only made him widely known and brought wealth to him so that he could retire at the age of thirty-five, but it was so great a success that he was regarded as a leading citizen, and he purchased land to the south of the city upon which he erected a handsome home, naming the place Kenwood, now a suburb of the city; but although retiring from active management of his large business, he continued to be associated with many public enterprises and institutions, such as being president of the Exchange Company and vice-president of the New York State Bank. He was a conscientious and consistent Christian, cultivated, and given to philanthropy. He married Emeline W. Munn, who died at Newport, Rhode Island, August 25, 1874. Their daughter, Sarah, born at Albany, December 5, 1837, married, November 19, 1863, General Frederick Townsend. The children of General Frederick and Sarah (Rathbone) Townsend were: 1. Annie Martin, born at Paris, France, November 1, 1866, died at No. 3 Elk street, Albany, June 12, 1881. 2. Sarah Rathbone, born at Albany, March 23, 1869; married, in St. Peter's Church, Albany, October 20, 1891, Gerrit Yates Lansing, born at Albany, November 27, 1867, son of Charles Bridgen and Abby Spencer (Townsend) Lansing. C. B. Lansing was born at Albany, July 4, 1809, died at his home, No. 146 State street, Albany, December 1, 1890, son of Gerrit Yates and Helen (Ten Eyck) Lansing. Abby Spencer (Townsend) Lansing died at Albany, May 18, 1909, daughter of Judge Ambrose and Laura (Canfield) Spencer. 3. Frederick, see forward. 4. Joel Rathbone, born at Albany, October 13, 1879, died there, October 15, 1879. (IX) Frederick (2) Townsend, son of General Frederick (1) and Sarah (Rathbone) Townsend, was born at No. 2 Elk street, Albany, New York, October 28, 1871. He was educated at the Albany Academy, and after graduation there in 1889, entered Harvard University, from which he was graduated in the class of 1893. He then prepared for his profession at the Harvard Law School, graduating in 1897. He was admitted to the bar of New York State in that year, and is at present a member of the well-known law firm of Tracey, Cooper & Townsend, with offices at No. 25 North Pearl street, Albany. He is a Republican, and belongs to the Military Order of the Loyal Legion, the Fort Orange and Country clubs of Albany, and University Club of New York City, and is a trustee of the Albany Academy and of the Albany Savings Bank, as well as being a director of the New York State National Bank. He is also connected with several other institutions. His residence is at Loudonville, a suburb of Albany.


John Townsend was one of the three brothers of that family who settled on the westerly end of Long Island, some few years before 1643, the year Governor Kieft gave a patent for the town of Flushing, to John Townsend and others (see preceding sketch). It must have been some years previous to that date, for it is also learned through the petition of his widow to Governor Andros, that he had before then taken up land in New York, and "peaceably enjoyed the same divers years." While he dwelt on the island of Manhattan, the Indians caused his family great alarm, and they stood in mortal dread of what the savages might do, hence he left the place whereon he had comfortably settled, despite all the improvements he had made to his property, and commenced the settlement of Flushing, where his brother Henry joined him. He
belonged to the Society of Friends, and consequently was at variance with the Dutch settlers. This was unfortunate for him when coming in contact with the officials of the administration, not alone on account of his religious tenets, but also because of his politics.

Governor Peter Stuyvesant pointed to him as one of the principal persons of Flushing "who resist the Dutch mode of choosing Sheriff, pretending against the adopted course in the Fatherland, and who refused to contribute their share to the maintenance of Christian, pious, reformed ministers." On account of these things, John Townsend was summoned to appear at Fort Amsterdam, on January 23, 1648, to explain before the Director-General of the Province. As a consequence of these troubles he removed to Warwick, Rhode Island, with his two brothers, where they became members of the Provincial Assembly, but in 1656, he returned to attempt once more settling at Flushing, then called Rysdonc. He settled at Oyster Bay between the middle of January and September 16, 1661, the latter being the date of the mill grant, and it is entered on the records that he bought his house in South street, in February, 1661, although the deed bears the date of October 5. This deed being of interest to descendants and those living in the vicinity, it is here given:

Oyster Bay, this 5th day of the 10th month, 1661. Be it known unto all by these presents, that I, Jonas Halstead, of Oyster Bay, on Long Island, in America, do hereby acknowledge that I have sold and delivered all my right, title and interest of all the houses and land that is here named, as follows:—Richard Hollbrook's house or houses; built by him or me, and house-lot, and two shares of meadow at Matinecock, and one right of meadow at the south, and twenty shares of the Great Plains, that is on the east side of the footpath, near the wood edge, and also all the rights, appurtenances, and privileges that do fall to, or any way belong to the aforesaid house-lot, within the Town bounds. I say, I have sold and delivered it all in quiet possession, for full satisfaction already received, unto John Townsend, of the aforesaid town and place, and do hereby engage to make good the sale of the aforesaid house and lands, against any person or persons that may any wise lay claim thereto; and I do hereby further acknowledge that I have fully sold all the said houses and lands from me, my heirs and assigns, unto him, his heirs and assigns forever, to enjoy without molestation by me, or any from me, as witness my hand, this day and year first above written.

Jonas Halstead.

John Townsend died in 1668, and was probably the first person buried in the graveyard of Fort Hill. Having died intestate, his widow Elizabeth divided the property among their children—John, Thomas, James, Rose, Anne, Sarah, George and Daniel. She then attempted to reclaim the eight acres her husband had owned in Manhattan, in the following petition to Governor Edmund Andros, but it was not granted, for thirty years had passed since they had dwelt there, and had never had other title than settler's possession:

Your Honor's petitioner's husband, many years last past, was seized of a certain parcel of land containing eight acres by estimation, lying and being at the Fresh Water (Collect), New York, then called New Amsterdam, where your Honor's petitioner's husband did build, and make large improvements, and peaceably enjoyed the same divers years in the time of great calamity, being daily alarmed by the Indians and other difficulties attending upon your Honor's petitioner's husband, and afterwards got no better reward than such discouragements as caused your Honor's petitioner's husband to leave his good improvements. However, your Honor's petitioner is well contented at present, hoping her husband and others, by their adventures, and running through many fiery trials of affliction, has been in some measure instrumental to bring a chaos into goodly fields, buildings and gardens; and instead of your Honor's petitioner's husband reaping the fruits of their labors, but on the contrary, was forced to hew a small fortune out of the thick wood, with his own hands, for himself, wife, and children.

John Townsend married Elizabeth Montgomery, and their children were those stated above in the settlement of the estate.

(11) George Townsend, son of John and Elizabeth (Montgomery) Townsend, was born after his father's removal from Manhattan to Oyster Bay, Long Island, which was in the year 1661, and he died in the winter of 1697. He inherited the original homestead in South street, and with his brother James owned a tract of land at Norwich, to which locality they gave the name. George Townsend married, at Oyster Bay, Long Island, November 17, 1684, Mary Hawxhurst, daughter of one of the early settlers who also owned much land there. Children: i. Sarah, married Thomas Weeks. 2. George, born October 18, 1687, died May 11, 1762; was a surveyor of Jericho, Long Island, also recorder; married, March 18, 1711, Rosannah, daughter of Nathaniel Coles Jr. and Rose Wright. Issue: i. Rosannah, born March 14, 1712, married Hezekiah Cock. ii. William, born February
13. 1715, died May 5, 1777, married Elizabeth Cock, of Matinecock, Long Island. iii. George. 3. Richard, born 1690, died March 30, 1750, and was buried in the old cemetery on Fort Hill, where all the members of the family were interred at that time; married Susannah Weeks, and settled at Norwich, Long Island; issue: i. John, married Elizabeth Seaman. ii. George, born November 12, 1713, died May 14, 1802, married, November 18, 1743, Ros-annah Youngs. 4. Samuel, see forward. (III) Samuel Townsend, son of George and Mary (Hawxhurst) Townsend, was born in 1602, and died February 24, 1747. In 1742 he sold the homestead in South street at Oyster Bay, reserving the old graveyard for the use of his family and their relatives forever. He then settled on the place owned in 1805 by the heirs of James Townsend, his great-grandson, at what was known as the steamboat-dock. Dr. Cooper, his father-in-law, had lived on the south side of the street, and his widow left the place on her death to her grandsons Samuel and Daniel, sons of Samuel Townsend. He also owned a tract of considerable size at a place called Yellow Coats, upon which land his son Joseph settled. Samuel Townsend married Sarah, daughter of Dr. Robert Cooper, son of Simon Cooper, the prominent "chirurgeon," who was the first physician in Oyster Bay. She died March 3, 1751, and was buried beside her husband in the Fort Hill cemetery. Children: 1. Samuel, born July 7, 1717, died June 22, 1801; married (first) Elizabeth Colwell, who died January 31, 1759, by whom one child; he married (second) Meriah Allen, who died November 7, 1827, aged 91 years; he resided on the place at the steamboat wharf, but exchanged it with his nephew Joseph for the place at Yellow Coats. Issue: i. Samuel, died unmarried. ii. William, born February 11, 1763, died February 13, 1833, married Elizabeth Latting. iii. Elizabeth, born November 17, 1765, died, unmarried, 1820. iv. George, born December 12, 1768, died, unmarried, November 24, 1853. v. Abraham, born April 16, 1773, married Sarah Sands. vi. Mary. 2. Phoebe, married Job Weeks; issue: i. Rachel, married (first) Nicholas Wright; (second) Albert Albertson. ii. Phoebe Weeks, married Israel Townsend. 3. Mercy, born November 30, 1720; married Daniel Birdsall; issue: i. Samuel Birdsall. ii. Daniel Birdsall. iii. William Birdsall. iv. Sarah Birdsall, born November 20, 1750, married John Townsend. v. Hannah Birdsall, born June 22, 1762, married Isaac Hasbrouck, of Newburgh, New York. vi. Mary (or Mercy) Birdsall, born April 9, 1760, married Thomas Palmer. vii. Cynthia Birdsall, born November 24, 1771, married John R. Philips, of Fishkill, New York. 4. Joseph, see forward. (IV) Joseph Townsend, son of Samuel and Sarah (Cooper) Townsend, was born February 17, 1728, and died in 1812. He was buried in the Fort Hill cemetery. He resided most of his life at Yellow Coats, on the place occupied in 1805 by Whitehead Van Wyck. Joseph Townsend married (first) Hannah Youngs, who died in 1761; he married (second), in 1763, Margaret Weeks. Children by first wife: 1. Daniel, married Sarah Latting; issue: Hannah, Anne, Rebecca. 2. Sarah, married William McCoun; issue: Hannah McCoun, Phoebe McCoun, William T. McCoun, Daniel McCoun, Sydney McCoun, Margery McCoun. 3. Joseph, see forward. (V) Joseph Townsend, son of Joseph and Hannah (Youngs) Townsend, married Hannah Youngs. Children: 1. James, married Margaret Underhill; issue: Joseph, Daniel, Marianna, Susan. 2. Judith, married James Fleet; issue: John Fleet, Joseph Fleet, Arnold Fleet. 3. Daniel Youngs, see forward. 4. Mary A., married Daniel Underhill; issue: Susannah Underhill, Sarah Underhill, James Underhill, Judith Underhill, Joseph Underhill, Daniel Underhill, Mary Underhill, John Underhill, Albert Underhill, Hannah Underhill, Francis Underhill, Abigail Underhill. (VI) Daniel Youngs Townsend, son of Joseph and Hannah (Youngs) Townsend, was born June 29, 1708, and died at Oyster Bay, December 15, 1860. He married Sarah Titus. Children: 1. John J., married Catherine R. Bronson. 2. Edward Mitchell, see forward. 3. Hannah Maria, born September 6, 1821, died December 12, 1853. (VII) Edward Mitchell Townsend, son of Daniel Youngs and Sarah (Titus) Townsend, was born in New York City, October 7, 1829, and died there, February 2, 1904. He was educated in private schools in New York City, and began his career as a dry goods merchant, in which he was eminently successful, making a name for himself among the merchants of high repute in the metropolis. His firm was
located at 90 Franklin street and 345 Broadway, New York City. He was a major in the Twenty-second Regiment during the Civil War. In politics he was a Republican, and in religious faith was an Episcopalian, serving as vestryman of Christ Church at Oyster Bay for many years. His home was in that place, but he also had residence in New York at one time. He was a member of the Union, Merchants' and Piping Rock clubs; a director in the New York Life Insurance & Trust Company, a trustee of the Union Square Savings Bank, and a manager of the DeWitt Dispensary.


(III) George (2) Townsend, son of George (1) Townsend, and Mary (Haworth) Townsend, was born October 18, 1867, and died May 11, 1702. There is hardly any mention of him to be found on the records until his marriage entry, but for a number of years after that event he was conspicuous. As he was married when twenty-four years old, that condition is but natural, for there were no entries of baptisms or of deaths, deeds or appointments to office in his life likely up to that time to appear as entries in town records. After the death of Justice John Townsend, he was appointed surveyor of Jericho, Long Island, with James Townsend, and served many years. During his long life of seventy-five years he was two-thirds of the time actively engaged in his professional work, and his compass, as well as his Bible, with its numerous entries, are treasured in the family as heirlooms. He succeeded Thomas Townsend as recorder, and in 1712, it was resolved at a town meeting “that, in consideration of several services done by George Townsend for the proprietors of the Old Purchase of Oyster Bay, the said proprietors, by a unanimous vote, granted unto the said George Townsend one whole Town right, equal with any one purchaser’s right.” That was when he was only twenty-five years old. He was appointed with James Townsend to conduct the defense of the town in the suit brought by Nicholas Lang to recover a large part of the “Old Purchase,” under the title of William Leverich. He bought and sold land continuously, judging by the great number of
conveyances on record. His wife inherited a parcel of land at Duck Pond, and he bought the rights of her two sisters, as well as other parcels, thus forming the old Duck Pond farm. He bought a house on South street in 1712, where he resided until he removed to Duck Pond in 1754. He and his wife were buried in the family burial-ground of B. T. Underhill, her mother’s place.

George Townsend married, March 18, 1711, Rosannah Coles, born October 2, 1691, died June 29, 1757, daughter of Nathaniel Coles Jr. and his wife Rose, daughter of John and Mary (Townsend) Wright. Children: i. Rosannah, born at Oyster Bay, Long Island, March 14, 1712; married Hezekiah Cock; issue: i. Penn Cock, born May 6, 1733; married in 1772, Elizabeth Weekes, by whom two daughters who died unmarried. ii. John Cock, born at Oyster Bay, November 10, 1733; resided at the homestead at Matinecock, Long Island; married, 1764, Freelove Latting, a descendant of Henry Townsend (first of the name in this country) by both father and mother, by whom; George Cox, married Freelove Wright; John Cox, married Charity Frost; Betty Cox, married Daniel Frost; Rosannah Cox; Clarinda Cox; Sarah Cox and Deborah Cox. iii. Violetta Cock (or Cox), died unmarried. iv. Dorothy Cox (or Cock), born June 5, 1742, married James Cock, by whom: James Cock, Hannah Cock; Sally Cock, and Benjamin Cock. v. Sarah Cock, born February 14, 1750, married Stephen Frost, by whom: Sarah Frost, married Charles Latting; Rosannah Frost, married Charles Cock; Letitia Frost, married John Redman; Mary Frost; Eliza Frost, married Charles Latting; William Frost; Charles Frost, married Anne Frost, and Jacob Frost. 2. William, see forward. 3. George.

(IV) William, son of George (2) and Rosannah (Coles) Townsend, was born at Oyster Bay, Long Island, New York, February 13, 1715; died at Duck Pond, Long Island, of small-pox, May 5, 1777, where he was buried. He resided at the place of his nativity until after the death of his children, and then removed to Duck Pond. He was decidedly active in affairs, adding materially to the property there; served as executor of many large estates, notably that of Noah Townsend. During the revolution he was an ardent Whig, and had his house filled with both troops and refugees. William Townsend married Elizabeth, daughter of Henry Cock, of Matinecock, Long Island, who died November 30, 1794. Children: James, see forward; Rosannah.

(V) James, son of William and Elizabeth (Cock) Townsend, was born at Oyster Bay, Long Island, New York, April 26, 1714, and died of the gout, from which complaint he had suffered long, at Oyster Bay, September 12, 1798. He was a man of excellent business talents and, like his father, was intrusted with the settlement of several important estates in the Oyster Bay region, and that of Noah Townsend descended to him and remained in his charge as executor for thirteen years. Another large trust was that of Benjamin Wolsey. He increased the size of the Duck Pond farm by purchasing the Noah Townsend tract upon the settlement of that estate. Standing on the same ground as his father in the patriotic cause during the revolution, he was heartily disliked by the Loyalist party, and consequently suffered annoyances. James Townsend married, at Oyster Bay, February 4, 1762, Freelove Wilmot, granddaughter of Jotham Townsend; she died July 21, 1809. Children: i. Walter Wilmot, see forward. 2. John, born March 17, 1763, died September 18, 1824; married (first) January 25, 1789, Phoebe, daughter of Dr. James Townsend, of Jericho; married (second) January 7, 1793, Rebecca Franklin. 3. Elizabeth, born May 5, 1767, married Nathaniel Coles. 4. William, born September 12, 1769. 5. Rosannah, born April 1, 1773, died, unmarried, May 13, 1824. 6. Esther, born November 12, 1778, died April 2, 1854; married Thomas Coles. 7. Sarah, born November 12, 1778, twin, died March, 1853; married, March, 1796, William Frost. (VI) Walter Wilmot, son of James and Freelove (Wilmot) Townsend, was born at Oyster Bay, Long Island, New York, December 18, 1762, died there, December 7, 1793, and was buried in the Duck Pond burial-ground. He engaged in business as a flour merchant in New York City, and he was mentioned in the most kindly and favorable terms by all who had any dealings with him. He married, May 19, 1785, Charlotte Coles. Children, born at Duck Pond, Long Island: 1. Charlotte, March 31, 1786, died June, 1851; married Charles Higbee; issue: Joseph Milnor Higbee, married Angelina Lloyd; Charles Higbee, married Caroline Howell; Elizabeth
Higbee, died April 6, 1863, married John Kilgour; Charlotte Higbee, married E. S. Haines; James Higbee, Theodotia Higbee, married Dr. Richard Etherle; Annie Higbee, married Dr. Allen Goldsmith; Fanny Higbee, married Mercer Beasley; Walter Higbee; Lavinia Higbee; Mary Higbee; Caroline Higbee, married G. H. Courson; Henry Higbee; George Higbee. 2. James, born February 17, 1788, died, unmarried, in 1816. 3. John, born at New York City, November 18, 1790; settled in Mobile, Alabama, and married there, in 1826, Maria J. Everett; issue: Walter, died unmarried; Virginia, died unmarried; Amelia, married Rev. II. N. McIntyre; Emma J., married Penrose Vass. 4. Walter Wilmot, see forward.

(VII) Walter Wilmot Townsend Jr., son of Walter Wilmot and Charlotte (Coles) Townsend, was born at Duck Pond, the family homestead on Long Island, January 29, 1794, and died at his residence, in Clifton, Staten Island, New York, April 2, 1860. He resided in a beautiful stone house built at Duck Pond by Nathaniel Coles, but later removed to a handsome residence at Clifton, and conducted his business in the metropolis, where he was a flour merchant, by which he derived a fortune. He married, July 24, 1817, Anne Helme, born July 10, 1788, died June 20, 1883, daughter of Obadiah Helme and Anne Helme. The last-named was born October 13, 1763, died February 11, 1834, daughter of Phineas Helme, who married, November 13, 1702, Mary Wisner, of Goshen, Orange county, New York; Mary Wisner's father was General Henry Wisner of the revolution. Their children were: Benjamin Coles, Wisner Helme, Charlotte, Joseph Sampson, Dwight, Charles Higbee, Maria, Anna Helme, Walter Wilmot, Cornelia.


(VIII) Wisner Helme, son of Walter Wilmot and Anne (Helme) Townsend, was born in New York City, April 30, 1820, and died at his home, No. 105 East Forty-ninth street, New York, August 4, 1897. Wisner Helme Townsend married, at Paris, France, November 8, 1855, Emily Heyward Kyle, born at Norfolk, Virginia, February 26, 1836, died in New York City, October 5, 1907; her parents were David and Lucy Burwell (Robinson) Kyle. Children: 1. Dr. Wisner Robinson, born at Clifton, Staten Island, New York, August 5, 1856; physician, graduate of College of Physicians and Surgeons, New York City, 1880; residing at No. 152 West Fifty-eighth street; married (first) at South Pittsburg, Tennessee, 1887. Marguerite Zwold, who died there in 1888, without issue; married (second) at St. Louis, Missouri, April 27, 1893. Elizabeth Walker, born in that city, January 8, 1861, daughter of Benjamin Edward and Elizabeth Starr (McGunnegle) Walker; issue: Walker, born at No. 28 West Fifty-Ninth street, New York City, January 26, 1894; Wisner Robinson, born same place, June 10, 1896. 2. Eleanor Helme, born in New York City, January 30, 1858, died at Staten Island, June 6, 1866. 3. Lewis Carroll, born in New York City, March 19, 1860, died there, July 29, 1883. 4. Francis Capron, born October 3, 1862, died there, August 21, 1863. 5. Emily
Wisner, born August 2, 1864, died in Brooklyn, June 16, 1909. 6. William Mount, born October 27, 1860; resides in New Jersey. 7. Otto Andrae, born July 8, 1809; resides in Arizona. 8. Lucille Anderson, born August 24, 1871, died there, June 17, 1873. 9. Estelle Louise, born April 4, 1874; married, in Brooklyn, in 1906, J. Sheppard Smith. The six last-named were born in Clifton, Staten Island.


(VIII) Joseph Sampson, fourth child of Walter Wilmot and Anne (Helme) Townsend, was born in 1824, and died unmarried.

(VIII) Dwight, fifth child of Walter Wilmot and Anne (Helme) Townsend, was born at his father's home, corner of Morris street and Broadway, New York City, September 25, 1826, and died at No. 344 Lexington avenue, same city, October 23, 1899. He received his education in the private schools of New York City, and on Staten Island after his father removed from the metropolis. He was a founder of the old sugar importing and refining firm of Havemeyer, Townsend & Company, remaining with it until he retired in 1869. As a staunch Democrat, he was a member of the 45th and 49th congresses, representing the old first New York district—Suffolk, Queens and Richmond, and chairman of the ways and means committee of the last-named session. From 1873-76 he was president of the Grier-Turner Sugar Refining Company, and the first president of the United States Postal Telegraph Company. In the latter part of his life he became a Republican. He lived a very successful life, and in many ways his was a brilliant business and political career. He was noted as a fluent and erudite speaker, charming his listeners by his courteous, polished, intellectual qualities of mind and manner. He was an attendant of the Episcopal church, and belonged to the Manhattan Club and the Society of 1783. Early in life he resided at Clifton, Staten Island, but removed to New York.

Dwight Townsend married, at Rutland, Vermont, 1854, Emily Hodges, born at that place, February, 1829, and died at Eastampton, Long Island, September 13, 1905; her parents were George Tinsdale and Emily (Bliss) Hodges. Children: 1. James Bliss, see forward. 2. Anne Helme, born at New York City, May 19, 1858; married, at Riverdale, New York, April 18, 1882, Herbert Ashmore, born in New York, son of Sidney Ashmore; issue: i. Henry Taber Ashmore, born at New York City, March 27, 1883; married, at 808 Madison avenue, New York City, April 3, 1907, Grace Eulalie Matthews; issue: Grace Eulalie, born November 7, 1913, in New York City. ii. Ruth Ashmore, born at New York City, October 27, 1884; married, at St. George's Church, New York City, June 15, 1911, Henry V. Poor; issue: Ruth Townsend, born at Cedarhurst, Long Island, July 9, 1912; Henry V., born in New York City, January 7, 1914. 3. Dwight, born in New York City, 1859, died in New York City, 1860. 4. Mary Serena, born in New York City, February 7, 1860.

(VIII) Charles Higbee, sixth child of Walter Wilmot and Anne (Helme) Townsend, was born in 1829, and died in 1898. He married (first) Louise Mitchell, by whom he had three children; married (second) 1866, Ellen L. P. Wyer, by whom he had two children. Children: 1. Elizabeth Gertrude, born 1859, died 1860. 2. Annie Wilmot, born 1860; married, 1885, John Howard Scribner; issue: John Howard Scribner, born 1885; Herbert Scribner, born 1887; Dorothy Scribner, born 1889; Arthur Mead Scribner, born 1891; Margaret Scribner, born 1893, died 1893; Frances Scribner, born 1900. 3. Caroline Louise, born 1861; married, 1883, Randolph Rodman. Is-
sue: Randolph Selden Rodman, born 1884, died 1890; Louise Rodman, born 1885; Nannie Rodman, born 1887; Elizabeth Selden Rodman, born 1889; Caroline Rodman, born 1891; Elsie Rodman, born 1893; Agnes Rodman, born 1898, died 1905; Beverly Randolph Rodman, born 1902; Virginia Rodman, born 1905. 4. Dr. Charles Wilmot, born 1867, died 1907; married, 1890, Emma Albertina Walser; issue: Agnes Wilmot, born 1891; Louise, born 1892; Theodore Walser, born 1893; Maria Julia, born 1895; Emma Nathalie, born 1896; Wilmot Charles, born 1898, was murdered by an insane assassin in his New Brighton, Staten Island, home, 1915. 5. Dr. Theodore Irving Irving, born 1869; married, 1908, Katharine Burdick.

(VIII) Maria, seventh child of Walter Wilmot and Anne (Helme) Townsend, was born in 1839, and died unmarried.

(VIII) Anna Helme, eighth child of Walter Wilmot and Anne (Helme) Townsend, was born in New York City, June 24, 1832, and died in Willimantic, Connecticut, February 10, 1911. She married, at Clifton, Richmond county, New York, April 29, 1856, Townsend Cox, born at Matinecock, Long Island, June 24, 1828, died there, February 27, 1905, son of Daniel Townsend and Hannah Wilmot (Coles) Cox. Children: i. Wilmot Townsend Cox, born at No. 32 East Eighth street, New York City, December 27, 1856; lawyer and real estate title guarantee; residing at No. 56 West Ninth street, New York; married, at No. 58 West Ninth street, December 26, 1896. Maria Duane Bleecker Miller, born at Utica, New York, daughter of John Bleecker and Cornelia (Jones) Miller, of Utica; no issue. 2. Charlotte Townsend Cox, born on Twenty-seventh street, New York City, August 18, 1858; married, at Glen Cove, Long Island, June 14, 1881, Rev. John Hardenbrook Townsend, born at Matinecock, Long Island, February 17, 1855, son of Isaac and Mary Elizabeth (Cock) Townsend; issue: i. Lloyd Woolsey Townsend, born at Camden, New Jersey, May 10, 1882; married, at Willimantic, Connecticut, January 31, 1911, Dorothy Baldwin Osborne. ii. Dorothy Townsend, born at East Island, Glen Cove, Long Island, August 14, 1884. iii. James Farley Townsend, born at Camden, New Jersey, November 1, 1886. iv. George Houghton Wilmot Townsend, born at Camden, New Jersey, August 31, 1888, died there, May 10, 1891. v. Charlotte Townsend, born at Atlantic City, New Jersey, February 28, 1891. vi. John Hardenbrook Townsend, born at Atlantic City, August 20, 1893. 3. Townsend Cox, born at his parents' home, on Wilmot avenue, New Rochelle, New York, August 19, 1860; married, in Church of the Transfiguration, New York City, August 3, 1893, Marcia V. Duryea; issue: Julia Eleanor Cox, born at Mill Neck, Long Island, May, 1894; Marcia Duryea Cox, born at New York City, April, 1897. 4. Theodore Irving Cox, born at New Rochelle, New York, November 22, 1869; naval architect, residing in New York City; married, at Cincinnati, Ohio, April 28, 1879, Jane Bailey Eckstein, of that city; born there, March 29, 1879, daughter of Frederick and Harriet (Holabird) Eckstein; no issue. 5. Daniel Hargate Cox; naval architect, residing at Woodmere, Long Island; born at New York City, March 13, 1872; married, at Baltimore, Maryland, April 18, 1903, Frances Lawrason Buckler, of that city; born there, November 3, 1882, daughter of Dr. Riggins and Alice Lawrason (Riggs) Buckler; issue: Alice Lawrason Cox, born November 13, 1904; Daniel Townsend Cox, born May 17, 1906; Anne Helme Cox, born July 14, 1911; ——, born April, in 1913.

(VIII) Walter Wilmot, ninth child of Walter Wilmot and Anne (Helme) Townsend, was born in 1836, and died unmarried, in 1849.

(IX) James Bliss, son of Dwight and Emily (Hodges) Townsend, was born in New York City, September 30, 1855, and resides at No. 299 Lexington avenue, New York. He received his primary education at Holladays & McMullen's private school in New York, and his college preparatory course at St. Paul's School, Concord, New Hampshire, after which he entered Princeton University, and graduated in 1878. Since then he has been active in metropolitan daily journalism, 1878-1906. In 1904 he founded the American Art News, a weekly publication which found a valued place in the world of art and in time won its way to a merited success. He has had a long and varied career in both literature and politics. He has been on the editorial staffs of the New York Tribune, Times, World, Recorder, Globe and the Herald, writing principally on art, the drama, music, and as literary critic. From 1887-93 he was manager of the Press News Association; has contributed much to the magazines, and published many stories, poems, random fancies, sonnets and translations, in fact, has proved versatile in his field. He is president of the Staten Island South Beach Land Improvement Company; president of the American Art News Company; member of the New York Republican county committee; secretary of the old Eleventh District Republican organization several years; was the Republican candidate for Congress from the old 13th district in 1898, running against Bourke Cochran. He is an Episcopalian, and a member of the Calumet Club of which he was one of the founders, in 1879; of the Princeton, Players and Twilight clubs; Society of the War of 1812, and of the St. Nicholas Society.


TOWNSEND (II) John (2) Townsend, son of John (1) (q. v.) and Elizabeth (Montgomery) Townsend, was a resident of Oyster Bay, living in South street, during his father's life, but following his death, sold his own house to his brother Thomas, and bought land of Robert Williams, at Lusum, later known as Jericho, Long Island, of which he was one of the first six settlers. After a time he removed to West Neck, where he bought land, and also purchased a tract at Unkoway Neck. It is believed that he returned to Lusum before his death, and was living in 1715, when probably eighty years old. He probably married twice, for the records show that in 1698 his wife's name was Phoebe, whereas he had previously married Susannah, daughter of Richard Harcourt; by whom: 1. Solomon, removed to Rhode Island in 1707. 2. James, see forward. 3. Thomas, born at Lusum (Jericho), Long Island, 1680. 4. Nathaniel. It is probable that he had three daughters.

(III) James Townsend, son of John (2) and Susannah (Harcourt) Townsend, was born at Oyster Bay, Long Island, and died between 1729 and 1733. He is known as the ancestor of what is styled the "Jericho Townsends." He was deputy surveyor-general of the province, and following the death of Justice John Townsend and Henry Townsend (III), he and his cousin, George Townsend, of Oyster Bay, were elected town surveyors. His was the first appointment to the office of a person not a resident of the village of Oyster Bay, and was given appointment in 1716. He continued to be re-elected until he died. He was appointed, with George Townsend, to conduct the defense of the town in a suit brought by Nicholas Lang and others, to recover a large tract of the original purchase, under the title of William Leverich. He was a man of strong mind and amiable temper, and was certainly an influential citizen. Judging by the great number of surveys he made, he must have been very active in his career. It is believed that he dwelt upon the place later the property of Samuel Underhill, in Jericho, where he was buried. James Townsend married Audrey, daughter of Colonel Job Almy, of Rhode Island, probably about 1688. Her sister, Susannah Almy, wrote poems of more than ordinary merit, of the style of that period, notably one entitled "A Contended Mind,"
which was published in "A Memorial of the Townsend Brothers." W. A. Townsend, New York City, 1865. Children: 1. Mary, married | Jackson; by whom: Thomas, Charles, and Amy, who married Richard, son of Jeth Hubbs. 2. Deborah, married Abraham Seaman; by whom: James and Phoebe. 3. Jacob, see forward. 4. Nathaniel, born February 25, 1698, died May 22, 1754; married (first) name unknown; by whom: Jacob, Stephen, and John; married (second) 1739, Martha Doughty, widow of Samuel Hicks; by whom: Martha, Nathaniel, Elizabeth, Amy.

(IV) Jacob Townsend, son of James and Audrey (Almy) Townsend, was born in 1692, died at Jericho, Long Island, December 30, 1742, buried in the family burial-ground on the place later owned by Samuel Underhill; his tombstone still standing. He was considered a man of very grave temperament, bordering even upon despondency, and was unusually tall, a pronounced characteristic of the Townsends for generations covering a century after his demise. He resided at the place in Jericho which was owned in 1695 by William Jackson, the house standing near the main turnpike. Jacob Townsend married Phoebe, daughter of Captain John Seaman, of Jerusalem, and her death occurred April 14, 1774, due to smallpox, in her seventy-sixth year. Children: 1. Samuel, see forward. 2. Jacob, born 1720, died December 31, 1773; resided at Oyster Bay; married Mercy Butler; by whom: Jacob, Amy, Hannah and Martha. 3. Benjamin, born 1723, died September 18, 1780; married Betty, daughter of George Frost; by whom: Frost, James, Elizabeth, Benjamin, George, Nancy, Phoebe. 4. James, born December 17, 1729; physician; married Mary, daughter of Samuel Hicks. 5. Amy.

(V) Samuel Townsend, son of Jacob and Phoebe (Seaman) Townsend, was born in 1717, at Jericho, Long Island, died November 24, 1790, and was buried in the graveyard at the south side of old Fort Hill. In 1740 he bought the house in Oyster Bay, which more than a century later was occupied by his grandson, Solomon Townsend, and which in 1913 was the home of Edward Nicoll Townsend, son of the latter. He was engaged very actively in the English and West India trade, which he was able to prosecute successfully until the revolution broke out, but being a Whig, the war obstructed business seriously, and the British obtained possession of the place. Previous to that time he was a member of the Provincial Congress, and at the close of the war he resumed his seat, continuing to hold positions in public life until he died. He was state senator, and member of the first Council of Appointment under the Constitution, in 1789. In pre-revolutionary days, he had been a justice of the peace. The following description was written of him in Dr. Peter Townsend's "Note-book:" "A fine, old gentleman, of regular features, straight nose, large blue eyes, high forehead. A snuff-colored or gray suit, with silver knee and shoe buckles, a white stock of cambric lawn gathered in five plaits, fastened behind with a paste buckle, showing no collar, narrow ruffles at the shirtbosom, gold-headed cane and cocked hat. A certain Solomon Seaman, uncle to Samuel Townsend, used to say he hated to see Sam and Sarah Townsend come into meeting, they looked so tall and proud. He was a member of meeting by birthright, his parents being strict Friends, and his wife, though baptized in the Episcopal church, preferred the Friends. The preachers, when in Oyster Bay, made his house their home." Samuel Townsend married Sarah, daughter of William Stoddard, of Oyster Bay, formerly of Rhode Island, and she died April 10, 1800. Children: 1. Solomon, see forward. 2. Samuel, died in Wilmington, North Carolina; married Esther, daughter of Penn Townsend; by whom: Robert, William, David, Audrey, Sarah, Phoebe. 3. Robert. 4. William. 5. David. 6. Audrey. 7. Sarah. 8. Phoebe.

(VI) Captain Solomon Townsend, son of Samuel and Sarah (Stoddard) Townsend, was born at Oyster Bay, Long Island, in 1749, died March 27, 1811. In his twentieth year his father put him in command of a brig. When the revolution broke out he was commanding the ship "Glasgow," belonging to Walter Buchanan. In consequence of the interruption to trade, the vessel was left in London for the time being. Captain Townsend went to Paris, where he made the acquaintance of Dr. Benjamin Franklin, who gave him the following certificate when he sailed for America: "I certify to all whom it may concern, that Capt. Solomon Townsend, mariner, hath this day appeared voluntarily before me, and taken the oath of allegiance to the United States of America, according
to the Resolution of Congress, thereby acknowledging himself a subject of the United States.  B. FRANKLIN."

(The original of this document passed into the possession of his son Solomon, later into the hands of Edward Nicoll Townsend, Jr., of New York City.)

Captain Townsend landed in Boston, and being unable to come to his father's, crossed the country to Chester, Orange county, New York, to the residence of Peter Townsend, son of Henry Townsend (IV). After an absence of seven years, he met some of his family on Shelter Island by appointment. Returning to Chester, he made the acquaintance of Anne, daughter of Peter Townsend, and they were married.

Peter Townsend (cousin and father-in-law of Captain Solomon Townsend) was the proprietor of the large industry near Chester, New York, known as the Stirling Iron Works, where was manufactured the famous iron chain, made in March and April, 1778, which was extended across the Hudson river from West Point to Constitution Island. The links of this chain were of two and one-half inch iron, thirty inches long, weighed about one hundred and forty pounds apiece, the total weight one hundred and sixty tons, and total length one thousand, seven hundred feet, and it was extended across the river on April 30, 1778, buoyed by enormous logs. A number of these links have been preserved by historical societies, and may be seen in the State Library at Albany, at Washington's Headquarters in Newburgh and other places of that nature. The intention was to prevent the British warships from passing up the river.

Although Captain Townsend bought property adjoining his father-in-law's estate at Chester and established extensive iron works in connection with him, he resided the latter part of his life in New York City, where he conducted an important business in iron. He also established a manufactory for bar-iron on the Peconic river, in Suffolk county, near Riverhead, Long Island. He, in common with others, suffered severely from the commercial derangements in the early part of the century, but continued his manufacturing operations until his death. He frequently represented New York in the legislature, as member of assembly from New York county in 1804, 1805 and 1808. He was a member of the constitutional convention in 1801.

Captain Solomon Townsend married, about 1783, Anne Townsend, daughter of Peter and Elizabeth (Titus) Townsend, who died April 20, 1823. Children: 1. Hannah, died October 31, 1854, at Albany; married, in New York City, November 15, 1809, Isaiah Townsend, born at Stirling, Orange county, New York, April 5, 1777, died at Albany, February 17, 1838, son of Henry and Mary (Bennett) Townsend. 2. Anne, died October 11, 1845; married Judge Effingham Lawrence, son of Joseph Lawrence and Phoebe, daughter of Peter and Hannah (Hawxhurst) Townsend; by whom: Townsend, Lydia, Henry, William, Effingham, Robert, Mary, Edward, Joseph, Cornelius, Hannah. 3. Mary, died April 3, 1849; married Edward Holland Nicoll, of New York City; by whom: Henry, married Anne, daughter of James Thorne and Phoebe Townsend, and Solomon, married Charlotte, daughter of Samuel Benjamin Nicoll, of Shelter Island. 4. Phoebe, married James Thorne, of Albany; by whom: Sarah; Anna, married Henry Nicoll, son of Edward Holland and Mary (Townsend) Nicoll; Robert, married Sallie Richardson; Mary, married Dr. Arthur Jackson, of Middletown, Connecticut; Edward, died unmarried, May 23, 1863; John; James, Martha. 5. Samuel, died unmarried, February 6, 1834. 6. Jacob, died unmarried, July 25, 1830. 7. Peter, educated as a physician, published several medical works, and collated much family history; died March 26, 1849. 8. Solomon, see forward.

(VII) Solomon (2) Townsend, son of Captain Solomon (1) and Anne (Townsend) Townsend, was born October 8, 1805, died at Oyster Bay, Long Island, April 2, 1880. He was a merchant of New York City, but resided most of his life in the ancient homestead of his grandfather, Samuel Townsend, at Oyster Bay, Long Island. He was a member of the constitutional conventions of the state of New York in 1846 and 1866, and was elected five times a member of the state legislature from New York City. Solomon Townsend married, June 20, 1819, Helene de Kay Townsend, who was born April 1, 1821, and died February 3, 1893. She was the daughter of Dr. Charles de Kay Townsend and Maria Fonda, of Albany, New York. C. de K. Townsend married, Albany, December 10,
1807, Maria Fondey (or Fonda), born at Albany, July 3, 1788; died there, November 12, 1835, daughter of John Fonda and Cornelia Hun. Children: 1. Solomon Samuel, born May 31, 1820; died November 18, 1910.


(VIII) Edward Nicoll Townsend, son of Solomon (2) Townsend and his wife, Helène de Kay Townsend, daughter of Dr. Charles de Kay Townsend, of Albany, New York, was born in the old homestead at Oyster Bay, Long Island, New York, September 10, 1858; died at Garden City, New York, February 17, 1914. He was educated at Columbia Grammar School, New York. He was for two terms supervisor of the town of Hempstead, Queens county, New York, and was a merchant of the city of New York and also editor of the Oyster Bay Pilot and founder and editor of the Hempstead Republican. He resided in Garden City, Long Island. Edward Nicoll Townsend married, at Poughkeepsie, New York, June 7, 1883, Margaret Livingston Douw. She was born at Poughkeepsie, March 3, 1858, and was the daughter of John de Peyster Douw and Mariamme Chandler Lanman. Children: 1. Anne Douw, born at Garden City, New York, March 21, 1884; married there, October 10, 1910, Edward Boardman MacKellar; by whom: Margaret Livingston, born at Garden City, March 29, 1912.

2. Edward Nicoll, see forward. 3. Audrey Fairlie, born at Garden City, November 20, 1880; married Gordon Rutherford McAllister, at Garden City, October 18, 1913. 4. Johannes Henry, born at Hempstead, New York, September 2, 1892.

IX) Edward Nicoll (2) Townsend, son of Edward Nicoll (1) and Margaret Livingston (Douw) Townsend, was born at Garden City, New York, November 28, 1887. He was educated at the Columbia Grammar School in New York City, and selected the brokerage business for his profession, locating at No. 40 Wall street. He is a member of the Calumet and St. Nicholas clubs of New York, and resides in Garden City, Long Island. Edward Nicoll Townsend married, at Babylon, New York, October 8, 1912, Beatrice Nicholas, born at Babylon, April 4, 1891, daughter of Henry Ingersoll Nicholas and Alice McKim Hollins. Child, Edward Nicoll Townsend (3), born at Babylon, Long Island, August 30, 1913.

(The Douw Line.)

The Douw family came from Leeuwarden, province of Friesland, Holland, where Jan Douw was a burgher. His son, Volckert, settled in Beverwyck (Albany, New York), as early as 1638, where he was a trader and brewer, with house lot on the southwest corner of Broadway and State street. He also dealt largely in real estate, owning several islands in the Hudson river a little below Albany. He married, April 19, 1650, Dorothe Janse van Breestede, of Breestede, then in Denmark, now in Germany. They had a son, Jonas, who was a lieutenant of foot in 1700, and was promoted to captain, hence he was known as Captain Jonas Volckert Douw, and he died October 7, 1736; buried in Greenbush (Rensselaer), New York. He married, September 20, 1683, Magdalena, daughter of Pieter and Marijtie Quackenbush. Their son, Petrus, was baptized in the Dutch church at Albany, March 24, 1692, died August 21, 1775. He built a house in 1724, on the east bank of the Hudson, a mile below Albany, at a place named by him “Wolvenheuck.” He married, October 8, 1717, Anna, daughter of Hendrick and Catherine (Van Bruggen) Van Rensselaer, and she died March 29, 1756. Their son, Volckert Petrus, was born March 23, 1720, at Greenbush, died March 20, 1801. He was recorder of Albany, 1750-60; assistant judge of the court of common pleas in 1757; mayor of Albany, 1761, and again in 1762-63; appointed Indian commissioner and member of committee of safety, May 4, 1775; commissary, 1779; senator, 1786-93; vice-president of the first provincial congress in 1775; member of assembly, 1757-59. He married, at Albany, May 20, 1742, Anna, daughter of Johannes and Anna (Shuyler) de Peyster, born March 28, 1723, died June 14, 1794. Their son, Johannes de Peyster Douw, was born January 20, 1750, died at Albany, February 22, 1835. He was a graduate of Yale, 1777; appointed surrogate of Albany county, April 4, 1782; alderman in
1788: member of Sullivan's expedition against the Indians of western New York in 1779. He married (for his third wife) Janet, Catherine Douw Gansevoort, daughter of Leonard and Maria (Van Rensselaer) Gansevoort, born May 11, 1782, died at Albany, April 13, 1848. Their son, John de Peyster Douw, was born at Albany, December 16, 1812, died at Poughkeepsie, New York, January 30, 1901; married (first) at Albany, April 12, 1837, Margaret Schuyler, daughter of Stephen and Harriet (Bayard) Van Rensselaer; married (second) at Norwich, Connecticut, March 16, 1854, Marianne Chandler Lanman. She was married at Monroe, Michigan, November 13, 1826, died at Poughkeepsie, New York, March 18, 1884, daughter of Charles Lanman (born at Norwich, Connecticut, June 5, 1793, died July 25, 1870), who married (at Monroe, Michigan, March 19, 1818) Marie Jeanne Guie (born at Frenchtown, Michigan, March 13, 1801, died at East Orange, New Jersey, February 5, 1879). Charles James Lanman was the son of James Lanman and Mariam Griswold Chandler. Marie Jeanne Guie was the daughter of Antoine and Angelique (Bourdeau) Guie. The daughter of John de Peyster Douw and Marianne Chandler Lanman was Margaret Livingston Douw, who married, at Poughkeepsie, New York, June 7, 1883, Edward Nicoll Townsend.

(VI) William Townsend, son of James (q. v.) and Freelove (Wilmot) Townsend, was born September 12, 1769, died at Oyster Bay, August 23, 1834, buried at Duck Pond. After his marriage he resided at Oyster Bay, for he remembered his father had his estate at Duck Pond. He was several times a member of the New York legislature, and one of the principal movers in establishing the academy at Oyster Bay. He was a trustee of that institution for many years, and was active in promoting its best interests. William Townsend married, February 8, 1792, Margaret, daughter of Dr. James Townsend, of Jericho, Long Island; she died October 11, 1818. Children: 1. James, died in infancy. 2. William, see forward. 3. Mary, on the death of her mother brought up the family. 4. Phoebe, married, November 29, 1817, Captain B. V. Hoffman, United States navy, by whom: Margaret, Gertrude, Mary. 5. Almy, died February 13, 1856; married William Winder Polk, of Somerset county, Maryland, who died the same day: by whom: Winder, Mary, Margaret, Frank, Gertrude, James, Louisa. 6. James, married in Baltimore, Maryland, November 14, 1845, Charlotte Aurelia, daughter of General William H. Winder. 7. George, married, January 10, 1832, Elizabeth Covert, who died September 28, 1846; by whom: Mary, George, Beekman. 8. Margaret, married, December 5, 1838, Dr. James C. Townsend; by whom: Julia, James. 9. Frances married, January 10, 1832, Jacob F. Covert, who died February 27, 1861; by whom: Frances, William, Margaret, James, Aurelia. 10. Samuel, married Louisa Parish; by whom: Fanny, William, Anna, Henrietta, Louisa, Samuel, Charlotte, Mabel. 11. Gertrude, died in infancy.


(VIII) Henry Townsend, son of William (2) Townsend, was born at Lancaster, Massachusetts, July 4, 1825, and died at Washington, D. C., 1873. He married, at Bedford, Massachusetts, Mary Jane Bacon, daughter of Reuben and Sarah (Clark) Bacon. Children: 1. Henry Clark, see forward. 2. Frederick Bacon, born at Cambridge, Massachusetts, July 22, 1852; married, at Chicago, Carrie Barstow; no issue. 3. William Wilder, born at Cambridge, Massachusetts, August 6, 1854; married, at Boston, Massachusetts, Lottie Swan; no issue.

(IX) Henry Clark Townsend, son of Henry and Mary Jane (Bacon) Townsend, was born at Cambridge, Massachusetts, September 20, 1850. He was educated at the Rittenhouse Academy, in Washington, D. C., and the Columbian Law School, of that city, where he was educated for the bar, and likewise at Harvard University. It suited him to specialize, and he selected patent law. He was appointed assistant examiner in the United States patent office by Commissioner Leggett in 1875, and four years later Commissioner
Spear appointed him chief examiner, division of electricity. This was a highly important position to occupy, because during his term as chief examiner the Bell telephone and Edison phonograph cases were brought before him for decision, both of them having probably as great a bearing on large interests as any cases during a quarter of a century. He received the degrees of A.B. and LL.B.; is a Republican, attends the Unitarian church, was elected to the Phi Beta Kappa Society, and belongs to the Harvard Club and the New York County Lawyers Association. Since 1880 he has practiced law in New York City, where his office is at No. 149 Broadway.

Henry Clark Townsend married, at Washington, D. C., April 23, 1879, Katharine Hayes Goodall, born at Detroit, Michigan, December 24, 1851, daughter of John Kelly and Marian (Le Petit) Goodall. Children: 1. Marian Goodall, born at Washington, D. C., March 25, 1880, died at New York City, October 17, 1912; married, at New York City, April 23, 1910, Craig Colgate; by whom: Craig Colgate, born at New York City, October 7, 1912. 2. Henry Clark, born at New York City, July 1, 1881, unmarried. 3. Katharine, born in New York City, January 16, 1883; married, at New York City, February 6, 1909, William Travers Miller; by whom: Travers Townsend Miller, born at New York City, February 25, 1911. 4. Frederick Barrett, born at New York City, March 12, 1886; received his preparatory education at St. Paul's School in Garden City, Long Island, and afterwards at Cornell University, Ithaca, New York; he is a Republican, attends the Episcopal church, and in 1911 became associated with the firm of Townsend & Decker, patent attorneys, at No. 149 Broadway; his residence is in Montclair, New Jersey.

The name of this family is LANGDON derived from the Cornish word for lizard, and was so used as far back as the eleventh century, states one authority; but there also seems reason to trace its origin to the significance that this family originally dwelt upon an estate, the shape of which was a lengthy strip of land held in by the natural forest from which it had been cleared or surrounded by stout tree-trunks set into the ground, as intimated in family names ending in “ton” or “tun,” meaning a place or estate set apart in that manner, for there is a close similarity between “Langdon” and “Langton,” the latter name having meant, for centuries, a long place, according to the system of English derivatives, and the Langdon family is of English descent.

The arms of the Langdon family: Argent, a chevron cotised between three dogs' heads, erased barways sable, muzzled of the field. Crest: On a mount vert a lizard of the last, gorged with two bars or.

(1) Tobias Langdon was the originator of this family in America. He came from England and settled in Portsmouth, New Hampshire, where he died June 27, 1664. It is due to such men as were the direct descendants of Tobias Langdon that this country owes much, for in each successive generation there were Langdons whose names will ever be remembered, history or no history of a written nature to set forth their lives, by reason of their patriotism, philanthropy and powerful influence in political life. In the several states into which they afterwards migrated are their names recorded in honorable positions, and the representatives of to-day are in no sense less worthy, though of more retiring nature, active in accomplishing, but in a quiet way.

Tobias Langdon married, June 10, 1656, Elizabeth Sherburne, born August 4, 1638, daughter of Henry and Rebecca (Gibbons) Sherburne. There seems little doubt that she was descended from Richard Sherburne, of "Stonyhurst," who, having supplied his quota of men and arms to fight against Scotland in 1543, was knighted May 11, 1544, and whose wife was Maud, daughter of Sir Richard Bold, Knight of Bold in the time of King Henry VIII., by his wife, Margaret, daughter of Sir Thomas Buller, Knight of Bewsey. Henry Sherburne, the original ancestor and father of Elizabeth, was born in 1612, and died in 1681. He came to America in a sailing vessel called the "James," June 12, 1632, and settled in Portsmouth, New Hampshire. His wife was Rebecca Gibbons, died January 3, 1667, whom he married November 13, 1637. Rebecca Gibbons was the daughter of Ambrose Gibbons, the deputy-governor of the province of New Hampshire. They had four children, among them being Tobias.

(II) Captain Tobias (2) Langdon, son of Tobias (1) and Elizabeth (Sherburne) Langdon, was born in 1660, died February 20,
1725. He not only served as a military man, but also occupied the peaceful position of a justice, thus serving his country well. He began his military career as an ensign in 1689 and served two years as such; was made a lieutenant, September 20, 1692, and later a captain, September 29, 1696. His military service, therefore, covered seven years, and his final position nearly as high as possible of attainment. On August 25, 1699, he was made justice of the peace, and it does not appear that he acted other than in service to the colony. Captain Tobias Langdon married, in 1686, Mary Hubbard, daughter of Richard and Martha (Allen) Hubbard. The latter was the daughter of William and Ann (Goodale) Allen. Captain Langdon had a family of eight children, among them one named John.

(III) John Langdon, son of Captain Tobias (2) and Mary (Hubbard) Langdon, was born May 28, 1707, died February 27, 1780. He married Mary Hall, of Exeter, daughter of Josiah and Mary (Woodbury) Hall, who died April 11, 1759. Josiah Hall was the son of Captain Kingsley Hall (born in 1632, died in 1736), who was captain of the train band, councilor, 1698, judge of the supreme court, 1699, and married (September 25, 1670) Elizabeth Dudley, daughter of Samuel Dudley. Captain Kingsley Hall was the son of Ralph Hall (born in 1619, died March, 1701), who settled at Dover in 1680, removed to Exeter in 1664, made lieutenant in 1666, was representative to the general court in 1680, and married Mary ————. Ralph Hall was the son of John Hall, who came to this country from Dover, England, with his family. Mary Woodbury was the daughter of Nicholas Woodbury (born July, 1657), who married (June 4. 1684) Mary Elliott, and he, in turn, was the son of Nicholas Woodbury (born in 1616, died May 19, 1686), husband of Ann Palsgrave. Elizabeth Dudley was the daughter of Rev. Samuel Dudley (born in 1606, died February 10, 1684), who came to America in 1630, with his father, Governor Thomas Dudley, born in Northamptonshire, England, in 1576, died July 21, 1653; was deputy-governor and then governor of Massachusetts, marrying Dorothy York, born in 1582, died December 27, 1643. John and Mary (Hall) Langdon had six children.

(IV) Hon. Woodbury Langdon, son of John and Mary (Hall) Langdon, was born in 1738, died January 13, 1805. Through an unusual degree of executive and business ability, he acquired considerable wealth through his close connection to his large mercantile and shipping interests. He became a man of wide culture and of affairs. In April, 1774, he was appointed a delegate from New Hampshire to the first continental congress. The revolutionary period was a critical time for the management of his business, for a large portion of his property was in England. It therefore became necessary for him to visit that country and safeguard his interests. He returned in 1777, and on his arrival back was retained for a time as a prisoner of war. He was re-elected in April, 1779, and again in 1780, serving until January 12, 1781, after which date he declined to serve further. He was a justice of the peace of the superior court of New Hampshire, from June, 1782, to June, 1783, and again from 1786 to 1791. President Washington appointed him one of the three commissioners to settle the revolutionary accounts between the United States and the different new states, and at other times he was a member of each branch of the New Hampshire legislature, acting as president pro tem. of the senate. He was offered the post of brigadier-general of the state militia, but declined that as well as other tempting opportunities. He erected a handsome residence at Portsmouth, which cost at that time $30,000 in gold. He had an engaging, frank and decidedly courtly manner, although often keenly sarcastic, and was of most pleasing countenance.

Hon. Woodbury Langdon married, at Portsmouth, New Hampshire, March 18, 1765, Sarah Sherburne, daughter of Henry and Sarah (Warner) Sherburne; she died February 7, 1827. Henry Sherburne was born April 4, 1709, died March 30, 1767. He was for many years a representative in the New Hampshire assembly, its speaker and a commissioner to the famous congress which met in Albany in the spring of 1754, to determine whether the colonists should stand united against a common foe, whether a foreign or the home nation itself. He was also councillor and a judge of the inferior court. He married Sarah Warner, October 21, 1740. She was born March 16, 1721, died May 15, 1814, daughter of Daniel Warner (born May 20, 1699, died in 1778),
who married (December 15, 1720) Sarah Hill.  

Hon. John Langdon, his younger brother, was born in Portsmouth, New Hampshire, December, 1730, died there, September 18, 1810. He became a successful merchant of that place, and was an active participant in the patriotic cause. He was a delegate to the continental congress in 1775, resigning to be navy agent; was chosen speaker of the New Hampshire assembly in 1777, and when the funds ran short, supplied the means from his own purse, even pledging his household plate, so great was his concern in American liberty, in order to equip a brigade with which General Stark defeated the Hessians at Bennington. He saw actual service at Stillwater and Saratoga, in New York province; was elected to congress in 1783, and was a delegate to the convention which framed the national constitution in 1787.

In March, 1788, John Langdon was made governor of New Hampshire, and his record is one figuring brilliantly in the annals of that state. Though there have been many excellent executives in New Hampshire, the name of John Langdon mentioned there to this day brings to mind the governorship; in fact, his name is so associated all over the country. He occupied a seat in the United States senate in 1789, becoming its presiding officer, and as such informing George Washington of his election as president. He declined the office of secretary of the United States navy, offered to him by President Jefferson in 1801, and from 1805 to 1812, excepting one year, was governor of New Hampshire. Because of his advancing years, he declined after being nominated vice-president by the dominant party.

(V) Walter Langdon, son of Hon. Woodbury Langdon and Sarah (Sherburne) Langdon, was born in 1790. He married, September 24, 1812, Dorothea Astor, born in 1795, daughter of John Jacob and Sarah (Todd) Astor. John Jacob Astor, the founder of the family in America, was the son of Jacob Astor and was born at Waldorf, Grand Duchy of Baden, Germany, July 17, 1763. He arrived at Baltimore, Maryland, in March, 1784, died in New York City, March 20, 1848. He married, in 1785, Sarah Todd, daughter of Adam and Sarah (Cox) Todd, of New York City. It was in her family's house, on Pearl street, above Franklin Square, that he established his business headquarters, engaging in the fur business. Children: 1. Sarah Astor, born 1814; married Robert Borrell; five children. 2. John, born 1816. 3. Eliza, born 1818; married Matthew Wilks; five children. 4. Louisa Dorothea, born 1820; married DeLancey Kane; eight children. 5. Walter, born 1822; married Catherine Livingston. 6. Woodbury, born 1824; married Helen Colford Jones; one son. 7. Cecilia, born 1827; married Jean de Notebeck; two children. 8. Eugene, of whom further.

(VI) Eugene Langdon, son of Walter and Dorothea (Astor) Langdon, was born January 6, 1831, died in Rome, Italy, February 22, 1866. He married, in New York City, April 27, 1859, Harriet Lowndes, daughter of Rawlins and Gertrude (Livingston) Lowndes, by whom two children. She married, when a widow, November 2, 1872, Philip Schuyler, born June 20, 1836, son of George Lee and Eliza (Hamilton) Schuyler. Children: 1. Marion, married Royal Phelps Carroll. 2. Anne Lowndes, born in New York City, October 11, 1865; married, New York City, October 20, 1894, Howard (2) Townsend (see Townsend IX). Their children are: Anna Langdon, born in New York City, November 13, 1868; Howard Van Reuselaer, born in New York City, March 25, 1900; Eugene Langdon, born in Southampton, Long Island, September 24, 1901; Philip Schuyler, born in New York City, November 3, 1905.

Eckhardt Goodhardt, a native of Germany, was educated in the excellent schools of his native country and served an apprenticeship to the trade of carpenter. Soon after attaining manhood he removed to the United States and settled at Pearl River, Rockland county, New York, where he died in 1904. Most of his active life was occupied in building contracts, and he erected many structures in Rockland county. He married, 1871, in Clarkstown, Rockland county, Phoebe Swartz, and they had children: Albert Henry, born 1872; Edith S., 1874; Leonora V., 1877; Rudolph G., 1880. Albert Henry, oldest child of Eckhardt and Phoebe (Swartz) Goodhardt, was born September 27, 1872, at Pearl River, and was educated in the district schools of Spring Valley and the private school of Professor Peters, of
SOUTHERN NEW YORK

that place. At the age of about seventeen years, he entered a law office in New York City, but was obliged to give up the position at the end of one year, on account of ill health. Returning to Spring Valley, he engaged in open-air occupation for about two years, by means of which his health was restored. In 1892 Mr. Goodhardt established himself in the real estate and insurance business near Spring Valley, and about four years later opened an office in that village. In 1910 he sold out his insurance business, and gives his attention principally to real estate operations and deals extensively in various sections of the country. His investigations in land titles have made him an expert in these matters, and he is often called on for opinions in that connection. He was active in securing the purchase, in 1868, by the state, of more than two thousand acres in the town of Haverstraw for a hospital for epileptics and feeble-minded. He is often employed as an expert by the Erie railroad in the adjustment of assessments, and has been cited in many other important cases in southern New York. For six years he has been a trustee of the Spring Valley high school, and five years president of the board of education of that village. He was its first clerk upon its incorporation in 1902. Mr. Goodhardt is affiliated with the Congregational church, and acts in political matters with the Progressive Republicans. He is a member of Amity Lodge, No. 102, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, of Spring Valley, and of Rockland Encampment, of the same order. He married, 1898, Clara L. Mason, of East Bloomfield, Ontario county, New York, daughter of Samuel and Elizabeth (Howe) Mason. Children: Cozad Alberta, born 1901; Olga, May, 1905.

Like several other old Dutch NEVIUS names, this differs from some others descended from the same ancestor, due to the many varieties of spelling used by pastors or church clerks in recording the early families of New York. An extended account of the immigrant ancestor appears elsewhere in this work, under the form Neafie, which is used by many of his descendants.

(II) Pieter Nevius, fourth son of Johannes and Arientje (Blieck) Nevius, was baptized February 4, 1663, in New Amsterdam, as Petrus, and died April 29, 1740, in Flatlands, Long Island. He was the younger of the two sons of Johannes Nevius who reared a family. His latest signature, under date of November 27, 1735, spells the name Nevius, or Nevyus. Some of his descendants adopted this latter spelling. He resided in Flatlands, and there married, June 22, 1684, Janetje Roelofse Schenck, daughter of Roelof Martense and Neeltje Gerritse (Van Couwenhoven) Schenck, born 1665. Children: Johannes, born about 1685, died in 1703; Roelof, about 1687; Cornelis, 1691; Marten, about 1693; Pieter, 1695; Neeltje, about 1697; Arientje, about 1700; David, mentioned below; Johanes, about 1704. There are some other children supposed to belong to this family, but records fail to establish the connection.

(III) David, sixth son of Pieter and Janetje R. (Schenck) Nevius, was born April, 1702, at Flatlands, baptized May 14, following, in Brooklyn, and died October 19, 1775. He resided in Franklin township, Somerset county, New Jersey, and was many years an assessor of that township. The rolls for the year 1735 and 1745 were long preserved by his descendants. Papers preserved show large business transactions on his part, and it would appear that he was a man of importance in both religious and civil affairs. Various signatures preserved show that he spelled the name Nevius. He was an extremely pious man, as shown by writings preserved by his descendants. In the tax list of 1735 he is shown to have been the owner of three hundred acres of land and eight head of cattle. In 1740 he purchased for five hundred pounds one hundred and fifty acres of land bordering on the Millstone river in Somerset. This he appears to have sold in 1759 for seven hundred pounds. In 1765 he purchased for fifty-two pounds and ten shillings a lot in the village of New Brunswick. He appears among the charter members of the five churches in the charter of George II. He married, March 29, 1728, Margaret, widow of Peter Stothoff, born about 1700, daughter of Albert Coerte Van Voorhees, of New Utrecht, New York, a grandson of the first immigrant of that name (see Voorhis). Her first husband was a cousin of her second. She died April 23, 1787, in her eighty-eighth year. Children: Peter, died young; Albert, born 1730; Jannetie, 1732;
William, 1734; Altey, 1736; Neltje, 1739; Peter D., mentioned below.

(V) Peter Davidsen, youngest child of David and Margaret (Van Voorhees-Stoothoff) Nevius, was born December 6, 1741, at Middlebush, New Jersey, and died there October 6, 1811. He appears to have resided for a time on lands belonging to his father in Bethlehem township, Hunterdon county, New Jersey, but later returned to Somerset. He married (first) December 3, 1769, Adrianna Stoothoff, born March 6, 1747, died April 12, 1789. He married (second) October 26, 1789, Jannetie Voorhees, widow of Abraham Sedam, born April 18, 1745, died May 1, 1835. Children, all born of the first wife: David, mentioned below; Garret, 1772; Pieter T., 1774; John P., 1777; Albert, 1787.

(V) David (2), eldest child of Peter D. and Adrianna (Stoothoff) Nevius, was born February 10, 1771, at Six Mile Run, and died August 3, 1850. He was a farmer and owned two hundred and twenty-four acres of land in Bridgewater township, Somerset county, adjoining the north branch of the Raritan river, which he purchased February 24, 1796, being then about twenty-five years old. His home continued to be on this land until about one year preceding his death, when he sold it and removed to North Branch village. Until 1800 he spoke only Dutch, but afterward mastered the English tongue. He was an elder of the Reformed Church of Readington, New Jersey. He married (first) 1794-95, Mary, daughter of Simon Addis, of New Brunswick township, born September 22, 1778, died January 5, 1832. He married (second) March 21, 1833, Jenima TenBrook, born May 16, 1783, and died about 1808-70. Children, born of first wife: Simon Addis, mentioned below; Adrianna, born 1798; Ellen, 1800; Sarah, 1803.

(VI) Simon Addis, only son of David (2) and Mary (Addis) Nevius, was born December 13, 1796, at Milltown, New Jersey, and died February 28, 1803. He resided on a farm of ninety acres until about 1850, when he sold this and purchased fourteen acres near North Branch depot. After four years' residence on this place he removed to the home of his son, Dennis S. Nevius, near North Branch. He married, September 11, 1817, Brackie Simonson, born June 2, 1796, died December 9, 1873, in her eightieth year. Children: David, born 1818; John Simonson, 1820; Mary Ellen, 1822; Simon Peter, 1825; Elizabeth Ann, 1828; Dennis Simonson, 1830; Abraham Voorhees, 1833; Garret, mentioned below; Anna Jane, 1839.

(VII) Garret, sixth son of Simon Addis and Brackie (Simonson) Nevius, was born February 23, 1836, at North Branch, and died at Bushnell, Illinois, April 8, 1881. He grew up in his native place, where he continued until 1857, when he removed to Raritan, Illinois, in company with his elder brother, Dennis S. In 1859 he purchased the right of New Jersey for the sale of Brown's corn planter. He made improvements upon this implement to meet the demands of the farmers and prosecuted its sale for two years in his native state, after which he returned to Raritan. He was appointed deputy surveyor of Henderson county, Illinois, under Captain White, and a year later succeeded the latter in the office of surveyor. In the spring of 1864 he removed to Bushnell, Illinois, and in partnership with his brother purchased the Bushnell Flouring Mill, later known as Depot Mills. In the spring of 1866 the mill was sold and Garret Nevius, in partnership with his brothers, Dennis S. and Simon P. Nevius, erected Excelsior Mills. The eldest brother retired from the firm in 1872, selling his interest to the others, and in 1876 Dennis S. leased his interest to Garret Nevius, who successfully conducted the milling business until his death. While visiting at the home of his sister in New Jersey in the fall of 1879, he received a stroke of paralysis and his death resulted two years later, after a sickness of only three weeks. His obituary, published in a Bushnell paper, describes him as a man of extraordinary inventive genius and who acquired scientific and mechanical knowledge, which proved of value to him through life. Among his inventions was the hollow grate bar, for use in furnaces, which prevented the burning out of the bars by passing water through them. This has been adopted by several railroads for use in their locomotives. Another important invention is a speed indicator, which was exhibited at the Cincinnati exhibition, where the model was stolen, and a patent obtained by someone not entitled to the same. Mr. Nevius was much engaged in business and did not attempt to prosecute the thief. An improvement of value to millers is a driver, an appli-
ance for balancing milling burrs. Mr. Nevius was regarded as one of the most enterprising and liberal business men of Bushnell, his influence always on the side of any improvement calculated to advance the interests of the community. He is described as prompt and honorable in every transaction, leaving an untarnished name and an example worthy of emulation. He married Catherine D. Kelley, born December 8, 1841, in Raritan. Children: Cora Bell, born 1865; David, mentioned below; Kate S., 1875.

(VIII) David (3), only son of Garret and Catherine D. (Kelley) Nevius, was born July 31, 1867, in Bushnell.

The name of Hubbs is one of HUBBS the earliest found on Long Island, and appears frequently in the records of Hempstead through a long period. The absence of any vital records in that town makes it extremely difficult to trace the connections, but a line has been established about which there can be no doubt of descent to recent generations, which include men of worth and ability. Not a large number of descendants are found in this state, and the family has become widely scattered.

(1) John Hubbs, undoubtedly a native of England, appears of record in Hempstead, New York, as early as November 17, 1668, at which time he bought eighteen acres of land. On September 23, 1680, he purchased a house and lands from William Jones, and appears in connection with land transactions, July 11, 1691. He was a cooper and also a surgeon, and was occupied with both arts according to the town records. His wife was named Silence, and she survived him, being deceased in 1711, when records prove her existence. He was one of the patentees of Hempstead, and paid a fee of five shillings and sixpence toward the patent. In 1723 a division of lands was made in which Robert Hubbs received in the right of his father, John Hubbs, fifteen and one-quarter acres, and nine square rods on the east side of the Rockaway road, valued at twenty-two shillings and eleven pence, and later nine acres and twenty rods at Rockaway, valued at three pounds, thirteen shillings. He had a daughter Elizabeth, who married Adam Mott. A full record of his children is not obtainable.

(II) Alexander, son of John and Silence Hubbs, was born about the year 1670. He lived near his father at Madnan's Neck, where he owned lands. On June 17, 1704, the dispute about the line between his property and that of Henry Allen was settled, and he appears also as a landowner in May, 1713. His wife's name was Annie.

(III) Charles, son of Alexander and Annie Hubbs, was born in Hempstead, New York. He married Jane Nagle, born about 1710, in that town.

(IV) Captain Charles (2) Hubbs, son of Charles (1) and Jane (Nagel) Hubbs, was born in Hempstead, New York, and baptized there, May 20, 1751. He married Margaret Vedder.

(V) Daniel, son of Captain Charles (2) and Margaret (Vedder) Hubbs, resided in the town of Florida, Montgomery county, New York. He married Nancy Conyne, who died at the age of eighty-three years.

(VI) Charles (3) son of Daniel and Nancy (Conyne) Hubbs, was born in Florida, Montgomery county, New York, June 14, 1822, died in Brooklyn, New York, June 30, 1887. He resided for a time at Tribes Hill. He was a man of considerable ability and upright character, widely respected. At the opening of the civil war, he organized a company of soldiers at Amsterdam, New York, of which he was made captain, and was later lieutenant-colonel of the Thirty-second Regiment, New York Volunteers. He married, in 1844, at Amsterdam, New York, Elizabeth Townsend Pettingill, born July 8, 1828, in New York, died November 14, 1875, in Brooklyn, daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth (Lunt) Pettingill, and a descendant of a family that has long been seated in this country, the pioneer ancestor being Richard Pettingill, born in England about 1620, died shortly after July 15, 1695, when he conveyed houses and farms to his sons. He came to Salem, Massachusetts, prior to the year 1641, and was made a freeman there June 22, 1641. He received a grant of ten acres of land at "Enon," later the town of Wenham, in 1642; this was subsequently sold, and he purchased an estate in Newbury, Massachusetts, April 8, 1651. His residence was near what is now the Upper Green, and part of his original house was standing in 1900. In 1663 he was granted an island near Sandy Beach. He
served as grand juror in 1661 and trial juror in 1671. He married, before 1644, Joanna, daughter of Richard and Ann Ingersoll, who came from Bedfordshire, England, in 1629, and located at Salem, Massachusetts, where Richard Ingersoll conducted a ferry in 1636, and was a large property holder. Children of Mr. and Mrs. Hubbs: Alice H., born 1846, died at the age of three years; Augustus Thomas, born October 19, 1848, in Amsterdam, New York, died in 1865; Charles Francis, of whom further.

(VII) Charles Francis, only surviving child of Charles (3) and Elizabeth Townsend (Pettigill) Hubbs, was born in Brooklyn, New York, February 18, 1867. He attended the public schools of that borough, acquiring a practical education which thoroughly qualified him for an active career, which has been unusually successful. He is engaged in the wholesale paper business in New York City, his plant being located at No. 383 Lafayette street. His residence is in West Islip, near Babylon, Long Island, where he owns the Sequatogue Farms on the South Country Road, which he conducts in a thoroughly up-to-date manner, having every appliance known to the modern agriculturist. He is a member of Altair Lodge, No. 601, Free and Accepted Masons; the Brooklyn Riding and Driving Club: the Montauk Club.

Mr. Hubbs married, January 19, 1889, in Hamilton, Madison county, New York, Mary Richards Howe, born November 19, 1806, in Buffalo, New York, daughter of William Henry and Mary Pitt (Angel) Howe, who are the parents of three other children, namely: Eudora, Harriet, William Henry, Jr. Children of Mr. and Mrs. Hubbs: Dorothy, born September 26, 1891; Marjorie, born August 19, 1893.

There are various traditions concerning the origin of this family. One is that it came from Wales, another that it was from Scotland and well connected, and that one of the family married a Moorish-Spanish lady of rank, while still another is that the family came from London and had landed estates near that place. That it came from Wales is very likely founded on the fact that one of the ancestors married a Welsh maiden, daugh-

ter of a Thane; the family doubtless lived in Scotland, coming originally from Normandy, and probably moved to England shortly before coming to this country.

(1) Edward Bugby, born about 1594, came from Ipswich, England, in the ship "Francis," which sailed the last of April, 1634, with the ship "Elizabeth," both ships arriving in Boston the same day without accident or loss of life. He was accompanied by his wife Rebecca, aged thirty-one, and daughter Sarah, and he was at that time, according to "Hotten's List of Early Settlers," forty years of age. He settled in Roxbury, Massachusetts, where his brother Richard, who came with Winthrop's fleet in 1630, was living. He joined the Roxbury church, June 26, 1665, and died January 26, 1669, aged, according to the record, "upward of 80 years." His will was dated January 26, 1669, and mentioned Josephi, and Sarah, wife of Richard Chamberlain, the executor. The name was signed Bugby, as it was written until about 1700, when it was changed to Bugbee.

Children: Sarah, born in England about 1630, married Richard Chamberlain: Joseph, mentioned below; son, born in Roxbury, in August, 1642, died same month.

(II) Joseph Bugby, son of Edward and Rebecca Bugby, was born in Roxbury, June 6, 1640, died July 26, 1729, aged eighty-nine years, in Woodstock, Connecticut, and was buried in the old cemetery there. He settled in Woodstock in 1686, being an original proprietor and a first settler there. On July 21, 1686, he was one of the thirty-eight who signed an agreement in Roxbury that in one month they would settle the new town, and they met, August 28, 1686, on Planehill, Woodstock, to draw home lots. Joseph Bugby's lot, No. 37, was on the "westward hill." On July 2, 1687, at a meeting of the proprietors, he was appointed on a committee to manage the prudential affairs of the town. Later he drew another lot of land in the second division. On March 12, 1683, he was one of seven chosen to lay out highways. He was chosen on the first board of selectmen, November, 1683. In 1724, at the final division of land in the south half of the town, he drew lot No. 23. He married Experience, daughter of Andrew Pitcher, of Dorchester, Massachusetts. She was baptized September 28, 1642. Her father lived in the part of Dor-
SOUTHERN NEW YORK

chester now Milton. Children, born in Roxbury, except last: Joseph, September 17, 1604; Rebecca, September 16, 1606; Edward, mentioned below; Samuel, August 31, 1673; Abigail, November 16, 1676; Mehitable, August 20, 1679; Jonathan, May 23, 1682; Josiah, November 2, 1684; Nathaniel, in Woodstock, October, 1686, died November 10, 1686.

(III) Edward (2) Bugby, second son of Joseph and Experience (Pitcher) Bugby, was born in Roxbury, January 31, 1666. He lived in Roxbury, though all his brothers settled in Woodstock, where he may have gone for a short time, with his father. He married Abigail, daughter of Richard Hall. His will, dated January 23, 1703, was proved February, 1703. Children, born in Roxbury: Abigail, October 1, 1694; John, October 30, 1696; Edward, December 13, 1698, died January 29, 1702; Timothy, April 16, 1701; Daniel, mentioned below.

(IV) Daniel Bugbee, youngest son of Edward (2) and Abigail (Hall) Bugby, was born in Roxbury, July 14, 1703. He and his wife owned the covenant in the first church at Roxbury, March 10, 1733. He married, January 23, 1733, Abigail Rice, of Sudbury, Massachusetts. Children, born in Roxbury: Daniel, April 2, 1734; Abigail, March 26, 1736; Mary, November 2, 1738; William, May 19, 1741; Sarah, November 1, 1743; Ebenezer, March 31, 1746, died in infancy; Elizabeth, June 14, 1748; Ebenezer, January 28, 1751; Samuel, August 29, 1753; Edward, mentioned below.

(V) Edward (3) Bugbee, youngest child of Daniel and Abigail (Rice) Bugbee, was born July 3, 1756, in Roxbury, and settled in Boston. He was a soldier of the revolution, serving through several enlistments. He appears on the rolls as a private in Captain Edward Payson Williams’ company of Colonel William Heath’s Thirty-sixth Regiment, dated at Fort No. 2, October 5, 1775. He was also in a company commanded by the same captain in Colonel John Greaton’s regiment, receiving an order for a bounty coat, or its equivalent, dated Cambridge, December 22, 1775. He was a sergeant in Captain Phineas Parker’s company of Colonel Jonathan Baldwin’s regiment of artificers, and his name appears in the continental army pay accounts from January 1, 1777, to December 31, 1779. He was a lieutenant during the first six months of the latter year, and on July 1, 1779, was made a quartermaster in Colonel Baldwin’s artificers. He also appears on the continental army pay accounts from January 1 to December 31, 1780, and his name appears in the returns for clothing dated Brookfield, May 11, 1780, and Steenrapie, New Jersey, September 18 of the same year. He married in Boston, January 22, 1790, Ruth Blackman, whose birth and parentage cannot be discovered in Boston, but the family account places the birth of their son in that city. No record of their children appears.

(VI) Edward (4) Bugbee, son of Edward (3) and Ruth (Blackman) Bugbee, was born November 2, 1791, in Boston, where he made his home. He was a hairdresser by occupation; in politics a Whig, and in religion a Universalist. He was a member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company of Boston, and the Roxbury City Guards, and served in the war of 1812. He was also a charter member of the Bunker Hill Monument Association. He died April 11, 1850, in his fifty-ninth year. He married, May 6, 1815, in Boston, Esther Knowlton, born August 16, 1790, in Gloucester, Massachusetts, died in October, 1895. Children: Edward, born June 11, 1816, died 1843; Charles, March 4, 1818, died 1874; Annie, December 25, 1819; Frederick, May 6, 1821, died same year; William F., mentioned below; Christopher, October 8, 1825, died 1872; George II., November 7, 1820, died 1840; Joseph, May 1, 1831, died same year.

(VII) William F. Bugbee, fourth son of Edward (4) and Esther (Knowlton) Bugbee, was born July 15, 1822, in Boston, and died February 9, 1890, in Stoughton, Massachusetts. He was educated in the public schools, including a high school in Boston, and was a dealer in provisions in that city. In religion he was a Congregationalist; he was a Republican in politics, and a member of the volunteer fire department of Boston. He married, December 12, 1850, Mary E. Foster, born December 15, 1826, in South Auburn, Maine, died March 9, 1909, in Nyack, New York. Children: Frederick H., born September 25, 1851; Joseph S., February 12, 1853; Henrietta A., November 9, 1854; Mary, July 18, 1856; Henry, October 31, 1858; William Porter, mentioned below.
(VIII) William Porter Bugbee, youngest child of William F. and Mary E. (Foster) Bugbee, was born July 15, 1863, in Boston. He was educated in the public schools of that city, graduating at the English high school when about eighteen years old. He then entered the employ of the Stero & Type Company, wholesale dry goods dealers, and was subsequently connected with the Lexington Print Works at Springfield, Massachusetts. For over nine years he resided at Stoughton, Massachusetts, then removed to Nyack, New York, to take a position with the Peerless Finishing Company. This he resigned to engage in the sale of sporting goods, stationery and similar articles in Nyack, where he has continued successfully in business to the present time. With his family he is associated with the Congregational church of Nyack. Politically a Republican, he has endeavored to foster the public interests, and served as president of the village of Nyack in 1900-10-11. He is a past chancellor of Lodge No. 385, Knights of Pythias, of Nyack, in which order he has served as district deputy and representative to the grand lodge of the state. He is a past master of Rockland Lodge, No. 723, Free and Accepted Masons; past high priest of Rockland Chapter, No. 204, Royal Arch Masons, and a member of St. John's Commandery, No. 1, Knights Templar. Mr. Bugbee is at present treasurer of the Business Men's Club of Nyack. He married, 1868, in Waynesboro, Pennsylvania, Lillian Edith Overcash, born August 9, 1872, in that place, daughter of Reuben and Catherine A. (Spiegelman) Overcash, of Franklin county, Pennsylvania.

James Cameron, the founder of this family, emigrated from the Scottish Highlands and settled in the "highlands" of New York state, or the Adirondacks, in what is now Warren county, where he acquired land and engaged in lumbering in the forest wilds.

(III) Rev. John Cameron, son of James Cameron, entered the ministry and officiated in the northern part of New York. He married Julia Hodgson, and among his children was Hon. James Cameron, who was born near Warrensburg, New York, October 8, 1794, died there July 10, 1858, and who married, September 27, 1818, Dinah, daughter of Isaac and Dinah (Rice) Coman. Among the children of Rev. John Cameron was probably also John, referred to below.

(IV) Thomas B., son of John and Susan (Mould) Cameron, was born in Walkill, New York, March 20, 1818, and died in Washingtonville, New York, in 1903. He received his early education in the public schools, and at an early age learned the trade of a tailor, which he followed for some years and then became station agent for the Erie railroad at Washingtonville, in which position he remained for over fifty years. He married, in 1843, Anne Coleman, born 1822, died in August, 1896. Children: Rosella M., married Samuel Tuthill, who died in 1880, child, Edward E.; Orsella, married Samuel W. Clason, children: Samuel W., Thomas B., Anna M., John H.; Bradner, referred to below.

(V) Bradner, son of Thomas B. and Anne (Coleman) Cameron, was born in Washingtonville, New York, March 16, 1859, and is now living there. He received his early education in the public schools of his native town and at Bank's private school in Newburgh, New York, and then entered the employ of the Erie railroad. He remained with the railroad for many years, and after the death of his father became station agent at Washingtonville, in which position he continued until April, 1908, when he was elected cashier of the First National Bank of Washingtonville, which office he still holds. He is also one of the directors of the First National Bank, and has served as one of the school trustees of the town. He married Henrietta Griggs. Children: T. Brown, Henry G., Eliza H.

WASHBURN

The name Washburn is derived from two simple words: "wash," which ap-
plies to the swift-moving current of a stream, and "burn or bourne," a brook or small stream. The name has been spelled in various forms in the different generations. It has been said of the family, whose origin is in England, that the posterity of John Washburn, the first immigrant of the name to locate in New England, "will seldom find occasion to blush upon looking back upon the last lives of those from whom they have descended. Fortunate indeed may the generations now in being, esteem themselves, if they can be sure to bequeath to their posterity an equal source of felicitation." In this illustrious family have been found some of the nation's greatest characters, in public and in private life, statesmen and military men in all the American wars. Maine, Vermont, Massachusetts and Wisconsin have all had governors from the Washburn family, and three brothers served as congressman from three states at the same time, and all with much ability. Authors and college graduates may be found to a score or more, who have left their impress upon the world. In England a John Washburn was the first secretary of the council of Plymouth, and was succeeded in office in 1628 by William Burgess, but it is not known that he was identical with John Washburn, of Duxbury, in 1632, nor is it known that the New England Washburns, the descendants of John, were of kin to William, Daniel and John Washburn, who had land upon Long Island as early as 1653, but whose names soon afterwards disappeared from the records there.

(I) Sir Roger, of Little Washbourne, county Worcester, England, flourished in the latter half of the thirteenth century. He is mentioned in the inquisition of 1259 and was living in 1260. He married Joan ——.

(II) Sir John, son of Sir Roger, was known during the lifetime of his father, as John de Dufford. He was knight of the shire and died before Michaelmas, 1319. He married Isabella ——.

(III) Sir Roger (2), son of Sir John, married, as early as 1316, Margaret ——. He was Lord of Washbourne.

(IV) John (2) Washburn, son of Sir Roger (2), was a younger son. He had an elder brother, also named John, who died without issue, and consequently the estate and manor of Washbourne was confirmed to the younger son by his father, Sir Roger. He married Isabella ——.

(V) Peter Washborne, son of John (2) Washburn, married Isolle Hanley in the twenty-ninth year of the reign of Edward III. Had sons, John, mentioned below, and William.

(VI) John (3) Washburn, son of Peter Washborne, married (first) Joan Musard and (second) Margaret Poher, or Powre, of Wichenford. He was knight of the shire, escheater and vice-comes. He was last of the name to own Standford, and the first in Wichenford, and was living in July, in the fifth year of the reign of Henry VI. Children: Isolde (by first wife), Norman, John, Elynor.

(VII) Norman Washburn, son of John (3) Washburn, married Elizabeth Knivton. As son and heir he had a grant of the manor of Washbourne from his father in the fifth year of Henry VI. He died before 1749. Children: John, mentioned below; Eleanor, and other daughters.

(VIII) John (4) Washburn, son of Norman Washburn, died in May, 1517. He was probably born as early as 1454. He was commissioner. He married (first) Joan Mitton, of Weston, county Stafford, and (second) Elizabeth Monington, of Butters, county Hereford, who was buried at Bosbury. His will was dated May 3, 1517, and he died May 6 following. He was buried in Wichenford Church. Children of first wife: Robert, died in lifetime of his father; John, mentioned below; Wallace, executor of his father's will; Francis. Children of second wife: Anthony, of Bosbury; Richard.

(IX) John (5) Washburn, son of John (4) Washburn, was founder of what is known as the Bengworth branch, and married Emme ——, who lived at Bengworth, a few miles distant from Little Washbourne. His will was dated December 27, 1546, and he died soon afterward. His wife made her will May 1, 1547. Children: John, mentioned below; William, married Margaret Harward.

(X) John (6) Washburn, son of John (5) Washburn, of Bengworth, married (first) in 1542, Jone Bushell. He married (second) in 1561, Jone Whitehead, who was buried in 1567. He was buried in 1593. Child, John, mentioned below.

(XI) John (7) Washburn, son of John (6)
Washburn, was of Bengeworth, and married, in 1596, Martha Stevens, whose will was proved in 1620. He was buried in 1624. His will was dated August 3, 1624. Children: John, mentioned below; Jane, baptized December 2, 1599; William, November 9, 1601; Jone, April 11, 1604, buried 1636.

(XII) John (8) Washburn, son of John (7) Washburn, was born in Evesham, county of Worcester, England, was baptized in Bengeworth, England, July 2, 1597. He settled in Duxbury, Massachusetts, in 1631. His wife Margery and two of his sons, John and Philip, joined him there in 1635, coming on the ship "Elizabeth." In that year he had an action in court against Edward Doten, and was tax-payer in 1633. In 1634 he bought of Edward Bompasse a place beyond the creek, called Eagle's nest. He and his sons above mentioned were on the list of those able to bear arms in 1643. He and his son, John, were among the fifty-four original proprietors of Bridgewater in 1645. They bought the lands of the old Sachem, Massasoit, for several coats of one and one-half yards each, nine hatchets, twenty knives, ten and a half yards of cotton cloth. The transfer was witnessed by Captain Myles Standish, Samuel Nash and Constant Southworth. He died in Bridgewater before 1670. He married Margery Moore, who was baptized in 1588. Children: Mary, baptized 1619; John, born 1620; Philip, baptized and buried June, 1622, at Bengeworth; Philip, went to America with his mother.

(1) William Washburn may have been a son of John Washburn, of Duxbury, or was probably related to him in some way. He was among the proprietors of Hempstead, Long Island, in 1645; was in Stratford, Connecticut, about 1655, with his sons, John and Hope. About 1660 he returned to Hempstead and further record of him seems to have been lost. His wife's name was Jane and they had recorded at Hempstead: John, died October 30, 1658; Mary, born 1620, married Richard Willets; Martha, married Edmond Titus, died February 17, 1727; Sarah, married Robert Williams; Agnes, married Robert Jackson; Hope, mentioned below; Phebe, married John Ashman.

(II) Hope Washburn, son of William and Jane Washburn, resided in Stratford, Connecticut, and owned a large tract of land in the section of that town known as "Oronoke." He was interested in business with his father at Oyster Bay, New York. In 1685 he removed to Derby, Connecticut, where he died in 1696. He married, about 1660, Mary, daughter of Francis Stiles, of Stratford, born about 1640, died January 11, 1712, in Derby. Children: Sarah, born December, 1661; John, May, 1666; William, mentioned below; Samuel, March 1, 1671; Ephraim, August 31, 1673; Mary and Jane.

(III) William (2) Washburn, second son of Hope and Mary (Stiles) Washburn, was born March 16, 1668, in Stratford, and resided in Derby, where he died, his body having been interred in the upper graveyard of that town. He married, August 20, 1696, Hannah Worchester, born 1672, daughter of Edward and Tabitha (Tomlinson) Worchester, of Derby.

(IV) Ephraim Washburn, only recorded child of William (2) and Hannah (Worchester) Washburn, was born 1701, in Derby, and settled in the town of Oxford, Connecticut, being one of the original members of the Congregational Society there. At its first meeting, June 30, 1741, he was appointed collector and treasurer of the parish. The meeting house was located on his land on the south end of Jack's Hill, where it has continued ever since. He married, October 7, 1721, Miriam, daughter of Samuel Bowers, born 1703-04, died April 16, 1774. Four of their children probably died from some epidemic as their deaths occurred from October 28 to November 13, 1737. They were Joseph, Hannah, Benjamin and Dorcas. The others were: Timothy, mentioned below; Mary; Hannah, born August 23, 1740; Dorcas, March 22, 1742; Bowers, June 18, 1745; Benjamin, June 6, 1747.

(V) Timothy Washburn, eldest child of Ephraim and Miriam (Bowers) Washburn, was born January 20, 1725, in Derby, and settled in Oxford, where he married, April 22, 1745, Hannah Curtiss, of Stratford, baptized June 18, 1725, daughter of Edmund and Obedient (Mallory) Curtiss. Children: Sarah, born June 11, 1746; Edmund, November 27, 1747; Joseph, mentioned below; Ebenezer, February 7, 1759.

(VI) Joseph Washburn, second son of Timothy and Hannah (Curtiss) Washburn, was
SOUTHERN NEW YORK

born May 12, 1750, in Oxford, where he resided in early life. His first wife was named Anna, and they had two sons, baptized at Oxford Church, of which both he and his wife were members, namely: Silas, October 6, 1770; Daniel, May 10, 1778. Joseph Washburn appears in Westchester county, New York, before 1800, and there married (second) Mary Waring, born about 1765, daughter of Samuel and Mary Waring, of Greenwich, Connecticut. They had children: James and Mary, the latter the wife of Isaac Kip.

(VII) James Washburn, son of Joseph and Mary (Waring) Washburn, resided in Port Chester, and married Abigail Kip, daughter of William and Mary (Merritt) Kip, of Westchester (see Kip VI), and sister of Isaac Kip, who married his sister Mary.

(VIII) Benjamin Kip Washburn, son of James and Abigail (Kip) Washburn, was born about 1805-08, in Port Chester, and removed early in life to Haverstraw, Rockland county, New York, where he engaged in agriculture. He was a Methodist in religion and a Democrat in politics. He married Laura Vail and had children: Uriah Fields, mentioned below; Richard Carpenter, Mary Elizabeth, Harriet Carpenter, John Tyler, George Washington.

IX) Uriah Fields Washburn, eldest child of Benjamin Kip and Laura (Vail) Washburn, was born January 27, 1829, in Port Chester, and grew up in Haverstraw, at the time when that village was expanding in industrial growth. The manufacture of brick had been begun and young Washburn was ambitious to become a manufacturer in this line. He took employment in a brickyard, and being industrious and capable, soon acquired an expert knowledge of the business, and in 1855 engaged in it on his own account, being then but twenty-six years of age. His first brickyard was on what was known as the Conger property at Grassy Point and he gradually extended his business until he was interested extensively both in Rockland county and at East Kingston, New York. A man of sound judgment, he rapidly acquired an important position in the business world and was one of the organizers and the first president of the Peoples Bank at Haverstraw, continuing as head of the institution until his death. His upright character and universal consideration for others won him the confidence and esteem of the community in an unusual degree. He was identified with the Methodist Episcopal church at Stony Point of which he was long a trustee. He resided upon his farm at Stony Point. He married Sarah Eliza, daughter of Levi Quimby and Lucretia (Purdy) Fowler. Levi Q. Fowler was born December 22, 1790, and died December 13, 1853. Children of Uriah F. Washburn: Denton Fowler, born 1861; Benjamin Kip, 1862; George, 1864; Mordecai Fowler, mentioned below; Lucien Holmes, November 27, 1867; Sarah Elizabeth, June, 1875; Louise Gillies, November 29, 1877. The last three are unmarried.

(X) Mordecai Fowler Washburn, fourth son of Uriah Fields and Sarah E. (Fowler) Washburn, was born December 5, 1865, at Stony Point. He attended a private school at that place in youth; subsequently he entered the Mountain Institute at Haverstraw from which he was graduated. From early life he has been identified with the brick-making industry which he is still prosecuting with success. With his family he is affiliated with the Protestant Episcopal church, and politically he is a Republican. In 1887 he was elected supervisor of the town which is the only political office he ever accepted. He is a member of Haverstraw Club and of Stony Point Lodge, No. 313. Free and Accepted Masons. He married, at Haverstraw, October 21, 1891, Margaret Knapp, daughter of Ira Munn and Jeanette S. (Knapp) Hedges, born May 6, 1866, at Haverstraw. Children: Ira Hedges, born August 18, 1892, now a student at St. Paul's School, Concord, New Hampshire; Lucien Holmes, November 11, 1895, died January 6, 1909.

(The Kip Line.)

The name is of Dutch origin and has been prominently identified with New York from a very early period continuing down to the present day. There is some dispute of authorities as to the parentage of the immigrant ancestor, who was probably descended from Kuloof Kype, of Holland. The name was sometimes written Kype after its arrival here.

(1) Henry Hendricksen Kip came before 1643 to New Amsterdam with his wife (probably Tryntje Drouph) and five children. That he was a man of consequence is shown by the fact that his arms were painted on one of the stained windows in the first Dutch church of New York. He was a tailor by occupation
and is sometimes called Henry Snyder Kip. He received a patent, April 28, 1643, of a lot east of the fort on the present Bridge street near Whitehall, where he built a house and shop. Being incensed by the cruelty of Director General Kieft, by whose order more than one hundred Indians, men women and children, were brutally massacred, he boldly opposed the director general and refused to join in any recognition of him. The latter was very shortly recalled and immediately thereafter Kip became a leading man in the community. He was appointed a member of Governor Stuyvesant's council, September 25, 1647, and again in 1649-50. He was appointed schepen, or magistrate, February 2, 1650, and admitted to all the rights and privileges of a burgher, April 11, 1657. He subscribed to the oath of allegiance to the British government in October, 1664, and was assessed with others in the following year to pay for the maintenance of soldiers in the garrison. Both he and his wife were members of the Dutch church. He died at Kippenburg, the date being unrecorded and the location being unknown. Children: Baertje, Isaac, Jacob,TRYNTJE, Hendrick, Femmetje, baptized April 19, 1643, in New Amsterdam.

(II) Jacob Kip, second son of Henry II. Kip, was born May 16, 1631, in Amsterdam, Holland, and died about 1660, in New York. In 1647, when sixteen years old, he was a clerk in the provincial secretary's office at New Amsterdam, and in December, 1649, was acting clerk in Director Stuyvesant's council. He was appointed, January 27, 1653, the first secretary of the court of burgomasters and schepens. He resigned this office, June 12, 1657, and engaged in brewing and also conducted a store. He was a member of the board of schepens in 1659, 1662-63-65-75, and was president of the board in 1674. Among others he petitioned for the establishment of a village in the Wallabout district, across the East river, where he had lands, but probably never lived there. He, or his father, secured a patent of one hundred and fifty acres on the East river at what is still known as Kip's Bay, and built a house there in 1655. This was rebuilt in 1696 and was occupied a short time during the revolution as headquarters by General Washington. It stood on East Thirty-fifth street and remained until 1851 when it was torn down. His city home was on what is now Exchange place in 1657, and he owned several houses and lots in that vicinity, his residence being in 1665 on Broad street near Exchange place and probably continued there until 1674. In 1686 his residence was described as "beyond the fresh water," probably meaning the farm homestead above described. He married, March 8, 1654, Maria, daughter of Dr. Johannes and Rachel (Mon- jour) de la Montagne, born January 26, 1637, at sea off Madeira, while the parents were enroute for America. She was living in 1701. Dr. de la Montagne was born in 1502, a Huguenot of great learning, and served in the governor's council and as vice-director at Fort Orange (Albany). Children of Jacob Kip: Johannes, mentioned below; Jacobus, baptized October 15, 1656; Abraham, December 22, 1658; Jesse, December 19, 1660; Rachel, January 11, 1664; Maryken, December 5, 1666; Hendrick, February 14, 1669; Catharine, August, 1672; Benjamin, baptized August 28, 1678; Salomon, November 15, 1682.

(III) Johannes Kip, eldest child of Jacob and Maria (de la Montagne) Kip, was baptized February 21, 1655, in New York, and was a brewer in that town, where he died in 1704. He married, September 4, 1681, Catharine, daughter of Dr. Hans and Sara (Roe- lofs) Kierstede. Children: Jacob, baptized November 4, 1682; Hans, died young; Maria, September 19, 1686; Sarah, November 11, 1688; Hans, October 5, 1690; Blandina, died young; Johannes, January 3, 1694; Blandina, died young; Catharine, died young; Catharine, October 16, 1698; Henricus, October 20, 1700; Benjamin and Blandina (twins), March 21, 1703.

(IV) Benjamin Kip, youngest son of Johannes and Catharine (Kierstede) Kip, was born 1703, and settled in Westchester county, New York, where he purchased a farm of four hundred acres, and died May 21, 1782. He served as justice of the peace under the Colonial government. He married Dorothy Davenport, who died September 3, 1807. Children: Mary, born September 18, 1734; William, died young; Elizabeth, born April 9, 1738; Jesse, February 23, 1740; Abraham, March 23, 1743; Jacobus, February 28, 1745; Sarah, September 20, 1746; William, mentioned below; James, April 6, 1751; Samuel, December 16, 1753; Thomas, July 14, 1756; Mary, February 14, 1761.
(V) William Kip, fifth son of Benjamin and Dorothy (Davenport) Kip, was born in December, 1748, in Westchester, and married Mary Merritt, of that town. They had children: Isaac, Sarah, Prudence, Dorothy, Thomas, Martha, Abigail, Benjamin, Ann, and Cornelius.

(VI) Abigail Kip, fifth daughter of William and Mary (Merritt) Kip, became the wife of James Washburn (see Washburn VII).

This name has been traced to SICKELS Austria and appears in various forms among the Dutch records of early New York, such as Van Sickelen, Zikkels, Zichelson, Ziggles, etc. Its arrival in America is due to the Dutch West India Company, and it has been identified with the state of New York from a very early period.

(1) Zacharias Sickels was born in Vienna, Austria, about 1630, and proceeded to Holland, where he was employed by the Dutch West India Company as corporal, first at Curacao. In 1655, when Governor Stuyvesant returned from a visit to Curacao, he brought with him Zacharias Sickels, who was soon after attached to the garrison at Fort Orange (now Albany), New York, from 1656 to 1659. He was town herder there from 1655 to 1672, and in 1681-83; “rattlewatch” in 1689, and removed to New York in 1693, being admitted freeman there in 1698. He married, about 1658-60, Anna, daughter of Lambert and Annatie Van Valkenberg, who were residents of New Amsterdam in 1644, and afterwards settled at Albany. They had five or more children born in Albany.

(II) Robert, son of Zacharias and Anna (Van Valkenberg) Sickels, was born in 1664, in Albany, and died December 27, 1729, at Bergen (now Jersey City), New Jersey. He married, April 3, 1686, Gertruyt, daughter of Abel Reddenhaus.

(III) William, fifth son and ninth child of Robert and Gertruyt (Reddenhaus) Sickels, was born October 26, 1704, and baptized Christmas day following, at Hackensack, New Jersey. He resided at Bergen, and was described as a yeoman, or farmer. He married, August 10, 1732, Elizabeth, daughter of Cornelius Kuypers, of Sickeltown, or Tappan, and had sons: William and Nicholas. The elder son, William, married Marytye Cooper, and they were the parents of Elizabeth Sickels, born September 27, 1746, died May 16, 1860, who became the wife of her cousin, William N. Sickels.

(IV) Nicholas, second son of William and Elizabeth (Kuyper) Sickels, was born March 15, 1736, at Sickeltown, a settlement north of Tappan, and resided at Bergen, where he was a yeoman. He married Annatyte Clark, and had children: Marytye, born July 17, 1767; William Nicholas, mentioned below; Jacob, January 24, 1772; Robert, June 25, 1775; Annatyte, December 30, 1776.

(V) William Nicholas, eldest son of Nicholas and Annatyte (Clark) Sickels, was born December 17, 1769, at Sickeltown, and died August 27, 1803, at Kinderhook. He resided at Sickeltown, where he was a farmer and shipmaster. He married his cousin, Elizabeth Sickels, daughter of William Sickels, as above noted, and they were the parents of: Anna, born November 15, 1790; Nicholas, mentioned below; John, March 10, 1801.

(VI) Nicholas (2), eldest son of William Nicholas and Elizabeth (Sickels) Sickels, was born January 24, 1790, at Sickeltown, and resided in New York City. He was a member of the Dutch Reformed church. He married Anna Ackerman, daughter of Daniel and Cathrine (Christie) Ackerman, of Saddle river, New Jersey. Children: William N., born 1821; John Nicholas, 1827.

(VII) John Nicholas, second son of Nicholas (2) and Anna (Ackerman) Sickels, was born in 1827, in New York City. He was a member of the Dutch Reformed church. He married Harriet Louise Gresner, daughter of David and Elizabeth (Corwin) Gresner. Children: Nicholas, Ivin, John Edmund, Sarah, Emma, Walter, Harriet.

(VIII) John Edmund, third son of John Nicholas and Harriet Louise (Gresner) Sickels, was born December 12, 1857, in New York City. He received his education in the public and preparatory schools of the city and the New York University from which he received the degree of LL.B. in 1878. He was admitted to the bar in Florida in 1880, and in New York in 1886. For about nine years he was employed in the law department of the Florida Central Railroad, and at the time of his resignation was assistant general counsel of the company. Returning to his native state he engaged in the general practice of law in
Cortland county, whence he removed to New York City, and has there continued to the present time in general practice. He is now one of the attorneys of the Interborough Rapid Transit Company of New York, and counsel of the Rockland County Tax Payer's Association. His home is at West Nyack in Rockland county.

He married, February 7, 1887, in Jersey City, New Jersey, Lilla A. Stewart, daughter of Albert Berne and Hattie E. (Damon) Stewart, of Jersey City, where Mr. Stewart is a merchant. Children: John, born January 14, 1888; Edmund, December 20, 1889; Ivin, May 11, 1892; Lilie, August 20, 1893, died in her eighth year; Robert, May 16, 1895; Ruth, June 17, 1897; Harriet, March 29, 1899; Dorothy, October 25, 1900; Berne, January 6, 1903.

This family is of ancient VISSCHER Dutch ancestry. The first of the Visschers in America came from Hoorne, Holland, where he was a prominent citizen early in the seventeenth century. Members of the family were prominent citizens in Albany, Schenectady and Fonda, New York. Several were valiant soldiers in the Colonial wars and the revolutionary war—notably General Frederick Visscher, mentioned below, who was one of the distinguished officers in the struggle for American independence.

(1) Harmon Bastiaen Visscher, son of Bastiaen Visscher, was born in Hoorne, Holland, about 1610, and died in Beverwyck, New York, about 1662. He immigrated to America, locating in New Amsterdam (New York City) as early as 1649. In a short time he removed to Beverwyck (Albany), where he owned considerable property. He had a garden near the Hudson river, below Hudson street, and his house was on the west side of Pearl street, between Maiden lane and Steuben street. He held various offices, and was a surveyor. He married Hester Tjerkse. Five children: 1. Johannes, born in 1660; married Elizabeth, daughter of William Nottingham. 2. Bastiaan, died about April 23, 1737; married Dirick Teunise. 3. Nanning, became a sailor; married Alida Vinhagen; he was buried April 8, 1730. 4. Frederick Harmonse, mentioned below. 5. Tjerk, married Femmetje Janse; was buried February 9, 1725.

(II) Frederick Harmonse Visscher, son of Harmon Bastiaense and Hester (Tjerkse) Visscher, was born in Beverwyck (Albany), New York, and died there. At an early age he learned the trade of a wheelwright, and for several years had a mill on Beaverkill river. He married (first) January 13, 1692, Margariet Hanse, who died August 30, 1701. Children: Eva, baptized July 23, 1693; Hermanus, August 10, 1695; Hester, September 27, 1696; Elsie, September 3, 1699; Harmon, mentioned below. He married (second) December 15, 1705, Elizabeth Sanderson, widow of Evert Wendel Jr. She was buried August 7, 1739. Two children: Willem, born January 1, 1708; Johannes.

(III) Harmon Visscher, son of Frederick Harmonse and Margariet (Hanse) Visscher, was born in Albany, New York, August 23, 1701, and died in Schenectady, in June, 1774. He was one of the pioneer settlers in Caughnawaga, now Fonda, New York. He married Catharine Brouwer, daughter of William Brouwer, of Albany. Seven children: Frederick, mentioned below; Johannes (John); Harmon; Margaritje, baptized September 30, 1747; Willem Brouwer, April 30, 1749; Rebecca Geertruy, baptized in Albany, August 30, 1754.

(IV) Brigadier-General Frederick Visscher, son of Harmon and Catharine (Brouwer) Visscher, was born in Albany, New York, February 21, 1741, died in Fonda, June 9, 1809. He received a liberal education, and removed with his parents to Fonda, where he engaged in farming. At an early age he took a prominent part in the civil affairs of the community. As early as 1767 he became a member of the Tyron county militia. In 1775 a meeting was called at Tribes Hill by the leading colonists to consider the matter of the British aggressions. Over three hundred people were present and of this number Colonel Visscher was the only one to refuse to join the British cause. Soon after this meeting he raised a regiment of six hundred men for the cause of American independence and was elected its colonel. In the same year, while drilling the regiment at Fonda, Sir John Johnson, commander of the British forces in Tyron county, rode on to the parade ground and arrogantly demanded that he disband the regiment. This he refused to do and defied his power. Colonel Johnson then tried to run
him through with his sword. This failing, he threatened to shoot him, if his orders were not obeyed. Colonel Visscher bravely stood his ground and refused to bow to the authority of the king. Colonel Johnson then withdrew from the field. Colonel Visscher was made a member of the Committee of Safety of the Mohawk district, May 20, 1775. At the battle of Oriskany, August 6, 1777, Colonel Visscher performed gallant service. In this battle he was slightly wounded and his queue of hair was shot off. On March 6, the same year, he was a member of the company to dispose of the property confiscated from the Tories in Tyron county. On September 10, 1777, he was appointed commissioner of Tyron county and later in the same year was elected a member of the Committee of Safety of the Mohawk district, as field officer of the third battalion. On August 6, 1779, he was elected a member of the state committee to regulate the price of currency and commodities. In this same year he was in command of Fort Parris at Stone Arabia, New York, and also commanded the fort at Johnstown, New York. On May 22, 1780, Colonel Visscher's family at Dadenscora, consisting of his brothers, Captain John Visscher and Adjutant Harmon Visscher, and the ladies of the family, was attacked by Colonel Sir John Johnson's Tories, under command of Walter Butler, and the Indians. Colonel Visscher was wounded, scalped and left for dead; his brothers were killed, the house burned and the remaining members of the family taken prisoners. Colonel Visscher finally recovered and wore a silver plate in place of the scalp that had been removed from his head. In this encounter Colonel Visscher and his brothers fought bravely and a number of the attacking party were killed and wounded by them. In 1781 Colonel Visscher was promoted brigadier-general by Congress for gallantry in battle. On June 30, 1782, he was the guest or honor at the reception tendered General Washington in Schenectady. From 1782 to 1783 he represented the Mohawk district, Tyron county, in the general assembly at Albany. On April 22, 1780, the legislature passed a resolution commending Brigadier-General Visscher for gallantry in defending Fort Stanwix in 1777, when attacked by General St. Ledger; also on the same date the legislature allowed him a pension of twenty-five dollars per month, but there is no record of him ever accepting the pension. On March 7, 1787, he was appointed judge of the Court of Common Pleas, Montgomery county, which office he held until his death.

He married Gazena, daughter of Daniel de Graff. She died September 9, 1815. Six children: Harmon, born June 4, 1769; Gazena, July 14, 1771; Daniel, September 2, 1773; Willem Brouwer, May 10, 1776; Harmon, April 4, 1780; Johannes, December 16, 1784; Jesse, mentioned below.

(V) Jesse Visscher, youngest son of Brigadier-General Frederick and Gazena (de Graff) Visscher, was born in Caughnawaga, New York, January 8, 1787, died October 11, 1831, on his farm near Tribes Hill, Montgomery county, New York. He married, February 10, 1811, Annatje De Graff, daughter of Simon and Jannetje (Bratt) De Graff, born August 23, 1794, in Schenectady, and died in Fonda, April 19, 1869. Children: Jane Ann, born March 22, 1812; Gazena Margaret, March 13, 1814; Frederick, February 26, 1817; Catherine, March 20, 1819; Hester, June 10, 1823; Daniel, September 23, 1825; Simon Greenleaf, mentioned below; Jesse and Mary (twins), June 15, 1831. Mary became the wife of John De Graff Clute, of Amsterdam, and died there December 5, 1866.

(VI) Rev. Simon Greenleaf Visscher, third son of Jesse and Annatje (De Graff) Visscher, was born February 28, 1828, at Tribes Hill, died December 24, 1887, in Rome, New York. He was a student and was graduated from Union College, Schenectady, with the degree of M.A., and later entered Princeton Theological Seminary, from which he was graduated and received the degree of L.L.D. He was highly esteemed as a clergyman by his contemporaries and loved and honored by his congregation. He took an active part in politics, and sustained the principles of the Republican party. He married (first) May 20, 1863, Adelia L. Green, of South Bend, Indiana, who died January 14, 1864, without issue. He married (second) June 14, 1865, Isabelle Denio, a native of Rome, died 1884, daughter of Israel and Ruth (Dopp) Denio. Children: Isabel, born July 16, 1866, married Charles F. Sturtevant; Frederick Denio, February 11, 1869, died in second year; Franklin Denio, November 17, 1871; Theodore Cuyler, mentioned below.
(VII) Theodore Cuyler Visscher, youngest child of Rev. Simon Greenleaf and Isabelle (Denio) Visscher, was born May 22, 1870, in Rome, and attended the public schools and was graduated from the Rome Academy in 1894. Following this he was a student one year at the Hotchkiss School and entered Lehigh University, from which he was graduated in 1899. Pursuing the study of architecture, he established himself in the practice of his profession in New York City. He married, October 11, 1904, at Zion Church, Rome, New York, Mary Wright Comstock, born July 7, 1874, in Rome. Her father, Theodore Sill Comstock, born January 31, 1834, in Rome, married Anne Wright, born September 21, 1848, in the Wright settlement of Oneida county. Mr. and Mrs. Comstock had three children: Theodora Sill, born October 4, 1873; Mary Wright, July 7, 1874, wife of Theodore C. Visscher, as above noted; Anne Wright, November 21, 1876.

Jan Van Loon, blacksmith, VAN LOON was of Loonenburg, 1669, of Coxsackie, 1720. He emigrated from Luyck, Holland, and was a landowner of Coxsackie, 1684. He married Maria Albertse in New York, February 23, 1676. Children: 1. Jan, married Rebecca Hollenbeck. 2. Elsie, married (first) Omie La Grange; (second) Barent Egeriste, in 1727. 3. Albertus, baptized October 31, 1683, married Maria Caskersen. 4. Nicholas, born in New York, October 14, 1694. 5. Matthias, baptized December 10, 1696, married Anna Ma La Grange. The Loonenburg patent for lands in Greene county, New York, included the entire purchase made from the Indians in 1665 by Johannes Clute (Jan Clowt) and Jan Hendrickse Bruyn. In 1681, April 7, Johannes Clute sold a large tract to Jan Van Loon and Peter Bosie, who gave a mortgage for “39 beavers” as part payment. By a deed dated March 2, 1684, Peter Bosie sold his part to Jan Van Loon in consideration of the fact that he had paid the mortgage. Jan built his house in the lower part of what is now the village of Athens, a short distance north of Black Rock, on ground later occupied as a shipyard by Matthias Van Loon. A stone from the original house bearing the inscription 1706, J. V. L., gives the name of the builder and the date of erection. Jan Van Loon conveyed all his property in the patent to his sons, Jan, Albertus, Matthias and Nicholas. By deed of April 11, 1720, the four sons gave to their father and mother, Maria, for life, one hundred morgens (two hundred acres) at the Vlught Hook and fifty morgens on the flats with all the buildings. The deed provided for a division of this property after the parents died. One of the celebrated land cases of after years, in the Greene county courts, was over the Van Loon lands.

(VI) Nicholas Van Loon, son of Jan “the founder” and his wife, Maria Van Loon, had for his share of the estate lands on “the flat.” He married, November 10, 1721, Rachel Clow, of Claverack. Children: Maria, born 1722; Junge; Elsie; Johannes, 1726; Matthias, 1736; Petrus, twin of Matthias; William, 1739; Abraham, 1740; Isaac, of whom further.

(V) Jacob Nicholas Van Loon, second son of Major Nicholas Isaac and Hannah (Hallenbeck) Van Loon, was born in Athens, Greene county, New York, July 22, 1743. He married, 1763, Catherine, born November 16, 1743, daughter of Jacobus and Rachel Hallenbeck. Children: Jacob, Nicholas Isaac, of whom further.

(V) Jacob Nicholas Van Loon, second son of Major Nicholas Isaac and Hannah (Hallenbeck) Van Loon, was born in 1760, in Athens, New York, and died in 1788, at the age of eighty-two years. His first wife was named Vanderburgh, and they had children: Elizabeth Van Ness, Richard, Peter, Newton, William, Frank, Fannie. He married (second) Helen Seamen, a widow, daughter of David and —— (Lansing) Ostrom, and they had children: David Ostrom, Anna, John Jacob, and
Irving Seamen, all born in Glenville, New York.

(VI) Irving Seamen, youngest child of Jacob Nicholas and Helen (Ostrom) Van Loan, was born October 4, 1872, in Glenville, Schenectady county, New York. He is a member of the Dutch Reformed church. He married, July 4, 1910, in New Jersey, Frances Buskell Lecie, born December 8, 1870, in Louisville, Kentucky.

Like many of the Dutch names of New York, this is derived from the locality, Kuykendal, or Kuyckendal, whence came the ancestor of the family, which now spells the name as given at the head of this article. It has been identified with the history of New York down to the present day, and is especially well known in Orange county.

(I) The first of the line known is Jacob Leursen, who was very early in New Amsterdam, now New York City.

(II) Leur Jacobsen Van Kuykendal was baptized May 29, 1650, in New Amsterdam, and resided for a time in Rochester, Ulster county, New York, whence he removed to Minisink on the present border line of New York and New Jersey, east of the Delaware river. He married Grietje Aertsz Tack, baptized in August, 1663, at Kingston, daughter of Aert Pietersen and Annetje (Areanze) Tack. The last named married (second) Jacob Jansen Van Etten, ancestor of that name in New York. Leur Jacobsen Kuykendal had children baptized at Kingston: Stynjte (Christina), April 2, 1682; Jacob, August 12, 1683; Johannes, died young; Cornelis, May 30, 1686; Johannes, May 30, 1686; Mathheus, born about 1690; Arie, June 8, 1694; Pieter, mentioned below. The youngest child, Annetje, was baptized May 19, 1700, at Minisink.

(III) Pieter, seventh son of Leur Jacobsen and Grietje Aertsz (Tack) Kuykendal, was baptized May 7, 1668, at Kingston, and resided in what is now Deer Park, New York, his farm including the best portion of the present city of Port Jervis, which remained in the family for a century. His residence was on the brow of a hill overlooking the valley of the Delaware. He served many years as justice of the peace, as did also his son, Salomon. He married, July 8, 1719, Femmetje, daughter of Hendrick and Antje (Quick) Decker. Children: Hendrick, mentioned below; Daniel, baptized January 28, 1722; Elizabeth, January 3, 1725; Salamon, June 25, 1727; Petrus, born about 1730; Martinus, baptized June 18, 1734; Jacob, died young; Jacob, born October 30, 1739.

(IV) Hendrick, eldest child of Pieter and Femmetje (Decker) Kuykendal, was baptized July 10, 1720, at Machneckameck (Deer Park), and resided in that town. He married, about 1737, Elizabeth Cool (Cole), baptized October 21, 1716, at Deer Park Church, daughter of William and Cataryntje (de Bois) Cool. Children: Cataryntje, baptized May 30, 1738; Femmetje, October 30, 1739; Hendricus, mentioned below; Willem, December 23, 1744.

(V) Hendricus, senior son of Hendrick and Elizabeth (Cool) Kuykendal, was baptized March 7, 1742, at Deer Park, and resided on the farm which had been occupied by two generations before him. In 1812 he tore down the old homestead mansion built by his grandfather and constructed a house in the same locality in the village of Port Jervis, which was long known as the Old Red House. He married, about 1765, Sarah Dekker.

(VI) Moses Coykendall, son of Hendricus and Sarah (Dekker) Kuykendal, was baptized May 29, 1766, at Deer Park, and was among the early settlers of Wantage, Sussex county, New Jersey, where he married Hannah, daughter of Samuel Decker.

(VII) Elijah, son of Moses and Hannah (Decker) Coykendall, was born September 17, 1793, at Wantage, and removed thence to Sparrow Bush in the town of Deer Park. He married Melinda Shepard, a descendant of Lieutenant Abraham Shepard, who fought at the battle of Minisink, and whose remains rest beneath the monument to the heroes of that battle in the public square of Goshen, Orange county.

(VIII) Samuel D., son of Elijah and Melinda (Shepard) Coykendall, was born May 18, 1837, in Wantage, and spent his boyhood at Sparrow Bush. As a young man he went to Port Jervis and was employed a short time by L. F. Hough, proprietor of a large general store. From Port Jervis he went to Newburgh and entered the employ of A. King Chandler, the leading dry goods merchant of the city in his time. The young man developed such ability that he was sent by Mr. Chandler
to open a branch store on the Strand at Rondout. He volunteered as a soldier of the civil war, becoming a member of the One Hundred and Fifty-sixth New York Regiment. His ability as an organizer attracted the attention of his commanding officers, and he was assigned to duty on the staff of Major-General N. P. Banks in the celebrated Red river campaign. The entire commissary department of General Banks was re-organized under the efficient management of Mr. Coykendall, and he later received from his commander the warmest praise for his devotion and aptitude. Returning to Rondout he soon formed a partnership with Hon. Thomas Cornell, under the name of Thomas Cornell & Company, and this firm conducted an extensive towing business, still operated by the Cornell Steamboat Company. This business was so enlarged that it absorbed the Ulster & Delaware Railroad Company, the First National Bank of Rondout, and a large interest in the ice business on the Hudson. As years advanced, the senior partner resigned much of the care and management of the firm to Mr. Coykendall, and after the death of Major Cornell, he became sole manager. He died January 14, 1913, at his home on West Chestnut street in Kingston. At the time of his death he was the owner and president of the Cornell Steamboat Company, the Ulster & Delaware Railroad Company, the First National Bank of Rondout, a trustee of the Rondout Savings Bank, and of the Rhinebeck and Kingston Ferry Company. He was also the owner of the Hudson River Bluestone Company, the Consolidated Rosendale Cement Company, the Grand Hotel, and the Grant House at Catskill, and was prominently identified with other business interests. He was a member of the Union League Club, the Metropolitan, the Republican, and the Engineers' clubs, and Chamber of Commerce of New York, a governor of the Twaalfskill Club, and member of the Kingston Club of Kingston. He was an active member, and for some time a trustee of the Holland Society, a member of the Society of the Sons of the Revolution, of the St. Nicholas Society, of the New York Genealogical and Biographical Society, the American Historic and Scenic Preservation Society, the Museum of Natural History, a fellow of the Metropolitan Museum of Art, a trustee of Vassar College, of the Kingston City Hos-

pital, the Kingston City Library, the old Senate House Association of Kingston, and a member of the Chamber of Commerce of that city. He was a contributor to the fund for the excavation of the buried cities of Greece and the Palestine Exploration Fund. Always a staunch Republican, Mr. Coykendall was repeatedly offered nominations for important official stations, which he declined. For a short time he held the office of county treasurer of Orange county, and was president of the first board of water commissioners of Kingston, which purchased and installed the present water system of that city. The various associations above mentioned show clearly that he was among the most charitable and philanthropic men of his time, and he was known as one of the most loyal among friends.

He married Mary Augusta Armee, daughter of Thomas Armee, who survived him with their seven children: Thomas C., Harry, Edward, Frederick, Frank, Robert, Katharine. The last-named is the wife of Edward H. Herzog, of New York.

The following tribute to the character of Mr. Coykendall is from the pen of Judge Alonzo T. Clearwater, of Kingston, who was privileged to know him intimately and has most aptly described his character:

In the death of Samuel D. Coykendall the city of Kingston and the county of Ulster lose their most distinguished and public-spirited citizen, the state and the nation an illustrious captain of industry. For nearly half a century closely identified with the leading financial and business interests of Kingston, a leader in every charitable and civic enterprise, twice offered the nomination of his party for governor of the state, invited to represent it in the senate of the United States, repeatedly consulted by presidents, senators, governors and by the heads of great banking and industrial corporations, his life here lent an added lustre to this ancient town.

Often importuned by friends to accept exalted public station, he declined save when at the solicitation of its citizens in a great emergency he became the county treasurer of Ulster, and when responding to the wishes of the people of Kingston he took a position in our municipal government, to the discharge of the important duties of which he brought his unrivaled, masterly business ability.

Words are inadequate to describe his contributions to the alleviation of suffering and poverty, his benefactions to the cause of religion, humanity and education, his generosity to the thousands who have been in his employ, the unostentatious and generous manner in which he bestowed pensions upon those who through age or illness were incapacitated to labor and upon the widows and orphans of those who were dependent upon them.
Of the most exemplary and industrious habits, the most charitable and chivalric nature, of great wisdom and wonderful sagacity, of infinite tenacity of purpose, always genial and approachable, wealthy beyond the dreams of avarice, with none of the pride of riches, ever the friend of good government, of dauntless courage, cultivating the loftiest ideals and governed by the highest principles, never doing or suggesting the doing of a dishonorable act, of the warmest heart and the most irreproachable integrity, a devoted and loving husband, a benign and indulgent father, a loyal and unchangeable friend, guided in all of his actions by a firm belief in the wisdom of Providence, full of honors and of years, he has been gathered to his fathers a rare man among men, whose memory will ever be fragrant and whose death is a public calamity.

William John Hamilton is HAMILTON the first member of this family of whom we have definite information. Child: William John, referred to below.

(II) William John (2), son of William John (1) Hamilton, lived at Tompkins Cove, Rockland county, New York, and was a boatman. He was a Methodist in religion, and a Republican in politics. He married Lucinda Armstrong. Children: Robert Armstrong, George, Lillian, Walter Grinnell, referred to below; Ellen, Sarah Cochran.

(III) Walter Grinnell, son of William John (2) and Lucinda (Armstrong) Hamilton, was born at Tompkins Cove, New York, February 15, 1873. After attending the school at Tompkins Cove for several years, he continued in the district school at Stony Point, Rockland county, New York, and afterward went to the high school at Morristown, New Jersey, from which he graduated. In 1894 he entered the employment of Daniel Hazard, as a clerk, and remained five years. After this he was connected with the business of William Everets, in Jersey City, as a salesman for five years. In 1905 he organized his present business, the firm of Hamilton & Bloom. On June 25, 1907, he was appointed county treasurer by Governor Charles Evan Hughes, and in the fall of the same year he was elected to this position for the full three years' term, and in 1910 re-elected with a majority of about 650. He is a member of Stony Point Lodge, No. 313, Free and Accepted Masons, and at present its junior warden; also of Haverstraw Lodge, No. 877, Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, and of Cheyenne Tribe, Improved Order of Red Men, at Stony Point, and of the Haverstraw Club. He is a Republican in politics, and a Methodist in religion. He married, at Thiells, Rockland county, New York, September 21, 1868, Esther Benham, daughter of Duane F. and Louisa (Disbrow) Knapp, who was born in Georgia, in 1872, and died at Stony Point, July 23, 1901. Her father was a banker. Children of Duane F. and Louisa (Disbrow) Knapp: Henry, Mae, Esther Benham, referred to above; Emma, Carrie, Nettie, John Disbrow.

Among the pioneer settlers of SMITH America none occupied a more important position than the smith whose skill supplied all nails used in construction and nearly every implement employed in the development of the various industries. There were many who came from England, bearing this name, which was assumed as a patronymic by many people of the old world. The family herein traced descended from a Dutch immigrant, and does not seem to have adopted a surname until about the third generation as is the case with most people of that origin in this state. Among the most distinguished descendants of this name was the noted scholar and philanthropist, Gerrit Smith, who was born in Madison county. In or near the city of Tiel, on the Rhine in the Netherlands, lived early in the seventeenth century one Lambert, a smith. He was born not later than 1605, and probably considerably earlier. His two sons, Adriaen L. and Cornelius, appear on the early records of New Netherlands and were the founders of the family in America.

(1) Adriaen Lambertsen Smidt, with his wife and six children, and his nephew, Jacob Hendrix, embarked in the good ship “De Rooseboom” (The Rosetree), Captain Pieter Reyersz Van der Beets, early in 1663, and reached New Amsterdam on March 15, 1663. A close study of the church records of that period has revealed the names of four of these children, namely: Cornelius Adriaensen, Cathalina Adriaensen, Willenijtje Adriaensen and Lambert Adriaensen. He was probably like his father, a smith by trade, and among the original purchasers from the Indians of a tract in the Tappan patent, and for some time lived there. He disposed of his interest in the purchase some time prior to 1704.
(II) Lambert Adriaansen Smidt resided at Tappan in 1693, and seems to have been one of the leading men in the little community, taking a deep interest in the work of the Tappan church, and served as an elder of the church. He was still living in 1750 and must have been at least ninety years old. The records of the Tappan church show the baptism of Lambert Adriaansen, January 30, 1714. He married, in New York, Margrietje Garretse Blauvelt, baptized March 27, 1670, in New York, daughter of Gerrit Hendryckson and his wife, Marie Lamberts, the latter a daughter of Lambert Huibertson Moll, of Bushwick (see Blauvelt). They had children baptized in New York: Marritje, July 25, 1683; Gerrit, mentioned below; Adriaen; Cornelius, November 10, 1689, died young; Cornelius, November 1601. Those baptized at Tappan: Direkje, October 24, 1695; Tryntje, January 19, 1697; Abraham, October 13, 1703; Lena, July 16, 1706.

(III) Gerrit Smidt, eldest son of Lambert A. and Margrietje G. (Blauvelt) Smidt, was baptized November 15, 1685, in New York City, and settled at Tappan, where he was admitted to the church in 1708, and later served as deacon and elder. This region was then a part of Orange county, and he was a member of the militia company of that county in 1715. He was a smith by occupation, and last appeared on the record in 1750. A number of his children were baptized at Hackensack, New Jersey. He built a warehouse at Greenbush (now Blauveltville), which was torn down during the revolution and afterward rebuilt by his descendant. He married, October 11, 1710, at Tappan, Brechtje Haring, daughter of Peter and Margaret (Bogart) Haring. The latter was a daughter of Jan Louwe Bogart, born 1630, and his wife Cornelia Everts. Peter Haring, born August 13, 1664, was a son of John Haring, who died December 7, 1683, and his wife, Margaret Cozine, born May 5, 1630. Gerrit Smidt had children baptized at Tappan: Lambert, died young; Lambert, January 30, 1714; Petrus, mentioned below. At Hackensack: Margrietje, born July 21, 1710, baptized record at both Tappan and Hackensack, August 2, of the same year; John Peterson, April 25, 1724; Arie, September 27, 1729; Brechtje, November 9, 1731; Gerrit, September 17, 1735.

(IV) Petrus Smidt, third son of Gerrit and Brechtje (Haring) Smidt, was born November 20, 1710, baptized January 15, 1717, at Tappan, and resided in that neighborhood until after 1753. He married at Tappan, Ammetje Blauvelt, born August 29, 1710, baptized January 15, 1717, at Tappan, daughter of Isaac and Elizabeth (Myers) Blauvelt. She was living in 1785. Isaac Blauvelt, baptized April 24, 1692, was a son of Hendricksen Blauvelt (see Blauvelt II). The baptisms of three children of Petrus Smidt appear on the church records of Tappan, namely: Gerrit, mentioned below; Isaac, December 28, 1746; Brechtje, August 11, 1753.

(V) Gerrit (2) Smith, eldest child of Petrus and Ammetje (Blauvelt) Smidt, was born June 15, 1743, baptized June 19, at Tappan, and resided at Greenbush, Orange county, New York. He was a private in the Second Orange County Militia Regiment, under Colonel A. Hawk Hay. He married Wyntje Lent, baptized July 29, 1750, daughter of Adolph Lent, born 1703, who was a descendant in the third generation of Abram Rycken, who was an early resident of New Netherlands, and his wife, Geertje Hendricks. Ryck Abrahamsen Van Lent, son of Abram Rycken, married Cathrina Harckse Sybontsen, and they were the parents of Abraham Lent, born March 10, 1674, died February 4, 1736, married, December 24, 1698, Anna Katrina Meyer, baptized March 12, 1677, died July 21, 1762, and they were the parents of Adolph Lent, above mentioned. Anna K. Meyer was a daughter of Adolph Meyer, married, April 29, 1671, Maria, daughter of Johannes Verveeken, born about 1616.

(VI) Peter Smith, son of Gerrit and Wyntje (Lent) Smith, was baptized November 15, 1708, at Greenbush, died August 27, 1818, at Utica, New York. He married February 4, 1702, at Warrensburg, New York, Elizabeth Livingston, born May 18, 1773, daughter of Colonel James and Elizabeth (Simson) Livingston, descended from Rev. John Livingston, and his wife Janet Fleming. Their son, Lieutenant Robert Livingston, born about 1663, died April 20, 1725. He married August 26, 1697, Margarita Schuyler, born January 2, 1672, daughter of Captain Philip Pieterse Schuyler, who died March 9, 1684. He married, December 12, or 22, 1650, Margareta Van Slichtenhorst, the latter a daughter of
Brant Arentse Van Slichtenhorst, who died about 1668. Lieutenant Robert Livingston was the father of John Livingston, baptized March 6, 1709, at Albany, died 1791, at Stillwater, married, September 6, 1739, Catherine Ten Broeck, baptized September 4, 1715, died April 6, 1801, at Albany. She was a daughter of Dirck Ten Broeck and his wife Margarita Cuyler, the former descended from Major Dirck Wesselse Ten Broeck, born December 18, 1648, died September 18, 1717, and his wife Christyne Van Buren. John Livingston was the father of Colonel James Livingston, whose daughter became the wife of Peter Smith, as above noted.

(VII) Peter Shenandoah Smith, son of Peter and Elizabeth (Livingston) Smith, was born June 6, 1795. He married Anna Van Bush-kirk Prentice, born 1800, daughter of Rev. Joseph and Sally (Morgan) Prentice, a descendant in the six generations from Captain Thomas Prentice, born 1621, died July 6, 1710. His son, Thomas (2) Prentice, was the father of Samuel Prentice, whose son, Joseph Prentice, married Mary Wheeler and had Manasseh Prentice, born July 22, 1749, in Preston, Connecticut, whose son, Rev. Joseph Prentice, was the father of Peter S. Smith's wife, as above noted.

(VIII) Gerrit Henry Smith, son of Peter Shenandoah and Anna V. B. (Prentice) Smith, was born in 1834. He married Marie Antoinette FitzHugh, daughter of William Hughes and Marie Antoinette (Hughes) FitzHugh. She was descended from Henry FitzHugh, of Bedfordshire, England, whose son, Colonel William Fitz Hugh, had a son, George Fitz Hugh, whose son, Colonel William Fitz Hugh, was the father of Lieutenant William Fitz Hugh, born October 1, 1761, died December 28, 1839. He married Ainite Hughes, born 1771, and they were the parents of William Hughes Fitz Hugh, born 1792, died March, 1857. He married, March 10, 1818, Marie Antoinette Hughes, daughter of Samuel and Catherine (Holker) Hughes. Samuel Hughes was a son of Colonel Dwight Hughes, born 1730, son of Barnabas Hughes, of Lancaster, Pennsylvania.

(IX) Gerrit (3) Smith, son of Gerrit Henry and Marie Antoinette (FitzHugh) Smith, was born December 11, 1859, at Hagerstown, Maryland.
31, 1830; married, November 7, 1762, Rev. Isaac Wilkins, born December 17, 1742, died February 5, 1830. Issue: Martin Wilkins, born August 4, 1764, died 1808; Sarah Wilkins, born September 14, 1769, died November 3, 1839; Lewis Morris Wilkins, born February 28, 1768, died 1848; Joanna Wilkins, born December 21, 1769, died unmarried; Isabella Wilkins, born September 19, 1771; Isaac Wilkins, born August 25, 1773, died September 15, 1840; Mary Wilkins, born March 10, 1775, died unmarried; Catherine Wilkins, born June 19, 1777, died December 17, 1777; Charles Williams Wilkins, born April 22, 1780, died November 26, 1781; Thomas Wilkins, born November 8, 1781, died unmarried; Euphemia Wilkins, born May 9, 1785; Charlotte Wilkins, born December 13, 1787, died March 20, 1844. 6. Sarah, born November 23, 1749, died November 6, 1781; married, September 15, 1772, Vincent Pearse Ashfield, born April 30, 1738, died November 28, 1807. Issue: Richard Ashfield, born 1773; Lewis Ashfield, born March 24, 1775, died February 16, 1829; Catherine Ashfield, born December 29, 1776, died May 26, 1845; Vincent Pearse Ashfield, born 1778. 7. Gouverneur, born at Morrisania, New York, January 31, 1752, died there, November 6, 1816; graduate of Columbia College, 1768; studied law, and was admitted in 1771; delegate to first provincial congress, 1775, to which he recommended issuance of paper currency; participated in drafting constitution, 1787; United States minister to France, 1792-94; United States senator from New York, 1800-03; married, December 25, 1809, Ann Randolph. Issue: Gouverneur, born February 9, 1813, died August 20, 1888; 8. Euphemia, born September 10, 1754, died June 2, 1818; married, February 5, 1775, Colonel Samuel Ogden, born December 9, 1749, died December 1, 1810. 9. Catherine, born January 30, 1757, died December 1, 1776.

(V) General Lewis Morris, son of Judge Lewis and Catherine (Staats) Morris, was born at Morrisania, New York, April 8, 1726, and died there, January 22, 1708. He graduated from Yale in 1746, and at first devoted himself to the care of his extensive estate, but soon began to take part in public affairs. When the authorities attempted to enforce the act requiring additional supplies to be given to the king's troops, he did not hesitate to pronounce it tyrannical and unconstitutional. This bold defiance was so entirely in keeping with the popular temper that, just after the battle of Lexington, he was chosen a delegate to the convention of 1775, and took his seat May 15th. Subsequently he was placed on a committee of which General Washington was chairman, to devise ways and means to supply the colonies with ammunition and military stores. At the end of the session he was sent to the western country to assist in the difficult operation of detaching the Indians from their British allies, and inducing them to make common cause with the colonists. He remained at Pittsburgh until the following winter, maintaining constant correspondence with Congress on the subject of Indian affairs. He resumed his seat in 1776, and was placed on several important committees. Returning to New York, he found that the people did not sympathize with him in his desire for freedom, and that Governor Tryon, although he had been compelled to take refuge on board the British fleet in the harbor, still managed, by the use of letters and proclamations, to keep the minds of the citizens in a state of hesitancy. Therefore, he tried to create a better feeling, and induced the committee of safety, April 18, 1776, to prohibit under severe penalties any intercourse with the royal fleet. He signed the Declaration of Independence, although knowing full well at the time he did so that a British fleet was near and a large army had landed within a few miles of his own estate, able to cannonball his homestead. More than one thousand acres of his woodland were burned over; his house despoiled and injured; his family driven away; his livestock used by the enemy, and his tenants dispersed. His family suffered untold privations until at the end of six years the city was evacuated. He relinquished his seat in Congress in 1777 to his half-brother, Gouverneur, and that body thereupon passed a resolution complimenting him for long and faithful service. Later in life he was a member of the New York state legislature, and was made major-general of militia. When peace was finally restored, he went back to Morrisania and continued his agricultural pursuits.

Lewis Morris married, September 24, 1749, Mary Walton. She was born in February, 1727, and died March 11, 1794. Children: 1.
SOUTHERN NEW YORK

Lewis, born 1752, died November 22, 1824; graduated from Princeton, 1774; entered the army, serving as aide to General John Sullivan, with rank of major, throughout the Indian campaign; participated in engagements in the Carolinas, for which he received the thanks of congress and a colonel’s commission; married, January 23, 1783, Anne B. Eliott, born in 1762, died April 27, 1848. Issue: Colonel Lewis, born March 10, 1785, died September 30, 1863; Sabina, born August 23, 1789, died March 7, 1809; Mary Walton, born July 27, 1791, died September 23, 1878; Jacob; Ann, born April 16, 1795, died December 3, 1879; Richard Rutherford, born August 20, 1798, died June 2, 1866; George Washington, died August 22, 1834; Captain William Eliott, died August 7, 1812. 2. General Jacob Morris, born December 28, 1755, died January 10, 1844; married (first) July 10, 1777, Mary Cox, born 1759, died January 3, 1827; married (second) March 1, 1830, Sophia Pringle, born April 24, 1798, died February 10, 1863. Issue: Lewis Lee, born July 27, 1778, died August 24, 1853; John Cox, born August 27, 1781, died July 2, 1849; Richard, born September 18, 1782, died February 2, 1865; Mary Ann, born August 27, 1784, died October 17, 1872; George, born December 17, 1786, died December 19, 1787; Sarah Sabina, born August 21, 1788, died October 24, 1878; Censa, born May 6, 1791, died July 2, 1791; Jacob Walton, born November 18, 1792, died August 10, 1885; Catherine Cox, born February 18, 1795, died June 28, 1818; William Armstrong, born October 23, 1796, died January 11, 1820; James Elliott, born August 2, 1800, died April 19, 1802; Charles Valentine, born May 4, 1802, died April 11, 1887; Mary Cox, born January 3, 1827, died January 3, 1827; William Augustus Pringle, born May 10, 1832. 3. Lieutenant William Walton Morris, born 1760, died April 5, 1832; married Sarah Carpender. Issue: Lewis, married Julia Hayes-Savage; General William Walton, born August 31, 1802, died December 11, 1865; Colonel Gouverneur, born 1804, died October 18, 1868; Anne, born 1806, died July 2, 1900; Arthur Breese, married Mary Bard; James; Maria Frederica; Caroline Sarah; Frances, married Captain David Brooks. 4. Helena Morris, born 1762, died October 6, 1830; married, October 30, 1782, John Rutherford, born September 20, 1760, died February 23, 1840. Issue: Mary Rutherford, born 1784, died 1863; John Rutherford; Catherine Rutherford, died young; Robert Rutherford, born May, 1788, died April 24, 1822; Helena, born 1790, died 1873; Louisa, born 1792, died 1857; Anna, born March 1, 1794, died February 15, 1876; Susanna, died an infant. 5. James Morris, born 1764, died September 7, 1827; married (first) January 1, 1796, Helena Van Cortlandt, born January 4, 1768, died April 3, 1812. Issue: James Van Cortlandt, born August 19, 1796, died January 1, 1843; Frederick Augustus, born October 3, 1797, died December 18, 1859; Catherine, born June 11, 1799, died July 16, 1878; Mary Walton, born September 13, —, died December 10, 1830; Helen Van Cortlandt, born December 20, 1801, died April 26, 1852; Ann, born March 13, 1803, died March 30, 1823; Jane Urquhart, born October 20, 1804, died August 10, 1819; Richard Lewis, born November 4, 1805, died June 14, 1880; Robert R., born April 15, 1807, died September 3, 1881; Sarah Louisa, born May 16, 1809, died about 1834; William H., born August 3, 1810, died February 12, 1896; Charlotte, born April, 1812, died June 2, 1838. 6. Richard Valentine Morris (see forward). 7. Staats Morris, married, 1800, Everaldo Catherine Sophia (Van Braem) Roberts. Issue: Lewis Nelson, born 1800, died September 21, 1846; Frederick; Walter, born April 1, 1803, died April 23, 1838; Sarah, married Dr. Leonard; Louisa, married Norman Squires. 8. Mary Morris, died 1776; married, June, 1775, Thomas Lawrence, born October 6, 1745, died November 18, 1823. Issue: Thomas John Lawrence, born July 4, 1776, died 1798. 9. Catherine Morris, died November 23, 1834; married, August 2, 1778, Thomas Lawrence, her deceased sister’s widower. Issue: Lewis Morris Lawrence, born 1779, died 1796; Maria Morris Lawrence, born 1780, died 1871; Richard Morris Lawrence, born 1781, died 1858; Catherine J. Turnbull Lawrence, born 1782, died 1862; Jacob Lawrence, born 1784, died 1791; William Lawrence, born 1785, died 1803; Lena Lawrence, born 1787, died 1789; James Lawrence, born 1789, died December 7, 1851; Sarah Morris Lawrence, born 1793, died 1814. 10. Sarah Morris, died unmarried.

(VI) Captain Richard Valentine Morris, son of General Lewis and Mary (Walton) Morris, was born at Morrisania, New York.
SOUTHERN NEW YORK

March 8, 1768, died at New York City, May 13, 1815. He was appointed a sea captain in the United States navy in June, 1798, and was in command of the Mediterranean squadron in 1802, and continued this duty through 1803. He left the service May 14, 1804.


(VIII) Henry Lewis Morris, son of Henry and Mary Natalie (Spencer) Morris, was born in New York City, August 8, 1845, and resides at No. 12 West Fifty-third street. After receiving his preparatory education, he entered Columbia College Law School, graduating therefrom, LL.B., in 1868, and was admitted to the bar that same year. Since then he has been engaged in general practice, with special attention to consultation cases and the care of large estates. His office is at No. 32 Liberty street. He is an Episcopalian and warden of St. Bartholomew's Church in New York; also, trustee of the board of missions; member of the board of trustees of the estate and property of the diocesan convention of New York; a trustee and vice-president of Home for Old Men and Aged Couples, and of the Seamen's Church Institute of New York; is a member, governor and treasurer of the Metropolitan Club, and a member of the following: Metropolitan, Riding, City, Reform and Church clubs and Down Town Association. He is a director of the Celluloid Company; trustee of the Fulton Trust Company of New York; trustee of New York Life Insurance & Trust Company, and a director of the Westchester & Bronx Title & Mortgage Guarantee Company.

Henry Lewis Morris married, at New York City, November 5, 1868, Anna Rutherford Russell, daughter of Archibald and Helen Rutherford (Watts) Russell.

The line of descent of Mrs. Henry Lewis Morris through the Morris Rutherford and Russell branches is as follows: Helena Morris, daughter of Lewis Morris and Mary Walton, was born in 1762, and died October 6, 1840. She married, October 30, 1782, John Rutherford, who was born September 20, 1760, and died February 23, 1840. Their daughter, Anna Rutherford, was born March 1, 1794, died February 15, 1876; married John Watts, M.D., who was born in 1786, and died in 1831. Their daughter, Helen Rutherford Watts, was born June 22, 1815, died April 11, 1890; married Archibald Russell, who was born December 24, 1811, and died April 17, 1871. Their daughter, Anna Rutherford Russell, married, November 5, 1868, Henry Lewis Morris.


Kiliaen Van Rensselaer Rensselaer, the First Patron of Rensselaerswyck, was a wealthy merchant and a resident of Amsterdam, Holland. He was one of the organizers and original directors of the Dutch West India Company. He was the only son of Captain Hendrick Van Rensselaer and his wife, Maria (Pasaart) Van Rensselaer, and was born in or about the
Van Rensselaer.
year 1580, while his father was in garrison at Hassele. His father was captain of a company of foot soldiers, and died June 6, 1602, at Ostend. His only sister Maria married Ryckaert van Twiller and was the mother of the noted Wouter van Twiller of New Amsterdam. He married (first) Hillegonda van Bylaer, (second) Anna van Wely. By his first marriage he had two sons: Hendrick, who died in infancy; Johannes, who became the Second Patroon, but like his father, never came to visit the American possessions. He married his cousin, Elizabeth van Twiller, and died in early manhood, soon after his father. He had a daughter, Nella, who married Johan de Swardt, and a son Kiliaen, who married his cousin Anna, daughter of his uncle, Jeremias Van Rensselaer, by his wife, Maria (Van Cortlandt) Van Rensselaer.

On the death of his uncle, Jeremias Van Rensselaer, the Director, commonly called the Third Patroon, young Kiliaen was still in his minority. He received in conjunction with his cousin and brother-in-law, Kiliaen, the eldest son of Jeremias, the manor grant of Rensselaerswyck, from Governor Dongan, October 17, 1685. He was constituted by this instrument the first lord of the manor. He died at Watervliet, in 1687, leaving no children, and his widow married William Nicoll, by whom she had issue. The death of this grandson left the First Patroon without descendants by his first marriage.

By his second marriage with Anna van Wely, Kiliaen Van Rensselaer, the First Patroon, had ten children, five of whom were sons. The eldest was Jan Baptist, who came to America, in 1651, accompanied by his brother Ryckaert, or Richard, then a child. This Ryckaert carried on the family in Holland, where there are many descendants, now in the female line, since early in the nineteenth century, all occupying excellent social and professional positions.

Jan Baptist Van Rensselaer became Director of the Manor of Rensselaerswyck, May 8, 1652. He retained this office until succeeded by his brother Jeremias who came over in 1658. He lived in a style befitting his position, having brought over much furniture, silver-ware and other personal effects from Holland. The painted glass window representing the Van Rensselaer arms quartered with allied families, was placed by him in the Beverwyck Church. He returned soon afterward to Holland, where he married his cousin, Susanna van Wely, and became one of the leading merchants of Amsterdam, dying there in 1678. He left one son, Kiliaen Van Rensselaer, who died in Holland without issue.

(III) Jeremias Van Rensselaer, Director of Rensselaerswyck, the Third Patroon, was the third son of Kiliaen Van Rensselaer, the First Patroon, and his second by the second marriage to Anna van Wely. He was born in Amsterdam, Holland, in 1632, and was the third patron. He came to the Colony of America in 1658 and devoted the remainder of his life, sixteen years, to the management of the Colony of Rensselaerswyck. He was distinguished for prudence and energy. His influence among the Indians was very great.

He was presiding officer of the Landtsdagh in 1663, called by Peter Stuyvesant, the first general representative assembly ever held within the present state of New York. He was known to the French in Canada as one of the ablest men of the Dutch and English colonies. His correspondence and chronicle of events in America, known as the "New Netherland Mercury," with the States General during this term of sixteen years is still preserved among the archives in The Hague and is considered an authority for that period.

He was commissioned "Captain of a Troop of Horse," at Albany, Rensselaerswyck, and Schenectady, September 23, 1670, O'Callaghan's English Miss., page 6. He married July 12, 1662, Maria Van Cortlandt, daughter of Oloff Stevens and Annetje (Loockermans) Van Cortlandt and sister of Stephanus Van Cortlandt, the founder of Van Cortlandt Manor. She was born in 1645, died January 29, 1689. Jeremias Van Rensselaer died at Rensselaerswyck, October 12, 1674. Issue: 1. Kiliaen, second lord of Van Rensselaer Manor, born August 24, 1603, on the Rensselaerswyck estate; married, October 15, 1701, Maria Van Cortlandt, daughter of Stephanus and Gertrude (Schuyler) Van Cortlandt. Died on the manor, 1719 (see Rensselaerswyck line). 2. Johannes, died without issue. 3. Anna, born 1665; married (first) her cousin, Kiliaen Van Rensselaer, first lord of the manor; no issue; (second) William Nicoll. 4. Hendrick, see forward. 5. Maria,
married, as his second wife, Peter Schuyler, first mayor of Albany.

(III) Hendrick Van Rensselaer, son of Jeremias Van Rensselaer, who became proprietor of the "Eastern Manor," comprising Greenbush and Claverack, and was the progenitor of the younger line of the Van Rensselaer family, was born in Watervliet, Albany county, New York, October 23, 1667, died at his residence, Fort Crailo, Greenbush (Rensselaer), New York, opposite Albany, July 4, 1740. Upon the death of Kiliaen Van Rensselaer, the First Patroon, in 1644, his children, under the laws of Holland, succeeded jointly to his estate, the headship of the eldest being recognized, but conferring no right to exclusive inheritance. It was for this reason, that after the surrender to the British in September, 1664, when Jeremias, then Third Patroon and head of the colony, took the oath of allegiance to the new government and desiring to obtain a new patent in the name of his family, was privately advised to apply as a private individual, and obtain a re-grant of Rensselaerswyck in his personal name, he indignantly refused, saying he was only a co-heir and would not deprive his brothers and sisters. He finally succeeded, however, in obtaining from Governor Andros a patent to the "heirs of Kiliaen Van Rensselaer," which, although in a way only provisional, tied over matters until the erection of the manor by the grant of 1685.

Kiliaen Van Rensselaer, eldest son of Jeremias, entered into negotiations, in 1695, with his cousin, Kiliaen of Amsterdam, son of Jan Baptist, who represented the heirs in Holland. Richard Van Rensselaer, his uncle, also visited America, on this errand, and as a result the estate of the First Patroon, which had remained unsettled since his demise, was now amicably divided between the American heirs and the Holland heirs. The American lands which fell to the share of the American grandchildren were then counted of less value than the Holland estates. A new patent to the Manor of Rensselaerswyck was issued by Queen Anne, May 20, 1704, confirming it to Kiliaen by entail on his eldest heirs male. On June 1, 1704, he released to his younger brother, Hendrick, the entire so-called "Lower" or "Eastern" Manor of Claverack, in Columbia county, of sixty thousand acres, together with fifteen hundred acres of the upper manor, which included an island in the Hudson river, and the Greenbush or Crailo tract, one mile square. He also gave land to his sister, Mrs. Peter Schuyler, and his nephew, Rensselaer Nicoll.

By this transfer of property, Hendrick Van Rensselaer came into possession of the fortified residence, or garrison house, known as Fort Crailo, which was so named for the estate of the Patroon, "Crailo," near Huizen, in Holland. There are two stones in the cellar foundation, bearing respectively the inscriptions, K. V. R. 1642; and "Do. Megapolensis." This latter name is that of the Dutch minister, Domine Megapolensis, sent over from Amsterdam with his wife and children in the Patroon's ship, "de Houttuyn," to Beverwyck (later Albany), in June, 1642. Arendt van Curler, who was the Patroon's agent and resided at "The Flatte Greenbush," which he had leased for six years, alludes in a letter, June 16, 1643, to the Patroon, having sent out the last year a shipload of stone, bricks and tiles for building and roofing purposes. He gives precise details as to the buildings he has been erecting for the Patroon and the "Domine," and some competent family historians, knowing the Patroon's remarkable faculty for ordering the minutest details of the management of his Colonie, have suggested that he may have sent over his cornerstone all graven and ready for use by the hand of his Reverence, the well-learned Doctor Johannes. Before the house passed into the possession of its present owner, the stone in the front wall, bearing the name of "Do. Megapolensis" had been much mutilated, so that now only the letters "Do" and "polensis" are legible. The other inscription on the stone in the north wall of the cellar is in perfect preservation and has been carefully covered as well as the other to save from relic-hunters.

There are actual records of a score of years later which prove that it was certainly standing there in 1663. Broadhead, in his "History of New York," says, that when the Indians attacked and massacred many of the inhabitants of the village of Wiltwyck, on June 17, 1663, the farmers fled to the Patroon's new fort Crailo at Greenbush for protection. The names of the garrison of the fort during one of these seasons of panic have been preserved. Arendt van Curalr ar-
Interior Views of Fort Crailo

Owned by Susan de Vaneey Van Rensselaer, Mrs. Alan Hartwell Strong
rived in one of the Patroon's ships in December, 1637, as "assistant," and was in charge until the Patroon's death in 1646-47, and thereupon leased the Flatte Greenbush from the guardians of the young Patroon for six successive years. It is believed that it was erected under Van Curler's administration, and that because of the depredations of the savages, it was made as a stronghold, with unusually thick walls, twenty inches at least, and a number of portholes, nine originally, for muskets, pierced through square stone pieces set into the Holland brick of the walls. Those facing the Hudson river may still be seen, one at either side of the door, and are objects of curiosity. One is preserved in the United States National Museum at Washington, D. C. In alteration and re-building during the earlier part of the nineteenth century, the others were taken out and were lost. After the Indians had accomplished their massacre at Wiltwyck, June 17, 1663, the inhabitants, who had found in Fort Crailo a safe refuge, turned to it in later days, and it passed through many sieges. Hendrick Van Rensselaer, made it his home upon receiving the property on the east shore, and it is not known what alterations he made in it to fit it for a private residence. But after his death, July 4, 1740, his eldest son and main heir, Colonels Johannes Van Rensselaer, greatly enlarged it and built a dining-room to the left with the large hall and the wing, beside other changes. The initials J. V. R. were inscribed on a stone at the north door, with another opposite, bearing the date, 1740, and these referred to the changes made by Colonels Johannes, who was born at Fort Crailo in 1708, died there in 1783. These changes with others made about 1800 by Hendrick's great-grandson, John Jeremias, increased its size and height so that for a century or more, it has not resembled the original house from the eastern viewpoint. The main building comprised originally the western front on the river. There were two large rooms separated by a hall, and a dwelling for the servants a little further back. This was removed when the new addition was built in 1740. A careful examination of the interior of the building leaves no doubt that the addition of 1740 was many years after the erection of the fort or main structure, and confirms the statement of its antiquity. The timbers in the cellar of the old building are hewn and very large, measuring sixteen by eighteen inches. Those of the addition are comparatively small. On the right hand of the hall at the north door, the wall is of brick twenty inches thick. On the left of the same hall, the partition is only four inches thick. The same difference is seen in the rooms above and in the garret. The house passed in the latter part of the nineteenth century out of the possession of the family, and the surrounding property was sold and much sub-divided. The house was finally sold at auction and was later acquired by a lineal descendant of Hendrick and Colonel Johannes, a great-granddaughter of Brigadier-General Robert Van Rensselaer, of Claverack, second son of Colonel Johannes, who lived for many years at Fort Crailo. The present owner, Mrs. Alan Hartwell Strong, born Susan de Lancey Van Rensselaer, intends to place it eventually in the care of some patriotic society, or of the state, in order that it may be preserved for the public. The house and family are closely connected with the stirring events of our country's life, revolutionary as well as colonial. It is said that the lines of Yankee Doodle were here composed by the young surgeon, Shackle, when General James Abercrombie with his staff made Fort Crailo his headquarters on his way to fight Montcalm, at Ticonderoga, July 8, 1758. For many years this tradition has endured, but be that as it may, there are many other undoubted facts which point to the house as the cradle of a brave and patriotic stock. In June, 1775, the Continental army held its cantonment in the gardens back of the house, on the way to Ticonderoga, taken by a handful of Americans under Ethan Allen, May 10, 1775. The veteran proprietor, Colonel Johannes Van Rensselaer, had ranged himself with the Radicals in the Twenty-first Provincial Assembly as far back as 1737. He was too old himself for active service, but his three sons, Robert, Henry and James, held commissions in the Continental army, as brigadier-general, colonel and major respectively. His youngest brother, Killian, had held a commission as second lieutenant in his brother's company of foot, November 30, 1743, under the Royal Governor, George Clinton, and received his commission as colonel from George Clinton, Governor of the State of New York, on April 1, 1778. All these, with others too numerous
for detailed mention here, were born in Old Fort Crailo, and went in and out on their country’s errands until the end of the war. Three sons, and eight nephews of Colonel Johannes Van Rensselaer served in the Continental army; some with distinction, all with credit.

Catherine Van Rensselaer, the only daughter of Colonel Johannes Van Rensselaer, and the wife of Major-General Philip Schuyler, although born at Claverack in 1734, before her father inherited Fort Crailo, came to live there in her early childhood, was married from the old house and later built the Schuyler House opposite, on the Flatts below Albany, with the dower given by her father. Hither came Alexander Hamilton who married her daughter, Elizabeth Schuyler, to visit the grandfather in the old home.

The soil of the tract that Hendrick Van Rensselaer acquired, June 1, 1704, was far richer for farming purposes than that of his elder brother, earlier established at Beverwyck, later Albany, for the latter extended into the rocky formation of the Helderberg range of hills to the southwest of Albany. Hendrick Van Rensselaer was Indian commissioner for thirty years, a member of the council of Albany and a member of assembly. Previous to coming into his inheritance, he had endeavored to acquire by purchase from the Indians, in 1698, the Schaghticoke Tract, six miles square, on the Hudson river, but he was opposed in this by the City of Albany which advanced a claim of previous right of purchase. He eventually resigned the property. He died at Fort Crailo, July 4, 1740.

Hendrick Van Rensselaer married, March 19, 1689, Catherine Van Brugh, daughter of Johannes and Catherine (Roelofe) Van Brugh, the latter a daughter of the celebrated Anneke Jans. Johannes Van Brugh was a schepen of New Amsterdam, possessing considerable wealth. Children: 1. Maria, married Samuel Ten Broeck. 2. Catherine, married Johannes Ten Broeck. 3. Anna, married Peter Douw. 4. Elizabeth, married John Richard. 5. Helena, married Jacob Wendell. 6. Jeremias, died young. 7. Johannes, see forward. 8. Hendrick, born May 8, 1712, died July 9, 1793; married (first) October 16, 1735, Elizabeth Van Brugh; married (second) November 20, 1762, Mrs. Alida (Livingston) Rutsen, widow of Jacob Rutsen, daughter of Gilbert Livingston, youngest son of Robert, Lord of the Manor; all issue by first marriage: i. Hendrick, died unmarried. ii. Johannes, died young. iii. Jeremias, born July 15, 1740, died February 19, 1810; lieutenant of the Second Regiment of the New York line in the Revolution; paymaster to the end of the war, and lieutenant-governor of New York, 1804-10; married Helena Lansing; had one son, who did not marry, and three daughters; his eldest daughter, Elizabeth, married (as his second wife) Peter E. Elendt. iv. Margareta, married Francis Nicoll. v. Johannes, born September 23, 1742, died June 23, 1802; a commissioned colonel in the revolution; married Frances Nicoll; no issue. vi. Catherine, married Harmanus Wendell. vii. David, born July 18, 1749, died June 19, 1798; a commissioned major in the revolution; married Maria Schuyler; no issue. viii. Kilian, twin with the preceding, born July 18, 1749, died December 14, 1849; a commissioned lieutenant in the revolution; married Maria White; two daughters, both married. ix. Peter, born December 24, 1751, died April 23, 1816; married, April 7, 1782, Maria Ten Broeck; two of his children married: Elizabeth, married Wessel Ten Broeck; Henry P., born October 8, 1794, died January 25, 1874; married Jane A. Fort; besides other children, he had four sons who left issue: Peter, married Ann Truax; Abram, married Sarah A. How; Vrooman, married Mary Throop; John, married Eunice A. Power. Charles Van Rensselaer, of Hudson, New York, is descended from this line.

(IV) Colonel Johannes Van Rensselaer, son of Hendrick and Catherine (Van Brugh) Van Rensselaer, was born in Fort Crailo, Greenbush (Rensselaer), New York, February 11, 1708, died in the summer of 1783. Being the eldest son, he inherited the Greenbush and Claverack land from his father and resided there throughout his lifetime. He was a member of the twenty-first provincial assembly of New York, and as such was a pronounced radical. He was appointed captain of a company of foot soldiers, and in time was promoted to be colonel. Although possessing a strong patriotic impulse, he was too aged to participate in the revolutionary war; but his younger brother, Kilian, and three of his sons, besides eight of his nephews, held commissions in the American army, and all rendered valiant service. He allowed his resi-

(V) Jeremias Van Rensselaer, eldest son of Colonel Johannes and Angelica (Livingston) Van Rensselaer, born at Fort Crailo, Greenbush, New York, in 1738, died in 1769. He married, July 3, 1758, Judith Bayard, by whom, John Jeremias, an only child, born about 1769, died September 22, 1828. As Jeremias died before his father, he did not inhereit as eldest son. Under the will of Colonel Johannes Van Rensselaer, the major part of the Claverack estate went to the second son, Brigadier-General Robert Van Rensselaer, with ample provision for the other sons, Colonel Hendrick J. and Major James. The Greenbush lands with the ancient manorhouse, "Fort Crailo," were bequeathed to the youthful grandson, John Jeremias, Volckert P. Douw and Gouverneur Morris being appointed trustees. John Jeremias Van Rensselaer married Catharine Glen. Issue: 1. Catharine Glen, died 1866; married Nanning Visscher, son of Colonel Visscher, of the British Army; no issue. 2. John Jeremias, died young. 3. Jeremias, born 1790, died 1871; he was a well-known physician and is said to be the first American to make the ascent of Mont Blanc; Dr. Jeremias Van Rensselaer married (first) Charlotte Foster, (second) Anne F. Waddington; no issue by second marriage; issue by first marriage: Jeremias, born 1824, died 1866; married Julia Jaudon; issue: Augustus Van Cortlandt, married Mabel L. Watts; resides in Pittsfield, Massachusetts, child, Peyton J., married Mabel G. Mason, resides in Boston. ii. Francis, born 1829, died 1871; married, 1851, Anne G. Moore; issue: Foster, died 1871, Glen. born 1867, died 1886. 4. Alice, born 1798, died 1871; never married. 4. Cornelius Glen, born 1801, died June, 1871; married, October 31, 1826, Catharine Westerlo Bleecker, daughter of John and Elizabeth (Van Rensselaer) Bleecker (Mrs. John Bradstreet Schuyler), who was the daughter of the Patroon, Stephen Van Rensselaer III. Is-
sue: i. John, died young. ii. Stephen Bleecker, died young. iii. Cornelia, born 1831; married, 1850, Rev. Cornelius Winter Bolton, who died at Pelham, New York; she died at Vlie House, Rensselaer, New York; no issue. iv. Katharine Westerlo, born October 22, 1834; resides at Vlie House, Riverside avenue, Rensselaer, New York. v. John, born 1836; a well-known physician; married, 1864, Florence Taylor; issue: Lindsay, born 1870, married Lolita Coffin, issue, Catharine Glen; Florence. vi. Visscher, died July, 1912; a civil engineer; married, September 3, 1866, Mary Augusta Miller; issue: Katharine Westerlo, born September 3, 1807, died February 12, 1866, married, January 23, 1804, at Vlie House, Rensselaer, New York, Benjamin Walworth Arnold, of Albany, New York; issue: Katharine Van Rensselaer, born January 18, 1836. Cornelius Glen, born September 24, 1860; an architect; married, 1869, Genevieve Vessell, issue: Katharine Stewart, born 1903, died 1910; Justine Bayard, born 1907. Cornelia Livingston, born June 5, 1879; married, March 21, 1900, Hon. Theodore Strong, of New Brunswick, New Jersey, third son of Hon. Woodbridge and Harriet Anne (Hartwell) Strong, and brother of Alan Hartwell Strong; see forward; he graduated at Rutgers College, in 1883, was admitted to the bar of New Jersey as an attorney in June, 1886, and as counselor in June, 1889; he was state senator (Republican) from Middlesex county, from 1901 to 1904, and served two terms as member of the state board of railroad Assessors; he was a member of the Republican state committee in 1806 and for many successive years, and has always been a prominent and active local leader of his party; after the appointment of his brother, Alan H. Strong, as general attorney of the Pennsylvania Railroad Company, he succeeded him in September, 1912, as solicitor of the Pennsylvania Railroad Company for the sixty-third, sixty-fourth and sixty-fifth districts; issue: Theodore, born at New Brunswick, New Jersey, January 3, 1901; Cornelia Livingston Van Rensselaer, born at New Brunswick, November 16, 1902; Katharine Van Rensselaer, born at New Brunswick, November 10, 1904; Stephen Van Rensselaer, born at New Brunswick, November 30, 1906; Benjamin Ruggles Woodbridge, born at "Stronghold," New Brunswick, May 17, 1910; a son, not yet named, born at "Stronghold," New Brunswick, April 30, 1912.

Catharine Glen, wife of John Jeremias Van Rensselaer, of Greenbush, was descended from Alexander Lindsay, of the Glenesk or junior branch of the ancient Scottish family of Lindsay, the head of which is the earl of Crawford. Alexander Lindsay, of the Glen, was born near Inverness, Scotland, about 1610. His family were adherents of the Stuarts, and it was probably for this cause that he left Scotland as a young man and went to Holland, where he entered the employ of the Dutch West India Company. In 1633 he was sent to America under the name of Sander Leendertsen Glen, Lindsay having been transformed into the Dutch patronymic of Leendertsen, or son of Leonard. When the English rule came in, he resumed his former name, but called himself Alexander Lindsay Glen, and by this second change, the surname of Glen became attached to his family and the Lindsay was dropped. He became one of the most influential citizens of Albany, and was one of the founders of Schenectady. About 1658 or 1659, he built a fine mansion on the north bank of the Mohawk, near Schenectady, which he named "Scotia," after his mother country. He died at "Scotia" in October, 1685. His wife was Catherine Donigan, who died at "Scotia," in 1684. His eldest son was Jacob Glen, born 1645, died October 2, 1685, who married Catharine Van Whitsbeck, in 1674. She was the daughter of Jan Thomas Van Whitsbeck, of Albany, died 1678, and his wife, Gertrude Andriese.

(V) General Robert Van Rensselaer, son of Colonel Johannes and Angelica (Livingston) Van Rensselaer, was born at Fort Crailo, Greenbush (Rensselaer), New York, December 16, 1740, and died at the Claverack Manor House, September 11, 1802. He was named for his maternal grandfather, Robert Livingston, Jr., and throughout his lifetime resided in the Claverack Manor House, having inherited the estate by reason of his elder brother, Jeremias, dying before his father, hence he was the oldest living son and heir. His is perhaps the most distinguished name of the family through its participation in the revolution. He was commissioned, October 20, 1775, colonel of the Eighth Regiment of Albany county militia, and was made brigadier-general of the second
bride, same militia, June 16, 1780. By
orders of his brother-in-law, General Philip
Schuyler, he was directed to command the
militia which fought at Fort Ticonderoga,
and he defeated Sir John Johnson in the
celebrated Mohawk valley raid in 1780. He
was representative in the New York provincial
congress from 1775 to 1777, for the dis-
trict comprising Greenbush and Claverack.
From a newspaper printed at the time of his
death the following is secured: "General Van
Rensselaer was a zealous and active officer
during the revolutionary war, and since the
peace has discharged the duties of a military
and civil officer with honor to himself and
advantage to the community. In private life
his virtues secured to him esteem as his pub-
lc services commanded general approbation.
Residence at Claverack Manor was a place of
refuge for many afflicted settlers on the
Mohawk when flying from the incursions of
the Indian allies of the British. To the poor
and needy his heart and purse were never
closed."

General Robert Van Rensselaer married,
April 23, 1765, Cornelia Rutsen, born in
1747, died January 31, 1790, daughter of Col-
onel Jacob and Alida (Livingston) Rutsen.
Children: i. John, born in 1766, died when a
young man; married Angelica, daughter of
Colonel Henry and Rachel (Dous) Van
Rensselaer, of Claverack; no issue; his widow
married John C. Schuyler, and a third hus-
band was Derrick Lane, with son and daugh-
ter by the last marriage. 2. Jacob Rutsen, born
in 1767; resided at Hudson, New York; was
associated with Governor De Witt Clinton in
building the Erie Canal, and was a member of
the legislature; married Cornelia, daughter of
Pierre de Peyster, by whom: i. Cornelia, died
young. ii. Pierre, died young. iii. Corn-
elia, died aged nineteen years. iv. Pierre,
died at the age of twenty-five years. v. Jacob Rutsen, married, in 1848,
Emily Denning, of Fishkill, New York; issue:
Emily Denning Van Rensselaer. vi. Robert
Schuyler, born about 1810, died about 1874;
resided at Bordentown, New Jersey; married
Virginia Kidd; issue: i. Virginia, married
Robert Kidd; resides at New Brighton, Staten
Island, New York. ii. Robert Schuyler, born
1851; graduated from Yale; civil engineer;
marrled Arietta Archer; issue: Le Roy Van
Rensselaer, and a daughter. vii. Jeremiah, born
1812, died at New Brunswick, New Jersey,
July 8, 1874; he was interested in railways,
was at one time superintendent of the New
Haven Railroad, and was one of the founders
of Dodd's Express Company; he married
Mary Fleming, daughter of Gilbert Fleming, of
Elizabeth, New Jersey; issue: one son, James
Fleming Van Rensselaer, born December 4,
1844, died January 3, 1900; he married, Feb-
uary 7, 1866, Annie J. Harriman, sister of
Edward Henry Harriman; his widow resides
in Dallas, Texas; issue: i. Jeremiah, born Oc-
tober 27, 1866; married, November, 1889,
Virginia Robinson; issue: Franklin Robinson,
born August 18, 1890; Jeremiah, born July
27, 1893; William Beverley, born October 22,
1896, resides in Kansas City, Missouri. ii.
Cornelia Neilson, born April 4, 1868. iii.
Orlando Harriman, born March 13, 1870;-
married Minnie Louise Kramer; issue: Rob-
ert Schuyler, born September 19, 1900; Eve-
lyn Lucile, born April 23, 1902. iv. Rutsen
Schuyler, born March 10, 1872, died December
31, 1875. v. Mary Fleming, born April
18, 1874, died June 21, 1875. vi. James
Fleming, born August 18, 1875; married, Oc-
tober 8, 1903, Jane Boylan Glover, of Au-
gusta, Georgia, died in Augusta in 1908; issue:
Katrina, born June 8, 1905. vii. Anna
Harriman, born August 31, 1877; married,
October 8, 1904, Louis Cuthbert Masten, of
Omaha, Nebraska; issue: Anna Harriman,
born December 20, 1905. viii. Katrina, born
May 29, 1879; married, July 17, 1902, Mau-
rice Edward Ginn, of Boston, Massachusetts;
issue: Katrina Van Rensselaer, born Septem-
ber 16, 1903, died January 23, 1905. ix.
Mary Frances, born May 1, 1881; married,
February 21, 1906, Rufus Janvier Briscoe, Jr.
x. Robert Schuyler, born May 27, 1882, died
December 13, 1890. viii. Catherine, died
shortly after her father, due to grief. 3.
Jeremias, see forward. 4. Alida, see forward.
5. Catherine, see forward. 6. Angelica, see
forward. 7. Henry, see forward. 8. James,
see forward.

(VI) Jeremias Van Rensselaer, third son of
Brigadier-General Robert and Cornelia
(Rutsen) Van Rensselaer, was born at Fort
Crailo, the Greenbush Manor House, New
York, 1769. He resided for many years at
Utica, New York, where he was one of the
most prominent and wealthy citizens. He
was the head of the firm of Van Rensselaer
& Kane, long engaged in the West Indian trade as importers of sugar, coffee and spices, as well as carrying on a great business in the transportation of grain from the western states. A branch of the house was located at St. Croix, West Indies, under the charge of the Codwises, of New York, related by marriage to the Kanes, with John (Kane) Cullen, brother of Mrs. James Van Rensselaer, Jr., as resident partner, there, and at Aux Cayes, where he died January 5, 1819. Soon after, in one of the financial panics which prostrated the trade of the country, the firm of Van Rensselaer & Kane failed. Although Mr. Cullen died possessed of considerable wealth, as evidenced by his will and from the letter of his agents to Mr. Joseph Kernochan, his friend and executor, his affairs after his sudden death from a malignant West Indian fever were never disentangled from the general account of the firm, and his heirs who were his sister and her children never realized the bequest of his entire estate which appears in his will, copied in the Calendar of Wills, published through the efforts of the Colonial Dames of New York. After the failure of the firm, Jeremias Van Rensselaer removed to Canandaigua, New York, the home of his son-in-law, Hon. Francis Granger, and died there in January, 1827.

He married, about 1797, Sybil Adeline Kane, daughter of John and Sybil (Kent) Kane, of Albany, New York, and had eight children. This marriage carried on a family relationship of much interest, and the close and intimate ties then formed have in many cases persisted until the present writing, more than a hundred years. As will be seen, Alida Van Rensselaer, a sister of Jeremias, married, in 1794, Elisha Kane, a brother of Sybil Adeline Kane. The younger brother of Jeremias, James Van Rensselaer, Jr., kept up this family connection by marrying, May 1, 1811, Susan de Lancey Cullen, daughter of Charles Cullen by his wife, Lucy (Kent) Cullen, daughter of Rev. Elisha Kent and sister of Mrs. Sybil (Kent) Kane.

When John Kane (O’Kane), born in county Antrim, Ireland, December 12, 1734, came to America, in November, 1752, he was accompanied by an intimate friend, Charles Cullen, of county Ulster. They both entered into business, acquired valuable landed possessions in Dutchess county and prospered.

For sixteen years, from 1760 to the outbreak of the revolution, they occupied their own residences within twelve miles of each other, Charles Cullen living a mile south and John Kane ten miles north of the home of their joint father-in-law, the Rev. Elisha Kent, a graduate of Yale College and a Presbyterian minister, who in 1740 had settled "on the oblong," afterwards the town of South East, near Carmel, later Putnam county, New York. They married sisters, daughters of the Rev. Elisha and Abigail (Moss) Kent. John Kane married Sybil Kent in 1756, but Lucy Kent, who was the youngest of four daughters, was not married to Charles Cullen until Sunday, "day of the month forgotten, 1768," as per a letter written to her grandson, John Cullen Van Rensselaer, by her nephew, Chancellor James Kent, June 1, 1846. The other children of the Rev. Elisha and Abigail (Moss) Kent were Mary Kent, married Malcolm Morrison, a Scotchman and loyalist; Sarah Kent, married Major Grant of the British army, who fell at the storming of Fort Montgomery, and Moss Kent, father of the famous Hon. James Kent, chancellor of the state of New York, and author of "Kent's Commentaries." All of this happy, prosperous and respected family connection lived in the close neighborhood of each other until dispersed by the shipwreck of the revolution, the Rev. Elisha Kent, alone excepted, as he died in 1776.

John Kane and Charles Cullen were ruined by the revolution. The former threw in his lot with the loyalists, as did also the intimate friend of the whole family, Lieutenant-Governor James de Lancey. John Kane, with Lord Dunmore and others, was attained by a special act of the New York legislature with others, passed October 22, 1779. His property was forfeited to the state. He went to England, sending his family to Halifax, Nova Scotia. They remained away for eight years. He died March 15, 1808, at the home of his son-in-law, Gilbert R. Livingston, at Red Hook, Dutchess county, New York.

Charles Cullen also lost heavily by the war, but not sharing the family adhesion to the mother country, he escaped the fate of attainder and exile. He remained un molested and lived on his means, out of all business, until the end of the war. His resources were then much exhausted, and he removed to a
farm he owned at Carmel, in the new county of Putnam. He there built a very good house, where he died in November, 1787.

The Rev. Elisha Kent removed from Newtown, Connecticut, his first charge, in 1740, and settled at South East, near Carmel. Mrs. Sybil (Kent) Kane was born at Newtown, July 19, 1739, died at Albany, New York, July 18, 1806. Her sister, Mrs. Lucy (Kent) Cullen, was born in 1745 at South East, died at Carmel, 1798, at the age of fifty-three years.

Owing to the great intimacy between the Kent and de Lancey families which may have arisen from a now untraceable relationship through the Heathcotes and other English lines of the Kents to the de Lanceys, the two Kent sisters named their daughters after the sisters, Martha and Susan de Lancey, unmarried daughters of Lieutenant-Governor James de Lancey and his wife, Ann (Heathcote) de Lancey, daughter of Colonel Caleb Heathcote, of Scarsdale Manor, Westchester county, New York. Mr. and Mrs. Kane named their second son Charles after Mr. Cullen, and their third son was named Oliver de Lancey, after the distinguished British officer and loyalist, brother of Lieutenant-Governor de Lancey, for whom the fifth son received the name of James.

On the death of Mrs. Lucy (Kent) Cullen, in 1798, her sister, Mrs. Kane, took her only surviving daughter, Susan de Lancey Cullen, then twelve years of age, to her home in Albany. There the young niece was brought up as a daughter until Mrs. Kane’s death, in 1806, when, by her aunt’s desire, she went to live with Mrs. Kane’s fourth daughter, Mrs. Jeremias Van Rensselaer (Sybil Adeline Kane), in Utica, New York, where, on May 1, 1811, she married James Van Rensselaer, Jr., and became her cousin’s sister-in-law.

The children of Charles and Lucy (Kent) Cullen were: 1. Charles, died unmarried before his mother. 2. Martha de Lancey, died at the age of sixteen, July, 1792, a beautiful and charming girl, well remembered by Chancellor Kent. 3. John (Kane), named after his uncle by marriage and his father’s friend, died unmarried January 5, 1819, at Aux Cayes, West Indies. 4. Susan de Lancey, born October 14, 1786, at South East, Putnam county, New York, died June 23, 1863, at “Brookside,” New Brunswick, New Jersey; married in First Presbyterian Church, Utica, New York, May 1, 1811, James Van Rensselaer, Jr., youngest son of Brigadier-General Robert Van Rensselaer, of Claverack, New York.

John (Kane) Cullen, when left orphaned with his sister, was also practically adopted by his uncle and aunt. Mr. and Mrs. John Kane, and received an excellent education. When of sufficient age, showing a remarkable aptitude for business, he was taken into the firm of Van Rensselaer & Kane and became one of the West Indian partners.

The wealthy New York and West Indian merchant, George Codwise, Sr., became closely connected with the house of Van Rensselaer & Kane by marriage as well as in business. His daughter, Maria (Codwise), married John Kane, 2d, the brother of Mrs. Jeremias Van Rensselaer, and his son, David Codwise, married Martha Livingston, whose mother was Martha de Lancey Kane, daughter of John and Sybil (Kent) Kane, and wife of Gilbert R. Livingston. This family connection was carried on to another generation, as is shown by the fact that his granddaughter, Cornelia Josepha Codwise, daughter of George Jr. and Mary Byvanck Codwise, married May 17, 1838, John Cullen Van Rensselaer, only son of James Van Rensselaer Jr. and his wife, Susan de Lancey (Cullen) Van Rensselaer. Thus the families of Van Rensselaer, Cullen, Kent, Kane and Codwise were most closely related, more so than was usual even in those days of intermarriage. And yet, in none of these cases, did they marry blood relations, but the marriages of so many brothers and sisters into the same families made a great number of double first cousins, and the family intercourse was most delightful. In one family alone, that of the writer’s father, there were sixty first cousins. (Communicated by Susan de Lancey Cullen Van Rensselaer Strong, Mrs. Alan Hartwell Strong.) Issue of Jeremias and Sybil Adeline (Kane) Van Rensselaer: 1. Cornelia Rutsen Van Rensselaer, born at Utica, New York, in 1798; married, May 20, 1817, Francis Granger, born 1792, died 1868; postmaster-general of the United States in 1841; she died December 29, 1823. Issue: Cornelia Adeline Granger, always known as Adele, born September 15, 1819, died June 16, 1892; married (first) John E. Thayer, elder brother
a second mother to her Carroll nieces. 4. Robert Van Rensselaer, born about 1805, died about 1830; married Margaret Stuyvesant; no issue. 5. Archibald Kane Van Rensselaer, born about 1808; unmarried. 6. Jacob Rutten Van Rensselaer, born about 1811, died about 1840; married Virginia Hutchins, of Norfolk, Virginia; one son, Archibald Van Rensselaer, died at age of seven years. Mrs. Virginia (Hutchins) Van Rensselaer married (second) Hamilton Wright, of New Orleans; her children were: Hamilton Mercer Wright, married Anne Fitzhugh; Nina Wright, married the Marquis de Podestad. 7. James Carnahan Van Rensselaer, never married. 8. Jeremiah Van Rensselaer, married Mary Hartwell, of Detroit, Michigan; no issue known.


(VIII) Hon. John Kintzing Kane, son of Elisha and Alida (Van Rensselaer) Kane, was born in Albany, New York, May 16, 1795. He graduated from Yale College in 1814, studied law, and engaged in professional practice in Philadelphia, his parents having moved from Albany to the former city in his early boyhood. He entered the field of active politics, became a staunch supporter of the Democratic party and was one of the most influential men of his time in the state of Pennsylvania. He was a member of the legislature in 1823-24, and was especially earnest in championing the policies represented by Andrew Jackson. President Jackson appointed him one of the three commissioners to settle the claims between the United States and France, and he served in that capacity in 1831-32. He was attorney-general of Pennsylvania, 1835, and judge of the United States District Court, 1842-58. He was a leading layman of the Presbyterian church, one of the founders of Girard College, and president of the American Philosophical Association. In this connection, it is interesting to note, that his grandson, Francis Fisher Kane, a well-known lawyer of Philadelphia, son of Robert Patterson and Elizabeth Francis (Fisher) Kane, was appointed in September, 1913, by President Wilson, United States district attorney for the Eastern District of Pennsylvania (see forward). Judge Kane died in Philadelphia, February 21, 1858. He married, April 25, 1817, Jane Du Val Leiper; she died February, 1866. Mrs. Kane was one of the well-known Leiper sisters, long remembered in Philadelphia social life. Issue: 1. Elisha Kent Kane, see forward. 2. Thomas Leiper Kane, see forward. 3. Robert Patterson Kane, see forward. 4. Elizabeth Kane, born August 2, 1830, died October 14, 1869; married, as second wife, Charles Woodruff Shields, D.D. Issue: i. Helen Hamilton Shields, married Bayard Stockton, of Morven, Princeton, New Jersey, whose first wife was Charlotte Julia, eldest daughter of Dr. Shields. ii. James Woodruff Shields. iii. Thomas Kane Shields. 5. John Kintzing Kane, see forward. 6. William Leiper Kane, born April 2, 1838, died August, 1852.

(VIII) Elisha Kent Kane, the celebrated Arctic explorer, son of Hon. John Kintzing and Jane Du Val (Leiper) Kane, was born in Philadelphia, February 20, 1820, died in Havana, Cuba, February 16, 1857. He graduated in medicine from the University of Pennsylvania and was appointed a surgeon in the United States Navy in 1843. He saw much sea service and visited many foreign countries. When the Arctic expedition to search for Sir John Franklin was organized in 1850, under government auspices, he volunteered to join it and rendered most efficient and valuable service. The reputation and experience thus gained led to his selection as commander of the second expedition organized for the same purpose. Dr. Kane sailed from New York in the brig "Advance" on the 30th of May, 1853. He was absent more than two years and reached the highest latitude attained up to that time or for long afterwards. His scientific observations were more accurate and valuable than had been gained by any previous polar explorer, and greatly added to the geographical knowledge of those regions. In compliment to the family of his father's mother, he named a body of water where he was detained some time, Rensselaer Bay. His two voyages are sometimes called
"the Grinnell Expeditions," in compliment to Henry Grinnell, Esq., who contributed generously towards the purchase and equipment of the vessels. After his return in 1855, Dr. Kane received distinguished honors from Congress as well as from other countries and from the principal learned societies of the world. In England he was received with high honor, being welcomed with touching gratitude by Lady Franklin. Dr. Kane's health was hopelessly impaired by the great privations suffered during his second expedition. He died at the age of thirty-seven and was buried with civic and military honors at Philadelphia. He was never married.

(VIII) Thomas Leiper Kane, second son of Hon. John Kintzing and Jane Du Val (Leiper) Kane, was born in Philadelphia, January 27, 1822, died there December 26, 1883. He married, April 21, 1853, his cousin, Elizabeth Dennistoun Wood, daughter of William and Harriet Amelia (Kane) Wood. Her mother was the daughter of John and Maria (Codwise) Kane. Mrs. Kane was graduated from the Woman's Medical College of Pennsylvania, in March, 1863. Issue: i. Harriet Amelia Kane, born July 10, 1855, died January 9, 1860; graduated, March, 1885, from the Woman's Medical College of Pennsylvania. ii. Elisha Kent Kane, see forward. iii. Evan O'Neill Kane, see forward. iv. Thomas Leiper Kane Jr., see forward. General Thomas Leiper Kane was educated in Paris, France, and on his return to Philadelphia studied law and was admitted to the bar. He served several terms as clerk of the United States District Court, resigning the office for political reasons. He visited the Mormon settlements in 1847, and was instrumental in relieving the sufferers of those people on their pilgrimage to Utah, and eleven years later, when an armed conflict seemed impending between the Mormons and the United States government, he went to Utah at his own expense, bearing letters from President Buchanan, and possessing the confidence of both sides, arranged the basis of the settlement which was afterward concluded. For this service he received the public thanks of the President in his annual message. He founded and laid out the town of Kane, in the northwestern part of Pennsylvania, where he raised, in April, 1861, a regiment of hunters and loggers, known as the "Bucktails," which became famous for valor and endurance. He was wounded at Dranesville, where he led the advance, and at Harrisonburg he was sent to the rescue of a regiment that had fallen into an ambuscade; with one hundred and four riflemen he encountered three regiments of the enemy and was wounded and taken prisoner. He was released on parole, and in August, 1862, exchanged. On the 7th of September, 1862, he was made a brigadier-general for gallant services on the field. At the beginning of the battle of Gettysburg, he was absent on sick leave, yet hastened to Washington for orders, took to General Meade the information that the national telegraphic cipher was known to the Confederates; joined his brigade on the morning of the second day, and held an important position on the extreme right. He resigned on November 7, 1863, being disabled by wounds and exposure. He was the author of works entitled "The Mormons," "Alaska" and "Coahuila."

(IX) Elisha Kent Kane, eldest son of General Thomas Leiper and Elizabeth Dennistoun (Wood) Kane, was born at "Fern Rock," Pennsylvania, November 25, 1856. He was graduated from the John C. Green School of Engineers, Princeton University. He was the founder of the village of Kushequa, Pennsylvania, where he resides. He has large business interests in that place and in Mt. Jewett, Pennsylvania, which include saw-mills, brick-works, gas and water-works, and railway connections. His political affiliations are with the Prohibition party in which connection he is prominent in Pennsylvania. He married, June 21, 1892, Griselda E. Hays. Issue: Harriet Griselda Kane, born October 16, 1897; Evan O'Neill Kane, born April 19, 1899; Elisha Kent Kane, born August 11, 1901; Florence Mabel Kane, born May 19, 1903.

(IX) Evan O'Neill Kane, second son of General Thomas Leiper and Elizabeth Dennistoun (Wood) Kane, was born in Darby, Pennsylvania, April 6, 1861. He was graduated from the Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia, became a practicing physician at Kane, Pennsylvania, and is surgeon-in-charge of the Kane Summit Hospital. He married (first) May 18, 1893, Blanche Rupert, who died March 31, 1894. Issue: Elisha Kent Kane, born March 18, 1894. Married
(second) June 1, 1897, Lila Rupert; issue: William Wood Kane, born May 7, 1898; Blanche Rupert Kane, born August 9, 1899; Bernard Evanue Kane, born February 18, 1902; Thomas Leiper Kane, born August 3, 1903; Robert Livingston Kane and Philip Schuyler Kane (twins), born August 29, 1904.

(IX) Thomas Leiper Kane, third son of General Thomas Leiper and Elizabeth Densitoun (Wood) Kane, was born in Darby, Pennsylvania, November 17, 1863. He was graduated from the Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia, and is a practicing physician, residing in Kane, Pennsylvania. He married, October 13, 1892, Anne Virginia Wright, daughter of Anne Fitzhugh and Hamilton Mercer Wright. Issue: Thomas Leiper Kane, born March 9, 1895; Elizabeth Densitoun Kane, born June 26, 1896; Archibald Van Rensselaer Kane, born January 9, 1899; Sybil Kent Kane, born March 13, 1902.

(VIII) Robert Patterson Kane, third son of Hon. John Kintzing and Jane Du Val (Leiper) Kane, was born in Philadelphia, June 9, 1827. He was educated at the Philadelphia High School, when Alexander Dallas Bache was head-master, and received the honor of the Latin salutatory at graduation. He studied law with Thomas Dunlap, successor of Nicholas Biddle as president of the Bank of the United States, and was admitted to the bar on September 18, 1849. The Philadelphia Legal Intelligencer, of December 21, 1860, says as follows: "A careful student of the law and possessing a highly cultivated literary taste, Mr. Kane very early established a reputation as a finished and accurate lawyer. He practiced largely in the federal courts and had many patent cases, as well as suits in admiralty. In questions of salvage, the cases of the ship 'Arcole,' and of the bark 'Ferris' where the libellants were represented by him, are important. He was the master in the interesting case involving the Morse patent for telegraphic communications and successfully represented Kockersperger in the suit of the United States against him to prohibit his private postal system, known as 'Blood's Dispatch.' He was for some time acting United States district attorney during the absence of Mr. Van Dyke who held the office at that time."

In the great political contests extending from 1850 to 1860, he took a very active part, being, like his father, an earnest Democrat. He was the president of the Breckinridge campaign organization in Philadelphia during the presidential struggle of 1860, as he was convinced that upon the success of Mr. Breckinridge depended the integrity of the Union and the peaceful solution of all vexed questions. But when the civil war broke out, he recognized the duty of every citizen to support the action of his state and immediately volunteered. He served in the First City Troop, of the cavalry force under Patterson's command, through the campaign of 1861. He resided throughout life in Philadelphia, and although for many years retired from professional business, continued to maintain activity and usefulness as a citizen. He was particularly interested in charitable work and gave his direct personal efforts towards the relief of the suffering and needy. He died in Philadelphia, November 28, 1906. He married, October 31, 1861, Elizabeth Francis Fisher, daughter of Joshua Francis and Eliza (Middleton) Fisher. She is descended in the paternal line from an old Quaker family whose ancestor was a contemporary of William Penn, and also from James Logan, Penn's secretary of state. On the maternal side she is the granddaughter of Governor Henry Middleton of "Middleton Place," South Carolina, and great-granddaughter of Arthur Middleton, signer of the Declaration of Independence. Issue: i. Eliza Middleton Kane, born April 8, 1863; married, May 2, 1893, Walter Cope, of Philadelphia, an architect of brilliant talent, who designed many of the fine buildings of Princeton University. Issue: i. Thomas Pym Cope, born August 15, 1897. ii. Elizabeth Francis Cope, born November 26, 1898. iii. Anne Francis Cope, born July 14, 1900. iv. Oliver Cope, born August 15, 1902. 2. Francis Fisher Kane, born June 17, 1866, in Philadelphia; attended Dr. Ferris's Academy and Protestant Episcopal Academy, Philadelphia; St. Paul's School, Concord, New Hampshire; Princeton University, 1886; University of Pennsylvania Law School, 1889; a well-known Philadelphia lawyer; served as United States attorney from 1896 to 1900; was appointed in September, 1913, United States district attorney of the Eastern District of Pennsylvania. Democrat in politics, independent in municipal politics. Mem-

(VIII) John Kintzing Kane, fourth son of Hon. John Kintzing and Jane Du Val (Leiper) Kane, was born in Philadelphia, November 18, 1843. He was educated in Dr. Crawford’s School and the Philadelphia High School, and was graduated from Jefferson Medical College in 1855. During the same year he accompanied the relief expedition under the command of Lieutenant H. J. Harstein, which was sent by the United States government to the Arctic regions in search of his brother, Dr. Elisha Kent Kane. He published an account of this voyage in Putnam’s Monthly in 1856. On his return he entered the Philadelphia Hospital as a physician. He went with his brother, the explorer, to Cuba, and brought his body home. He then went to Paris, France, where he studied his profession until recalled to America by the death of his father. He engaged in hospital work in Cairo, Illinois, for about a year, and then removed to Wilmington, Delaware, where he spent the remainder of his active life in professional practice. He was president of the Medical Society of Delaware, and was commissioner from Delaware to the Centennial Exposition in 1876. He died at Summit, New Jersey, March 22, 1886. He married, October 18, 1863, Mabel Bayard, daughter of Hon. James A. Bayard, of Wilmington, Delaware. Issue: 1. Anne Francis Kane, born August 27, 1864, died January 25, 1888. 2. John Kane, died young. 3. Jean Du Val Leiper Kane, born May 28, 1867; married George Rhysfdd Foulke; issue: George R. Foulke; Jean Kane Foulke, married, June, 1911, Paul Eleuthere Du Pont; Willing B. Foulke. 4. Florence Bayard Kane, born July 27, 1868; received medal and certificate of merit from the King of Italy for self-devotion in nursing the sufferers from the Messina earthquake. 5. Elizabeth Kane, born April 20, 1870; married (first) Edward Norris; issue: Mabel Bayard Norris, married, December, 1912, John Shipley Dixon. Married (second) Dr. John H. W. Rhein; issue: John H. W. Rhein, born July 11, 1902; Cornelia Rhein, Florence and Bayard Lane Rhein, born January 5, 1908. 6. James A. Bayard Kane, born October 18, 1871; he is a physician in Philadelphia; he married Sarah Keyser Williams, daughter of John Worthington and Sarah (Keyser) Williams; issue: Mabel Bayard Kane, born April 5, 1905. 7. John Kent Kane, born September 3, 1873; he is a lawyer and resides in Philadelphia; married Margaret Oglesby Paul, daughter of Frank W. and Florence (Oglesby) Paul; issue: Florence Oglesby Kane, born March 25, 1901; John Kent Kane, born July 13, 1902; Frank Paul Kane, born January 6, 1904. 8. Van Rensselaer Kane, died young.

(VI) Catherine Van Rensselaer, fifth child of Brigadier-General Robert and Cornelia (Rutsen) Van Rensselaer, was born about 1775, died February 2, 1867. She married, in 1807, as his second wife, John Aren Schuyler, of Belleville, New Jersey, born April 12, 1779, died at Belleville, October 12, 1817. He married (first) 1800, Eliza Kip, daughter of James H. Kip, and had issue by her: 1. Arent Henry, born November 25, 1801, died May 19, 1878; married, April 24, 1828, Mary Caroline Kingsland and had ten children, one of whom was John Aren Schuyler, born February 19, 1831, married, January 14, 1863, Kate Mancini, widow of Robert Van Rensselaer Schuyler, (his half-brother), their son being the present Sidney Schieffelin Schuyler, born August 25, 1864, married (first) December 12, 1894, Cora Anderson, one daughter, Marion Van Rensselaer Schuyler, born January 14, 1896; married (second) July 15, 1903, Helene G. Abry, one son, Van Rensselaer Schuyler, born April 29, 1905, and named after his half-uncle, the son of Robert Van Rensselaer and Kate (Mancini) Schuyler. 2. Harriet Ann Schuyler, born January 31, 1803, married, December 19, 1822, Smith W. Anderson. Her granddaughter, Harriet Anderson Clark, married William Gordon Ver Planck, of New York, and has issue, a daughter, Margarita Schuyler Ver Planck. Issue of John Aren and Catherine (Van Rensselaer) Schuyler: 1. Angelica Van Rensselaer Schuyler, born 1810, died March, 1864: “a woman of fine abilities and great strength of character.” 2. John Aren Schuyler, born 1811, died November 21, 1855; married Frances Elizabeth Bleeker, daughter of Alexander Bleeker, of Brooklyn, New York; no issue. 3. Robert Van Rensselaer Schuyler, born 1813, died February 19.

(VI) Henry Van Rensselaer, fourth son of Brigadier-General Robert and Cornelia (Rutsen) Van Rensselaer, was born in the Claverack Manor House, December 1, 1783, died at Rensselaer, Indiana, March 12, 1847. He resided during the greater part of his life at Utica, New York, where he was a member of the house of Van Rensselaer & Kane, but in 1835 he removed to Indiana with his family and decided to locate there. Consequently he purchased a large tract in Jasper county, and on June 11, 1836, the title to the Falls of the Iroquois was made out in his name. Shortly afterward, the town was laid out and incorporated as Rensselaer by Act of Legislature on February 18, 1840.
Many of the streets bear the names of members of his family. He was an active and broad-minded citizen, built mills, established a Presbyterian church and was deeply regretted when he died. To this day the children of his old associates remember him with regard. On his death, his wife and daughters returned to New York. His son, John Cullen Van Rensselaer, and son-in-law, Henry Weston, were associated with him in the western enterprise and for many years kept up a business connection there. In late years the Daughters of the American Revolution have established a chapter in his town and have named it for his father, the General Van Rensselaer Chapter. James Van Rensselaer is buried close to the church which he founded and for which he gave the land. There is a monument placed to his memory.

He married, at Utica, New York, May 11, 1811, Susan de Lancey Cullen, youngest daughter of Charles Cullen, from county Ulster, Ireland, and his wife, Lucy (Kent) Cullen, youngest daughter of Rev. Elisha and Abigail (Moss) Kent, of Carmel, Putnam county, New York. She was born October 14, 1786, died at New Brunswick, New Jersey. Issue: 1. John Cullen, see forward. 2. Cornelia Rutsen, born at Utica, New York, July 24, 1813, died at New Brunswick, New Jersey, January 10, 1866. "She was a woman of rare qualities of mind and heart. Her noble and unselfish character displayed throughout her long and useful life endeared her to a large circle of friends who will cherish her memory as that of a faithful and exemplary Christian." 3. Susan de Lancey Cullen Van Rensselaer was born at Utica, New York, December 7, 1816, died at Belvidere, New Jersey, September 22, 1870. She married, at Utica, New York, August 26, 1839, Henry Weston, born February 12, 1806, at Sandy Hill (now Hudson Falls), New York, died in New Brunswick, New Jersey, July 1, 1880. He was at one time a wealthy merchant and was vice-president of the Washington Fire Insurance Company, of New York City. His active business career was terminated by the great losses due to the Chicago fire. He resided in New York City for many years with a summer home, first in Metuchen and afterwards bought from Mr. William Verplanck Hoffman, "Bellevue," on the Raritan river road opposite New Brunswick. This estate which he greatly improved has passed through several hands, and was bought in recent years by Robert Johnson, of the firm of Johnson & Johnson, manufacturers of surgical supplies. Issue: i. Van Rensselaer Weston, born March 23, 1832, at Rensselaer, Indiana, died there May 7, 1842, and is interred beside his grandfather, James Van Rensselaer. ii. Robert Willoughby Weston, born August 23, 1843, at Rensselaer, Indiana, died at Clifton Springs, New York, April 29, 1902; he was a successful cotton and stock broker; he was a man of unusual musical talent, possessed of a remarkably fine baritone voice, splendidly cultivated, which might have made his fortune as a professional; he was also endowed with great personal charm of appearance and manner in which he resembled his maternal uncle, of whom below; he married (first) at New Brunswick, New Jersey, October 26, 1875, Katharine Van Nest Janeway, born March 21, 1852, died at New Brunswick, New Jersey, October 11, 1900. Issue: Henry Janeway Weston, born July 30, 1876, died at New Brunswick, New Jersey, June 7, 1898. He married (second) Charlotte (Nicoll) Minton, sister of De Lancey Nicoll, of New York City; no issue. iii. Rensselaer Weston, born May 23, 1846, at Rensselaer, Indiana; graduated at Rutgers College, 1863; resides in New York City, and in Kentucky; interested in stock-raising and horse-breeding. iv. James Cronkrite Weston, born at Metuchen, New Jersey, December 8, 1849; graduated at Rutgers College, 1870; civil and mining engineer; married (first) September 2, 1884, at Cornwall, New York, Harriet Matthiessen; issue: Theodora De Witt Weston, born August 26, 1865, at Galena, Alturas county, Idaho. Married (second) at Cobalt, Ontario, Canada, April 29, 1909, Rachel Elizabeth Harris, daughter of De Villiers Harris, of Capetown, South Africa; resides at Haileybury, Ontario, and is connected with American Smelting and Refining Company. v. Henry de Eresby Weston, born at Metuchen, New Jersey, April 17, 1852; graduated at Rutgers College, 1873; lawyer; corporation counsel; resides in New York City. 4. Angelica (called Engelsetke) Schuyler Van Rensselaer, born at Utica, New York, in 1817, died at Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, July 12, 1874. The niece whom she taught and trained from earliest youth, Mrs. Strong, has said of her "that she was one to
Susan De Lancey (Cullen) Van Rensselaer
Mary Byranch Codwise
whom long years of suffering, borne from childhood with heroic patience, taught the
way of the Holy Cross, kindling in her such
a flame of ardent devotion that the memorials
left by the brilliant mind which dominated the
frail body, read like the saints of old.”

(VII) John Cullen Van Rensselaer, only
son of James and Susan de Lancey (Cullen)
Van Rensselaer, was born at Utica, New York,
February 16, 1812, died at Ortley Beach
Ocean county, New Jersey, July 4, 1889. He
received a thorough early education from a
school-master of the old type, an expert Latin-
ist, who insisted on his pupils speaking Latin. He
studied law in the office of the distinguished
Judge Denio, and went to New York where he
was admitted to the bar. He opened an
office in Utica where he practiced law until
1835, when he removed with his father to
Jasper county, Indiana, where the town of
Rensselaer was established and named after
the latter. Father and son were among the
earliest pioneers of that region. At the time
of his marriage in 1838, he returned East and
decided to remain in New York City. Lack-
ing the spur of necessity, he gave up the prac-
tice of his profession in which his gifts might
easily have won him a leading place. He con-
tinued actively interested in his father's west-
ern property, and visited it nearly every year
even up to that just preceding his death. He
was a man of varied culture and wide reading,
a good linguist, speaking and writing French
fluently and accurately. His wit and ready
anecdote made him a brilliant raconteur, and
his personal and social charm made him the
favorite of a large circle of friends. He moved
with his family to New Brunswick, New Jer-
sy, in 1871, on the death of his eldest daugh-
ter, Mrs. Andrew Kirkpatrick Cogswell, in
order to fulfill her request to be near her in-
fant son, his namesake, and his son-in-law
and grandson became members of his house-
hold.

John Cullen Van Rensselaer married, in the
Church of the Ascension, New York City,
May 17, 1838, Cornelia Josepha Codwise, born
in Jamaica, Long Island, New York, Febru-
ary 1, 1810, died at New Brunswick, New Jer-
sy, January 5, 1890. She was a daughter of
George Codwise Jr. and his wife, Mary
(Byvanck) Codwise, and a granddaughter of
George and Anna Maria (Van Ranst) Cod-
wise, of New York. On her father's side she
was the great-granddaughter of Luke Van
Ranst and his wife, Elizabeth (Beekman)
Van Ranst, granddaughter of Gerardus Beek-
man, Deputy Royal Governor of New York.
She was a cousin of the Rev. David Abeel,
of missionary fame, who, with the Rev. Dr.
Bethune, was a frequent guest at her mother's
country home at Jamaica. Her husband was
at one time a member of Dr. Bethune's church
at Utica, but her own family had been driven
away in an earlier generation from the church
of their fathers by the practice, too long con-
tinued, of preaching in the Dutch language.
She inherited unusual personal attractions
from a line of beautiful women, and was a
woman of many virtues and of a deeply re-
ligious character. Of strong intelligence and
controlled will, she ruled her house like the
wise woman of old, and bore long continued
physical pain with an unaltering, cheerful
fortitude that made her presence a continual
encouragement to all who came within its
influence. Issue: 1. Mary Van Rensselaer,
born at No. 7 Waverly place, New York City,
May 7, 1839, died at New Brunswick, New
Jersey, February 5, 1871; she married, at
Cazenovia, New York, September 3, 1869,
the Hon. Andrew Kirkpatrick Cogswell (see
Cogswell VII). 2. Cornelia Georgina (Nina),
born at No. 7 Waverly place, New York City,
November 3, 1840; married at Newport,
Rhode Island, March 27, 1862, David Olyphant
Vail, resident partner of the house of Olyph-
ant & Company, at Shanghai, China, born
in 1834, died at No. 60 East Thirty-sixth
street, New York, April 7, 1865; he was a man
of first-rate business ability and of a deeply
religious character; his father was of French
descent and all his paternal relatives lived in
France; his mother was a Miss Archer, a half-
sister of the Messrs. David, Talbot and Robert
M. Olyphant, the latter-named is the oldest
living graduate of Columbia College, and was
until recently the president of the Delaware
& Hudson Railroad Company. Mrs. Vail has
resided for many years at No. 29 Washington
Square, New York, passing the summers in
Europe; she now makes her permanent home,
together with her eldest daughter, at Rue
Carnot, 19, Montreuil-sur-mer, Pas de Calais,
France; issue: i. Anna Murray Vail, born at
No. 60 East Thirty-sixth street, New York,
January 7, 1863; was educated in Germany
and France; she was the first librarian of the
Botanical Department of Columbia University, at Bronx Botanic Gardens; she is the author of several monographs on botanical subjects and ranks as a first-class botanist; resides at Montrouër-sur-mer, Pas de Calais, France. ii. Cornelia Van Rensselaer Vail, born at No. 60 East Thirty-sixth street, New York, January 23, 1865; was educated in Germany and France, and for two years at Miss Porter’s School, Farmington, Connecticut; has inherited artistic talent and at one time undertook household decoration with decided success; married, at Grace Church, New York, February 23, 1896, Henry Golden Dearth, of Providence, Rhode Island, and Montrouër-sur-mer, Pas de Calais, France. Mr. Dearth is an associate member of the Academy of Design and member of the Society of American Artists; his works have received distinguished notice in Europe and America and are considered to show a remarkable sense of color; he passes the winters in New York with his family and has a studio in Carnegie Hall; issue: Cornelia Van Rensselaer Dearth, born in Paris, France, June 11, 1898. 3. Cullen Van Rensselaer, born at No. 7 Waverly place, New York, February 26, 1843, died there, April 12, 1844.

4. Schuyler Van Rensselaer, born at No. 43 Clinton place, New York City, July 6, 1845, died at New Brunswick, New Jersey, March 5, 1884. He received his early education under the tuition of the Rev. C. W. Everest, of Hamden, Connecticut, and Professor Elie Charlier, of New York City, and was prepared for college by the Rev. T. Thayer, of Newport, Rhode Island, where his parents resided during his boyhood. In the summer of 1862, in response to President Lincoln’s call for volunteers, he enlisted as a private in the Newport Company of the Rhode Island Regiment, was promoted to sergeant, and was offered a commission on the staff of General Burnside. At the expiration of his term of four months’ enlistment, he left the army by his parent’s desire, and entered Harvard University and was there graduated in 1867. Pursuing the study of mining engineering, he was graduated from the Columbia School of Mines in 1868, and thereafter took a three years’ course of study in Germany, graduating with high honor in 1871 from the Academy of Mines, at Freiburg, Saxony. On his return to the United States, he engaged actively in his profession of mining engineering, and was appointed in 1877 as chief engineering inspector of steel rails for the Chicago, Burlington & Quincy railroad. He held this position for five years and then resigned to take up his professional practice, which he continued until the time of his death. Mr. Van Rensselaer was personally one of the worthiest representatives of his family. He was a man of the truest nobility of character. His elevation of mind and generosity of heart won equal esteem and admiration. In a memorial of him, published by his college class, he is thus characterized:

His life has been a strenuous and domestic one, devoted wholly to work and to his family; and his death was well in keeping with it. Although he had many friends, only the members of his household can have appreciated him for all he was. His greatest force and charm lay in the serenity and unselfishness of his private character; and his greatest talent was the gift of common sense—the power to judge quickly, wisely, and wholly without prejudice or fantasy, any practical question which might come up. So happy and contented a disposition, so tender and self-sacrificing a spirit, and so sure and well-balanced a judgment in the ordinary affairs of life, as he possessed, could only be understood in his home; and his richest influence was felt by those whose lives were closely bound up with his own. ** One of his most remarkable qualities, considering his birth and nurture and personal tastes, was the intense sympathy he felt for the working classes. Labor, not as a means towards the mere making of money, but in itself, he esteemed in a characteristically American way, and his respect for working-men in general, was extended to individuals, and was quickly felt by all of humble birth with whom he came in contact. ** The bent of his mind was primarily scientific and practical; but he had a keen feeling for literature and for music, and an infinite respect for all forms of art.

He married, in Dresden, Saxony, April 14, 1873, Mariana Alley Griswold, eldest daughter of George and Lydia (Alley) Griswold, of New York City. Mrs. Van Rensselaer is a well-known author and art-critic. She received in 1910 the degree of L.H.D. from Columbia University. Her history of New York City up to the year 1880, of which two volumes have already been published by Macmillan & Company, is considered a work of great research and standard merit; and her poems, recently collected by the same publishers, are regarded as evincing rare poetic feeling and masterly technique. Issue: George Griswold Van Rensselaer, born at New Brunswick, New Jersey, February 11, 1875.
He received his early tuition from his mother, and went to school in Dresden, Saxony, and Bournemouth, England. He prepared for college in New York City, and entered Harvard University, in 1892. He was an ardent yachtsman, devoted to water sports, passing the summers with his mother at Marion, Massachusetts, where, since his death, the memorial Griswold Van Rensselaer cup is awarded each season to the winning yacht in the races on Buzzard's Bay. He died suddenly at Colorado Springs, April 22, 1894, when supposed to be convalescent from the fatal disease which had cut short his career. His unusual mental gifts had caused his college instructors to predict for him a remarkable future. Inheriting brilliant talents combined with rare nobility of character, his brief life amply fulfilled its early promise, and left with the many who saw and loved the fine and engaging qualities of his nature a deep and abiding sense of loss.

5. James Van Rensselaer, born at No. 42 Clinton place, New York City, December 6, 1847, died there June 18, 1848.

6. Susan de Lancey Cullen Van Rensselaer, born at Jamaica, Long Island, New York, June 24, 1851. She was educated at Miss Porter's School in Farmington, Connecticut, and afterwards in Germany and France. She is an excellent linguist and took part in the translation of the Van Rensselaer-Bowier Manuscripts, published by the New York State Library, in 1868. These early records are of great importance, as relating to the settlement of New Amsterdam and Rensselaerswyck. Mrs. Strong was the first of the American line to become aware of their existence, during visits to her Dutch kin in 1890, before her marriage. She at once recognized their value, and agreed with the owners to translate and publish them in America. The theft of the manuscripts delayed this work until many years later, when they were discovered and the original intention was carried out. Mrs. Strong then returned the manuscripts to Holland and they are now in the Royal Library at The Hague. It is fortunate that this was done or they would have perished with many other valuable family records in the disastrous burning of the State Library at Albany. Mrs. Strong is the owner of Fort Crailo, the Greenbush Manor House, at Rensselaer, opposite Albany. Three generations of her direct ancestors were born there, as well as many others of her family. It is her intention to place this property in the ownership of the state or of some patriotic society as soon as satisfactory arrangements can be made.

Susan de Lancey Cullen Van Rensselaer married at Grace Church Chantry, New York City, April 17, 1903, Alan Hartwell Strong, of New Brunswick, New Jersey. No issue.

Daughter by adoption: Sylvia de Lancey Van Rensselaer Strong, born at New Brunswick, New Jersey, October 11, 1904.

Alan Hartwell Strong was born at New Brunswick, New Jersey, March 5, 1856. He is the second son of Hon. Woodbridge Strong, presiding judge of the Court of Common Pleas of Middlesex county, New Jersey, and his wife, Harriet Anne (Hartwell) Strong, of Littleton, Massachusetts. Judge Strong was a descendant of Elder John Strong, who settled at Dorchester, Massachusetts, in 1630.

Alan Hartwell Strong received his education at Rutgers College Grammar School and Rutgers College, graduating from the latter institution in the class of 1874. He studied law with his father, Hon. Woodbridge Strong, at New Brunswick, New Jersey, and was admitted to the bar of New Jersey as an attorney in November, 1877, and as counselor in 1880. He practiced law at New Brunswick, New Jersey, from 1877 until June, 1912, when he was appointed general attorney of the Pennsylvania Railroad Company with an office at Broad Street Station, Philadelphia, and gave up general practice. During his practice in New Brunswick, he was a member from 1877 to 1896 of the firm of Woodbridge Strong & Sons, and from 1896 to 1912 of the firm of Alan H. & Theodore Strong. From 1895 until his appointment as general attorney in 1912, he was solicitor of the Pennsylvania Railroad Company for the districts including the counties of Mercer, Hunterdon, Warren, Middlesex, Monmouth, Ocean, Somerset and Union. He is a member of the Sons of the Revolution, and of the Colonial Wars of New Jersey. His political affiliations are Republican. His early training was Presbyterian, but of later years he has been an attendant of the Episcopal church. He resides with his family in winter at No. 2030 De Lancey place, Philadelphia, and in summer at his country home, "Inwood," New Brunswick, New Jersey.
(V) Major James Van Rensselaer, youngest son of Colonel Johannes and Angelica (Livingston) Van Rensselaer, was born at Fort Crailo, Greenbush, New York, in 1747. He was aide-de-camp with the rank of captain, on the staff of Major-General Richard Montgomery, from August to December, 1775, serving through the Canadian campaign at Fort Chambly, St. John’s, Montreal and Quebec. In April, 1776, he was commissioned captain in the Second Regiment of the New York Line under Colonel James Clinton. From June to August of the same year, he was aide-de-camp, with the rank of major, to General Philip Schuyler, in the northern army. He was a brother-in-law of General Schuyler, whose wife, born Catherine Van Rensselaer, was his only sister. He died at “Crystal Hill,” Albany, New York, February 1, 1827. Married (first) Catherine Van Cortlandt. Issue: i. John Van Rensselaer, born at Parsippany, Morris county, New Jersey, September 9, 1784; married his cousin, Elizabeth Van Cortlandt, born March 24, 1787, died July 2, 1868. He was possessed of large means and occupied a prominent and influential position in Belleville, New Jersey, where the related families of the Arent Schuyler and Van Cortlandt lines resided. He died at Belleville, July 26, 1870. Issue: i. James Van Rensselaer, born April 1, 1811, died December 1, 1840; married, May 27, 1838, Margaret Duxbury, born January 5, 1810, died October 27, 1870. Issue: a. James Henry Van Rensselaer, born January 21, 1839, died July 23, 1893; married, February 7, 1867, Margaret Rutgers Birch, of New Brunswick, New Jersey, born March 20, 1843, died January 8, 1896; issue: Elizabeth Van Cortlandt Van Rensselaer, born January 18, 1868; married, September 30, 1903, Charles Frederic Boell, of Lyons, France, born September 1, 1870; Sarah Schuyler Van Rensselaer, born February 15, 1870; James Henry Van Rensselaer, born February 9, 1872; married, November 17, 1897, Florence N. Smillie; issue: Nancy Adelaide Van Rensselaer, born at Newark, New Jersey, July 31, 1900, died of appendicitis, May 16, 1911, during her residence with her cousin, Mrs. Alan Hartwell Strong, at “Inwood,” New Brunswick, New Jersey; Bayard Van Cortlandt Van Rensselaer, born September 21, 1904. Marie Antoinette Van Rensselaer, born March 17, 1874; married, September 14, 1898, Fritz Carl Friedrich Unger, born October 5, 1866, at Acera, West Africa. Issue: John Van Rensselaer Unger, born July 13, 1899, died July 26, 1899; Margaret Van Rensselaer, born July 9, 1900; Schuyler Van Rensselaer Unger, born July 24, 1902. Margaret Rutgers Van Rensselaer, born August 16, 1879; married, June 4, 1902, Dr. Antonie Phineas Voislawsky, born New York City, June 5, 1872, graduated from New York University, B.S., 1894, Dartmouth Medical College, M.D., 1897. Issue: Van Rensselaer Schuyler Voislawsky, born November 20, 1904; Elizabeth Van Rensselaer Voislawsky, born July 14, 1896. Rebecca Coffing Van Rensselaer, born May 9, 1885; married, September 18, 1913, at “Renssellaerwyck,” Katonah, New York, Clarence Baker Tippett, born July 24, 1884, at Dover, New Jersey; graduated New York University, A.B., 1906; New York Law School, L.L.B., 1908. ii. Catherine Van Cortlandt Van Rensselaer, born June 30, 1834, died September 20, 1912; married, October 17, 1855, her cousin, Gratz Van Rensselaer, of whom below. iii. Stephen Van Cortlandt Van Rensselaer, born March 23, 1836, died May 20, 1885; married, October 6, 1858, Sarah Schuyler, born June 22, 1838; issue: Stephen Van Cortlandt Van Rensselaer, born October 20, 1805, died September 1, 1866. Major James Van Rensselaer married (second) June 3, 1789, Mrs. Elsie (Schuyler) Bogert, born February 5, 1760, died September 26, 1836. She was the widow of Dr. Nicholas Bogert, of New York City, and daughter of Nicholas and Elsie (Wendell) Schuyler, of New York, and sister of Ariantje Schuyler, who married Colonel Kiliaen Van Rensselaer, youngest son of Hendrick, the head of the line. Issue: i. Angelica Van Rensselaer, lived to maturity; never married; a woman of fine ability. 2. Philip Schuyler Van Rensselaer, born November 28, 1797, died May 8, 1862; married, September 27, 1826, Henrietta Ann Schuyler, born August 2, 1796, died November 21, 1875, daughter of John H. Schuyler and great-granddaughter of Harmans Schuyler. Issue: i. Gratz Van Rensselaer, born April 17, 1834, died January 20, 1860; married, October 17, 1855, Catharine Van Cortlandt Van Rensselaer, born June 30, 1834; died September 20, 1912, at Morristown, New Jersey; issue: a. Elizabeth Rutgers Van

(V) Hendrick Kiliaen Van Rensselaer (called Henry K.), son of Kiliaen and Harriet (Schuyler) Van Rensselaer, was born July 28, 1744, died 1816. He was commissioned lieutenant-colonel and colonel in the revolution, 1764; married (first) Alida Bratt; (second) in 1790, Nancy G. Simmons. He "defended Fort Ann with an unequal force with great bravery and obstinacy, in support of the retreat of our troops from Ticonderoga, July, 1777;" was badly wounded at this time and made lame for life. His son was the noted Major-General Solomon Van Rensselaer, born at Greenbush, August 6, 1774, died April 23, 1852; who at the age of eighteen served as cornet in Wayne's expedition, was promoted to the command of a troop at the age of twenty, fought with much distinction throughout the war of 1812, and was appointed by Governor De Witt Clinton brevet major-general of New York militia. He married, January 17, 1797, his first cousin, Harriet Van Rensselaer, daughter of Lieutenant-Colonel Philip Van Rensselaer (below), and Maria Sanders; they resided at "Cherry Hill," an estate below "The Flatts," which belonged to her (Harriet's) mother. The daughter of General Solomon Van Rensselaer, named Harriet Maria, born February 22, 1816, died January 21, 1897, inherited "Cherry Hill" from her grandmother, Mrs. Philip Van Rensselaer. She married Peter Edward Elmendorf, December 26, 1838, and left a daughter, Harriet Van Rensselaer Elkendorf, born April 15, 1843, who married John Woolworth Gould, June 5, 1878. They reside in Newark, New Jersey; issue, one son, Edmund Westerlo Gould, born March 8, 1881, died February 20, 1907; married, April 15, 1903, Elizabeth L. Tripp; issue, one son, died in infancy, and Catherine Livingston Gould, born September 29, 1905.

(V) Philip Van Rensselaer, son of Kiliaen and Harriet (Schuyler) Van Rensselaer, was born May 19, 1747; died March 3, 1798. He was married, February 24, 1768, to Maria Sanders, by Dominie Westerlo at the home of her grandfather, Peter Schuyler, at "The Flatts." He was lieutenant-colonel in the revolution on the general staff of the ordnance department, his commission being received from General Philip Schuyler and confirmed by
Congress. He had charge of the military stores of the northern department during the war. He was a member of the Committee of Public Safety of Albany. Issue: 1. Robert Sanders Van Rensselaer, born at “Cherry Hill,” Albany, New York, January 9, 1773, died January 31, 1832; married, October 9, 1800, Catherine Nicholas Bogart. Issue: Harriet Maria Van Rensselaer, born September 12, 1827, died August 15, 1860; married June 4, 1856, Dr. Alonzo Putman, born October, 1820, died August 29, 1892, son of Cornelius H. Putman, born August 29, 1796, died August 12, 1875; married, October 24, 1820, Gazena Visscher Maybee. Issue: Catherine Bogart Putman, born February 20, 1857; married, June 3, 1884, Edward Watkinson Rankin, born August 12, 1850, graduated from Princeton University, A.B., 1871, L.L.B., Union, 1873; issue: Edward Elmendorf Rankin, born at “Cherry Hill,” Albany, June 16, 1885, graduated from Princeton University, A.B., 1909; A.M., 1911. Herbert Edward Rankin, born at “Cherry Hill,” April 15, 1887, graduated from Princeton University, A.B., 1910, and A. M., 1911. 2. Emily Watkinson Rankin, born May 14, 1889, graduated from Smith College, A.B., 1911. “Cherry Hill” is now owned and occupied by Mr. Edward W. Rankin, who is a well-known lawyer of Albany, his wife being a great-granddaughter of Lieutenant-Colonel Philip Van Rensselaer, who built the house. It has been carefully restored.

(V) Kiliaen K. Van Rensselaer, son of Kiliaen and Harriet (Schuyler) Van Rensselaer, was born at Fort Crailo, the Greenbush Manor House, June 9, 1763, died June 18, 1845. He graduated from Yale College; was admitted to the practice of law in New York in 1784; served as district attorney of Columbia county; was active in military affairs; was member of congress for several terms. He married, January 27, 1791, Margaretta Sanders, daughter of John Sanders, of “Scota,” Schenectady county, New York. Issue: 1. John Sanders Van Rensselaer, of Albany, whose son, the late Rev. Maunss Van Rensselaer, D.D., married ——; issue: Maunss Van Rensselaer, married Isabella Mason; issue: Maud W., Bernard S., Arthur M., Alexander T. M., Kiliaen M.; they reside at New London, Connecticut. 2. Caroline, married November 23, 1876, Phineas P. Hillhouse, who died September 27, 1878, no issue; resides at Cambridge, Massachusetts.

Note—The foregoing excellent narrative was prepared by Mrs. Alan Hartwell Strong (Susan de Lancey Van Rensselaer).

VAN RENSSELAER In another article two marriages of General Stephen (3) Van Rensselaer are noted with some brief account of his children. Following is a more extended account of the descendants of the second marriage:

General Stephen Van Rensselaer married (second) at New Brunswick, New Jersey, May 17, 1802, Cornelia Paterson, born at New Brunswick, June 4, 1789; died at New York, August 8, 1844. Cornelia Paterson’s father was Justice William Paterson (son of William Paterson), a resident of New Brunswick, New Jersey, born December 24, 1745, died while on a visit at the Manor House in Albany, New York, September 9, 1806. He was a member and secretary of the first provincial congress of New Jersey, 1776; attorney-general of that state, 1776–86; a framer of the federal constitution; United States senator, 1789; was chosen the second governor of New Jersey in 1791, and General Washington appointed him a justice of the United States supreme court in 1793, which position he held when he died. He married, February 9, 1779, Cornelia, daughter of John Bell.

General Stephen and Cornelia (Paterson) Van Rensselaer had issue, born at Albany, New York: 1. Catherine, born in Manor House, October 17, 1803, died, New York, November 5, 1874; married, Albany, June 2, 1830, Gouverneur Morris Wilkins, died, New York City, February 7, 1871, son of Martin and —— (Nutter) Wilkins; no issue. 2. William Paterson, see forward. 3. Philip Stephen (or Philip Schuyler), born October 14, 1806, died, New York City, June 1, 1871; married, October 17, 1839, Mary Rebecca Tallmadge. 4. Cortlandt, see forward. 5. Henry Bell, see forward. 6. Cornelia Paterson, see forward. 7. Alexander, see forward. 8. Euphemia White, see forward. 9.esterlo, born March 14, 1820, died, Albany, July 8, 1844, without issue.

(VII) William Paterson Van Rensselaer, second child of General Stephen (3) and Cornelia (Paterson) Van Rensselaer, was born
in Manor House, at Albany, New York, March 6, 1805, died, New York City, November 13, 1872. He received a thorough preparatory education and then entered Yale College, graduating in the class of 1824. On leaving college he went to Edinburgh, Scotland, where he studied law through four years, completing his studies in Paris. He was a scholarly man, with intellectual tastes, eminent as a philanthropist and, as was said of him, "was regarded widely as an ideal Christian gentleman." He built the handsome residence on the brow of the wooded hill on the east side of the Hudson, opposite the northern end of Albany, around 1840, or about the time of his marriage. It was a mansion comparing favorably with that of his elder brother, Stephen Van Rensselaer, who had inherited the Manor House in Albany. He laid out the extensive grounds with the idea of making the place one of the finest estates in the entire state. He furnished the interior with objects of art gathered abroad, and his library was a notable feature of his home. The winding staircase of selected Italian marble has been greatly admired by critics of architecture. On the southern side, as a wing, he built a mammoth conservatory. The stables were at the further end of the lawn extending nearly half a mile eastward. The west entrance faced upon a plateau which dropped abruptly to the river, affording a charming vista of the Hudson and the city of Albany spread along its shore, while in the far distance were the Catskill mountains as a background for the picture. Owing to the serious "Anti-Rent Feuds" which disturbed the conduct of the Van Rensselaer landed estate, he left this home to take up his residence in New York City and at Manursing Island, Rye, New York. The above property was finally purchased by Paul Forbes, and for many years thereafter was popularly known as the "Forbes Manor," and for the twenty-five years previous to 1910 was practically occupied except by caretakers.

William Paterson Van Rensselaer married (first) New York City, May 13, 1833, Eliza Rogers, born, New York City, 1812, died, Cuba, March 20, 1836. He married (second) New York City, April 4, 1839, Sarah Rogers, born, New York City, October 29, 1810, died, Manursing Island, Rye, New York, November 19, 1887. The two wives were sisters, daughters of Benjamin Woolsey and Susan (Bayard) Rogers, and the latter was a sister of Harriet Elizabeth Bayard, who married William P. Van Rensselaer's half-brother, Stephen Van Rensselaer, whose mother was Margaret Schuyler and not Cornelia Paterson. Of the following nine children, one was by the first wife, Eliza Rogers, and eight were by the second wife, Sarah Rogers. Children: 1. William Paterson, born, New York City, January, 1835, died, Rye, New York, July 19, 1863. 2. Cornelia, born, Albany, New York, September 22, 1841; married, New York City, April 22, 1862, John Erving, of New York City (see Erving V). 3. Kilian, mentioned in this work. 4. Walter Stephen. 5. Sarah Elizabeth, born New York City, January 18, 1847, died, Rye, New York, June 29, 1859. 6. Arthur, born, New York City, September 28, 1848, died, New York City, March 4, 1869. 7. Catherine Goodhue, born, Norwalk, Connecticut, July 25, 1859; married, Rye, New York, June 11, 1891, Rev. Anson Phelps Atterbury; no issue. 8. Eleanor Cecilia, born, Rye, New York, November 3, 1853; married, Rye, New York, June 1, 1887, Hamilton Rogers Fairfax, born Alexandria, Virginia, March 2, 1852, son of John Walter and Mary Elizabeth (Rogers) Fairfax. Children: Katharine Van Rensselaer, born, New York, October 26, 1888; Hamilton Van Rensselaer, born, New York, January 26, 1891.

(VII) Philip Stephen Van Rensselaer, third child of General Stephen (3) and Cornelia (Paterson) Van Rensselaer, was born in Manor House at Albany, New York, October 14, 1806, died, New York City, June 1, 1871. He married, in Washington Square, New York City, October 17, 1839, Mary Rebecca Tallmadge, born May 26, 1817, died, Albany, August 3, 1872, daughter of General James and Laura (Clinton) Tallmadge. Children, born at No. 6 Washington Square, New York: 1. James Tallmadge, born February 3, 1842, died, Boston, Massachusetts, August 28, 1899; married, New York, July 15, 1897, Mrs. Minnie (Sackett) Parker, widow of General Parker; no issue. 2. Cornelia Paterson, born October 6, 1843, died, Florence, Italy, December 30, 1857. 3. Philip Stephen, born November 11, 1844, died, New York City, March 22, 1882; married, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, September 5, 1872, Edith, daughter of Edward Biddle; no issue. 4. Clinton, born
April 29, 1840, died, New York City, April 24, 1851. 5. Franklin, born May 26, 1852, died, New York City, April 29, 1853. 6. Cortlandt, died, New York.

(VII) Cortlandt Van Rensselaer, fourth child of General Stephen and Cornelia (Paterson) Van Rensselaer, was born in Manor House at Albany, New York, May 26, 1808, died, Burlington, New Jersey, July 25, 1860. Rev. Cortlandt Van Rensselaer graduated from Yale in 1827, and took up the study of law, being admitted to the bar of New York state in 1830. He decided to enter the ministry, studying at Union Theological Seminary of Prince Edward county, Virginia, and at the Princeton Theological Seminary; was ordained in 1833 as a Presbyterian minister. He devoted himself to arduous missionary work among the Virginia slaves, and in 1837 was installed pastor of the First Presbyterian Church at Burlington, New Jersey, but three years afterward resigned. He then resided for three years at Washington, D.C., and in 1843 was persuaded to undertake the work of increasing the endowment fund of the Princeton Seminary. He accepted, and inaugurated the effort by contributing $2,000, and his effort resulted in augmenting the fund by $100,000. He was corresponding secretary and principal executive officer of the Presbyterian Board of Education from 1847 until his death, and during this time extended the scope of the work, also founding and editing the "Presbyterian Magazine," and "The Home, the School and the Church." The University of New York conferred on him the degree of Doctor of Divinity in 1845. Whatever money he received for services, he donated to charitable causes and added other sums from his resources. A number of his writings were published in 1861, entitled "Miscellaneous Sermons, Essays and Addresses," which included his oration delivered at the centennial celebration of the battle of Lake George.

Rev. Dr. Cortlandt Van Rensselaer married, Hartford, Connecticut, September 13, 1836, Catherine Ledyard Cogswell, born, Hartford, September 22, 1811, died December 24, 1882, daughter of Dr. Mason Fitch and Mary Austin (Ledyard) Cogswell. Dr. Cogswell was born in Canterbury, Connecticut, September 28, 1761, died, Hartford, Connecticut, December 10, 1830, son of James and Alice (Fitch) Cogswell, the former named born at Saybrook, Connecticut, January 6, 1720, died, Hartford, Connecticut, June 2, 1807, and the latter named born, Canterbury, 1725, died there, April 1772. Dr. Cogswell was a graduate of Yale, 1780; married, Hartford, Mary Austin Ledyard, born, Hartford, daughter of Austin and Sarah (Sheldon) Ledyard. Children: 1. Cortlandt, born January 5, 1838; graduate of Princeton, class of 1858; captain in Thirteenth Infantry, United States army, on General Sherman's staff, serving with distinction in the civil war; died at Nashville, Tennessee, October 7, 1864, from wound received in the battle of Mission Ridge; unmarried. 2. Philip Livingston, born, Burlington, New Jersey, November 24, 1839, died at Vevey, Switzerland, March 10, 1873; graduate of Princeton, class of 1860; major in Second New Jersey Cavalry; married, Boston, Massachusetts, Annie, daughter of Charles O. and Lovice (Ayres) Whittemore; no issue. 3. Charles Chauncey, born January 16, 1842, died May 17, 1843. 4. Ledyard, born, Burlington, November 20, 1843; graduate of Princeton, class of 1866; physician practicing in Burlington, New Jersey; died March 26, 1893. 5. Alice Cogswell, see forward. 6. Elizabeth Wadsworth, see forward. 7. Alexander, see forward.

(VIII) Alice Cogswell Van Rensselaer, fifth child of Rev. Cortlandt and Catherine Ledyard (Cogswell) Van Rensselaer, was born, Burlington, New Jersey, March 19, 1846, died April 18, 1878. She married, Burlington, May 7, 1868, Rev. Edward Blanchard Hodge, D.D., born February 5, 1841, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, died there, June 15, 1906, son of Hugh Lennox Hodge, M.D., LL.D., and Margaret Elizabeth (Aspinwall) Hodge. He was a graduate of the University of Pennsylvania in 1859 and of Princeton Theological Seminary in 1863; pastor of the Presbyterian Church of Burlington, New Jersey, from 1864 to 1893; corresponding secretary of Presbyterian Board of Education; trustee and director of the Princeton Theological Seminary, from which he received the degree of D.D., in 1893. Children: 1. Margaret Elizabeth, born, Burlington, March 26, 1869. 2. Cortlandt Van Rensselaer, born, Burlington, July 1, 1872; medical missionary of Presbyterian church, sent out by Presbyterian Board of Foreign Missions to Pao-Ting-Fu,
China, where he and his young wife were killed during the "Boxer" uprising, July 31, 1900; married, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, February, 1899, Elsie Campbell Sinclair. 3. Edward Blanchard Jr., born August 21, 1875, died 1906; married, Philadelphia, February 10, 1904, M. C. Gretchen Greene. 4. Catherine Cogswell, born March 20, 1878; physician in Philadelphia.

(VIII) Elizabeth Wadsworth Van Rensselaer, sixth child of Rev. Cortlandt and Catherine Ledyard (Cogswell) Van Rensselaer, was born, Burlington, New Jersey, February 22, 1848, died, Edgewater Park, New Jersey, April 17, 1886. She married, Burlington, October 6, 1868, General Edward Burd Grubb, Sr., descendant of the family which obtained a large estate by patent from William Penn. He graduated with honor from Burlington College, 1860; served in civil war with distinction, rising finally to rank of brigadier-general; was the Republican candidate for governor of New Jersey in 1888, and President Harrison appointed him the next year United States minister to Spain, in which capacity he participated actively in negotiating the treaty with Spain. Child: Euphemia Van Rensselaer Burd Grubb, born, Edgewater Park, married, November 20, 1895, Charles Day Halsey; children: Van Rensselaer, Charles Day Jr., Elizabeth Van Rensselaer.

(VII) Henry Bell Van Rensselaer, fifth child of General Stephen and Cornelia (Paterson) Van Rensselaer, was born in Manor House at Albany, New York, May 14, 1810, died, Cincinnati, Ohio, March 23, 1864. He was educated at West Point Military Academy, graduating in 1831; resigned to engage in farming near Ogdensburg, New York, and inherited land in Saratoga county from his father. He was a congressman in 1841-43; was associated with mining enterprises, and upon the outbreak of the civil war re-entered the service, and was appointed General Winfield Scott's chief-of-staff, with rank of brigadier-general, but on the general's retirement was made inspector-general, with rank of colonel, serving in the Department of the Rappahannock from April until August, 1862, and afterward in the Third Army Corps as well as in the Department of Ohio, from September 17 until his death.


(VIII) Stephen Van Rensselaer, third child of General Henry Bell and Elizabeth Ray (King) Van Rensselaer, was born at Ogdensburg, New York, October 29, 1838, died at New York City, January 20, 1904. He was a captain in the United States army during the Civil war, and a member of the Union Club, St. Nicholas Society, and other leading organizations of New York City. He married, New York City, December 9, 1863, Mathilda Coster Hecksher, born, New York City, December 18, 1838, daughter of Charles Augustus and Georgiana Louisa (Coster) Hecksher. Children: 1. Charles Augustus, born, New York City, June 28, 1867; merchant of New York City, 1911; married, Brookline, Massachusetts, December 12, 1899, Caroline Elizabeth Fitz Gerald, born, Brook-


(VII) Cornelia Paterson Van Rensselaer, sixth child of General Stephen and Cornelia (Paterson) Van Rensselaer, was born in Manor House at Albany, New York, November 5, 1814, died, New York City, May 8, 1878. After his early education, he studied medicine and took his degree, but never practiced. He traveled much and was highly esteemed. He married (first) October 20, 1851, Mary Ann, born August 4, 1830, died May 13, 1855, daughter of Samuel Shaw and Jolanna Esther (Howe) Howland; two children: Samuel Howland, born 1852, died, Nice, France, November 26, 1859, and Mary Howland, born November 24, 1854, died, Nice, France, November 26, 1859. He married (second) New York City, June 30, 1864, Louisa, born, New York City, October 12, 1836, daughter of William and Clementina (Rutgers) Barnewall. Children: 1. Louisa, born, Paris, France, December 18, 1865; married, New York City, January 18, 1886, Edmund Lincoln Baylies, born, and Claudia Butler (Gervais) Turnbull, of a Huguenot family of South Carolina. Dr. Turnbull's father was one of the most prominent publicists and respected statesmen of his state, and was the intimate friend and coadjutor of Calhoun. Although Dr. Turnbull studied medicine and graduated as a physician, he was not a general practitioner, as he early inherited from his father the latter's extensive estates in Issaquena county, Mississippi, comprising six thousand acres of productive cotton plantations. It was on these he passed his winters, personally superintending the details of business management and caring for the welfare of his dependents, among whom his knowledge of medicine was most useful and highly appreciated. His summer residence and the family home was "Everton," Throgg's Neck, now incorporated in Greater New York. On his way north in June, 1854, he stopped at Cincinnati, where cholera was then prevalent; was seized with sudden illness, and expired after a few hours. He was buried in old St. Philip's historic churchyard, Charleston, South Carolina. Children: 1. Cornelia Paterson, born, New York City, December, 1848, died at "Everton," Westchester, May, 1859. 2. Katharine Euphemia, born, New York City, March 6, 1851; unmarried; residing in 1911, at "Paterson Lodge," Princeton, New Jersey. 3. Robert J. Turnbull Jr.

(VII) Alexander Van Rensselaer, seventh child of General Stephen and Cornelia (Paterson) Van Rensselaer, was born in Manor House, Albany, New York, November 5, 1814, died, New York City, May 8, 1878. After his early education, he studied medicine and took his degree, but never practiced. He traveled much and was highly esteemed. He married (first) October 20, 1851, Mary Ann, born August 4, 1830, died May 13, 1855, daughter of Samuel Shaw and Jolanna Esther (Howe) Howland; two children: Samuel Howland, born 1852, died, Nice, France, November 26, 1859, and Mary Howland, born November 24, 1854, died, Nice, France, November 26, 1859. He married (second) New York City, June 30, 1864, Louisa, born, New York City, October 12, 1836, daughter of William and Clementina (Rutgers) Barnewall. Children: 1. Louisa, born, Paris, France, December 18, 1865; married, New York City, January 18, 1886, Edmund Lincoln Baylies, born,


(VIII) Alexander Van Rensselaer, son of Rev. Dr. Cortlandt and Catherine Ledyard (Cogswell) Van Rensselaer, was born, Burlington, New Jersey, October 1, 1850. He resides at Walnut and Eighteenth streets, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania. After receiving preparatory education in Phillips Academy, Andover, he entered Princeton University, from which he was graduated in the class of 1871. He is a gentleman of independent means, and while not engaged in any regular business or profession, devotes much of his time and energy to the public good by taking part in the management of several public institutions, and by liberally contributing to the support of the same. He is regarded as one of Philadelphia’s most respected and useful citizens. He belongs to the Republican party, and is a member of the Presbyterian denomination, but has never held office in either field. Much interested in music and philanthropies, he is the president of the Philadelphia Orchestra Association, trustee of Princeton University, member of the board of trustees of Drexel Institute, member of the Philadelphia Club, Rittenhouse Club, Racquet, New York Yacht, Seawanahaka-Corinthian Yacht clubs of New York, and the Corinthian Yacht Club of Philadelphia, as well as many others. His summer home is at Fort Washington, Pennsylvania, but he travels a great deal to other countries.


John Cogswell, son of Edward and Alice Cogswell, was born 1592, Westbury Leigh, County of Wilts, England, died Ipswich, Massachusetts, November 29, 1669. When twenty-three years old, he married the daughter of the parish vicar; succeeded to his father’s business, and settled in the home- stead, for his parents died shortly after his marriage. He inherited “the Mylls called Ripond, situate within the parish of Frome Selwood,” together with the home place and certain personal property. He continued as a manufacturer of woolen fabrics, largely broadcloths and kerseymeres, and as they became celebrated because of their superior make he acquired an enviable reputation, in fact, mills occupying the same site and operated by people of the name have continued to take expositional awards to this day. He was for a time a London merchant, probably because he there found a mart for his goods by which the better to reach the world at large.

Some twenty years after his marriage, John Cogswell set out with his family, his wife and eight children, for America. He had sold his mills early in 1633, as well as his real estate. They embarked at Bristol, England, on May 23, 1635, aboard the ship “Angel Gabriel,” a
vessel built by Sir Charles Snell for Sir Walter Raleigh, and it is believed that the latter made his voyage in 1618 to Guiana, South America, in it. Mr. Cogswell took with him several farm and household servants, some furniture, farm implements, utensils and considerable money. Due to lack of wind, the vessel could not sail until June 4, Captain Andrews commanding. Another ship, the “James,” accompanied, with a number of persons who were the progenitors of important families in America, such as Rev. Richard Mather. Both ships touched at Milford Haven, in County Pembroke, South Wales, and on June 22, put out to sea. The “Angel Gabriel” cast anchor off Pemaquid, Maine, and suffered terribly by reason of a storm on August 15. It became a total loss, and the passengers were cast ashore by angry waves, during which catastrophe several perished. Mr. Cogswell left at once for Boston, and contracted with Captain Gallup to transport his family to Ipswich, Massachusetts, then called Agawan by the Indians. The settlers there made him liberal grants of land, such as one in 1630, “Granted to Mr. John Cogswell Three Hundred acres of land at the further Chebokoe, having the River on the Southeast, the land of William White on the Northeast, and A Creeke romming out of the River towards William White’s farme on the North east. Bounded also on the West with a Creek and a little (creeke).” Soon after his arrival at Ipswich, March 3, 1630, he was admitted a freeman. He and his family lived in a log-house with a thatched roof until able to erect a frame dwelling.


(11) William Cogswell, son of John and Elizabeth (Thompson) Cogswell, was born, Westbury Leigh, County of Wilts, England, 1619, died where he and his wife resided, Chebacco parish, Ipswich, Massachusetts, December 15, 1700. He was the eldest son, although the fifth child. The record of his baptism in the Westbury register reads: “1619, Will. fil. John Cogswell, March.” Hence he was sixteen years old when he came to this country with his parents, in 1635, and about thirty when he married. He settled on the home place, and lived in a house that then stood a little to the north of the site occupied in 1884 by the ancient Cogswell mansion. He possessed many traits of his father. He was a man of exemplary Christian character, and one of the most influential citizens in his part of Ipswich. It was largely due to his efforts that the Gospel ministry was established in Chebacco, the first meeting for consultation on this subject having been held at his house, February, 1677. As a result of the initiatory meeting, the town was petitioned asking the “liberty to call a minister to preach among themselves.” This was not granted, and Mr. Cogswell was chosen chairman of a committee of three to confer with the selectmen in regard to this matter. When it was finally allowed, Mr. Cogswell gave the land on which to erect a meeting-house, which was a lot thirteen by three rods. It was built on Meeting-House Hill, and was dedicated in April, 1680. Mr. Cogswell entertained at his house the Ecclesiastical Council that met August 12, 1683, to organize the church and to ordain John Wise, the first pastor. He was often chosen on the board of selectmen of the town, and the moderator of parish meetings. In 1693, the parish committee on the assignment of seats in the meeting-house, gave Mr. Cogswell a seat with the minister’s wife, thus signaling her respectability. At a parish meeting, held in August, 1693, it was voted that two short seats be given to him and his heirs in consideration of the land he had bestowed.

He dated his will August 5, 1696. In it he stated that his wife was dead, and mentioned his four sons and four daughters. To the former, he bequeathed all his landed estate, and to the latter his personal property. On the day of his funeral, December 17, 1700, the town meeting adjourned out of respect to his memory, and “to give opportunity for citizens to attend Mr. Cogswell’s funeral.” He was a subscriber to “Denison’s Compensations,” in 1648; was a commoner, in 1664; a
surveyor of public ways, in 1603; a tithing man, in 1677, and a voter in town matters, in 1679.

William Cogswell married, 1649, Susanna Hawkes, daughter of Adam and (Mrs.) Anne (Hutchinson) Hawkes. She was born 1633, Charlestown, Massachusetts, died prior to 1696. Her parents were members of the First Church in that place, 1634. Children: 1. Elizabeth, born 1650, died December 28, 1726; married, February 22, 1670, Colonel Thomas Wade. 2. Hester, married (first) August 24, 1675, Samuel Bishop; (second) December 16, 1689, Lieutenant Thomas Burnham. 3. Susanna, born January 5, 1657, died prior to 1696; married, January 21, 1681, Benjamin White. 4. Ann, born January 5, 1657 (twin to former). 5. William, born December 4, 1659, died April 14, 1708; married, October 9, 1685, Martha Emerson. 6. Jonathan, see forward. 7. Edmund, born about 1663, died May 15, 1680. 8. John, born May 12, 1665, died 1710; married Hannah Goodhue. 9. Adam, born January 12, 1667, died February 8, 1749; married Abigail ——. 10. Sarah, born February 3, 1668; married, November 6, 1685, William Noyes.

(III) Captain Jonathan Cogswell, son of William and Susanna (Hawkes) Cogswell, was born in Chebacco parish, Ipswich, Massachusetts, April 29, 1664, died July 14, 1717. He was a merchant, and received the appointment of justice of the peace. He held a captain's commission, and was usually addressed as Captain Cogswell. He made his will, July 9, 1714, which was probated August 6, 1717, in part as follows:

I give to my said wife my negro man I have commonly called Jack, and also my Indian maid I have called Nell, they to be at her dispose, and, also, two cows and one horse, and the use of one half of my household goods, & at her decease to be distributed equally between my six daughters as a part of their portion. Item. I give & bequeath to my son, Francis Cogswell, my share or half part of Cross Island, together with a tract of salt marsh I bought of John Burnam, which several parts shall be to the said Francis and his heirs forever; and, also, my will is that said Francis shall be supported at College until he has taken the Degree of Bachelor of Arts, and that at the Charge of my executor, and, also, I give to my son, Francis, one common right in the undivided lands in Gloucester. * * * I do now order, constitute and appoint my well-beloved son, Jonathan Cogswell, to be the sole executor of this my last Will and Testament, and do will and require him faithfully to execute and perform every article and part thereof, and that he may be enabled for the discharge of this which I devise upon him, I give, bequeath, and make over to him, the said Jonathan, my executor, and his heirs, all the rest of my estate, both real and personal, whatsoever & wheresoever, and the whole shall be to him, the said Jonathan & his heirs forever.

Captain Jonathan Cogswell married, May 24, 1686, Elizabeth Wainwright, born, Ipswich, 1667, died November 30, 1723, daughter of Francis Wainwright, who came over from Chelmsford, England, when a boy, and was a noted fighter in the Pequot war. He was once attacked by two Indians at the same time; while defending himself, he broke the stock of his gun; he then used the barrel, and finally killed them both. His brother, Captain Simon Wainwright, of Haverhill, Massachusetts, was a prominent citizen, said to have been very wealthy, and tradition sets forth the fact that he had a large chest filled with dollars; but was killed by the Indians in the massacre at that place, August 20, 1708. Children: 1. Jonathan, see forward. 2. Susanna, married (first) William Butler; (second) February 10, 1728, Jacob Perkins. 3. Elizabeth, married (publication), February 26, 1715, James Eyeleth. 4. Anne, born March 28, 1694; married, 1712, —— Goodhue. 5. Sarah, born August 21, 1696; married (publication), July 13, 1723, James Browne. 6. Francis, born 1698, died March 9, 1750; married, March 14, 1727, Elizabeth Rogers. 7. Mary, born 1699, died June 16, 1734; married, September 24, 1719, William Cogswell. 8. Lucy, born August 13, 1706, died February 23, 1723.

(IV) Jonathan (2) Cogswell, son of Captain Jonathan (1) and Elizabeth (Wainwright) Cogswell, was born, Chebacco parish, Ipswich, Massachusetts, May 1, 1687, died April 2, 1752. He inherited the Cogswell homestead at Ipswich. On October 20, 1733, he was commissioned justice of the peace, which document was signed by the provincial officers, J. Belcher and J. Willard, and has been preserved in the family, as also a quaint volume inscribed "Acts and Laws of His Majesty's Province of the Massachusetts Bay, in New England, Passed by the Great and General Court in Assembly of the Massachusetts Bay; published 1726." Jonathan Cogswell married, July 1, 1730, Elizabeth Wade, daughter of Jonathan Wade, of Ipswich, and she died November 17, 1749. Children: 1. Jonathan, born March 27, 1732, died February 12, 1733. 2. Elizabeth, born November 26, 1734.

(V) Dr. Nathaniel Cogswell, son of Judge Jonathan (2) and Elizabeth (Wade) Cogswell, was born, Chebacco parish, Ipswich, Massachusetts, May 9, 1739, died May 25, 1822. He was a man of superior education and was well endowed with intelligence. He was indentured in September, 1756, by his guardian, Joseph Appleton, to Dr. John Perkins, of Boston, until the completion of his twenty-first year "to learn his art or mystery as much as may be in physick, Perkins surgery, anatomy, and pharmacy," for which he was to "pay to the said John, sixty-six pounds, 13 shillings, and four-pence lawful money," and Dr. Perkins agreed "to find meat, drink, washing, and lodging fitting and suitable for the s'd Nath'l."

After he settled in Rowley, he did not practice physic, for which by a natural distaste and too great sensibility he was ill-fitted, but soon transformed his lancet into the sickle and the drug-shop into a garner. He considered agriculture as the most independent and least responsible occupation, and was delighted, not only with theoretical but with practical and experimental husbandry. Unlike his brother, Colonel Cogswell, of Ipswich, who had for many years served both in the military and legislative capacities, he was averse to public life, yet, at the news of the Lexington fight, he equipped his horse and himself, and hurried to Cambridge, Massachusetts, where he remained until the alarm was over. His heart and cares were centered in his home. He loved tranquillity, and hated wars, and held that "by pride cometh contentment." Still, he was an independent, self-thinking man, inflexible in principle and active in beneficence. He was appointed by the town of Rowley, May 8, 1775, one of the Committee of Correspondence, who were authorized to see that the resolves of the Massachusetts provincial congress were duly regarded and executed, and on March 19, 1776, he was appointed one of the Committee of Safety.

Dr. Nathaniel Cogswell married (first) March 26, 1761, Sarah Northend, daughter of Ezekiel and Elizabeth (Payson) Northend, born, Rowley, Massachusetts, November 19, 1738, died March 8, 1773. By this marriage he had ten children. Elizabeth Payson, Mrs. Cogswell's mother, was the daughter of Rev. Edward Payson, born, Roxbury, Massachusetts, June 20, 1657, graduate of Harvard, 1677; settled, October 25, 1682, fourth pastor in Rowley, where he continued in office fifty years, until his death, August 22, 1732. Dr. Nathaniel Cogswell married (second) March 8, 1777, Lois Searle, daughter of William and Jane Searle, born, Rowley, January 26, 1743, died August 21, 1825. By the latter marriage he had four children. Children: 1. Northend, born January 11, 1762, died February 12, 1837; married, November 1, 1794, Elizabeth Lambert. 2. Sarah, born June 5, 1763; married, December 19, 1790, Oliver Appleton. 3. Elizabeth, born August 25, 1764; married, April 14, 1787, Joseph Knight. 4. Nathaniel, born August 8, 1765, died September 8, 1765. 5. Nathaniel, born September 28, 1766, died October 9, 1766. 6. Hannah, born November 6, 1767, died January 17, 1821; married, November 2, 1789, William Eustis, and resided in Newburyport, Massachusetts. 7. Wade, born June 20, 1769, died February 16, 1855; married Hannah Barker. 8. Abigail, born October 19, 1770; resided in Hopkinton, New Hampshire; married, December 6, 1789, Isaac Smith. 9. Dorothy, born December 14, 1771, died September 22, 1773. 10. A daughter, born March 6, 1773, died March 6, 1773. 11. Nathaniel, born April 16, 1778, died November 13, 1832; married Mary——. 12. Lois, born June 20, 1779, died, unmarried, March 4, 1861. 13. Dorothy, born October 9, 1780, died, unmarried, February 7, 1805. 14. Jonathan, see forward.  

(VI) Rev. Dr. Jonathan (3) Cogswell, son of Dr. Nathaniel and Lois (Searle) Cogswell, was born, Rowley, Massachusetts, September 3, 1782, died, New Brunswick, New Jersey, August 1, 1804. He was the youngest of four-
teen children. From his pious, well-educated father, he received his early education, and when seventeen years old became a Christian. Soon after his conversion, he deemed that he was called to preach the Gospel, and accordingly set out to obey what he considered a divine bidding. It is said that his father was much disinclined to have his son enter the ministry, and actually labored to dissuade him, carrying his aversion to such length as to refuse him any pecuniary assistance in his preparatory studies. In the spring of 1803 he was admitted to Harvard College, and graduated in 1806, among the first scholars.

Still intent to serve in the ministry, he engaged in teaching, in order to obtain the means to prosecute theological studies. For two years, 1807-09, he was under appointment as tutor in Bowdoin College, meanwhile taking religious study. Subsequently, he was at Andover Theological Seminary for one year, associated with the first class to graduate from there, in 1810. About this time he received several most flattering offers to take charge of prominent literary institutions; but refusing them, he obtained license to preach. Having received an invitation to settle, October 24, 1810, he was ordained to the Gospel ministry, and installed pastor of the Congregational church in Saco, Maine. It had been his long-cherished hope and idea to labor as a missionary in western New York, and was actually on his way thither when he received the invitation to preach in Saco. He felt bound to accept. Through fourteen years he labored with great fidelity and met with marked success, until his long-continued service resulted in physical and mental exhaustion, so that when assured by his doctor that he could not live if he continued his activity, he resigned, October 16, 1828, and then removed to New York City, where he spent the winter. On August 28, 1829, he accepted an invitation to a new pastorate, and was installed over the church in New Brunswick parish, at Berlin, Connecticut, where he remained until he was called, June 21, 1834, to the chair of Ecclesiastical History in the Theological Institute of Connecticut, at East Windsor, where he was inaugurated Professor of Church History, May 13, 1834.

In 1836 Rev. Mr. Cogswell received the degree of S. T. D. from the University of New York; when his wife died, in 1837, hers was the first burial that took place within the “New Cemetery,” near the Theological Institute of East Windsor Hill. In 1842 he published “A Volume of Ten Discourses, Intended as a Keepsake for the Family and Friends.” In 1844 he resigned, having been appointed executor of a large estate which necessitated his being near New York City, hence he retired from public life, residing in New Brunswick.

Dr. Cogswell was a life director of the American Bible Society, and a life member of the American Tract Society, the Seaman’s Friend, the American and Foreign Christian Union, and of many other religious societies. He founded a scholarship both in Rutgers College and in the College of New Jersey. An idea of his character may be gained from the notice which appeared after his death:

With reference to his character as a man, Christian liberality was his most marked characteristic. In 1811, when the work of Foreign Missions was awakening and giving a new direction to the pecuniary resources of the church of Christ, he gave all the money he had to the cause, some $800 in silver. Another instance in which this same generous spirit was manifested is furnished by his ten years of gratuitous service at East Windsor, in addition to which he contributed largely to the institution, not only in money, but in books also, giving most of his private library, and many rare, old English editions of valuable works. Since his residence in New Brunswick, there has been no change in this respect. With the late Dr. Janeway and J. R. Ford, he aided in building the present tasteful edifice of the Second Presbyterian Church, contributing a handsome proportion of the entire cost; besides giving one half the price of the parsonage, a thousand dollars towards the permanent support of the minister, and repeated gifts both to the pastor and people. As a preacher, Dr. Cogswell was peculiarly zealous for sound doctrine and was fearless in stating and defending it. His own faith was unwavering, and timidity in expressing what he believed was unknown to him. Nourished by prayer, enriched by meditation, and invigorated by knowledge, religion was to him a life, and faith an abiding principle.

Rev. Dr. Jonathan Cogswell married (first) May 1, 1811, Elizabeth Abbott, daughter of Joel and Lydia (Cummings) Abbott, born, Westford, Massachusetts. January 22, 1787, died, East Windsor, Connecticut, April 30, 1837; by whom four children. Samuel Abbott, her uncle, gave to Andover Theological Seminary the sum of $120,000, and became the founder of the Abbott Professorship. Rev. Dr. Cogswell married (second) December 12, 1837, Jane Eudora Kirkpatrick, daughter of
Hon. Andrew Kirkpatrick, and granddaughter of Colonel John Bayard, of Bohemia Manor, "Great House," Maryland. She was born May 20, 1799, died March 6, 1864; by whom two children. Children: 1. Mary, born December 30, 1814, died at Washington, D. C., April 7, 1877; married, October 16, 1833, Franklin Sherwood Kinney. 2. Elizabeth Lord, baptized August 8, 1819, died June 16, 1871; married, October 1, 1840, Hon. James Dixon. 3. Louisa, baptized July 30, 1826; married Algernon Ridgeway Wood. 4. Anne Walter, baptized May 11, 1828; died, Nataugas, Cuba, January 10, 1849; married, October 7, 1847, Edgar Howland. 5. Andrew Kirkpatrick, see forward. 6. Jane Emily Searle, born May 26, 1841; married, November 3, 1860, General James Grant Wilson.

Hon. Andrew Kirkpatrick was a distinguished jurist of New Jersey, whose life work is closely linked with what one reads of the annals of that state in the eighteenth century. His residence was in New Brunswick. He was born in Somerset county, February 17, 1750, and was the son of David and Mary (McEwan) Kirkpatrick. David, his father, emigrated to America and located in Mine Brook, New Jersey, and his father was a native of Scotland, who removed to Belfast, Ireland.

Judge Kirkpatrick was educated at Princeton College, graduating in 1775. At first he studied for the ministry, but shortly changed to the study of the law, much to the disappointment of his father, who refused to assist. He taught the classics for a time in Rutgers College Grammar School, and when not engaged in giving instruction, studied law in the office of Judge William Paterson, later governor of New Jersey. In 1785 he was licensed as an attorney, and two years later lost not only all his effects, but also his law library in a fire at his home. He was elected to represent Middlesex county in the legislature of 1797, and was appointed by the joint session to be an associate justice of the Supreme Court, to fill the vacancy caused by Judge Chetwood's resignation.

He was chosen chief justice in 1803, remaining on the bench twenty-seven years. He was returned to the legislature in 1820, and in 1824 retired to private life. He was celebrated for his profound knowledge of the old English common law, and his opinions are regarded as models of deep learning and sound reasoning. Besides, he had rare qualities of delivery, exhibiting purity and precision. It may be said with verity that he was entitled to rank among the foremost American jurists.

Justice Kirkpatrick married Jane Bayard, in 1792, daughter of Colonel John Bayard, a distinguished officer of the Continental army. She was born in Philadelphia, July 12, 1772, died at New Brunswick, New Jersey, February 16, 1851. Not only was she admired for her benevolence and beautiful Christian character, but she was the author of "The Light of Other Days." Their daughter, Jane Eudora Kirkpatrick, married Rev. Dr. Jonathan Cogswell.

(VII) Hon. Andrew Kirkpatrick Cogswell, son of Rev. Dr. Jonathan (3) and Jane Eudora (Kirkpatrick) Cogswell, was born, East Windsor, Connecticut, May 20, 1839, died, New Brunswick, New Jersey, February 13, 1887. He was graduated from Rutgers College, in 1859, and practiced law in New Brunswick, New Jersey. Governor McClellan appointed him presiding judge of the Court of Common Pleas, for Middlesex county, April, 1879, being the same position held by his great-grandfather, Colonel John Bayard, whose eldest daughter married Hon. Andrew Kirkpatrick. Colonel Bayard was a descendant of Nicholas Bayard, the French Huguenot, and was an intimate friend of Washington, under whom he served at Trenton, Monmouth and other places. Hon. Andrew Kirkpatrick Cogswell married (first) at Cazenovia, New York, September 3, 1867, Mary Van Rensselaer, born at No. 7 Waverly place, New York City, May 17, 1839, died, New Brunswick, New Jersey, February 5, 1871, daughter of John Cullen Van Rensselaer (see Van Rensselaer VII). She inherited her mother's beauty and her father's talent, and was considered one of the most beautiful and brilliant women of her time. There were two children by this marriage. He married (second) Baltimore, Maryland, May 27, 1880, Virginia Isabel Latrobe, born at Baltimore, Maryland, daughter of John H. B. Latrobe, of that city, and his wife, (née Claiborne, of Mississippi). By the second marriage one child. Children: 1. Andrew Kirkpatrick, born and died June 21, 1868. 2. Cullen Van Rensselaer, see forward. 3. John H. B. Latrobe, born, New Brunswick, New Jersey, May 9, 1881.
The family name of Cuyler.

CUYLER when taken in conjunction with the arms, undoubtedly is derived from the fact that the first one to employ that name as a family cognomen was skilled as an arbalister or crossbowman, and if the arms were given for a specific purpose the indication is that he accomplished some worthy feat with the bow in order to be rewarded with the arms bearing an arrow of the design in use at that period, and it seems less correct to imagine that the name was applied five centuries ago because he was a hunter, employing that form of arms wherewith to kill game. Mrs. Maud Churchill Nicoll (wife of Hon. DeLancey Nicoll), having given the matter due reflection, reaches this conclusion: "In all probability, the original bearer of this name was an arbalister or crossbowman, and in the course of time he or his descendants, being empowered or assuming the right to bear arms, placed upon their shield a quarrel or cross-bow bolt, expressed in the old German word of the period by 'keil.' The bolt or short arrow shot from the arbalist or cross-bow, as distinguished from the shaft or long arrow shot from the long bow, was in general use throughout Europe during the middle ages, and is first mentioned in a manuscript of the eleventh century. The name Cuyler, Keiler or Keyler, as it was spelled in 1532, may be considered as equivalent to our English surname Archer or Bowman. An expert, brought up in Holland and who has devoted his life to researches among Dutch archives, believes the name to have been derived from the German word "Keiler, " which in olden times meant a wild boar of the forest, and as a patronymic would signify a powerful man, because "keiler" is also spelled "keule," and both of these words have exactly the same sound as the Dutch word "Cuyler, so he declares. He also affirms that "had the name been adopted in what is understood as modern times, then it would correspond to the form 'kuiler' or 'kuilder,' meaning a man who fishes with a 'kuil,' which is a bag-shaped fishnet, and would signify that he was a fisherman of Holland." There is another Dutch word of similar sound, "kuyl," meaning a pit or hole, and some of the family have entertained the idea that he was a delver, favoring the conception that members of the family have been wont to delve into matters, to go to the bottom of things by studious research, and such was the view entertained by the late Rev. Dr. Theodore L. Cuyler.

The Cuyler arms as would be proper to use in this country, is the design as it was when brought from Holland by the progenitor of this family; but in this simpler form it is naturally less attractive than the one which has been in more common use. The latter will be described first, and then more attention given to the one which is absolutely the proper form, and credit should be given to Mrs. Nicoll for establishing it. Shield: Per pale, embattled gules and azure, an arrow in bend, or, barbed and flighted, argent, point upwards. Crest: On a mural crown proper, a battleaxe erect, surmounted by two arrows in saltire, or, flighted argent, points upwards. For the benefit of those persons who have followed that form, it is here said that the above is a modified form, allowed to the descent of the Cuyler progenitor in America who went to England over a century ago, and which changes were granted by authority. The form which should
be followed in this country is derived from the actual impressions of the seal of Hendrick Cuyler, the progenitor from Holland. The same is to be seen today affixed in wax, upon the will of his wife, which was made July 3, 1702, and is owned by Mrs. Nicoll. Hendrick Cuyler mentioned this seal in his will, stating therein: "My youngest son Henry shall have my seal." In this form, the shield bears a bolt or quarrel in pale, with the point upwards, between the letters "H" and "C." These were his initials, the "H" in the lower left-hand section and the "C" in the upper right-hand side, separated by the barbed arrow pointing transversely upwards to the left, as one looks at it. The crest is three quarrels, the centre in pale, the two others pilewise, all points upward, on a helmet barred affronté, with mantling of the debased 17th century type. Motto: (Dutch) Ik vertrouw op God, niet op pijlen; (Latin) Deo non sagittis fido; (English) I trust in God, not in arrows. When printing the motto in capital letters in Dutch, the word "pijlen" would be spelled "pylen," with the two small marks above the letter "y," a form not always accessible in printing books in this country, consequently the equivalent "ij" is rightly employed, and attention is here called to the fact that "God" is the Dutch word for the German word "Gott," and the motto in Dutch, "God" is proper.

The first mention of the family of Cuyler, so far as it has been possible to find by foreign research, is its appearance in an Act of the City of Keizersgracht, Province of Utrecht, Holland, bearing the date of February 27, 1387, "Coyllert, one of the six warriors of Hermannus Stael."

Tydeman Cuyler (or Coyllert) was an official of Hasselt, Province of Overijssel, in the North Netherlands, some five miles to the north of Zwolle, the capital thereof. On All Saints' Day in 1456 he took the acknowledgment in a sale of land between Bette, widow of Johan Henrixsoen, and their children, Engbert, Johan and Henrich, to Willeme, son of Philippus, according to the Leger of the Zwarte Water Convent archives of the Province of Overijssel at Zwolle, on folio 21. The children of Tydeman Cuyler were Seyne, who died before the year 1512, and another son whose name is unascertained.

Andries Cuyler, grandson of Tydeman Cuyler by his second son, was also known as "Vosken," signifying little fox. On February 15, 1495, he appeared before Henrich Muleert and acknowledged the sale of half of a farm at Ruveene, originally owned by his grandfather, to the prior of the Zwarte Water Convent, near the Hoeydyck, which farm went by the title Voskensfield. Andries Cuyler married Johanna ——.

Engbert Cuyler, son of Andries and Johanna Cuyler, was born not later than 1509, and died before 1612, aged about 70 years. He possessed property, for the record reads: "Anno 1555. On Tuesday post Andres Apostoli (Nov. 30th), Henrich Bleeckert acknowledges before Claes Wolters, son of Johan Wolters, his brother-in-law, that Mr. Engbert Keylert, barber-surgeon, has bought of his (Henrich's) mother, Greta Bleeckert, a piece of pasture ground." His children were: Hillo, who was dead in 1588; Andries, see forward; Wibbe, married Henrich Alberts. Andries (or Andrew) Cuyler was an organist. He married Ida ——, and died previous to 1612; children: Cornelis, Engbert, Pieter, Reynier, Harmen, Jannetjen. Cornelis (or Cornelius) Cuyler died some time previous to 1592. He married Marrietien Isebrants, daughter of Isebrant Reymiers, who had died of the plague about 1578, and when a widow she married Johann Claesz Bout. Their children: Delia, married before 1592, Jurrien Vellelibier; Reynier.

Reynier Cuyler, son of Cornelis and Marrietien (Isebrants) Cuyler, was born about 1578. On August 24, 1589, Johann Ariaens ten Oever and Thilman Wicherz were appointed guardians of Reynier Keylert, and Jorrien Fellebier was appointed guardian of "Deele Kuyler," his wife, in order that they might sell a house to the guardians of Arenthen, daughter of the late Engbert Kuyler. There appears as a marginal note upon a document dated May 8, 1592, being a list of the property of Reynier Cuyler, regarding land in Hoenbroeck, "half is his mother's and one-fourth belongs to his sister. The portion of Reynier has been sold, and he has received the money." While a minor, various articles of personal property were held in trust for him by his guardian: "Thilman Wichers holds for Reynier Kuylert a hat band with gilt letters and buckles, a silver rapier, a silver mug, a silver rapier, 2 dozen silver buttons and 2 square purses." There was this acknowledgment on March 24, 1597: "Reynier has re-
received this silverware from Thilman Wichers' sister in the presence of Jan Adriaens ten Oever and Wolter Claes Reyvers, and has receipted for it." It was agreed that his mother should have the rents until Reynier was of age, and in consideration for that emolument support him until of age. Evidently he came of age previous to or early in 1600, for it was recorded that on March 11, 1600, the accounting was ready and simply awaited Reynier's return from Amsterdam. Other records go to show that about 1608 he kept a shop; in 1614 was sergeant of the trainband; in 1618, was an alderman, and also guardian for the son of Pauwels Albarts; in 1622 was second sheriff, and in 1621 was put down as being aged about forty. A record made April 5, 1622, refers to him as "the Honorable Judge Reynier Koilert." Reynier Cuyler married Hendryckjen Jans, daughter of Jan Hendriek Koopman and Claesjen Jans. Children: Isebrant, see forward; Jan, baptized at Hasselt, January 30, 1614; Arentjen, baptized at Hasselt, September 18, 1616.

Isebrant Cuyler, son of Reynier and Hendryckjen (Jans) Cuyler, was a tailor at Hasselt, Holland. The records show him to have been a responsible person, for from time to time he was named guardian of various persons, and in a number of instances received the thanks of the court for the excellent performance of his trust. He married Evertjen (or Evertien) Jans. All baptisms of their issue were recorded at Hasselt. Children: 1. Hendryckjen, baptized May 9, 1630. 2. Maria, baptized July 14, 1633. 3. Wolter, baptized January 17, 1636. 4. Hendrick, see forward. 5. Reynier, born about 1642; married, Amsterdam, April 16, 1667. Pieternele Wouters; by whom Isebrant, born in 1660, and Hendrick, baptized at Amsterdam, November 4, 1677. 6. Jan, baptized February 21, 1649. 7. Cornelis, baptized July 18, 1652.

(1) Hendrick Cuyler was progenitor of the family in America. He was born in Hasselt, Province of Overyssel, Holland, and his baptism is recorded in "Der Doopboek der Gemeente Hasselt," as follows: "11 August, 1637; Vader en Moders: Isebrant Cuyler, Klerema (tailor); Evertien Jansz. Kinders: Henderyck." He died in New York City, where he latterly resided, in 1690. Hendrick Cuyler settled in Beverwyck about 1664, at the time the place was changing from the Dutch rule, known as Dorpe Beverwyck, to that of the English, when it became known for the first time (September 24, 1664), as Albany. Not long after his arrival he began accumulating property, not alone in and near Albany, for he owned land and built across the river opposite Albany, but in other places. In 1664 he bought a lot on the east side of North Pearl, near State, in that city. In 1677 he and his wife were in Amsterdam, Holland, for on November 4, they stood sponsors for a child of his brother Reynier and his wife Petronella Wouters. He returned with his wife, and in 1680 owned a lot on the south side of State street, described as being "near ye fort," which then stood in the middle of State street, about opposite St. Peter's Church. This property passed to his son-in-law, Peter Van Brugh, mayor of Albany, and he applied for permission to build thereon. About 1680 he decided to remove to New York; on January 2, that year, he entered into a contract with Nicholas de Meyer, as his contracting agent, to employ Jan Nagel, Jan Dyckman, Arent Bussing, Adolph Meyer and Jan Delamater to "hew timber for Hendrick Cuyler's house, to be delivered in the ensuing May; part to be delivered at the water side and part in New York at the Burghier's Path, for which they were to receive 1,300 gilders and half ancker of rum, to wit: 1-3 in goods at such price as he (de Meyer) sells at his store for current se- want." In spite of the fact that he was building in New York, it was only a few years previous that he had erected a handsome colonial residence of brick with stone trimmings, at Greenbush (Rensselaer), New York. This was a double house, with rooms of spacious dimensions on either side of the hall, which divided the house through the centre. This hall was unusually broad, banded across the ceiling by massive beams, and gave by a divided door with massive lock, upon the large rear garden and the well. The staircase passed over this rear door, and in the bedrooms were huge fireplaces ornamented with tiles of Bibli- cal design, brought from Holland. He was licensed August 16, 1686, to purchase a certain tract of land called Adorguta, near Claus- grown hook, in the vicinity of Schenectady. This tract contained about thirty acres of lowland along the bed of the Mohawk, and fifty acres of upland, and on September 1, 1686, before the settlement of Schenectady was
undertaken by Arent Van Curler, he petitioned for a license to purchase more land, desiring to acquire it where now is the city. A patent for land above Schenectady was granted to him March 30, 1687, and he also was licensed to purchase land from the Indians, at Long Reach, below Esopus, which was granted May 4, 1687. Thus it is seen that aside from the positions he held in civic and military life, his landed possessions made him a man of importance among the inhabitants of Albany and New York City. He was appointed a justice for the town and county of Albany, October 20, 1685, a little less than a year before Albany received its charter as a city at the hands of Governor Thomas Dongan, acting for the English government. He was alderman at Albany in 1687, and in 1689 was a member of Jacob Leisler's council. His military record covers a wide range of usefulness. On October 14, 1685, he was commissioned lieutenant of a foot company for the county of Albany, commanded by Captain John Wendell. He was commissioned major of all the foot companies in the city and county of New York, December 16, 1689, which was at the time of the French and Indian war. He was captain of Fort James in 1689. He and his wife were members of the Dutch Reformed church at Albany in 1683. His will, written in his hand in low Dutch, bears date of March 21, 1690, and his wife took out letters of administration November 17, 1690. Captain Gerrit Duyckinck and Ensign Pieter de Mill were the witnesses. In it he directed that his seal, gold ring, and one silver spoon should be given to his youngest son, Henry, and that all the children be taught to read and write. The will is filed in the office of the surrogate for New York county.

Hendrick Cuyler married, at New Amsterdam, about 1660, Annatje Schepmoes. She was baptized in the Dutch church of that place (New York City), February 16, 1642, daughter of Jan Jansz Schepmoes and Sara Pieters. The record of their intention to marry reads: "December 27, 1631, appeared Jan Jansz Schepmoes of Delft, seafaring man, 26 years of age, orphan, residing in the Bronwesterstraat, and Sara Pieters, of Hoorn, 22 years of age, orphan, living in the Moriaansteegje, assisted by her sister, Lysebet Pieters; requesting their three proclamations in the church. Jan Jansz Schepmoes died at New Amsterdam, January, 1636, and his daughter Annatje, wife of Hendrick Cuyler, died there some time between the making of her will, dated July 3, 1702 (on file, liber 7; p. 93, New York Surrogate's office), and the date when it was probated, March 18, 1702-03. She was buried in the graveyard of the Dutch church in Nassau street. Both Hendrick Cuyler and his wife mention the same names of children and in the same order, in their wills. Children: 1. Johannes, see forward. 2. Abraham, see forward. 3. Sara, resided in early life in New York, and later in Albany, where she died, and was buried, May 11, 1742; married, in the Dutch church, New York, November 2, 1688, Captain Pieter Van Brugh, who was born at New Amsterdam, July 14, 1660, died at Albany, and was buried in the Dutch church there, July 20, 1709 (son of Johannes Pieterse Van Brugh and Catharina Roeloffse, widow of Lucas Rodenburgh); by whom: Catharina, born in New York City, where baptized November 10, 1689, died February 20, 1750, at Albany; married, at Albany, September 19, 1707, Philip Livingston, and their son, Philip Livingston, was a signer of the Declaration of Independence. 4. Delia, was a resident of Albany and latterly resided in Schenectady; married, in New York, September 19, 1694, Johannes, son of Pieter Groenendyk, progenitor of the family in America, who was born at New York, where he was baptized March 24, 1675; died in Schenectady, and was buried in the Dutch church there, December, 1739; by whom: Mary, baptized September 16, 1696; Sara, baptized April 28, 1700, died at Albany, June 5, 1774, married, Albany, December 9, 1729, James Stevenson; Pieter, baptized September 7, 1701; Hendrick, baptized September 19, 1703; Anna. 5. Rachel, resided at Albany, where she died July 22, 1747, in her 74th year; married, Albany, October 26, 1693, Mayor Myndert Davids van Schuyler, born at Renselaerswyck (Albany), January 16, 1672; buried in the Dutch church there, October 21, 1755 son of David Pieterse Schuyler, progenitor of the family in America, and Catalyn Verplanck; by whom: Anna, born at Albany, baptized February 28, 1697, buried in Dutch church there, September 16, 1750, married, Albany, November 24, 1715, Mayor Johannes de Peyster. 6. Maria, resided in New York City, where she was born, March 3, 1678; baptized March 13; died in New York, Sep-
SOUTHERN NEW YORK.

September 14, 1724, and buried in the New York Dutch churchyard; married, at New York, March 5, 1703, Jan (John) Cruger, progenitor of the family in America, prior to 1700, and mayor of New York City; died there, August 13, 1744: by whom: Anna, born March 28, baptized March 29, 1704, died before 1744; Tielenan, born November 11, 1705, died in New York, November 16, 1739; Henry, born November 28, 1707, died at Bristol, England, February 5, 1780, married (first) September 28, 1734, Hannah Slaughter, (second) December 21, 1736, Elizabeth Harris; John, born July 18, 1710, died at New York, December 27, 1791; Maria, born January 6, 1712, died at New York, July 20, 1715; Sarah, born December 5, 1714, died at New York, March 4, 1766, married — Gouverneur; Maria, born May 10, 1718, died at New York, April 14, 1787; Rachel, born May 10, 1721, died at New York, March 25, 1775. 7. Eva, residing at and in places near Albany; died at Albany, and was buried there, August 10, 1756; married, August 26, 1712, Dominie Petrus Van Driessen, a native of Belgium, who died at Albany, February 1, 1738; by whom: Petrus, baptized, Albany, January 17, 1714, removed to Schenectady, married there, June, 1738, Englische Vrooman; Hendrick, baptized Albany, October 30, 1715, removed to New York; Johannes, baptized at Albany, September 29, 1717; Annatje, baptized at Albany, November 15, 1719; Maria, baptized at Albany, September 16, 1722, died there and was buried November 19, 1722. 8. Henry, see forward.

(Line of Johannes Cuyler.)

(II) Johannes Cuyler, son of Hendrick and Annatje (Scheepmoes) Cuyler, was the eldest child, and was born in Holland, in 1661; died at Albany, New York, July 20, 1740, and was buried in the Dutch church. He was admitted a "freeman" of New York City, February 13, 1696-97. He resided most of his life at Albany, where he was the fourteenth mayor, commissioned by Governor William Burnet, and served as such from October 14, 1725, to November 7, 1726. His residence was on the east side of North Pearl street, the second house south of Steuben street, with an enormous garden running through to James street. He was one of the prominent traders of the place, and acquired wealth; attended the Dutch Reformed church, was deacon in 1695 and 1700; was an Indian commissioner, beginning with 1706; was also alderman and a justice.

Mayor Johannes Cuyler married, at Albany, November 2, 1684, Elsie Ten Broeck, born at Albany, died there June 29, 1752, and was buried in the Dutch church on July 2; daughter of Mayor Direck Wesselle Ten Broeck (born in Holland, December 18, 1638; died at Clermont, Columbia county, New York, September 18, 1717), who married (Albany, 1663), Christina Van Buren (born May 19, 1644; died November 24, 1720). Children: 1. Anna, born at Albany, November 26, 1685; died there and was buried in the Dutch church, March 9, 1743; married, Albany, May 24, 1712, Anthony Van Schack. 2. Christina, baptized at Albany, September 25, 1687; died young. 3. Christina, born at Albany, baptized December 4, 1689; buried at Albany, November 20, 1755. 4. Hendrick, born at Albany, baptized January 10, 1692; died unmarried, April 15, 1724. 5. Sara, born at Albany, baptized October 22, 1693; married, at Albany, April 25, 1723, Mayor Johannes Hansen (Hanssen or Janszen), who was baptized at Albany, June 30, 1693; buried there, December 6, 1756. 6. Elsie, born at Albany, baptized August 25, 1695; buried there, July 2, 1752; married, Albany, October 25, 1724, Hendrick Johannes Rosenboom, who was baptized August 4, 1689; buried at Albany, October 29, 1754. 7. Cornelius, baptized at New York, February 14, 1697; died at Albany, March 14, 1765; was the 20th mayor of Albany (October 14, 1742, to September 28, 1746); married, Albany, December 8, 1726, Catalynje, daughter of Johannes Schuyler and Elizabeth Staats, who was baptized March 5, 1705; died February 21, 1758. 8. Johannes, see forward. 9. Maria, born at Albany, November 20, baptized November 25, 1702; married, at Albany, October 11, 1733, Cornelius Cuyler Ten Broeck, son of Wessel Ten Broeck and Caatje Looekermans, who was born March 6, 1706; died in 1772. 10. Elizabeth, baptized May 13, 1705, at Albany; married there, December 20, 1732, Jacob Sanders Glen, son of Johannes Glen and Jannetje Bleecker, who was baptized, Schenectady, October 17, 1703; buried, Albany, April 16, 1746. 11. Rachel, baptized at Albany, September 21, 1707; died young. 12. Rachel, baptized at Albany, November 27, 1709; died young.

(III) Johannes Cuyler, son of Johannes and
Elsie Ten Broeck Cuyler, was born at Albany, New York, February 12, and was married, February 21, 1699; was buried in the Dutch Reformed church of that place, October 27, 1749. He married Catherine Glen. She was married, September 8, 1699, at Albany, and was the daughter of Johannes Jacob Glen and Jannetje Bleecker. Johannes J. Glen was the son of Jacob Sanderson Glen and Catharina Witbeck; was born 1675, died 1707, and married, December 11, 1698, Jannetje Bleecker. Jannetje Bleecker was the daughter of Jan Janse Bleecker, the progenitor of the family in America, and Margriet Rutse Van Schoonderwoert. Children: 1. Elsie, married, at Albany, January 29, 1759, Barent Ten Eyck, who was baptized September 9, 1722, son of Hendrick and Margarita (Bleecker) Ten Eyck. 2. John. 3. Cornelius. 4. Jacob. See forward.

IV. Jacob Cuyler, son of Johannes and Catherine (Glen) Cuyler, was a resident of Albany, New York, where he died, June 5, 1804, aged 62 years, 6 months. He married, at Albany, March 2, 1764, Lydia Van Vechten. She was baptized at Albany, October 19, 1744, died there, February 21, 1808, daughter of Ephraim Van Vechten (baptized June 12, 1700), died at New Brunswick, New Jersey, December 10, 1746, who married (January 3, 1744), Catharina Ten Broeck. Children: 1. Johannes, born at Albany, August 12, 1765; died there August 7, 1811; married (first) Albany, February 6, 1780, Jane Wray, who died November 10, 1789, aged 20 years, by whom one child, George Wray, baptized at Albany, November 15, 1789; married (second) Mary Cuyler, a widow, of Albany; by whom Elizabeth Ten Broeck, and John. 2. Dirck, born at Albany, October 9, 1767; died March 31, 1800, and was buried at Albany, April 2, 1800. 3. Catharina, born at Albany, June 22, 1770; died there, September 10, 1852; married, March 29, 1784, Barent G. Staats. 4. Jacob, born at Albany, November 21, 1772; died at Otego, New York, June 25, 1814; married Ann Eldridge, of Otego; by whom David E., and Lydia Ann, who married L. D. Avery, and died April 14, 1829, aged 28 years. 5. Glen, see forward. 6. Tobias Van Vechten, born at Albany, November 2, 1777; died there, January 23, 1823; married Dorothy Borst; by whom: Eliza M.: Catherine B.: William H.; died June 4, 1822, aged 18 years; George, born at Schenectady, November 12, 1809; died at Albany, November 7, 1833; married, at Albany, Lucinda Stiles. 7. Cornelius, born at Albany, May 7, 1780; moved to Aurora, New York, where he died, August 15, 1857; married (first) March 3, 1808, Margaret Ledyard, daughter of General Benjamin Ledyard and Catherine Forman, who died at Aurora. October 13, 1836, aged 45 years, 7 mos., 11 days; by whom: Mary Ledyard, born at Aurora, June 23, 1810; died there. June 19, 1835, married, November 27, 1833, James N. Burnham; Lydia Van Vechten, born at Aurora, November 12, 1813, died there, August 18, 1845; Sophia Ledyard, born at Aurora, January 6, 1819, died there, August 10, 1819; Cornelius, born at Aurora, May 9, 1825, died there, August 1, 1825; Cornelius Cuyler married (second) at Auburn, December 7, 1841, Emily E., daughter of Dr. O. Spring, of Athens, Pennsylvania; by whom: Margaret Emily.

(V) Glen Cuyler, son of Jacob and Lydia (Van Vechten) Cuyler, was born at Albany, New York, February 18, and was baptized there, March 5, 1775; died at Aurora, New York, September 1, 1832. He married, December 14, 1796, Mary Forman Ledyard, born October 16, 1775, died January 8, 1848, daughter of General Benjamin Ledyard and Catherine Forman. Children: 1. Benjamin Ledyard, see forward. 2. Richard Glen, born at Albany, July 2, 1799; married, in 1822, Julia Wheaton; by whom: Mary Ledyard, married R. Holland Duell; Louise, married G. Lawrence; Jane Maria, married Charles Foster; Glen, born December 25, 1829, died July, 1905; married, 1858, Anna Maria Wells, who died in 1900; Julia, married James Nixon. 3. John Lincklaen, born August 18, 1802; married, 1831, Elizabeth C. Marsh; by whom: Susan Frances, born 1832, died unmarried; Solomon Marsh, born 1836, died 1841; John Lincklaen, born 1842, died March, 1871, married, 1866, Mary E. Cole. 4. Jane Maria, born June, 1804; died, unmarried, 1834. 5. Catherine Ann, born July 31, 1806; married, March, 1831, Charles E. Shepard. 6. Samuel Cornelius, born November 20, 1808; married, 1832, Julia Speed. 7. Helen Margaret, born 1811; died 1812. 8. Margaret Ledyard, born 1813; died unmarried. 9. Helen Lincklaen, born 1816; died 1821.
(VI) Benjamin Ledyard Cuyler, son of Glen and Mary Forman (Ledyard) Cuyler, was born at Albany, New York, September 18, 1797, and died in June, 1826, at Aurora, New York. He was a graduate of Hamilton College, and resided at Aurora, New York. He married, in 1821, Louisa Frances Morrell, of Morristown, New Jersey, daughter of Charles H. Morrell; she was born at Morristown, New Jersey, August 25, 1802, died at Brooklyn, New York, September 14, 1887. Child: Theodore Ledyard, see forward.

(VII) Rev. Theodore Ledyard Cuyler, son of Benjamin Ledyard and Louisa Frances (Morrell) Cuyler, was born at Aurora, New York, January 10, 1822, and died at his home in Brooklyn, New York, February 26, 1900. After receiving a thorough preparatory education he entered Princeton College, and was graduated in 1841. He then studied for the ministry, and was ordained in 1848. It was then that his serious lifework of half a century was begun. He held pastorates in Burlington and Trenton, New Jersey, and from 1860 until his death was minister of the Lafayette Avenue Presbyterian Church in Brooklyn. He made such a name as a preacher that wherever he went, whether in this country or abroad, he was recognized as "the famous preacher of Brooklyn." He was no less skilled as a writer, and fourteen or more books are credited to his pen. Among the best known and more widely read of these are "The Young Preacher," published in 1893, Fleming H. Revell Co.; "Christianity in the Home," "How to be a Pastor," "Stirring the Eagle's Nest," and in 1902, "Recollections of a Long Life." He was aroused by the campaigns made for honest government in cities, and in a dignified manner did all he could to better the conditions by helping to state the situation as he viewed it in order to place good men in office. Probably no pastor was more beloved by his congregation than Dr. Cuyler, and not only was his home at No. 176 South Oxford street, Brooklyn, a place where friends constantly congregated, but he kept up a continuous correspondence with as great a number. To all of these he was the cultivated, courtly and cordial comrade.

Theodore Ledyard Cuyler, D.D., married, at Newark, Ohio, March 17, 1853, Annie Eliza Mathiot, daughter of Joshua and Mary Ellen (Culbertson) Mathiot, of Newark, Ohio. She was born at Newark, Ohio, November 23, 1831, and in 1913 was living in Brooklyn, New York. Children: 1. Mary, born at New York City, August 22, 1854; married, at Brooklyn, New York, April 27, 1882, Dr. William S. Cheesman. 2. Louisa Ledyard, born at New York City, January 10, 1859; died at Brooklyn, New York, September 30, 1881. 3. George Sidney, born at Brooklyn, July 9, 1863; died April 19, 1868. 4. Theodore Ledyard, see forward. 5. Mathiot, born at Brooklyn, New York, December 25, 1873; died there, January 5, 1874.

(VIII) Theodore Ledyard Cuyler, son of Rev. Dr. Theodore Ledyard and Annie Eliza (Mathiot) Cuyler, was born at No. 176 South Oxford street, Brooklyn, New York, July 9, 1863, and now resides there. He was educated at the Polytechnic Institute, and at the Upson Seminary, New Preston, Connecticut. He started in the wholesale paper business in September, 1881, with the firm of Woolworth & Graham, in New York City, afterwards with Joseph Fahys & Co., watch-case manufacturers on Maiden Lane. He then engaged in real estate business in Brooklyn, under the title of Jenkins & Cuyler. In 1885 he was offered a position with the Postal Telegraph-Cable Company, at No. 153 Broadway, New York City, and in 1889 was promoted to the position of assistant treasurer. He is a Republican, and of the Presbyterian faith. He is a member of the Crescent Athletic, Oxford, Hartford Yacht, Quotonset Golf and Magnetic clubs, and is a Scottish Rite Mason of the thirty-second degree and Knight Templar.


(The Line of Abraham Cuyler.)

(II) Abraham Cuyler, son of Hendrick and Annaite (Scheepoes) Cuyler, was second child of the progenitor in America. He was a trader at Albany, New York, and was justice
of the peace there in 1715. He acquired property in that city and elsewhere, and was buried in the Dutch church, Albany, July 14, 1747. His will, dated May 11, 1742, was probated October 10, 1747, and is recorded in liber 16, p. 179, in the New York Surrogate's office. Abraham Cuyler married, in the Reformed Dutch church at Albany, November 17, 1680, Caatje Bleecker. She was born May 1, 1670; died April 8, and was buried in the Dutch church, April 11, 1734. Her father was Mayor Jan Janse Bleecker, who was born in Holland in 1641, came from Meppel, province of Overysssel, Holland, in 1688, to Rensselaerswyck, died at Albany, November 21, 1732, buried in the Dutch church November 25; married, Albany, January 2, 1667, Margaret Rutgers Van Schoenerwoert, born 1647, died 1733. Children: 1. Hendrick, born in New York, December 22, baptized there, December 25, 1690, in the Dutch church; married, at Albany, December 1, 1722, Margrita Van Deussen. 2. Margrita, born at Albany, October 26, baptized there, October 30, 1692; died there, May 24, 1783; married, Albany, November 26, 1714, Mayor Dirck Ten Broeck. 3. Anna, baptized at Albany, April 14, 1695; died November 17, 1700. 4. Johannes, see forward. 5. Sara, baptized at Albany, April 28, 1700; died young. 6. Maria, born at Albany, March 30, baptized there, April 4, 1703; died at Albany, February 16, 1722. 7. Sara, baptized at Albany, October 6, 1706; died there, buried August 28, 1746; married, at Albany, July 6, 1729, Johannes Janse Beeckman. 8. Catharina, born at Albany, February 18, baptized there, February 20, 1710; married at Albany, August 17, 1736, Mayor Jacob Coenraedt Ten Eyck, son of Coenraedt Ten Eyck and Grietje Van Schaick. 9. Abraham, baptized at Albany, December 27, 1713; married there, May 5, 1744, Jannetje Beeckman. 10. Nicholas, baptized at Albany, June 28, 1716; married there, May 11, 1745, Maria Schuyler.

(III) Johannes Cuyler, son of Abraham and Caatje (Bleecker) Cuyler, appears on the records more commonly as Johannes Abraham Cuyler. He was born at Albany, New York, June 21, 1698; died there, October 24, 1740, and was buried October 27. He had a house-lot in 1729 on the east corner of Broadway and Steuben street. Johannes Cuyler married, at Albany, October 28, 1727, Catharina Wendell, who was born at Albany, baptized there, January 10, 1705, and died there, April 12, 1746; buried in the Dutch church, April 14. She was the daughter of Harmanus Wendell, born at Albany, in 1678; buried there, December 15, 1731, who married, about 1690, Annatje Glen, buried at Albany, September 19, 1756. Children, all baptized at Albany: 1. Elsie, September 15, 1728. 2. Harmanus, May 3, 1730; married, at Coxsackie, New York, Elizabeth Van Bergen, license dated November 22, 1771, who was born January 8, 1733, and died September 4, 1814; by whom: Johannes, born May 29, 1774; died April 19, 1824, married Amanda Stone. 3. Johannes, September 21, 1731; died August 31, 1793; married, at Schenectady, July 5, 1763, Susanna Vedder, daughter of Harmanus Vedder, and widow of Nicholas A. Patten, who died March 23, 1784. 4. Abraham, September 3, 1732. 5. Catharina, May 12, 1734. 6. Cornelis, see forward. 7. Anna, September 5, 1736. 8. Margrita, April 20, 1740. 9. Jacob, September 28, 1741; died June 5, 1804; married at Albany, March 5, 1764, Lydia Van Vechten. 10. Jacob, January 10, 1746; died at Coxsackie, New York, October 2, 1823.

(IV) Cornelis Cuyler, son of Johannes and Catharina (Wendell) Cuyler, was born at Albany, New York, October 13, 1735, baptized there, October 19; died at Schenectady, New York, February 1, 1794. He married (first) at Albany, March 26, 1763, Anna Wendell, born at Albany, June 5, 1737; died at Schenectady, February 25, 1775; daughter of Jacob Wendell (born, Albany, November 22, 1702; buried at Greenbush, later Rensselaer, New York, September 5, 1745), who married (Albany, December 10, 1728) Helena Van Rensselaer, born Albany, October 4, 1702. By this first marriage he had five children. He married (second) Jannetje Yates, born at Schenectady, New York, June 7, 1747, daughter of Joseph and Maria (Dunbar) Yates. By the second marriage he had five children. Children: 1. Catharina, born at Albany, January 4, 1764; married there, John Mynderse. 2. Jacob Cornelis, baptized at Schenectady, June 9, 1705; died at Albany, October 25, 1828; married, and had sons: Staats, Isaac S., and Cornelius Jacob. 3. Johannes, see forward. 4. Harmanus, baptized at Schenectady, October 9, 1706. 5. Jannetje, baptized at Schenectady, June 10, 1770; married there.

(V) Johannes Cornelis Cuyler, son of Cornelis Johannes and Anna (Wendell) Cuyler, was born at Schenectady, New York, December 5, 1766, baptized there, December 7, and died at Schenectady, October 25, 1828. In later years he was usually known as John C. Cuyler. He was an incorporator of the proposed Clinton College at Schenectady, in 1779, which inaugurated the founding of Union University. John C. Cuyler married, at Albany, October 12, 1769, Hannah, daughter of John Maley, one of Albany's richest citizens, and Catherine Tremper, whose Huguenot family name on coming from France was Trompouir, residing at Kingston, New York. Children, all but last born in Albany: 1. Catherine, born May 12, 1788; died there, November 3, 1794. 2. Ann, born October 2, 1794; died at Watervliet, New York, November 29, 1810; married, at Albany, 1814, Captain John Gansevoort. 3. John Maley, born November 25, 1796; died there, September 1836; married Sarah Colton, of Fishkill, New York. 4. Augustus, born January 7, 1799; died there, October 12, 1825. 5. William Tremper, see forward. 6. Frederick, born June 22, 1804; died at Rome, Michigan, February 14, 1837; married, at Hackensack, New Jersey, Caroline Romeyn. 7. Catherine Maley, born at Albany, February 6, 1807; died there, May 17, 1832; married, at Albany, October 14, 1825, Captain Henry Donnell Hunter, United States Navy; by whom: Augustus Cuyler, Henry Cuyler and Margaret Cuyler, the first died young, and the last named born at Eastport, Maine, March 5, 1832, died at Georgetown, D. C., February 22, 1888, married in 1851, General James Allen Hardie, United States army, who was born at New York, May 5, 1823, died at Washington, December 14, 1876, by whom, eight children. 8. Mary Magdalen, born at Fort Johnson, Johnstown, New York, February 3, 1810; died at Albany, October 4, 1847; married, Albany, April 5, 1827, George Dexter, born at Albany, July 2, 1799; died there, July 21, 1883; by whom: Anna Augusta, born at Albany, July 16, 1833, married (first) Albany, April 6, 1848, William James Noyes, who died without issue, at Old Lyme, Connecticut, January 31, 1860, married (second) Albany, October 25, 1866, William Henry Bradford; Catherine Cuyler, born at Albany, March 4, 1837, residing there, unmarried; Cynthia Reynolds, born at Albany, October 14, 1839, died there, November 23, 1893; Mary Dexter, born at Albany, June 27, 1845, died there, February 7, 1848.

(VI) Colonel William Tremper Cuyler, son of John Cornelius and Hannah (Maley) Cuyler, was born at Albany, New York, December 22, 1802, and died at his country estate, "Woodlands," Cuylerville, Livingston county, New York, December 21, 1804; buried in Mount Hope cemetery at Rochester, New York. He was one of the first students of the Albany Academy, and rose by a series of commissions in the New York state militia until he was made colonel. When he came of age he was stirred by the possibilities opening in the western part of the state by the completion of the Erie canal, and settled at Rochester for a time; but about 1830 he disposed of his property there and removed to the rich grazing land near Genesco, where he bought the property secured from the Indians in 1810 by Hon. Samuel Miles Hopkins and B. W. Rogers, which locality he proceeded to lay out, and it was accordingly named Cuylerville, and his home he called "Woodlands." When his handsome colonial residence overlooking the beautiful valley was destroyed by fire, February 22, 1857, he did not rebuild, but returned to Rochester, still retaining ownership, however.

Colonel William T. Cuyler married (first) at Rochester, February 5, 1824, Charlotte Hanford, who died at Cuylerville, New York, April 12, 1831, aged 26 years, by whom four children; he married (second) in Leicester, New York, in 1837, Nancy Bancker Stewart, born at Leicester, March, 1810, died at Cuylerville, New York, February 3, 1848, daughter of John Stewart and Nancy Bancker Clute, of Schenectady; by which marriage three children; he married (third) at Boston, Massachusetts, May 9, 1850, Anna de Peyster Dow, born at Albany, January 31, 1797, died there, August 15, 1871, widow of Samuel Stringer Lush and daughter of Johannes de Peyster Dow and Margaret Livingston. Children: 1. William Melanchthon, born at Rochester,

(Line ending in Thomas DeWitt Cuyler, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania.)

(V) Cornelius C. Cuyler, son of Cornelis and Jannetje (Yates) Cuyler, was born at Albany, New York, February 15, 1783, and died at Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, August 31, 1850. He was graduated from Union College in 1806, and three years later became the pastor of the Reformed Dutch church in Poughkeepsie, New York, where he remained for twenty-five years, and was greatly respected. In 1834 he was appointed pastor of the Second Presbyterian Church of Philadelphia. Union College bestowed upon him the degree of D.D. in 1838. For many years he was president of the board of trustees of Jefferson Medical College in Philadelphia.


(VI) Theodore Cuyler, son of Rev. Dr. Cornelius C. and Eleanor (De Graaff) Cuyler, was born at Poughkeepsie, New York, September 14, 1819, and died at Philadelphia, April 5, 1876. After receiving his education he studied law, and practiced all his life in Philadelphia. Theodore Cuyler married, at New York City, December 21, 1853, Mary Elizabeth De Witt, who was born at New York City, and died at New York City, May 7, 1892, eldest daughter of Rev. Thomas De Witt and Eliza Ann Waterman. Children: 1. Thomas De Witt, see forward. 2. Eleanor De Graaff, residing at No. 777 Madison avenue, New York. 3. Cornelius C., born at Philadelphia, January 1, 1859; died at Biarritz, France, July 31, 1900; graduated from Princeton University in 1879, and was made a trustee thereof; became senior partner of the banking firm of Cuyler, Morgan & Co., from which he resigned in 1900 to become president of the United States Mortgage & Trust Company. He married, in New York City, March 3, 1906, Mary Townsend Lord, widow of James Brown Lord and daughter of Solomon Townsend Nicoll. 4. Theodore De Witt, born at Philadelphia, May 18, 1862, died at Philadelphia, January 1, 1883; graduated from Yale University, 1882.

(VII) Thomas De Witt Cuyler, son of Theodore and Mary Elizabeth (De Witt) Cuyler, was born at Philadelphia, Pennsyl-
vania, September 28, 1854, and resides in Haverford, Montgomery county, Pennsylvania. He was educated at a private school in Philadelphia, and then entered Yale University, from which he was graduated in the class of 1874. He studied law and was admitted to the bar in Pennsylvania, in 1876, since which time he has been in active practice, with office in the Arcade Building, Philadelphia. He occupies an important position in financial, legal, transportation and philanthropic circles. He is a director of the Pennsylvania railroad; of the New York, New Haven & Hartford; of the Atchison, Topeka & Santa Fe; the Long Island railroad; the Maine Central railroad; and is a trustee of the Equitable Life Assurance Society and many banks and trust companies in New York and Philadelphia. He has been judge advocate-general of the National Guard of Pennsylvania, and in politics adheres to the old line Democracy. He attends the Presbyterian church, and is president of the board of trustees of the Second Presbyterian Church at Philadelphia.


(The De Witt Line.)

(I) Tjerc Claessen De Witt was the progenitor in America. He was born at Groot-holt in Zunderland, Westphalia, about 1620, and died at Kingston, New York, February 17, 1700. As his Christian name indicates, he was the son of Nicholas De Witt. After the success of the English fleets sent out by Cromwell against the Dutch, he set out for America, arriving at New Amsterdam in 1656, where he engaged in prospecting. Here he married, April 24, 1656, Barba Andriessen, a native of Amsterdam, Holland. He removed to Witwick, Ulster county, about 1664, where he joined with others in making a settlement, and in 1677 received his first patent of land. His wife died July 6, 1714, having borne him eleven children.

(II) Andries (Andrew) De Witt, son of the above, was born in New York City, about 1660; was styled “Captain,” and died July 22, 1710. He resided in Kingston, New York, where he married, March 7, 1682, Jannetje Egbertson, who died there, November 23, 1733.

(III) Egbert De Witt was one of the nine children of Andrew De Witt, and was recorded as of Rochester, Ulster county, New York, as born March 18, 1690. His will, dated July 13, 1738, was probated May 7, 1761. It was here that a lead mine was discovered and operated throughout the revolution. He married Mary, daughter of William Nottingham and granddaughter of Colonel Jacob Ruitzen. They had ten children, and the last of these was Mary, who married, February, 1765, Colonel James Clinton, father of Governor De Witt Clinton.

(IV) Thomas De Witt, seventh child of Egbert and Mary (Nottingham) De Witt, was a soldier in the French and Indian war while a youth, and later became an officer in the revolutionary army. He married Elsia Hasbrouck, of Ulster county; by whom: Mary, Jacob Hasbrouck, Reuben, Joseph, and Rev. Dr. Thomas.

(V) Rev. Dr. Thomas De Witt, son of Thomas and Elsia (Hasbrouck) De Witt, was born September 13, 1791, and died at New York, May 18, 1874. Upon him fell the task of training the congregation to listen to sermons in the English language, and to wean his flock from the customs in vogue since the founding of the country. This was particularly difficult to explain to the more aged, and it is said that no one ever heard him use a harsh word, some of those other faiths listening to him with delight. He married, in 1826, Eliza Ann Waterman, who died in New York, 1873. Their children were: Theodore F., died in 1862, aged 19 years; Mary Elizabeth, married Theodore Cuyler; Julia F., died in 1861, aged 21 years; Maria Van Antwerp, married Morris K. Jesup, resides in New York City.

(Line of Henry Cuyler.)

(II) Henry Cuyler, eighth child of Hendrick and Annatje (Schepmoes) Cuyler, was probably born in Holland, because the year he was born, 1677, his parents had returned
to that country for a visit, and was there in November of that year. He resided in New York City most of his life, where he was admitted a freeman February 2, 1725. He was a merchant and trader of considerable business enterprises, and owned several vessels. Bills of lading and insurance papers which have been preserved show that he was accustomed to ship fifty or more hogheads of animal skins at a time to the European market, dealing mostly with Messrs. Storke & Gainsborough, and Robert R. Livingston Jr. His residence was on King street, and he operated a store and vendue room, known as Cuyler's Vendue Room. He was a captain of a company of militia, and his name is upon the poll list in New York of 1761. He lived to an old age, and his will, dated July 23, 1703, was admitted to probate December 20, 1766; recorded in Liber 20, p. 370, at the New York Surrogate's office. It was witnessed by his friends, William Livingston, Michael Jefferies and Robert R. Livingston Jr. The notice of his death, printed in Holt's New York Journal, Thursday, December 18, 1766, reads: "On Saturday last, departed this Life aged 89 years, Henry Cuyler, Esq.; for many years an eminent merchant in this city, and said to be one of the oldest Inhabitants in it. He has left behind him a very numerous and respectable Progeny." Showing the nature of his property in the curious form of that time, the following notice from Gaige's Mercury, printed Monday, February 2, 1707, is of interest: "All Persons who have any Concerns with the Estate of Mr. Henry Cuyler, late of the City of New York, deceased, are desired to bring in their accounts, settle with the Executors and discharge their Debts. The Dwelling House, &c. where the deceased lately lived, to be Let; a Negro Wench and a Negro Boy to be sold at public Vendue, on Tuesday the 5th of February inst. at the Merchants' Coffee-House, or by private agreement any time before. Enquire of Henry and Telemain Cuyler, Executors."  

The real estate owned by Henry Cuyler is cited in the issue of the Mercury, June 1, 1707, as follows: "The House and Lot in which he lived, now in the Possession of Andrew M'Myer. A House and Lot of Ground, situate on Cruger's Dock, now in Possession of John and Thomas Burling. Several Houses, Store-Houses, and Lots, with the wharf op-
house, which was next to Philip Livingston's residence. One may gain an idea of his business from the following advertisement, which appeared in Hugh Gaine's *Mercury*, July 23, 1764: "For Sale at public Vendue, At Cuyler's Vendue-Room, This Day; the sale to begin at 10 o'clock: A Great Variety of the best Jamaica Mahogany Furniture, consisting of Desk, Desk and Book Cases, Chairs, Dining Tables, Tea Tables, Stands, &c. Likewise, Pier Glasses, Sconses, Dressing Glasses with an Assortment of Jewelry, Dry Goods, and three fine young Slaves." Another advertisement, not so much in the furniture line, was advertised on July 13, 1767, as follows: "Next door to Philip Livingston's Esq.: Genuine Madeira Wine at 32s per doz. without, or 32s. per doz. with Bottles, in Pipes or quarter-casks; Jamaica Spirits by the 5 Gallons or greater Quantity; Muscovado and Lof Sugar. On Tuesday, at Public Vendue at the Merchants' Coffee-House, A likely young Negro Wench, about 22 years of age."

Telemann Cuyler married Jeanne Latouche. She was born in New York, July 14, 1738, and was baptized on the 30th in the Eglise du Saint Esprit. Her father was Jérémie Latouche, who was baptized at the French church in Bristol, England, June 9, 1604; was brought to America by his parents, who settled near New Rochelle, New York, and he married Jeanne, daughter of Simon Soumain, a goldsmith, and Jeanne Piaud. Jeanne Latouche, wife of Telemann Cuyler, is said to have been "a very extraordinary woman, a great beauty; finely educated, and accomplished for those days. She was a talented musician, and spoke several languages. A family tradition describes her as tall, with a white skin and dark eyes, hair that touched her knees, small hands and feet, an imperious temper, great vivacity and a keen wit. She was a friend of Lafayette, and some of his visiting-cards, letters and presents to her, are still preserved in the family. In local history she was known as 'the patriotic Mrs. Cuyler of Georgia,' and her name has been compared to Nancy Hart's. Meetings were held by the patriots at the Cuyler house on the corner of Bull and Broughton streets in Savannah, and at one of these the resolution was passed which afterward formed the basis of the action of the Provincial Congress in declaring Georgia's adherence to the revolting colonies and her purpose to join with them in armed resistance to the authority of the English crown. At the fall of Savannah, Jeanne Cuyler was taken to Charleston under an escort of Continental troops as Sir James Wright, the English governor, had offered a reward for her capture and delivery to the British authorities, and after Charleston had surrendered, the Commissary General caused her to be transported to Philadelphia, where her expenses were paid by the Commonwealth of Georgia in recognition of her valuable services to the patriots' cause."

Jeanne Cuyler lived in the family of her brother-in-law, Henry Cuyler Jr., Amboy, New Jersey, as a widow, to an old age, and died in September, 1799. She was buried in the Middle Dutch Church, New York City. Children: 1. Henry, married at Abercorn, Georgia, January 1, 1778, Dorothy, daughter of Clement Martin, a member of the King's Council for the Province of Georgia. He was a lawyer, and also a soldier in the revolution, captain of Georgia Light Infantry; died at Abercorn, Georgia, April 16, 1781. 2. Jane, married George Bunner, a merchant and mariner, owner of the brig "Mars," trading in the West Indies. 3. Ann, born November 7, baptized in Dutch church, New York, November 21, 1764; married Gunning Bedford, of Delaware. 4. Maria. 5. Telamon, a mariner, killed in the French revolution. 6. Jeremiah Latouche, see forward. 7. Sarah, married, New York, December 25, 1797. Samuel Hubbard, of New York City.

(IV) Jeremiah Latouche Cuyler, son of Telemann and Jeanne (Latouche) Cuyler, was born in New York City, June 4, 1768, and died at Savannah, Georgia, May 6, 1839; buried there, in Laurel Grove cemetery. When he was five month old his father took him to Savannah, and upon reaching maturity he studied law under John Stirk, an eminent attorney. He was admitted to practice in 1789, and settled in Waynesborough, Burke county, Georgia. He was a Federal judge, and served as lieutenant in the Georgia militia.

Jeremiah Latouche Cuyler married, at Savannah, Georgia, April 21, 1793, Margaret Elizabeth Clarendon, only child and heiress of Smith Clarendon and Margereta Meck. Her father was an Englishman, wealthy, and built the first brick house in Savannah. Her mother was the widow of John Meck, of Ger-
nian origin, settling in Charleston. Children: 1. William Il., born December 2, 1794; died November 12, 1860. 2. Richard Randolph, see forward. 3. John Meech, died at Morris-town, New Jersey, April 26, 1884; married, Savannah, Georgia, October 15, 1810, Mary Campbell Wayne. He served through the Creek war in 1838 and the Seminole war in 1840, and rose to the rank of colonel. 4. Jane M., died March 1, 1863. 5. Caroline S., died August 20, 1858. 6. Annie Duer, died September 17, 1853. 7. Mary Ann, born July 19, 1801; died November 8, 1841. 8. Elizabeth Sarah, born December 20, 1803; died April 13, 1830. 9. Margaret Duer, born August 19, 1810; died November 30, 1830. 10. Maria Henrietta, born at Savannah, 1816; died December 2, 1845; married, March 23, 1813. Captain Ebenezer Sproat Sibley, United States army. 11. Telamon A., see forward.

(V) Richard Randolph Cuyler, son of Jeremiah La Touche and Margaret Elizabeth (Charendon) Cuyler, was born at Savannah, Georgia, October 19, 1766, and died at Macon, Georgia, April 18, 1865. He was named for his father’s friend, Richard Randolph, of Virginia. He was a successful lawyer and second president of the Central Railroad and Banking Company of Georgia, succeeding his brother-in-law, William Washington Gordon, with whom he was in law partnership. He was a vestryman of Christ Church, Savannah, and was regarded as a citizen of more than ordinary distinguished ability, showing unremitted faithfulness in the administration of every trust.

Richard Randolph Cuyler married, December 22, 1819, Mississippi Gordon, daughter of Ambrose Gordon and Elizabeth Mead. She was born January 18, 1800; died February 15, 1833, and was buried in the Laurel Grove cemetery at Savannah. Children: 1. George A., born at Savannah, December 19, 1820; colonel in the Confederate army; died November 9, 1867; married, at Richmond, Virginia, October 21, 1852, Elizabeth Steenberg. 2. Elizabeth M., see forward. 3. Richard Matthaei, born at Savannah, April 26, 1825; died there, May 18, 1870; married, at Savannah, April 25, 1861, Emily Charlotte Potter. He was a colonel in the Confederate army. 4. Margaret M., born at Savannah, August 17, 1827; married there, Dr. John M. Johnston. 5. Julia Bullock, born at Savannah, July 6, 1830; died March 15, 1836. 6. William Henry, born January 19, 1833; died January 21, 1833.

(VI) Elizabeth Margaret Cuyler, daughter of Richard Randolph and Mississippi (Gordon) Cuyler, was born at Savannah, Georgia, March 1, 1823; died at Dresden, Saxony, January 2, 1889, and was buried in Detroit. She married (first) December 17, 1844, William Hunter Churchill; married (second) Colonel Ebenezer S. Sibley, of Detroit, Michigan, who died August 14, 1884.

William Hunter Churchill was born at Ft. Wood, Bedloe Island, New York, July 8, 1819, and died at Point Isabel, Texas, October 19, 1847. He was graduated from West Point in 1836, and was made second lieutenant, third artillery; served at Ft. Columbus, New York, 1840-42; New Orleans Barracks, 1842; St. Augustine, 1842; Ft. McHenry, Maryland, 1842-43; Ft. Moultrie, South Carolina, 1843-45; promoted first lieutenant June 27, 1843; served in Mexican war, and promoted May 9, 1846 to brevet-captain for gallant and distinguished services in the battles of Palo Alto and Resaca de la Palma, Texas; was wounded in the former engagement, May 8, 1846, and in 1847 was quarter-master of the captain’s staff and assistant-quartermaster at Ft. Polk, Point Isabel, Texas. William Hunter Churchill and Elizabeth Margaret Cuyler had one child, Richard Cuyler Churchill.

(VII) Richard Cuyler Churchill was born at Savannah, Georgia, December 12, 1845, and died at Ossining, New York, June 24, 1870. He graduated from West Point, June 18, 1866, and was commissioned second lieutenant in the fourth artillery; promoted first lieutenant, July 28, 1866; was stationed at Ft. Whipple; at Ft. Delaware; at Philadelphia; and at West Point, where he was finally acting assistant professor of drawing, and resigned September 1, 1872. He married, at New York City, November 22, 1866, Josephine Young, daughter of Henry Young and Anne Mason. She was born in Brooklyn, October 25, 1847. Children: 1. William Hunter, born at Ft. Delaware, Delaware, September 12, 1867; died at Dinard, France, April 14, 1907. 2. Anna Mason, born at Ft. Delaware, March 15, 1869; married, June 6, 1889, B. Dawson Coleman, of Lebanon, Pennsylvania. 3. Maud, born at West Point, New York, July 12, 1871; mar-

4. Elizabeth Margaret, born May 22, 1874, at Ossining, New York; died there, September 14, 1877.

5. Richard Randolph Cuyler, born November 2, 1877, at Ossining; died at Dinard, France, September 20, 1911.

(V) Telamon A. Cuyler, son of Jeremiah La Touche and Margaret Elizabeth (Clarendon) Cuyler, was born at Savannah, Georgia, September 30, 1818; died there, June 28, 1853, and was buried in the Laurel Grove Cemetery. He was a lawyer, editor and civil engineer, residing in Savannah.

Telamon A. Cuyler married, March 17, 1841, Ann Frances Hamilton, daughter of Dr. Thomas Hamilton, of Georgia. She was born in Clinton, Jones county, Georgia, September 17, 1824, and is buried in Laurel Grove Cemetery.

Children: 1. Georgia Clarendon, born at “Thistle Dale,” Cass county, Georgia, October 1, 1842; died at Rome, Georgia; married, in 1861, Joel Branham Jr. 2. Thomas Hamilton, born January 24, 1844; was a sergeant in the Confederate army; died at Rome, Georgia, January 16, 1889, and was buried in Myrtle Hill Cemetery. 3. Estelle, see forward.

(VI) Estelle Cuyler, daughter of Telamon A. and Ann Frances (Hamilton) Cuyler, was born at Rome, Georgia, January 24, 1851. She married, at that place, October 27, 1868, Captain Henry Hunter Smith, who died April 5, 1903, buried in Laurel Grove Cemetery at Savannah, and was the son of Dr. Sidney Pryor and Julia (Hunter) Smith. Captain Smith was distinguished as an officer in the Confederate army, serving throughout the four-year struggle, and was deeply interested in historical researches. The papers he wrote are being collated for publication on account of their importance. They had a son, Telamon Cruger Cuyler Smith.

(VII) Telamon Cruger Smith Cuyler, son of Estelle Cuyler and Captain Henry Hunter Smith, was born at Rome, Floyd county, Georgia, July 2, 1873, and by order of the Superior Court of Fulton county, Georgia, in 1905, changed his name from Telamon Cruger Cuyler Smith. He received his education in the University of the South; the Georgia School of Technology, and was graduated from the University of Georgia, law class of 1893. Although qualified as an attorney, he became more concerned in the cotton market and in organizing corporations in which he has taken an interest financially, and instituted several successful southern and western industrial companies. He has operated with success as a financier in Wall street, London, Paris, Brussels, Amsterdam and Hamburg, and is regarded as an expert on cotton, as well as an authority on southern trade and commerce. He was appointed lieutenant-colonel on the staff of Major General O. O. Howard, in 1909. In politics he is a Democrat, and his faith is that of the Episcopal church. He is the author of some sixty privately printed works on Southern, Confederate, Georgia and early New York historical matters. He has collected autographs extensively, and is an authority thereon, his collection is said to be rated the third best in the United States. By original researches in American history, he has added greatly to the knowledge of Colonial, revolutionary and early State times, especially in economics, and in this connection has lectured before learned bodies, clubs, and universities in America and Europe. He has traveled abroad, and has hunted big game all over Europe, Canada, the United States and Mexico. At present he is engaged in development of a large cotton concern in Mexico. He is a member of the Travelers’ Club, of Paris; Piedmont Driving Club, of Georgia; Society of Colonial Wars; Sons of the Revolution; the Huguenot Society; New York Southern Society; Georgia Society; Mountain Club, and Mexican Big-Game Club.

Telamon C. S. Cuyler married, at New York City, November 14, 1900, Grace Thompson Barton. She was born at San Francisco, California, October 14, 1874, daughter of John Barton and Isabella I. Barton, the former a descendant of John Barton, of Huntingdon, England, and Leicester, Massachusetts. Children: Grace Barton, born at Atlanta, Georgia, July 19, 1902; and Telamon Smith Barton, born at New York City, June 9, 1908.
The progenitor of the family in America was Matthew Parish. He was a surgeon of the royal navy of Great Britain, when it was stationed for a time at Oyster Bay, Long Island, New York. He is described as having been a man of fine bearing, and beyond that, of possessing superior skill in his profession. He married Zeruiah, daughter of John and Esther (Smith) Townsend. Her father was the son of Henry and Anne (Coles) Townsend, and her mother was a member of the Society of Friends, but John Townsend was not. Zeruiah outlived her husband thirty years, and has been spoken of in tradition and in records as one who was remarkable for her piety and close knowledge of the Scriptures. It is probable that much of the character of the descendants was formed by the nobleness of this good woman. Joseph Ludlam sold his homestead and land on Main street in Oyster Bay to John Townsend, in 1694, and Zeruiah inherited it. From her, it descended to her son, John, and after his death, when he was ninety years old, it was sold, passing in recent years to the heirs of Ezra Minor. Children: Esther, born March 11, 1719, died January 2, 1732, married, January 15, 1739, Penn Townsend, born November 11, 1706, died December 20, 1750, buried near his mother’s homestead; Elizabeth, December 25, 1721; Daniel, December 10, 1722, died March 5, 1724; Daniel, January 7, 1724, died May 20, 1805; John, May 10, 1728, died October 20, 1822-23, unm., Townsend, see forward.

(IV) Daniel Parish, son of Jacob and Freeloave (Powell) Parish, was born in Coxsackie, New York, November 10, 1706, died in New York City, April 5, 1880. He resided at No. 12 Beekman street until 1831, when he moved to No. 51 Barclay street. He was a conspicuous dry goods merchant during the first part of the previous century, carrying on a large trade with the south in the firms of Parish, Holbrook & Company, Parish, Kernochan & Company, and H. and D. Parish, having offices at No. 162 Pearl street, running through to Water street, New York City, in the “thirties,” with branch houses under other names in Charleston, Mobile, New Orleans and Columbus.

Daniel Parish married, at Newburgh, New York, August 30, 1821, Mary Ann, daughter of John and Phoebe (Post) Harris, born, Newburgh, July, 1783, died, New York City, August 25, 1878. John Harris was the son of Jonathan Harris, born in Colchester, Connecticut, June 6, 1759, died, Athens, Pennsylvania, August 14, 1820. John Harris was born, Orange county, New York, December 18, 1770, died, Newburgh, New York, November 17, 1854. His wife, Phoebe (Post) Harris, was born about 1778, and died, probably in Newburgh, New York, February 14, 1860, aged twenty-seven and a half years; they were married in Newburgh, 1797. Children: 1. John Harris, born July 22, 1822, died September 21, 1866; graduate of Columbia College, 1841; Harvard Law School, 1844. 2. Sarah Elizabeth, born June 22, 1824, died October 31, 1892; married, January 18, 1848, Robert James Dillon, born March 6, 1811, died November 26, 1871; by whom: Robert Dillon, born December 21, 1848, died September 17, 1874; married, October 31, 1874, Mabel A. Hoyt, born October 31, 1858, died August 20, 1887; by whom: Sarah Ellen, born August 20, 1888; and John Harris, born August 20, 1889; married, April 18, 1861, Elizabeth, December 10, 1722, died March 5, 1724; Daniel, January 7, 1724, died May 20, 1805; John, May 10, 1728, died October 20, 1822-23, unm., Townsend, see forward.

(II) Townsend Parish, son of Matthew and Zeruiah (Townsend) Parish, was born May 1, 1732, died February 27, 1828, and was buried in the Weekes burial-plat at Matinecock, Long Island. He married Freeloave, daughter of Tri-tram and Sarah (Weekes) Dodge, born March 17, 1741, died January 6, 1825. Children: Jacob, see forward; Ambrose, born January 26, 1704, died July 22, 1847; Isaac, May 2, 1706, died August 10, 1836; Sarah, December 13, 1709, died August 8, 1821; Daniel, December 1711, died August 20, 1705; Penn, September 18, 1774, died April 9, 1847; Townsend, 1776-77, died October 18, 1778; Judith, January 23, 1780, died August 28, 1835.

(III) Jacob Parish, son of Townsend and Freeloave (Dodge) Parish, was born May 15, 1704, died November 19, 1841. He resided during most of his married life at Coeymans, New York, a village on the west shore of the Hudson river some fourteen miles south of Albany. He married Freeloave, daughter of Henry and Mary (Kane) Powell, born October 30, 1764. Children: Henry, born January 19, 1788, died March 2, 1856, married Susan Delafield, no issue; Mary, June 17, 1789, died unmarried; Nancy Ann, August 11, 1791, died January 4, 1880; James, February 2, 1793, died April 15, 1861; Elizabeth, December 24, 1794, died unmarried; Daniel, see forward; Thomas, April 1, 1799, died, unmarried. July 20, 1840; Benjamin, July 19, 1801, died June 18, 1804; Martha, November 8, 1803.

(V) Henry Parish, fifth child of Daniel and Mary Ann (Harris) Parish, was born at No. 12 Beekman street, New York City, March 3, 1830, named after his father's older brother. He attended the Columbia Grammar School in 1839 and studied under Professors Anthon, Drisler and Hackley. In 1841 he went to St. Paul's School, College Point, Long Island, the school founded by the Rev. William A. Muhlenberg. He entered Columbia College, New York City, 1845, graduated in 1849, and the same year went to Paris, crossing the ocean to Havre in the full rigged ship, "Bavaria," a sailing vessel under the command of Captain Anthony. He later crossed in the "Fulton" and "Arego," both of which were side-wheelers, and still later on the "Pacific," landing at Liverpool. After one year's preparation, during which time he travelled for three months in Italy, he entered the "Ecole Centrale des Arts et Manufactures," Paris, France, from which school he graduated in 1853. After graduating he returned to New York and in a few months obtained the position of superintendent of the New Jersey Zinc Works at Newark, New Jersey, which position he left at the end of one year, believing that he had secured a position with the Cooper Iron Works. Negotiations with the latter were broken off, however, because Mr. Cooper interpolated a condition that Mr. Parish should put $50,000 capital into the concern which he refused to do. He refused to permit his father to supply the capital, although the latter believed it advisable and was willing to do so. In the spring of 1855, the year of the first French exposition, he went to Paris, returning to New York in December, 1855, and shortly afterwards became with C. E. Habicht, a member of the firm of Habicht & Parish, importers of Swedish Iron and French Madder. This partnership was dissolved in 1858. Subsequently he became a director in the City Bank, the New York Life Insurance and Trust Company, North American Fire Insurance Company and Metropolitan Fire Insurance Company. He became vice-president of the New York Life Insurance and Trust Company in 1869, and president, March 7, 1871, which position he now holds. For several years he was vice-president of the National City Bank. Mr. Parish has been for many years one of the trustees of the Royal Insurance Company of Liverpool, England, and for a number of years was a trustee of St. Luke's Hospital, during which time the hospital was moved from the site at Fifty-fourth street and Fifth avenue to its present location on Cathedral Heights. Mr. Parish was for several years chairman of the Council of the American Geographical Society, and is still a member of the society, also a member of the Metropolitan Museum of Art, the Museum of Natural History, and a director in the At-
SOUTHERN NEW YORK

3. John, merchant, born, New York, January 26, 1863; married, April 4, 1885, Mary Smith, born, West Orange, New Jersey. He was a member of the Metropolitan Club. He is also a member of the Metropolitan Club. In February, 1806, he became a vestryman of Grace Church, New York City, and still continues to act in that capacity. He built the residence, No. 1 West Nineteenth street (now a business building) in 1800, and occupied it until 1806, when he moved to his present residence, No. 18 West Fifty-seventh street. Mr. Parish is a man of public spirit and especially fitted for social life.


(VI) Henry (2) Parish, son of Henry (1) and Elizabeth Hubbard (Wainwright) Parish, was born in Newport, Rhode Island, October 10, 1859. After a preparatory education, he entered St. Paul's School at Concord, New Hampshire, where he graduated in 1877. He then entered the employ of the New York Life Insurance and Trust Company of New York City, one of the foremost and reliable institutions of its kind, incorporated in 1830, and became its second vice-president in 1900, which position he still occupies. He served five years in the Seventh Regiment, National Guard, New York, receiving honorable discharge in 1886. In politics he is an independent voter, casting his ballot for whomsoever he considers the better candidate. He belongs to the Episcopal church. In club membership he is connected with the Union, Baltusrol Golf and Essex County clubs. He resides at No. 8 East Seventy-sixth street, New York City, and his summer home is known as "Underwood," located at West Orange, New Jersey.

Henry Parish married, New York City, December 13, 1884, Susan Livingston Ludlow, born, New York City, June 19, 1866, daughter of Edward Philip Livingston and Margaret Tonnele (Hall) Ludlow. Mr. Ludlow was born at Sing Sing, New York, August 10, 1835, and resides in New York. He married, April 7, 1863, Margaret Tonnele Hall, born, New York City, August 16, 1840, daughter of Valentine Gill and Susan (Tonnele) Hall. Edward P. L. Ludlow is the son of Dr. Edward Hunter Ludlow, son of Gabriel V. and Elizabeth (Hunter) Ludlow, who was a trustee of the medical department of Columbia College, in 1872, and died in New York City. He married, New York City, 1833, Elizabeth Livingston, born, Clermont, Columbia county, New York, October 10, 1813, died, New York City, daughter of Edward Philip Livingston, son of Philip P. and Sarah (Johnston) Livingston, of Jamaica, West Indies, whose father, Philip Livingston, was a signer of the Declaration of Independence. This Edward P. Livingston was born at Jamaica, May 24, 1779, died at Clermont, New York, November 3, 1843. His wife, Elizabeth Stevens (Livingston) Livingston, was born in Hunterdon county, New Jersey, May 5, 1780, died, New York City, June 10, 1820, and was married at Clermont, New York, November 20, 1799.

(V) Henry Parish, fifth child of Daniel and Mary Ann (Harris) Parish, was born at No. 12 Beckman street, New York City, March 3, 1830, named after his father’s older brother. He attended the Columbia Grammar School in 1839 and studied under Professors Anthon, Drisler and Hackley. In 1841 he went to St. Paul’s School, College Point, Long Island, the school founded by the Rev. William A. Muhlenberg. He entered Columbia College, New York City, 1845, graduated in 1849, and the same year went to Paris, crossing the ocean to Havre in the full rigged ship, “Bavaria,” a sailing vessel under the command of Captain Anthony. He later crossed in the “Fulton” and “Arego,” both of which were side-wheelers, and still later on the “Pacific,” landing at Liverpool. After one year’s preparation, during which time he travelled for three months in Italy, he entered the “Ecole Centrale des Arts et Manufactures,” Paris, France, from which school he graduated in 1853. After graduating he returned to New York and in a few months obtained the position of superintendent of the New Jersey Zinc Works at Newark, New Jersey, which position he left at the end of one year, believing that he had secured a position with the Cooper Iron Works. Negotiations with the latter were broken off, however, because Mr. Cooper interpolated a condition that Mr. Parish should put $50,000 capital into the concern which he refused to do. He refused to permit his father to supply the capital, although the latter believed it advisable and was willing to do so. In the spring of 1853, the year of the first French exposition, he went to Paris, returning to New York in December, 1855, and shortly afterwards became with C. E. Habicht, a member of the firm of Habicht & Parish, importers of Swedish Iron and French Madder. This partnership was dissolved in 1858. Subsequently he became a director in the City Bank, the New York Life Insurance and Trust Company, North American Fire Insurance Company and Metropolitan Fire Insurance Company. He became vice-president of the New York Life Insurance and Trust Company in 1869, and president, March 7, 1871, which position he now holds. For several years he was vice-president of the National City Bank. Mr. Parish has been for many years one of the trustees of the Royal Insurance Company of Liverpool, England, and for a number of years was a trustee of St. Luke’s Hospital, during which time the hospital was moved from the site at Fifty-fourth street and Fifth avenue to its present location on Cathedral Heights. Mr. Parish was for several years chairman of the Council of the American Geographical Society, and is still a member of the society, also a member of the Metropolitan Museum of Art, the Museum of Natural History, and a director in the At-
Atlantic Mutual Insurance Company. He is also a member of the Metropolitan Club. In February, 1860, he became a vestryman of Grace Church, New York City, and still continues to act in that capacity. He built the residence, No. 1 West Nineteenth street (now a business building) in 1860, and occupied it until 1868, when he moved to his present residence, No. 18 West Fifty-seventh street. Mr. Parish is a man of public spirit and especially fitted for social life.


(VI) Henry (2) Parish, son of Henry (1) and Elizabeth Hubbard (Wainwright) Parish, was born in Newport, Rhode Island, October 16, 1859. After a preparatory education, he entered St. Paul's School at Concord, New Hampshire, where he graduated in 1877. He then entered the employ of the New York Life Insurance and Trust Company of New York City, one of the foremost and reliable institutions of its kind, incorporated in 1830, and became its second vice-president in 1900, which position he still occupies. He served five years in the Seventh Regiment, National Guard, New York, receiving honorable discharge in 1886. In politics he is an independent voter, casting his ballot for whomsoever he considers the better candidate. He belongs to the Episcopal church. In club membership he is connected with the Union, Baltusrol Golf and Essex Country clubs. He resides at No. 8 East Seventy-sixth street, New York City, and his summer home is known as "Underwood," located at West Orange, New Jersey.

Henry Parish married, New York City, December 13, 1884, Susan Livingston Ludlow, born, New York City, June 19, 1866, daughter of Edward Philip Livingston and Margaret Tommele (Hall) Ludlow. Mr. Ludlow was born at Sing Sing, New York, August 10, 1835, and resides in New York. He married, April 7, 1863, Margaret Tommele Hall, born, New York City, August 16, 1840, daughter of Valentine Gill and Susan (Tommele) Hall. Edward P. L. Ludlow is the son of Dr. Edward Hunter Ludlow, son of Gabriel V. and Elizabeth (Hunter) Ludlow, who was a trustee of the medical department of Columbia College, in 1872, and died in New York City. He married, New York City, 1833, Elizabeth Livingston, born, Clermont, Columbia county, New York, October 10, 1813, died, New York City, daughter of Edward Philip Livingston, son of Philip P. and Sarah (Johnston) Livingston, of Jamaica, West Indies, whose father, Philip Livingston, was a signer of the Declaration of Independence. This Edward P. Livingston was born at Jamaica, May 24, 1779, died at Clermont, New York, November 3, 1843. His wife, Elizabeth Stevens (Livingston) Livingston, was born in Hunterdon county, New Jersey, May 5, 1780, died, New York City, June 10, 1820, and was married at Clermont, New York, November 20, 1799.
She was the daughter of Chancellor Robert R. and Mary (Stevens) Livingston.

(VI) Edward Codman Parish, son of Henry (1) and Elizabeth Hubbard (Wainwright) Parish, was born at Irvington, New York, July 30, 1873. He graduated from the Berkeley School in 1891 and from Columbia College in 1896. He was admitted to practice in the courts of New York state in 1898, and at present is engaged in the active practice of his profession at No. 52 Wall street, New York City, and is one of the attorneys for the New York Life Insurance and Trust Company. He became a member of Troop A while attending Columbia College. He served for more than five years and received an honorable discharge from the National Guard of the State of New York as sergeant in Troop III, Squadron A. He is a trustee of the Midnight Mission and St. Michael's Home, vestryman and treasurer of St. James Chapel, Elberon, New Jersey; secretary of St. Luke's Association of Grace Paris, New York; a member of the Church Club, the Sabbath Committee, the Alpha Delta Phi fraternity and club, the Phi Delta Phi Society, the University Club, Columbia University Club, and the Society of Colonial Wars. In his application for membership to the latter organization, he states his right by lineal descent from William Thomas, of Marshfield, Massachusetts, governor's assistant, born in England about 1573, was a resident of Marshfield, and died there, in August, 1651, whose residence was designated as a fit refuge for the safeguard of the people from the Indians in September, 1643.


(The Seymour Line.)

Mrs. Edward C. Parish traces her ancestry to Governor John Webster, a native of England, who later became a citizen of Hartford, Connecticut. He was an original proprietor of Hartford in 1630. He was one of the committee who for the first time sat with the court of magistrates in 1637-38, and served as magistrate from 1639 to 1655. He was one of the committee who formed the code of criminal laws for the colony in 1642, a commissioner of the United Colonies in 1654, a deputy governor in 1655, and governor of Connecticut in 1656. He married Abigail ——. He died in Hadley, Massachusetts, April 5, 1661.

(VII) Lieutenant Robert Webster, son of Governor John Webster, was born in England, died in Hartford, Connecticut, 1676. He married Susanna Treat, and among their children was Elizabeth.

(III) Elizabeth Webster, daughter of Lieutenant Robert Webster, was born in Hartford, Connecticut, died May 15, 1754. She married John Seymour, and among their children was Zebulon.

(V) Zebulon Seymour, son of John Seymour, was born in Hartford, Connecticut, May 14, 1709, died February 3, 1765. He married Keziah Bull, and among their children was Aaron.

(V) Aaron Seymour, son of Zebulon Seymour, was born in Hartford, Connecticut, March 10, 1744, died in November, 1795. He married Abigail ——, and among their children was Bille.

(VI) Bille Seymour, son of Aaron Seymour, was born in Hartford, Connecticut, 1772, died in Spencertown, New York, January 14, 1821. He married Hannah Goodwin, and among their children was Walter Marvin.

(VII) Walter Marvin Seymour, son of Bille Seymour, was born in Spencertown, New York, June 3, 1798, died in New Jersey, November 22, 1863. He married Eliza Martin Otto, and among their children was Eliza Martin.

(VII) Eliza Martin Seymour, daughter of Walter Marvin Seymour, was born in Brooklyn, June 27, 1853, died in Lakeville, Connecticut, September 10, 1906. She married Henry Clarke Perkins, and they became the parents of Maria Brinckerhoff, who became the wife of Edward C. Parish (see Parish VI).
SCHERMERHORN  (V) Simon Schermerhorn, third son of John (q. v.) and Sarah (Cannon) Schermerhorn, was baptized January 20, 1748, at the Old Dutch Church in New York, and lived in that town, where he died in 1818. He married, September 3, 1773, Jane Bussing, born July 12, 1750, eldest child of Abraham and Elizabeth (Mesier) Bussing.

(VI) John Symonse Schermerhorn, son of Simon and Jane (Bussing) Schermerhorn, was born 1783. He married Lucretia Lefferts Brinckerhoff, born November 20, 1785, in the Dutch Church of New York, daughter of Abraham and Dorothy (Remsen) Brinckerhoff (see Brinckerhoff V). Children: Jane, John, Peter Brinckerhoff, Maria S., married Alfred Craven; James Lefferts, Charles S., Alfred Egmont, see forward; Emile.

(VII) Alfred Egmont Schermerhorn, fourth son of John Symonse and Lucretia Lefferts (Brinckerhoff) Schermerhorn, married Elizabeth Barnewall.

(VIII) William Barnewall Schermerhorn, son of Alfred Egmont and Elizabeth (Barnewall) Schermerhorn, married Marie Stuart Gandy.

(IX) Sheppard Gandy Schermerhorn, son of William Barnewall and Marie Stuart (Gandy) Schermerhorn, married, October 20, 1913, in New York City, Sarah Coe Ireland.

(The Brinckerhoff Line)

The surname Brinckerhoff is Dutch in origin, and is composed of the two Dutch words, "Brenger," messenger, and "Hof," court, the name in its original meaning referring to a "messenger of the court." The name therefore in the land of its origin may be found in the form of Brengerhoff, as well as in the form prevalent here in America. The family is said to be of Flemish extraction, and was anciently located in the city of Ghent, in the Netherlands, where its members are mentioned as free-born citizens, or patricians, of the city, and among whom Andries Brinckerhoff, senator and syndic in 1307, is particularly noticed in the annals of those times. From Ghent the family extended itself in the sixteenth century in Holland, Friesland and Lower Saxony, in which provinces the Brinckerhoffs became established, their descendants enjoying much distinction there at the present day. The name is spelled in America Brinckerhoff and Brinkerhoff, and in some manuscripts written Blinkerhoff, in one instance Van Blyucherhoff. The Flushing branch of the family (descendants of Abraham, son of Joris Dircksen Brinckerhoff, the immigrant) for the most part use the "c." The Bergen branch (descendants of Hendrick, son of Joris Dircksen Brinckerhoff) have almost entirely omitted it. Among the families of the name residing in Holland the "c" has never been known, and probably it is an American innovation. The family has a coat-of-arms, the symbolic meaning of which is thus described by James Riker: The armorial bearings, the original escutcheon of the family, denotes in the color blue, fidelity; in the white of the shield, the honors of knighthood; the wings signifying promptness in state affairs, and the "flower hills" in the knight's shield faithfulness and honesty. The family has a numerous progeny in every generation, differing in that respect from families like that of Stuyvesant, which in the first four generations was represented by a single male member. Branches of the family have spread into different states, even to the far west, though the bulk of its members are still in the neighborhood of New York. All of the name in America are said to be descended from one patriarchal ancestor, the immigrant, Joris Dircksen Brinckerhoff, of New Amsterdam and Brooklyn.

(1) Joris Dircksen Brinckerhoff, the first American ancestor of the Brinckerhoff family, was born in the Netherlands about 1600, died in Brooklyn, January 16, 1661. He arrived in New Amsterdam (now New York) in 1638, coming from the county of Drent or Drenthe in the United Provinces, and having lived some time in Flushing, a seaport in Zeland, before his departure. After spending a short time in New Amsterdam, then a small community of a few hundred souls, he settled in Brooklyn, where he obtained a grant of land by brief dated March 23, 1646. He was a man of worth, and was an elder of the Brooklyn Church at the time of his death, the first edifice of which he was greatly instrumental in planning and erecting. He married, in Holland, Susannah Dubbels, whom he brought with him to America, and who survived him many years. His children were: 1. Derick, who was slain by the Indians and left no issue. 2. Hendrick, who settled on the eastern bank of the Hack-
ensack river in New Jersey, where he bought a tract of land, June 17, 1685, not long surviving the purchase; married Claesie Boomgaert and left sons, Cornelius, Derick and Jacobus, whose descendants, now considerably scattered, write their name Brinkerhoff; of the three sons above named, Cornelius, the eldest, settled at Communipaw, and died in 1770, leaving sons, Hendrick and Hartman, who were the ancestors of the Brinkerhoff family of Bergen; Derick and Jacobus bought the paternal estate; the former had descendants at Hackensack and Schraalenburgh.

3. Abraham, mentioned below.


(II) Abraham Brinckerhoff, son of Joris Dircksen and Susannah (Dubbels) Brinckerhoff, was born at Flushing, Holland, in 1602, died at Flushing Bay, Long Island, 1714. He obtained, April 13, 1661, a patent for thirty-two morgens of land at Flatbush, but located at Flatlands. At Flatlands he became an elder of the church, and was chosen magistrate in 1673. Soon after this he removed to Newtown, New York, and bought a large farm on Flushing Meadow. He married Aeltie, daughter of Jan and Lambertje (Seubering) Stryker.

Children: Joris Abraham; John; Derick, mentioned below; Ida, married John Monfort; Susannah, married Martin R. Schenck; Sarah, married (first) Jacob Rapelje, (second) Nicholas Berrien; Mary, married Theodorus Van Wyck.

(III) Derick Brinckerhoff, third son of Abraham and Aeltie (Stryker) Brinckerhoff, was born March 16, 1677, in Newtown, and engaged in farming in Flushing, where he was commissioned as a justice of the peace. His church affiliation was with the Dutch Church at Newtown. He died April 20, 1748. He married, in 1700, Aeltie, daughter of John Couwenhoven, and Geradientje De Sille, baptized April 18, 1678, in New York. Children: Abraham, John, Joris, Jacob and Isaac (twins), Diana, married Isaac Brinckerhoff; Aeltie, married William Hoogland; Susanna, married Cornelius Lyuster.

(IV) Joris Brinckerhoff, third son of Derick and Aeltie (Couwenhoven) Brinckerhoff, was born 1705, and became a merchant in New York City, where he joined the Dutch Church in 1726. Later in life he served ten years as a member of the city council, and died in 1768. He married (first) Elizabeth Byvank, as shown by the baptisms of their children. The marriage is not recorded in New York. He married (second) at the Dutch Church in New York, October 23, 1742, Maria Van Deursen, baptized November 18, 1724, daughter of Isaac and Anna (Waldron) Van Deursen. His third wife, Catharine Herring, was the mother of his youngest child. Children of first wife: Aeltie, baptized January 15, 1728, died young; Dirck, September 17, 1729, a merchant of New York, died in Fishkill, in 1775; Elizabeth, November 7, 1731; Johannes, April 25, 1733; Aeltje, April 23, 1735, died young. Children of second wife: Aeltje, baptized October 19, 1743; Abraham, mentioned below; Lucretia and Maria (twins). September 9, 1747, the former married Jacobus Lefferts; Gerret, June 14, 1749. Child of third wife: Elbert, baptized March 13, 1751.

(V) Abraham Brinckerhoff, third son of Joris Brinckerhoff and second child of his second wife, Maria (Van Deursen) Brinckerhoff, was baptized July 24, 1745, in New York, and lived in that city, where he was a merchant. Riker's History of Newtown, New York, says: "He died in Broadway, March 7, 1823." He married, December 17, 1772, Dorothy, daughter of Peter and Jemima (De Hart) Remsen, of Newtown. Children: George, baptized November 28, 1773, at the Dutch Church in New York; Peter, March 3, 1775; Maria, married John H. Remsen; Abraham; Lucretia, married (first) Jacobus or James, born December 12, 1791; Jane, August 19, 1793.

(VI) Lucretia Lefferts, second daughter of Abraham and Dorothy (Remsen) Brinckerhoff, was baptized November 27, 1785, in New York City, and became the wife of John Symonse Schermerhorn, of that city (see Schermerhorn VI).

The origin of the family name of GEER Geer is unusually interesting. Most names were first bestowed because of the locality or because of a noticeable peculiarity. Ages ago, when war was the main occupation of a man and crusades were events of prime importance when there were no conflicts to keep the men nearer home, it was common to name a family according to the weapon in which they trusted or the implement by which the head of the family supported his household. One of the most com-
mon weapons in those days was the spear, and naturally one of the persons employing it was associated therewith, the Anglo-Saxon word therefor being "ger." From that word was derived the English surname Geer. More interesting, if as definite, is the explanation that in the olden times the great men, with castles and many retainers, employed an officer, or armorer, to superintend the equipment of those who were to fight for them, and as all sorts of arms were then called "gere" or "gear," this person would quite naturally acquire some such name as "John-of-the-Gear," or "John-o'-Gear," and at length it was shortened to John Gear, or Geer.

Regarding the coat-of-arms of the Geer family, it may be stated that there are four known variations, all practically in the same form with the main difference in the coloring. These are: (1) Gules, two bars argent, each charged with three mascles of the first, on a canton or, a leopard's face azure. Crest: A leopard's head erased proper, ducally gorged or, langued gules, between two wings gules. Motto: Non sans cause. As described, this particular family employs these arms if any. (2) Gules, two bars or, each charged with three mascles azure, on a canton of the second, or, a leopard's face of the third, azure. Crest: A leopard's head, or, langued gules, no wings. Motto: In the name of Geer. The arms of John Geer of Heavitree, Devon, shown by James Geer. (3) Gules, two bars or, each charged with three mascles azure, on a canton or, a leopard's face gules. Crest: A leopard's head azure, ducally gorged or, between two wings gules. The arms of John Geere, Kene, Devon. (4) Gules, two bars or, each charged with three mascles azure, on a canton or, a leopard's face azure. The arms of Geere or Geere, of Heavitree, Devon, as given in the Harleian Society's "Visitatio of Devonshire," 1620.

The earliest ancestor to whom the family has been traced in England was Walter Geere, of Heavitree, Devon, from whom all of the Devonshire Geers are descended. He lived about 1450, and married Alice Somaster, of Southams, Devon. The immediate ancestor of the family in England was Jonathan Geere, of Heavitree; but no record has been found of his baptism, or of his sons, as the parish register does not begin early enough to contain those records, the earliest entry being dated 1653. Nor has any record been found of Jonathan Geere's will in places where it could naturally be filed or recorded. He seems, however, to have been a man of considerable property. His wife died at an early age, and he soon followed her, leaving two young sons, George and Thomas, who were placed under the guardianship of an uncle.

George Geer, son of Jonathan Geere, of Heavitree, England, was born about 1621, and his brother Thomas in 1623. Their uncle apparently gave them little or no privilege of school instruction, hence, although both brothers held responsible positions in later life, they never wrote their names in deeds or wills, but made their marks. The natural consequence of this was that their name was spelled in a variety of ways by those who had occasion to write it, such as Geer, Gear and Gere. Their descendants, with the exception of the family living at Syracuse, New York, (Gere) wrote it Geer, in the same manner as attached to the original coat-of-arms.

Their uncle, in order to obtain possession of the property of the two brothers, arranged to ship them to America while they were young. A descendant thus describes the event: "George and Thomas were left orphans when quite young and were brought up by their uncle. As they were heirs to a considerable estate, it was the desire of their uncle to remove them out of the way that the inheritance might be his. To enable him to realize his wishes without hindrance, he wrote to the captain of a ship about to sail for America, requesting him to take the lads with him. George and his brother were sent with the letter, with orders to remain on board until they received an answer. They remained as directed, but to their surprise, while waiting, found themselves the victims of deception and already on their passage without the possibility of returning." (These facts were received by Jephtha Geer from his father, Thomas Geer; but mostly from Joseph Geer, grandson of the original George Geer, one of the two brothers mentioned in the story.) The ship arrived in Boston in 1635, and the boys were then put ashore in a country entirely new to them, without money or friends. For a number of years after their arrival they did nothing which caused their names to appear upon the archives, so it is impossible to determine just how long they remained in Bos-
ton or vicinity. The first reliable record one
discovers is that George Geer was one of the
early settlers of New London, about 1651,
and Thomas Geer, his brother, of Enfield, in
1682. It is probable that George came to New
London in company with Robert Allyn and
others as early as 1651, and that Thomas re-
mained in Salem, Massachusetts, until after
the death of King Philip, 1676.

(1) Thomas Geer, son of Jonathan Geer,
was born in 1623, at Heavitree, Devon, Eng-
land, and arrived at Boston in 1635. He re-
moved to Enfield, Connecticut, about 1682, for
from the records of that place he appears as
an early settler. On July 24, 1682, he had a
grant of a house lot and thirty acres of
meadow land; also, between 1684 and 1687,
other grants of land are recorded. From the
entry in a document it seems that he was a
tanner by trade. He deeded various pieces of
land to his son Shuabla, and owned at vari-
ous times, besides his home lot, some fifteen
acres in the South Field, on the “grate river”;
thirteen acres, more or less, in the North
Field; also at the Schantuck river, two acres
of meadow and three acres of field land; in
1687, an additional five acres of field, to make
up the thirty-five acres “as was engaged him.”
In 1771, “the Commoners voat to chose a man
of an other town to be a Moderator to act
for them as to Settling their common rights
in this town”; “those that deseit agst ye Last
act” are given, and Thomas Geere is one of
them. Of the extent or value of Thomas
Geer’s property nothing additional is known,
except what may be gathered from a deed of
gift which he and his wife made to their son
Shuabla, and signed by their mark. This deed
is dated February 22, 1694-95, and is recorded
in the registrar’s office, January 16, 1698-99.
Also, Thomas, and Deborah his wife, gave a
deed to the same of all their right and title
to all their lands in the town of Enfield, dated
August 23, 1717, signed by their mark; re-
corded in the registrar’s office at Springfield,
Massachusetts, book C. page 342. Of the
decreasing life of Thomas Geer, but little is
known. His good old age, however, would
indicate that he was a steady and worthy in-
habitant. His property remained in the same
name until 1700, when from the record it is
learned that Elihu Geer disposed of his house
and lands, and removed. After that time there
is no record of a descendant residing at En-
field. He died January 14, 1722, aged ninety-
ine years.

Thomas Geer married, when about fifty
years old, Deborah Davis, born in 1645, died
in January, 1735-36, aged “about ye 95th
year,” daughter of Robert and Ann Davis, of
Barnstable, Massachusetts. The precise order
of the births of their children is indeterminate.
Mary, married, 1686, John Prior; Shuabla, see
forward; Elizabeth, born May 4, 1684, died
April 1, 1688. It is probable that he had
other children than the three who appear with
him in Enfield, Connecticut.

(II) Shuabla, son of Thomas and Deborah
(Davis) Geer, was born probably in 1683.
The date of his death has not been discovered,
and is not recorded at Enfield, where he re-
sided, so far as discoverable. He was an ac-
tive man in town affairs, serving at different
times as fence-viewer, field-driver, surveyor
of highways, searcher and gauger, constable,
and also on committees. He owned a good
farm, and was a trusted and respected citizen.
It is a peculiar coincidence that when he was
appointed searcher and gauger he was in-
structed to use the letter “S” for searching,
and “G” for gauging the casks, which were
likewise the initials of his own name. He was
present at the “Great Swamp Fight,” as a
member of Captain Appleton’s company.

Shuabla Geer married, January 27, 1702-03,
Sarah, daughter of Thomas Abbe (1650-
1728), who was a soldier in King Philip’s war,
from Wenham, in 1755. She died February
16, 1731-32, in her forty-seventh year. All
their children were born in Enfield, Con-
nnecticut. Children: Shuabla, born December 1,
1703, died March 15, 1704; Sarah, born
March 5, 1705, married, 1723, John Simons;
Deborah, born August 17, 1707, married,
August 24, 1732, Ezekiel Pryor; Mary, born
March 10, 1710, married, February 21, 1730,
Roger Griswold; Tabitha, born July 21, 1712,
made, 1736, Edward Collins; Bathsheba,
born January 16, 1715, married, 1737, Charles
Sexton; Shuabla, see forward; Elizabeth, born
January 15, 1720, married Ebenezer Terry;
Thomas, born July 1, 1722, married Hannah
Abbe; Annah, born December, 1725, married,
1751, Aaron Pease.

(III) Shuabla (2), son of Shuabla (1) and
Sarah (Abbe) Geer, was born in Enfield, Con-
nnecticut, May 26, 1717, and although search
was made in Concord, Keene, Walpole,
Charlestown, Marlow and in Claremont, no record of his death could be found; but his will was not filed in either Keene or Newport, New Hampshire. A search for his will was also made in Washington and Albany counties, New York state, thinking he might have accompanied his son, Walter; but none is on record. He was commissioned ensign of the first company, or trainband, of Enfield, in May, 1761. He removed from that place, and it is on record that "Shubael Geer, yeoman," bought a house lot No. 58, at Charlestown, New Hampshire, of Nathaniel Mills, June 13, 1773: recorded June 25, 1773, in liber 2, page 316, Keene registry deeds. He sold this property to Nathaniel Miles (or Mills), potter, June 18, 1774; recorded September 6, 1774, liber 4, page 240, Keene registry deeds. This establishes the date of his arrival in Charlestown as being prior to June 13, 1773, and he was living there, with one male and two females in his household, according to United States census, New Hampshire, 1790. Shubael Geer, Jr., married, November 20, 1737, Hannah, daughter of Ebenezer and Mindwell (Sexton) Pease, and all their children were born in Enfield, Connecticut: Hannah, born December 3, 1738; died young; Sarah, born November 28, 1740; Shubael, born May 6, 1743; married, 1786, Sarah Babcock; Ebenezer, born July 6, 1745, died August 30, 1746; Thomas, born October 5, 1746; Ebenezer, born October 23, 1747; died August 30, 1749; Elihu, born May 3, 1749; Ebenezer, born January 1, 1751; Hannah, born March 10, 1753; Mindwell, born February 10, 1756; Walter, see forward; George, born June 6, 1761; Charles born June 6, 1761.

11v) Walter, son of Shubael (i) and Hannah (Pease) Geer, was born at Enfield, Connecticut, in 1750, and the last record of him was in 1808, when he was living in Salem, Washington county, New York, but he left no will in either Washington or Albany counties. He enlisted in the revolutionary army in May, 1778, at the age of nineteen, with his brother Charles, aged sixteen, in Captain Jason Wait's company, Colonel John Stark's regiment, as from a place called Marlow, in Cheshire county, New Hampshire. A thorough examination of the records in that place, as well as in the private collection of Wilgin A. Jones, an antiquarian there, failed to show any residence of the Geer family there, and Mr. Jones thinks the boys were merely employed at Marlow, as probably upon a farm. Their home was undoubtedly in Charlestown, New Hampshire.

In 1781, Walter Geer sold house lot No. 60, in Charlestown, which was owned by Moses Wheeler in 1754. In 1790, according to the United States census for New Hampshire, he lived at Keene, New Hampshire, remaining there until January, 1792, when a child died there. In 1791, Frazier and Geer commenced action against Enoch Hale, the latter asking the Assembly to allow him to enter it at a court of judicature at Amherst, New Hampshire, as he was defaulted at the last inferior court of common pleas held at Amherst. Walter Geer also brought a petition, the nature of which is not stated. His petition was heard and he was allowed to bring in his bill January 12, 1791. On June 8, 1791, the house of representatives voted for a committee to join the senate to consider the petition of Walter Geer. It was brought up, read and concluded, Mr. Page and Mr. Kingsbury joining. The third reading and enactment took place June 17, 1791. Walter Geer was cordwainer by trade, and between 1781 and 1796 lived or visited in several towns in Charlestown, Lebanon and Keene, New Hampshire; Windsor, Vermont, and Salem, New York. He appeared at Salem about 1795-96, for he was taxed there in the latter year 4s. 6d., and in a list of "Members of the New England Congregation in Salem prior to 1800," he is given as arriving in 1796. The church records of Salem were burned in 1840, and the town records also. He agreed to give fifty cents towards the salary of Rev. John Warford, for 1797, to be paid January 10, 1798. He advertised as a cordwainer in The Northern Post, successor to The Northern Continuall, October 15, 1804. In a return of the overseer of highways, district 1, town of Salem, March 22, 1808, he was assessed three days, and he worked two of these and commuted for sixty-two and one-half cents. He appears in the United States census of 1790 with one male and two females in his family, one daughter having died before that year, and another at Keene, New Hampshire, in January, 1792.

Walter Geer married Lucy, daughter of Benjamin and Peggy (Spafford) Allen, who was born March 28, 1758. Children: Harmony, born in Lebanon, New Hampshire,
SOUTHERN NEW YORK

June 27, 1784; daughter, born in Windsor, Vermont, November 7, 1786, died before 1790; Lucy, born in Charlestown, New Hampshire, January 29, 1789; Walter, see forward.

(V) Walter (2), son of Walter (1) and Lucy (Allen) Geer, was born at Charlestown, New Hampshire, January 9, 1792, and died at his home in Glens Falls, New York, July 16, 1855. His boyhood and early youth were passed with his parents in Salem, New York. About the time he reached his majority, he removed to Union Village, where he was drafted and went with the militia of New York's eastern border to repel the British advance at Plattsburg during the war of 1812. He removed in February, 1816, to Schaghticoke, where he commenced business as a tanner and currier. At this time he appears to have been associated with and the peer of such men as Hon. William L. Marcy, governor of New York; Jonas C. Heatt, Job Pierson, Moses Warren, James Livingston and Dr. Barent P. Staats, all men who for a generation exercised a controlling influence over the politics of eastern New York, and all of whom left their mark in the world, never to be forgotten. In March of 1820 he came to Glens Falls, New York, and resumed the business pursued at Schaghticoke. He soon afterwards embarked in trade with Abraham Wing and L. L. Pixley. Later on he was a partner of George Sanford in the mercantile business. At the time of the enlargement of the Glens Falls feeder, a branch of the Delaware and Hudson canal, of which he was an active promoter, he had a contract with the state for a portion of the excavation, and also built the locks at Fort Edward. Not long after this time he went into the lumbering business with the late James D. Weston and John J. Harris. Their investments and ventures were so judiciously made and the business so ably managed that all these men acquired a hand- somely competency.

Walter Geer, Jr., was a magistrate in Queensbury, New York, from 1821 to 1826, and member of assembly in 1837, a year memorable in politics for its financial crisis and the secession of the conservatives from the dominant party. He was one of the principal originators and founders of the Glens Falls Academy, and was instrumental in forwarding the erection of the Second Presbyterian Church building, which was destroyed in the great fire of 1864. He was a promoter of educational and religious enterprises, an active and influential politician, a man of indomitable will and inflexible purpose. His remains were among the first deposited in the new cemetery, where a handsome monument has since been erected to his memory.


(VI) Asahel Clarke, son of Walter and Henrietta (Van Buren) Geer, was born at Glens Falls, New York, January 6, 1823, and died at his summer home, Williamstown, Massachusetts, July 21, 1902. He was prepared for college at Burr Seminary, Manchester, Vermont, and entered Union College, Schenectady, from which he was graduated in 1843, with highest honors attainable. Three years later he received the degree of A.M. from his alma mater. After leaving college, he entered the law office of E. H. Rosekrans, at Glens Falls, with whom he remained one year. He then completed his legal studies with George A. Simmons, at Keeseville, New York, and was admitted to the bar at the general term of the supreme court held at Rochester in October, 1846. He practiced for two years with H. Z. Hayner, of Troy, and in 1848 formed a partnership with Abram B. Olin, afterwards member of congress from Rensselaer county, and later judge of the supreme court of the District of Columbia. The firm name at first was Olin, White & Geer, and later Olin, Geer & Colby. His practice was large, the firm being counsel for the Troy & Boston Railroad Company and other large corporations of northern New York. From 1862 to 1868 Mr. Geer was collector of in-
ternal revenue for the fifteenth district of New York. On June 1, 1868, he accepted the position of secretary and general manager of the Walter A. Wood Mowing and Reaping Machine Company, at Hoosick Falls, New York, with which he remained for eighteen years, until his retirement from active business in 1886. In January, 1886, in conjunction with the late Orlando B. Potter, of New York City, he organized the New York Architectural Terra-Cotta Company, of which he was vice-president up to the time of his death. After his retirement from active business he purchased the residence at Washington, of the late Judge A. B. Olin, where he and Mrs. Geer passed their winters, spending their summers at Hoosick Falls and Williamstown. His death was due to apoplexy.

Asahel C. Geer married, at Providence, Rhode Island, January 24, 1856, Helen Augusta Danforth; she was born at Williamstown, Massachusetts, January 31, 1828, daughter of Keyes and Mary (Bushnell) Danforth. Children: 1. Walter, see forward. 2. Danforth, born May 25, 1859; married, at Hoosick Falls, New York, June 6, 1888, Amy, daughter of Willard Gay, of Troy, born February 9, 1861. 3. Olin White, born June 25, 1866, died at Hoosick Falls, New York, May 19, 1884.

(VII) Walter Geer, son of Asahel and Helen Augusta (Danforth) Geer, was born at Williamstown, Massachusetts, August 19, 1857, and resides at No. 246 West Seventy-second street, New York City. He received his education at Greylock Institute, South Williamstown, and then entered Williams College, graduating A.B. in 1878, with the third class honor, and receiving the degree of A.M. in 1881. While there he was a member of the Delta Psi fraternity. He studied law at the National University Law School, Washington, D.C., from which he was graduated in 1881, LL.B., and was awarded the degree of LL.M. in 1882. He was assistant manager of the Walter A. Wood Mowing and Reaping Machine Company, at Chicago, 1882-86, and since then president and director of the New York Architectural Terra-Cotta Company of New York City, with office and works at No. 401 Vernon avenue, borough of Queens. He is also vice-president and a director of the New York Knife Company, the Wallkill River Company, and a director of the Brunswick Site Company. In politics he is a Democrat, and he attends the Episcopal church. He is a member and trustee of the New York Genealogical and Biographical Society; a member of the New York Historical Society, New England Society, Sons of the Revolution, Order of Founders and Patriots of America, Williams Alumni Association of New York; and of the following clubs: Manhattan, University, Strollers, National Arts, Lawyers', of New York; the Puritan, of Boston, the Art Club, of Philadelphia; Metropolitan, of Washington, and the Sleepy Hollow Country Club, of Scarborough, New York. His New York office is 401 Vernon avenue, borough of Queens.


Former Senator John N. CORDTS Cordts, unquestionably one of the most prominent and influential citizens of Kingston, and whose official record marked him as a statesman of commanding ability and sterling integrity, was a native of the city in which he resided and died July 2, 1913. His death removed from the community a man whose life was filled with good deeds modestly performed, but nevertheless duly appreciated, whose work was widely extended, and whose death was sincerely mourned by all with whom he was brought in contact either in business, political or social life.

John N. Cordts was born at Flatbush, town of Ulster (formerly town of Kingston), Ulster county, New York, August 17, 1865, second
son of John H. Cordts and Elizabeth Cordts, nee Lowe. His mother was the daughter of Andrew Lowe and Hannah Lowe, nee Carpenter, and was born August 24, 1828, at Gardnertown, Orange county, New York. His father was born December 17, 1822, at Wremen, district of Dorum, province of Hanover, Germany, and came to the United States in 1837, at the age of fourteen. He was one of the many sturdy Germans who have been active factors in making the industrial, social, religious and political history of the country. After a short but successful business venture in New York City he settled in the year 1849 in Cornwall, and engaged in the brick industry, which was then rapidly becoming one of the leading manufactories of the state of New York. He came to Kingston in 1852, and in 1865 established the firm of Cordts & Hutton, which for many years conducted a most successful business at Kingston Point. Gifted with exceptional business acumen, the elder Mr. Cordts prospered, and extending his activities into other fields became an energetic real estate promoter, and contributed largely to the development of the city of Kingston. He was a director in the Kingston National Bank, and also of the Rondout National Bank, stockholder and trustee of the Kingston Water Company, and an influential member of the Board of Trade. In politics he was a Republican, and served as a distinguished member of the common council almost uninterruptedly from the incorporation of the city of Kingston in 1872 until the spring of 1890. Mr. Cordts was one of the founders and a charter member of the Emmanuel Evangelical Lutheran Church at Kingston, and to him the congregation owes much of its material prosperity. His memory is perpetuated by five beautiful art glass windows and a tablet placed in the nave of the church by his son, Senator Cordts, in 1910. A similar set of windows and a tablet were placed in the above church in 1913 by Mrs. Matilda L. Cordts, in loving memory of her lamented husband, Senator John N. Cordts.

John N. Cordts received his education in the Kingston public schools. His course in Kingston Academy was interrupted when the illness of his father compelled him at an early age to assume the responsibility of conducting his large business enterprises. He, however, inherited his father’s exceptional business ability, and at the latter’s death was able to succeed him not only in his industrial and real estate activities, but also in the directorship of the Rondout National and Kingston National banks, to which on January 15, 1911, was added the trusteeship of the Rondout Savings Bank. In 1894 he formed with Nicholas Stock the firm of Stock & Cordts, for the manufacture and sale of furniture, which still enjoys the distinction of being one of the leading and largest houses of that industry in the state. His real estate operations were extensive, and placed him at the head of property owners in the city of Kingston. His holdings were dispersed throughout every one of the thirteen wards of the city, and included such buildings as the Kingston Opera House, Orpheum Theatre, Cordts Row, Cordts Buildings and Block Building. His home, “Edgewood Terrace,” is a large mansion beautifully situated in the heart of an extensive tract of land, artistically laid out, and offering a superb view of the Hudson river, the rolling hills of Dutchess county and the distant Berkshire mountains.

On June 21, 1893, Mr. Cordts married Matilda L. Stock, daughter of Michael Stock and Elizabeth Kler, and sister of his business partner, Nicholas Stock. Three children were born to the happy couple—Florence Elizabeth, born February 19, 1895; John Nicholas, born September 17, 1896; and Matilda Stock, born June 11, 1898. The domestic life of the Cordts family was ideally happy, Mr. Cordts making an attentive and devoted husband and a gentle father, who always considered sacred his duties to his wife and children, and allowed no interests, however pressing, to interfere with their welfare.

While a man of great activity in business, he also took a deep interest in public affairs. From the time of his attaining his majority until his demise, he was an active Republican, and rendered to his party intelligent assistance, frequently representing his county and district in state and other conventions. In 1898 he was named by the Republicans of his district for state senator, but the exactions of his business constrained him to decline the nomination. In 1900 he was chosen a presidential elector, and as a member of the electoral college cast his vote for Major William McKinley. In 1904 he was again nominated for the state senate, by the senatorial convention of his district, receiving its unanimous vote. In
the canvass which ensued, his popularity was attested by his strong leadership, his vote being 900 more than Colonel Roosevelt, the presidential nominee, in Ulster county, and he carried every ward in the city of Kingston, which gave him the phenomenal plurality of 1,100. In the county his plurality over his Democratic opponent, Isaac X. Cox, of Ellenville, was 2,801; in Greene county his plurality was 627, making a total in the district of 3,488.

In the following session of the senate he held membership on the committees on cities, commerce and navigation, public education, and agriculture. He was re-elected in 1906, receiving 13,483 votes as against 10,625 votes cast for George K. Horton, Democrat. In the senatorial session following, he was appointed chairman of the committee on commerce and navigation, and was a member of the committees on finance, public education and agriculture. He was re-elected again in 1908, receiving 14,747 votes as against 12,333 votes cast for his Democratic opponent, John G. Van Etten. In the senate session of 1910, Lieutenant-Governor White appointed Senator Cordts chairman of the committee on commerce and navigation, and a member of the committees on finance, public education, and agriculture. At the close of his third senatorial term he retired from active participation in political affairs, and devoted his entire attention to his real estate and other business interests.

Senator Cordts always took a deep and intelligent interest in the promotion of civic welfare, and lent to every laudable enterprise his influence and liberal financial support. This is evidenced by his membership in the following list of associations: The board of managers of the Kingston City Hospital, the Cornell and John X. Cordts Hose companies, the latter of which, named in his honor, he served as president from its organization until his death; the Veteran Volunteer Firemen's Association; Kingston Lodge, No. 550, Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks; the National Historical and Biographical Society; the Albany Club, Albany, New York; the Kingston Club; the Rondout Club; the Rondout Yacht Club; the State Charities Aid Association; the Kingston Young Men's Christian Association; the Kingston Chamber of Commerce; the Wittenberg Club; the Kenozia Lake Club; Pratt Post, Grand Army of the Republic (honorary member). He was a generous contributor to religious and charitable institutions, and an ever open-handed friend of the poor and needy. His manner of life was modest and unostentatious, and his benefactions performed for the most part in secret. Although ranking by reason of his wealth and influence as one of the most prominent citizens in his native city, still his geniality and democracy were such that people of every condition in life could approach him with perfect confidence, and even children enjoyed his familiarity. The esteem in which he was held at the same time by his peers is attested by a valuable gold and silver loving cup presented to him at his home, bearing the names of the most influential citizens of Kingston, in whose behalf it was offered in words of highest eulogy by Justice G. D. B. Hasmuck.

On January 7, 1911, occurred the death, following an operation for appendicitis, of Matilda Stock Cordts, beloved daughter of the senator. So great was his love for this exceptionally gifted child that the grief over her death entirely overwhelmed him and left his constitution in a state of prostration from which he could never entirely recover. When, therefore, two years later, an operation for the same ailment became imperative, his system was so exhausted that he succumbed after an heroic struggle, passing away peacefully on July 2, 1913. At his bedside was his wife, who shrank from no personal sacrifice to give him comfort in his last hours, and his two surviving children, Florence Elizabeth and John Nicholas.

At the very largely attended funeral services at the Cordts mansion in the afternoon of July 5, 1913, the pastor of the deceased, the Rev. Frederick P. Wilhelm, of the Emanuel Evangelical Church, in the course of his funeral oration said the following tribute to Mr. Cordts:

"The Lord hath taken away" a true philanthropist and benefactor of many of our needy fellow-men, one whose heart and hand were always open for any worthy object, or the promotion of any worthy cause, open for the needs of the church and for the spreading of the gospel of salvation at home and abroad, open for the alleviation of suffering and want among his fellow men, one who will be missed by the congregation with which he was affiliated, and who is being mourned by many whom he befriended in the hour of need. Only those near to him knew of the scope of his liberality, and even
they knew not all. One of his chief delights consisted in counselsing and assisting those who had suffered reverses of fortune, or were for some other reason in need of material or moral assistance. And when he distributed his benefactions he "sounded not the trumpet before him in the streets, that he might have glory before men," but, according to the words of our Lord, he "let not the left hand know what the right hand was doing."

May his example be emulated by many whom the Lord has blessed with worldly means and a prominent position in life. "The Lord hath taken away" a public-spirited citizen, one of Kingston's most popular and distinguished sons, a man beloved by many and honored and respected by all, one who loved Kingston and the people of Kingston, whether they were rich or poor, of high or low estate. He knew and understood the people, and the people knew and understood him. "The Lord has taken away" a prominent figure for a number of years, in the public life of the state of New York. As a member of our state legislature, Senator John Nicholas Cordts sought to serve the people of the state of New York to the best of his knowledge and ability. He resolutely and steadfastly withstood all temptations to turn his exceptional opportunities to selfish ends or personal aggrandizement. Public office was to him a public trust. His public career was characterized by high integrity of purpose and by unwavering moral rectitude. He steadfastly refused to sacrifice principle to expediency, and his voice and vote were always found on the side of that which he regarded as right and equitable, and just, and when he voluntarily withdrew from public life, the record of Senator Cordts was clean and his escutcheon undefiled. May God continue to give us many public servants of his type.

The following are some of the resolutions in memoriam:

At a regular meeting of the John N. Cordts Hose Co., No. 8, held at its rooms July 3, 1913, the following was unanimously adopted:

In the premature death of Hon. John N. Cordts, president of this company, our city, county, and state lose a most valued, respected, generous and deservedly popular citizen, and his family a tender, loving and cherished husband and parent. While his loss will be felt in his many spheres of public activity, his death deprives us of our most esteemed member, and is an irreparable loss. He took great interest in all affairs of the company, and had an extreme pride in it as an organization. He was endeared to us all by his cheery companionable disposition, and by his many acts of generosity and kindly forethought, leading to our comfort and enjoyment on all occasions. While his life was comparatively short, measured by years, yet it was long when measured by deeds of kindness, charity and usefulness. In respect to his memory, resolved

That we tender our sincere sympathy to his family in their overwhelming bereavement.

That our engine house be draped in mourning and the company attend his funeral.

That this meeting adjourn.

That this memorial be entered on the minutes of this meeting, published in the daily papers, and a copy thereof suitably framed, and hung in our rooms, and a copy transmitted to his family.

(Signed) Walter N. Gill, O. Frank Schuler, George C. Kent.

At a meeting of the Kingston City Hospital managers, held July 3, 1913, the following was adopted:

The City of Kingston Hospital enters this brief minute of appreciation of the character and services to this institution of our late manager, Hon. John N. Cordts. He was kind, gentle, and very patient and very considerate in his treatment and actions concerning the stricken inmates of this institution. No effort was too great, nor was time spent by him considered a loss in any effort to alleviate their pain, or minister to their comfort or help in their restoration to health. His kindly, genial good nature, humor and quick appreciation, served to lighten the painful hours for many patients here.


At a special meeting of the directors of the Kingston National Bank, held at their banking rooms on July 5, 1913, the following preamble and resolutions were adopted:

Whereas, It has been the Divine will to remove from our number our brother director, the Hon. John N. Cordts, whose death occurred on July the second, be it

Resolved, That we, the officers and directors of the Bank, place on record our regret at the loss of Mr. Cordts from our board. He was always ready and willing to aid in the management of the business of the Bank, and has been a valued director for a period of twenty-two years, having succeeded his father, the late John H. Cordts, who had held the same position for a number of years.

Resolved, That we express our deep appreciation of the manner in which Mr. Cordts acquitted himself as a director of this bank, as well as in the many and varied positions of honor and trust which he has filled in the community.

Resolved, That these resolutions be entered upon the minutes of this meeting, and be published in the daily papers; also that a copy be sent to Mr. Cordts' family.

Resolved, That the officers and directors of this bank extend their sympathy to the family of Mr. Cordts, and, as a mark of their respect, attend the funeral.


At a meeting of the trustees of the Rondout Savings Bank, held July 21, 1913, the following minute of respect was offered and accepted:

John N. Cordts, prominent in the business life of Kingston, and trustee of this bank for some years
past, died at his home in this city, on July 2, 1913. One of the largest real estate owners in the city, his experience thus gained, with that integrity and honesty characteristic of his lifework, made him well qualified to perform the duties incident to the position of trustee of a savings bank. We found him always ready to give of his time and efforts in the interest of this institution, and record with a deep sense of loss his death at a period in his life when in the ordinary course of affairs he had yet many years of service to look forward to.

Resolved. That a copy of this minute be sent to the family, and be spread in full on the minutes of this bank.

(Signed) Edward Coykendall, H. H. Fleming, J. S. Thompson, committee.

The name of Weaver is derived from the Manor of Weever, near Middlewick, Cheshire, England, and in that manner the name was spelled three centuries ago. Upon coming to America the form of Weaver was preferred, and it is in general use in this country at the present time. The family arms are: Sable, two bars argent; on a canton of the first a garb of the second.

(1) Josiah Weaver, who was born in 1744, resided in Saratoga Springs, New York, prior to revolutionary days. With his son James, he removed from there to Dryden, New York, and in 1823 again removed, this time selecting as his place of abode, Reading, now in Schuyler county, New York. Each came with his own family, and both father and son died at the last mentioned place, the father attaining the advanced age of eighty-two years.

(II) James, son of Josiah Weaver, whose record is incorporated with that of his father, had children as follows: Solomon D., see forward; James; Elizabeth; Hugh: Ransom; Nancy; Josiah; Davis; Moses; Lydia and Orville, twins; Alonzo.

(III) Solomon D., son of James Weaver, of Reading, New York, was born at Saratoga Springs, in 1797. He accompanied his father and grandfather when they left there to reside in Dryden, and was the only one of the twelve children to become a resident of Yates county. While young, and before his marriage, he was employed by Way & Brown in their cloth-dressing works at Penn Yan, these being located near Head street and along what was known as Jacob's Brook. Afterwards he took charge of what was known as the Factory Mill, owned by John Lawrence, Benjamin Shaw, Aaron Remer, Abner Woodworth, Dr. Joshua Lee and some others, and it was upon their solicitation that he consented to take charge. He operated it for one year as he found it at a complete loss of his time; but he was encouraged by the gentlemen named to proceed on his own account, and after making a considerable outlay for improvements to the machinery, he finally succeeded in making it pay, and he ever afterward attributed his good fortune to the men who had spurred him on. He formed a partnership with George Shearman, and they purchased one hundred acres of land from John Hall, which property embraced a fine water power on Keuka lake outlet, some little distance above the old Factory Mill, for which they paid sixteen dollars per acre. Here they erected two saw mills and one grist mill, large enough to operate three run of stone, and it was long known as the Shearman and Weaver Mill. Later on it passed into other hands and was operated as a paper mill by William H. Fox. After a few years of success they added two distilleries, but this venture nearly ruined them, in about the space of six years. In 1832 Mr. Weaver removed to Branchport, Yates county, New York, and engaged in the timber business. He bought land largely on the Bedloe Tract, and after he had sold and shipped the timber it was his custom to sell the land so cleared and in fair condition for farming or building land. By activity in this field, he not only recovered his previous losses, but acquired a handsome competency for his old age so that he could retire and be free from the responsibilities he had experienced all through his life.

When he first came to Branchport it was known by the Spanish name of Esperanza, signifying hope, but the people deemed it too poetical for a locality abounding in little more than pine stumps, and in view of its location at the head of the west branch of Lake Keuka, it was named Branchport, a name conferred by Spencer Booth. Mr. Weaver employed his capital in building the hotel on the principal street, which was the pioneer in its way, for the first store there was erected in 1831, and in 1850, he built the row of stores on the main street which bore the name of Weaver Block. He also owned the handsomest residence there and in fact, the town meetings of 1841 were held within his house.
Solomon D. Weaver married (first) 1820, Elizabeth Gamby, born at White Plains, Dutchess county, New York, June 21, 1809, died July 8, 1862. She was the daughter of Hugh and Anna (Comer) Gamby, who came into Yates county in 1817, and resided on the road running from Penn Yan to Dresden, New York. Anna (Comer) Gamby married (second) John Weed, of Benton. John Comer, grandfather of Mrs. Weaver, after his marriage removed from Dutchess county, and settled on fourty acres of land purchased from Richard Lines, and died there in 1824, at the age of fifty-nine years. He married Elizabeth Knickerbocker, who died in 1832. Mrs. Weaver was also the great-granddaughter of Sir Admiral Gambier, a Huguenot, who was exiled from the French navy and came to America about the time of the revolutionary war. Prior to his coming to this country he had fled to Holland, and there married a Dutch woman, the widow of — Van Loan. Upon his arrival in America he offered his services in defense of the country, and was assigned to the navy, his rank being that of admiral. As a reward for the excellent service he had rendered, he was given one thousand acres of land at White Plains. His death was the result of a fall from his horse. Soon after his death the name was changed from Gambier to Gamby. Solomon D. Weaver married (second) Mrs. Julia L. Righter, of Lakeville, Connecticut, who died in 1870. Children: 1. Myron H., was a presidential elector in 1864; supervisor of Yates county, 1848; second postmaster at Branchport, 1849-53; lived there several years, but removed to Havana, Schuyler county, where he became a well-known merchant; he married Mary E. Briggs, of Prattsburg, by whom he had children: George, Dwight and Durham. 2. Llewellyn Jr., removed to Brooklyn, New York, where he engaged in the lumber business, and died there in 1861. He married Almeda, daughter of James P. Barden. 3. Sherrel S., settled in Saginaw, Michigan, where he remained for a time, then removed to Kansas; he married Viola ——. 4. George S., see forward. 5. Helen E., married, 1854. Rev. George N. Cheeney, of the Episcopal church.

(IV) George S. Weaver Sr., son of Solomon D. and Elizabeth (Gamby) Weaver, was born in Yates county, New York, July 9, 1826, and died at his residence at Branchport, New York, March 18, 1907. At an early age he was admitted as a partner in a prominent drug firm in Penn Yan. In 1861 he formed a partnership with a Mr. Mors, under the name of Mors & Weaver, and engaged extensively in the manufacture of lumber, and for seventeen years furnished the timber used by the New York Central & Hudson River Railroad Company. The outbreak of the civil war found this firm equipped with extensive saw mills at Waterford, West Troy and Greenbush (Rensselaer), New York, which enabled them to secure the contract to furnish the timber for the five monitors built by Messrs. Corning & Griswold, of Albany and Troy. Mr. Weaver retired from this partnership in 1871, but continued to deal extensively in lumber for some years. Having acquired a fortune, he built a handsome residence on State street, Albany, fronting on the Capitol Park. During the time of his residence in that city he held the position of president of the Railroad Young Men's Christian Association, a director in the National Commercial Bank and senior warden of St. Peter's Episcopal Church there. One of the most beautiful windows in that church was the gift of Mr. Weaver in 1880, having been designed by Burne-Jones, of London, at his request. Its theme is the Christology of the Old and New Testaments. The head of the window depicts the Temptation in the Garden of Eden. Below are the three great types of Christ in the old covenant, with the titles: "Abram Heres Mundi. Melchisedech Rex Salem. David Rex Israel." At the base are three scenes from the Nativity of Christ: The Annunciation, the Birth and the Adoration of the Kings, with the legend: "Benedictus qui venit rex in Nomine Domini. Pax in coelo et gloria in excelsis." George S. Weaver Sr. married (first) May 31, 1854, Elizabeth, born in 1830, died May 8, 1863, daughter of William R. Lansing, of Greenbush (Rensselaer), New York. He married (second) at Brockport, Monroe county, New York, May 15, 1864, Sarah Annetta Thacher, born in Brockport, January 25, 1846, (see Thacher). Children, by first wife: 1. Elizabeth C., born at Greenbush (Rensselaer), New York, February 4, 1850; married at Albany, June 1, 1887, George W. Cross of Saginaw, Michigan. 2. Katharine S., born at Greenbush, February 4, 1856; married, at Al-

(V) George S. Weaver Jr., son of George S. and Sarah Annetta (Thacher) Weaver, was born at Albany, New York, February 17, 1806, and resides in the city of New York. He was educated at the Albany Military Academy, and afterwards at St. John's Military School, at Sing Sing, New York, from which he was graduated in 1883. He entered the lumber business at Tonawanda, New York, residing at the time in Buffalo, New York. In 1892 he entered the coal business in New York City, and after various consolidations became the treasurer, in 1908, of the Curtis-Blaisdell Coal Company, and in 1913 treasurer of the Burns Brothers Company, the largest corporation of the kind in New York. Mr. Weaver is a Republican, and an attendant at the Episcopal church. He is a member of the New York Yacht Club, the Society of Colonial Wars, and the Sons of the Revolution. Mr. Weaver married, at New York City, June 20, 1889, Alice Chatfield, born at Croton Lake, New York, July 22, 1860, daughter of Clifford E. and Annie McCready (Proudfoot) Smith. They have one child: Annetta Rhodes, born at New York City, January 25, 1892.

(The Thacher Line.)

Thacher, or Thatcher, as some spell the name, would seem to be Saxon in origin and of considerable antiquity. It is found in various parts of England, but would seem to be indigenous to the Isle of Thanet and the county of Kent, England.

(I) Rev. Peter Thacher was a distinguished minister of the gospel who resided at Sarum, England. He was a man of great talents and possessed a liberal and independent mind. He dissented from the Established Church, and being in consequence harassed by the spiritual courts, he decided to emigrate to New England for the enjoyment of religious freedom, but the death of his wife altered his determination. There is extant a letter that he wrote to the bishop of the diocese, begging that he might be excused from reading certain directions of the vicar general which he said were against his conscience and would tend to disturb the order of worship. He said: "I never neglected the order aforesaid out of contempt for the ecclesiastical discipline and jurisdiction as has been affirmed." He was born 1588, and died February 11, 1640. He married Anne Allwood. He was appointed minister of St. Edmund's in 1622, and his brother Antony, was made curate in 1631. St. Edmund's was in the city of New Sarum, Wiltsire. His epitaph on the tombstone in the churchyard reads: "Here lyeth the bodye of R. Peter Thacher, who was a laborious minister of the gospel of Jesus Christ in ye parish of St. Edmund for ye space of XIX yeres. He departed this lyfe ye Lord's Day at three of ye clock ye XI of February, 1640." Children: Thomas, mentioned below; Martha, born November, 1623; Elizabeth, baptized January 20, 1625; John, baptized January 29, 1627-28; Samuel, born 1648; Barnabas, August, 1640; Paul.

(II) Rev. Thomas Thacher, eldest son of Rev. Peter and Anne Allwood) Thacher, was born at New Sarum, May 1, 1620, and died October 15, 1678. He received a grammar school education at the home of his father, and it was the intention of his parents that he go either to Oxford or Cambridge. But the son was disgusted with the prevailing religious tyranny of the time, and he chose to emigrate to America. His father consented and was willing to follow him, but the death of his wife prevented him from doing so. At the age of fifteen years Thomas embarked in company with his uncle, Anthony Thacher, and arrived in New England, June 4, 1635. Shortly after their arrival they had occasion to go from Ipswich to Marblehead, Massachusetts. Antony with his wife and family went on board a boat belonging to Mr. Allerton, of Plymouth. They were overtaken by a storm and shipwrecked on an island in Salem harbor, and twenty-one out of the twenty-three were drowned, August 14, 1635. Mr. Thacher and his wife being the only persons saved. Thomas Thacher "had such a strong and saddened impression on his mind," says Cotton Mather in the "Magnalia." "about the issue of the voyage that he and another would needs go by land and so escaped perishing with some of his pious and precious friends by sea." Thomas Thacher lived in the family of President Chauncey, who was afterwards president of Harvard College, and under the tuition of that eminent scholar received his
education and prepared for the ministry. He was ordained January 2, 1645, and became pastor of a church, at Weymouth, Massachusetts. In his ministerial ministrations he was most affectionate and faithful, and among his excellencies, we are told, was a peculiar spirit of prayer, and he was remarkable for the copious, fervent and fluent manner of performing the sacred service. Having acquired a knowledge of medicine, he was physician as well as pastor to his flock. He removed to Boston, and became eminent there as a physician. When the Third, or Old South Church, was founded in Boston, he was chosen pastor and installed February 16, 1670, and continued in the pastorate until he died, October 15, 1678, by catching a fever from a patient he was attending. President Stiles speaks of Thacher as the best Arabic scholar in the country and states that he composed and published a Hebrew lexicon. According to Cotton Mather, Thacher was a great logician and well versed in mathematics both in theory and practice, and could make all kinds of clock work. In 1677 he published "Brief Guide in the Smallpox and Measles," the first medical work published in America. Mather says he not only wrote all sorts of hands in the copy book then extant with singular exactness and clearness, but there are yet extant monuments of Syriac and other Oriental characters of his writing which are hardly to be imitated. Eleazar, an Indian student of Harvard College, wrote an elegy of Thacher, published in Cotton Mather's "Magnalia." He married (first) Eliza, who died June 2, 1664, a daughter of Rev. Ralph Partridge, first minister of Duxbury, Massachusetts. He married (second) Margaret Sheafe, of Boston. Children, by first marriage: Thomas; Ralph, see forward; Peter; Patience: Eliza, married Nathaniel Davenport; Samuel Davis.

(III) Rev. Ralph Thacher, second son of Rev. Thomas and Eliza (Partridge) Thacher, was born in Weymouth, Massachusetts, 1645-6.

He was constable in 1673, and clerk of the town for several years. He finally settled at Chilmark, Martha's Vineyard, in the ministry, and preached for many years. In June, 1691, he gave to his son, Rodolphus or Ralph, an estate of sixty acres. He married, January 1, 1670, Ruth, daughter of George Partridge, of Duxbury, where he lived several years. Children: Thomas, born October 9, 1670; Eliza, March 1, 1672; Ann, November 26, 1673; Ruth, November 1, 1675; Ralph or Rodolphus, see forward; Lydia, born January 24, 1680; Mary, March 8, 1682; Ann, March 30, 1684; Peter, August 17, 1686.

(IV) Rev. Ralph or Rodolphus Thacher, second son of Rev. Ralph and Ruth (Partridge) Thacher, was born at Chilmark, January 9, 1678. He was town clerk of Duxbury from 1695 to 1699. He owned considerable land around the place of his birth and education, but sold most of it and went later to live at Lebanon, Connecticut, where he died in 1757. He married Patience Skiffe, daughter of Nathan Skiffe, of Tisbury, Massachusetts, about the year 1711. Only child: Benjamin.

(V) Benjamin, son of Ralph and Patience (Skiffe) Thacher, was born in Lebanon, Connecticut, in 1724, and died in Pierrmont, New Hampshire, in 1807. He was a soldier in the revolution, in Captain John Durkee's company, and was in one or two engagements late in the war. He married, 1754, Desire Yerrington, of Stonington, Connecticut. Child: Benjamin, see forward.

(VI) Benjamin, son of Benjamin and Desire (Yerrington) Thacher, was born at Lebanon, 1764, and died at Cornish, New Hampshire, 1835. He was not of age when the revolutionary war broke out, but he was in the company of his father in one of the events in the latter part of the war. He married Sybil Foster, of East Windsor. Child: Ralph, see forward.

(VII) Ralph, son of Benjamin and Sybil (Foster) Thacher, was born in Lebanon, Connecticut, September 7, 1796, and died in Brockport, New York, May 18, 1872. He was educated first at home and then in the school of the district. Later he went to Dartmouth Medical School and was graduated from that institution in 1825. He lived for many years in Manchester, Vermont, where he became very well known, building up a considerable practice in his profession. He also practiced in Amsterdam and Brockport, New York. He married (first) Clara A. Burton; (second) Jerusha B. Harrison; (third) Sarah Ann Olmstead. Children: Clara, married Watson S. Hinckley; Ralph Wheeler, born April 24, 1839, died February 27, 1903, married (first) Annie Elizabeth Glazier, (second) Louisa Clinton Huntington;
Sarah Annetta, see forward; Ella Maria, married Nathan Peck.

(VIII) Sarah Annetta, daughter of Ralph and Sarah Ann (Olmstead) Thacher, married George S. Weaver, Sr. (see Weaver IV).

The family name of Morgan is derived from the two words, "muir," the sea, and "gin," be-gotten; hence, one born by the sea. In legendary vein, for the story has been handed down by word of mouth for generations, it may be stated that King Arthur, after a de-feat in battle with another local potentate, removed his queen for safety to the coast of what is now Glamorganshire, and her child was born there and named Morgan, because he was born by the sea, or on the coast of that country, hence, the place was later on known in honor of the son of King Arthur as Glamorgan, or the country of the man who was born by the sea. Another authority associates Morgan with Imogen, or Imorgan, as allied with "morwening," or break of day. In searching the records, one finds the name properly written also Margan and Morecan, but those forms are of antiquity.

The Morgan family arms: On a field or, a griffin sergeant sable, with wings addorsed. Crest: On a wreath a stag's head couped or, attired gules. Such is the one generally em-ployed for convenience and brevity, but this particular branch of the family is entitled to the quartering of Cilfyndd, as follows: On a field sable, on a fess argent, between three cinquefoils or, two mullets.

The family traces by Welsh descent to the year 1680, through some twenty-five genera-tions, to Cadivor-fawr who married Ellen, daughter and heir of Llwch Llawen.

William Morgan, of Llanvabon, Wales, was born in 1571. He bore arms of the Cilfyndd branch of the old house of Morgan. His children were Evan, Thomas, John, James, Watkin, Jonathan, William. The fourth child, James, emigrated to America.

(1) James Morgan, son of William Morgan, of Llanvabon, Wales, sailed from Bristol, England, in the ship "Mary," accompanied by a kinsman, Robert Morgan, in the summer of 1630, and landed at Boston. He first set-tled at Sandy Bay, near Gloucester, but be-coming dissatisfied with the bleak coast, and finding that the Indians were a great annoy-

(III) John (2) Morgan, eldest son of Captain John (1) and Rachel (Dymond) Morgan, was born June 10, 1667, in Groton, where he made his home; died between May 30, 1744, and March 10, 1746. He was chosen lieutenant of the Groton Militia Company, April 22, 1661, at the same time his uncle, James Morgan, was made captain. He succeeded the latter, October 8, 1714, and continued as captain to October 12, 1730. He left a large estate in land and chattels, the former being entailed, and the latter going to his daughters. He married Ruth Shapley, born December 12, 1672, daughter of Benjamin and Mary Shapley, of Groton. She died before the making of his will in 1744. Children: Ruth, born August 29, 1697; John, mentioned below; Sarah, February 4, 1702; Experience, March 24, 1703; Hannah, December 17, 1706; Rachel, July 5, 1709; Martha, December 12, 1711; Elizabeth, June 12, 1713; Jemima, May 5, 1715.

(IV) Captain John (3) Morgan, only son of John (2) and Ruth (Shapley) Morgan, was born January 4, 1700, in Groton, and lived in that part of the town which is now Ledyard, where he died in February, 1771. His will was dated on the 15th of that month. He was chosen ensign of the Northeast Company of Groton, October 11, 1730, and lieutenant, September 26, 1738. He became captain, September 27, 1744, and the company was then known as the Fourth Company of Groton. When he was chosen ensign in 1736, eight prominent citizens of Groton, including his father, remonstrated against commissioning any of the officers of the company because the captain and lieutenant were Episcopalians. The general court refused to sanction the remonstrance, and the several officers were commissioned. Captain John Morgan married, April 17, 1728, Sarah Cobb, and they had children: John, born July 28, 1729; Ruth, April 9, 1733; Phebe, April 9, 1736; Elkanah, June 8, 1738; Shapley, February 7, 1740; Thomas, mentioned below; Eunice, July 22, 1744; Isaac, January 5, 1750.

(V) Thomas Morgan, fourth son of Captain John (3) and Sarah (Cobb) Morgan, was born June 30, 1742, in Groton, and resided in New London until 1769, when he removed to Preston, Connecticut. About 1774 he moved to North Groton, now Ledyard, and about 1792 to Scipio, Cayuga county, New York. His farm was in what is now Ledyard, in that county, and there he died, September 15, 1815. He was led to move to the west because of the liking of his sons for the sea. Two of them, however, followed the sea, one dying on the water, and the other at a West Indian port. He married, about 1764, Sarah Leeds, born 1744, died June 15, 1832. Children: Phebe, born June 10, 1765; Thomas, about 1767; Elizabeth, September 15, 1770; Ephraim, March 14, 1773; Jedediah, mentioned below; William, 1776; Sarah, June 25, 1777; Deborah, Prudence and Temperance (triplets), 1780, all died young; Polly, 1782.

(VI) Jedediah Morgan, third son of Thomas and Sarah (Leeds) Morgan, was born March 14, 1774, in Preston, and resided for many years in Ledyard, New York. About 1823 he removed to Aurora, in the same county, and died there, December 18, 1826. He was elected a member of the New York state senate in 1823, and was re-elected, dying before the expiration of his second term. He married (first) about 1798, Amanda Stanton,
Jedediah, born about 1770, died July 8, 1811, in her thirty-fifth year. He married (second) January 26, 1812, Harriet Smith, widow of George Smith, and daughter of Lemuel Steele, of Hartford, Connecticut, born February 12, 1785, died April 4, 1854, in Aurora. Children of first marriage: Jedediah Stanton, born January 26, 1790; Emily, January 1, 1801; Sally, 1802, died 1805; William Leeds, December 6, 1804; Amos, mentioned below. Children of second marriage: Harry, born December 25, 1812; Ledyard, October 13, 1814; Alfred Gray, November 10, 1816; Lewis Henry, November 21, 1818; Charles Douglas, December 21, 1820; Hamilton, July 21, 1823; Harriet Steele, and Amanda Stanton, February 6, 1826. The last two were born in Aurora.

(VII) Amos Morgan, third son of Jedediah and Amanda (Stanton) Morgan, was born November 10, 1806, in Ledyard, New York, and resided at Tecumseh, Michigan, later in Elyria, Illinois. He married (first) June 27, 1830, Betsey Jennings, of Venice, born February 17, 1809, died in Fleming, January 15, 1852. He married (second) January 27, 1864, Cornelia Nichols. There were two sons of the first marriage: David Pierce, mentioned below; Jedediah Bradford, born March 29, 1834, died 1837.

(VIII) David Pierce Morgan, son of Amos and Betsey (Jennings) Morgan, was born at Tecumseh, Michigan, August 4, 1831, died at Washington, D. C., January 25, 1886. After receiving his education at Aurora, Cayuga county, New York, where his parents were living when he was a youth, he left there and came to New York City. Here he became an eminent banker, and in his connection with the large interests was unusually successful in a number of the important operations of his day. His office at which he conducted his brokerage business was located at No. 1 Exchange place, New York, corner of Broadway, and his home was at No. 634 Fifth avenue, until he moved to Paris, in 1879, where he lived until he returned to this country, in 1883, when he made his home at Scott Circle, in Washington, D. C. David Pierce Morgan married, New York City, September 30, 1858, Caroline Fellowes, born at Louisville, Kentucky, September 12, 1832, and is still living, residing in New York City, 70 Park avenue. Her parents were William and Caroline (Davis) Fellowes, of Clifton, Staten Island.


(IX) William Fellowes Morgan, son of David Pierce and Caroline (Fellowes) Morgan, was born at Clifton, Staten Island, New York, September 24, 1860, and resides in New York City. After completing his preparatory studies, he entered Columbia University, from which institution he was graduated in the class of 1880. He is president of the Brooklyn Bridge Freezing and Cold Storage Company, located at Arch No. 11, Brooklyn Bridge; a director of the Merchants Refrigerating Company; director of the Tri-State Land Company; director of the Citizens' National Bank of New York, and a trustee of Columbia University in the City of New York. In politics Mr. Morgan is a Progressive, and attends St. George's Episcopal Church. He is a member of the Knickerbocker, Racquet & Tennis, St. Anthony, City, Merchants and Baltusrol Golf clubs; of the Society of Colonial Wars and other social organizations. His country residence is at Short Hills, New Jersey. William Fellowes Morgan married, St. Thomas' Church, New York, January 22, 1885, Emma Leavitt, born, Great Barrington, Massachusetts, May 22, 1865, daughter of Henry Sheldon and Martha Ann (Young) Leavitt. Children: 1. Beatrice, see forward.
2. William Fellowes, born at Short Hills, New Jersey, March 13, 1889. 3. Pauline, born at Short Hills, New Jersey, February 16, 1893. (X) Beatrice Morgan, eldest child of William Fellowes and Emma (Leavitt) Morgan, was born, New York City, June 20, 1886. She was educated at Short Hills, New Jersey, and at the Briery School in New York City. She married, St. George's Episcopal Church, Stuyvesant Square, New York City, February 5, 1907, Frederic Pruyn, born in Albany, New York, July 5, 1881, son of Robert Clarence Pruyn, president of the National Commercial Bank of Albany, and connected with financial institutions in New York. Robert C. Pruyn, son of Hon. Robert Hewson Pruyn, United States Minister to Japan at the time of Lincoln's administration, and his wife, Jane Ann (Lansing) Pruyn, was born in Albany, October 23, 1847; resides in that city, and married, Albany, October 22, 1873, Anna Martha Williams, born, Albany, May 7, 1853, daughter of Chauncey Pratt and Martha Andrews (Hough) Williams, of Albany, New York. Children of Frederic and Beatrice (Morgan) Pruyn: 1. Frederic Pruyn, born, Short Hills, New Jersey, February 25, 1908. 2. Fellows Morgan Pruyn, born, Short Hills, New Jersey, December 2, 1909. 3. Milton Lee Pruyn, born, Pasadena, California; February 27, 1913.

(II) William Morgan, son of Captain John (q. v.) and Rachel (Dymond) Morgan, was born at Preston, Connecticut, 1603, died there, October, 1729. A tradition in his family was that he was wont to say that his father had a very old little book in which was written the name “William Morgan, of Llandaff,” in Wales, and dated some time before 1600. William owned a pair of gold sleeve buttons of antique production, bearing the initials “W. M.”, but although he had received them as heirlooms from his grandfather, they were stolen and melted a hundred years later. William Morgan married, Groton, Connecticut, July 3, 1716, Mary, daughter of Captain James Avery. She was born 1690, died April, 1780. Children: Mary, born May 9, 1717, married Joseph Allen; Elizabeth, February 1, 1719: Margaret, February 26, 1721; William, see forward; Deborah, June 26, 1726, married.

April 2, 1748, Samuel Killum; Prudence, February 29, 1728, married, February 1, 1750, John Morgan.

(IV) Captain William (2) Morgan, son of William (1) and Mary (Avery) Morgan, was born at Groton, Connecticut, June 17, 1723, died there, April 11, 1777. He resided at that place his entire life. He left no will, but his estate inventoried 4,133 pounds, on April 29, 1777, which estate his widow and his son, Christopher, settled as administrators, in Stonington probate court. Captain William Morgan married, Groton, July 4, 1744, Temperance, daughter of Colonel Christopher Avery, great-granddaughter of Captain James Avery, the first of Groton. Children: William, born September 28, 1745, died September 29, 1753; Christopher, October 27, 1747, married (first) Deborah Ledyard, (second) Margaret Gates; Temperance, May 4, 1752, married, 1770, Ephraim Allyn: William Avery, see forward; Israel, July 22, 1757, married Elizabeth Brewster; Mary, January 8, 1760, married Peter Williams: Simeon, April 1, 1702, married, May 19, 1785, Roby Allyn; Prudence, October 27, 1704, married Increase Stoddard.

(V) Captain William Avery Morgan, son of Captain William (2) and Temperance (Avery) Morgan, was born at Groton, Connecticut, November 24, 1754, died at Lebanon, Connecticut, March 22, 1842. He resided at Groton until his eleventh child was born, and in March, 1796, settled in Colchester, now Salem, where he resided until March, 1814, when he removed to Lebanon, Connecticut. He was a sergeant in the revolution, and was present at the battle of Bunker Hill, June 17, 1775, then being in his twenty-first year. He was a man of good, natural ability, and of some reading; social and companionable in his intercourse; was fond of anecdote and re-partee; kind and genial in his sympathies, loved his friends and made them feel his warm affection. Captain William A. Morgan married (first) Groton, May 4, 1770, Lydia Smith, daughter of Nathan Smith, of that place, by whom he had thirteen children; she died, January 4, 1804. He married (second) Colchester (Salem), June 10, 1804, Sarah, daughter of Captain Nathaniel Harris, by whom he had four children. His widow died at Hartford, Connecticut, November 24, 1855, aged eighty-three years. It was his common

(VI) Jasper Morgan, son of Captain William Avery and Lydia (Smith) Morgan, was born January 3, 1783. He was commonly known as "Deacon" Morgan, although he was a merchant of some opulence as well as conducting his own farm at Washington, Massachusetts, whether he removed after residing a time at Bozrah, or in 1809; his first child being born at Bozrah and the next two at Washington. Jasper Morgan married (first) Groton, Connecticut, July 8, 1805, Catherine Copp, widow of Jasper Avery, of that place, who died July 7, 1822; married (second) Windsor, Connecticut, March 10, 1823, Abigail Chaffee, he having removed to that place about 1820, by whom one child; she died January 31, 1832; married (third) Windsor, Connecticut, September 12, 1832, Sarah McCauley Gillett. Children: 1. Griswold Copp, born May 22, 1806, died August 3, 1837, at Windsor, Connecticut; married, at that place, June 3, 1831, Amelia, daughter of Fitz John Allen, who married (second) September 13, 1840, Jacob Reynolds Sherwin, of Batavia, New York. 2. Edwin Denison, see forward. 3. Catherine A., born October 26, 1815; married (first) Rev. James E. Rowland; (second) Charles Dresback. 4. Abigail T., born March 17, 1824; married, February 9, 1842, James T. Sherman. 5. Sarah G., born July 3, 1833; married, April 16, 1856, William F. A. Sill. 6. Jasper, born May 9, 1836; married, April 29, 1861, Louisa L. Lovell, and settled in Windsor, Connecticut; by whom: Emma Louisa, born April 1, 1863; Alice Eliza, June 23, 1865; Frederick William, May 15, 1867.

(VII) Governor Edwin Denison Morgan, son of Jasper and Catherine (Copp) Morgan, was born at Washington, Berkshire county, Massachusetts, February 8, 1811, died at his home in New York City, February 14, 1883. He spent his early days as a boy on his father's farm at Windsor, Connecticut, and attended the academy there, later going to the Bacon Academy at Colchester for a short time in the winter of 1826. In 1828, when seventeen years of age he entered the wholesale grocery store of his uncle, Nathan Morgan, at Hartford, and in 1831, when twenty years of age, was made a partner. Shortly after reaching his majority, he was made a councilman of the Hartford civic government. In 1836 he removed to New York City and established himself in business, ultimately becoming one of the most successful merchants of the metropolis. During the terrible epidemic of cholera
he never left the city, but remained to aid all in his power. In 1849 he was elected an alderman of New York, and the same year was chosen a state senator for a term of two years. He was re-elected in 1851, and served at one time as president pro tempore. In 1855 he was appointed a commissioner of emigration, which office he held until 1858. The Republican party chose him the vice-president of the convention which assembled at Pittsburgh, February 22, 1856, and from that time until 1864 he was chairman of the Republican national committee. In the latter year he was chosen chairman of the Union congressional committee. He was elected governor of New York in 1858, and held office two years, when he was re-elected for another two years because his administration had been both popular and a success in every respect. During his terms the state debt was reduced and an increase made in the canal revenue. It was an example of the only re-election to that office which had occurred in twenty years. President Lincoln appointed him a major-general of volunteers, September 30, 1861, and the state of New York was created a military department under his charge. He declined to accept any remuneration for his service. It was during this period that New York sent 223,000 troops into the field, and he has ever since been known in history as "New York's War Governor." He was highly regarded for his sound judgment, sagacity and eminent business capacity, hence he was sent to the United States senate, and held office from March 4, 1863, until March 4, 1869. He was a member of the grand national inquest which tried President Andrew Johnson on the grave question of impeachment. He opened the proceedings of the Baltimore convention of 1864, and was a delegate to the Philadelphia Loyalists' convention of 1866, but took no part in its action. He declined the office of secretary of the United States treasury, offered to him in 1865 by President Lincoln. He was chairman of the national Republican convention in 1872, and conducted the campaign resulting in the election of General U. S. Grant. He was Republican candidate for United States senator in 1875, and in 1876 for governor. In 1881, President Chester A. Arthur offered him the portfolio of secretary of the treasury, but he declined because of advanced age. He made a gift of $200,000 to the New York Union Theological Seminary and $100,000 for a dormitory at Williams College, which gave him the degree of LL.D., in 1867, and the charitable bequests in his will reached about $800,000.

Governor Edwin D. Morgan married, Hartford, Connecticut, August 19, 1833, Eliza Matilda Waterman, daughter of Captain Henry and Lydia (Morgan) Waterman, both of Hartford. Their children were born in that city, and all were buried in Spring Grove Cemetery there. Children: 1. Edwin Denison, see forward. 2. Frederick Avery, born July 17, 1838, died July 13, 1841. 3. Gilbert Henry, born January 12, 1843, died September 1, 1843. 4. Caroline Matilda, born July 28, 1846, died July 2, 1847. 5. Alfred Waterman, born December 14, 1847, died July 12, 1848.

(VIII) Edwin Denison (2) Morgan, son of Governor Edwin D. (1) and Eliza Matilda (Waterman) Morgan, was born in New York City, September 8, 1834. He resided in New York City, having his residence at No. 411 Fifth avenue, and made a reputation as a banker. He was a man of steadfast purpose, respected as one of strictest integrity; possessed a handsome physique, and was greatly beloved by his friends. He was connected with a number of the most important institutions in the city. Edwin D. Morgan married, Suffield, Connecticut, January 5, 1853, Sarah Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas and Lucy Archer, of that place. Child, Edwin Denison, see forward.

(IX) Edwin Denison (3) Morgan, son of Edwin Denison (2) and Sarah Elizabeth (Archer) Morgan, was born October 19, 1854. After completing his preparatory education, he entered Harvard University, from which he was graduated in the class of 1877. He resides with his family at Westbury, Long Island, where his estate is known as "Wheatly," and in it he takes considerable pride. In politics he is a Republican, and he attends the Episcopal church. He is the president of the Nassau Light and Power Company, president of the Corralitos Trust Company, a director of the Metropolitan Trust Company of the City of New York, and a director of the Philipburg Coal and Land Company. His private offices are at No. 100 Broadway, New York City. He is a member of the Sons of the Revolution, of the Union, Knickerbocker, the Brook, New York Yacht, Automobile, Racquet and Tennis,
The surname, McAlpin or McALPIN MacAlpin, is Gaelic in origin, and belongs to a family whose line goes back to a remote antiquity. The family name is formed after the fashion prevalent among the Gaelic and Cymric Celts, by prefixing to the name of some notable ancestor a term denoting descent, and bestowing the compound upon his progeny. In the case of the Milesian and Norman Gaels these prefixes were usually Mac (son), Fitz (son) and O or Ua (descendant); and in the case of the Cymric or Welsh Celts Ap (son) was used. The ancestor chosen in the case of the McAlpin or MacAlpin family was a famous Milesian king of Scotland who reigned as early as the ninth century. The name in the early days of its use was more probably described as a clan name than as a family name, and it figures in history as the ancient form of the clan name, and at a later date, surname, of MacGregor. Thus the MacGregors, whose name has been modernized and anglicized into Gregory, Gregorson, Grierson and Greer, may be called a branch of the McAlpins. O’Hart, in his “Pedigree,” says of the Greer family of Sea Park, Carrickfergus, that “this family is descended in the direct male line through the MacGregors and Griersons from the ancient Highland clan MacAlpin, and in the female line from the ancient Irish clan, the O’Carrolls of Ely O’Carroll,” and he gives the pedigree of the family down to our day through twenty-seven generations. Thus one of the chief ancestors of the MacGregor family, as of the MacAlpin family, was Alpin, king of Scotland of the Gaels, who died in 834 and had three sons: Kenneth, king of Albanit or Scotland; Donald, king after him; and Gregor, who was in the direct line of the MacGregors, though the surname itself was derived from Gregor, in the sixth generation from Alpine, laird of Glenurchy, who married a daughter of Campbell of Luchow, ancestor of the dukes of Argyle. The McAlpines are numerous both in Ireland and Scotland, both countries having a common language and literature, and also national life almost from the dawn of history.

(1) James McAlpin, immigrant ancestor of the McAlpin family, was born in Ireland, and came to the United States about the year 1811. The earlier generations of the family are found in Ireland, but in the seventeenth century the family crossed over to Scotland, remaining there for several generations and marrying into families in that country. But the father of James, turning towards the ancestral home of his family for so many generations, returned to Ireland and settled on the eastern coast. James spent the greater part of his young manhood in Ireland before coming to the United States, where he established himself in business in Dutchess county, New York. He married Jane Hunter in Ireland and had several children.

(11) David Hunter, son of James and Jane (Hunter) McAlpin, was born in Pleasant Valley, Dutchess county, New York, November 8, 1816, died in New York City, February 8, 1901. During his earlier years he was engaged in a variety of occupations, a part of this time being spent at Matteawan, New York, where he was employed in a cotton mill. Coming then to the city of New York, when he was about twenty years of age, he commenced a wholesale and retail cigar business at No. 84 Catherine street, his associate in this venture being William H. Hughes. This partnership was dissolved in 1839, and Mr. McAlpin continued the business alone for some time. In 1857 he became a partner in the firm of John Cornish & Company, manufacturers of tobacco, bought out the interests of his partners four years later, and organized the firm of which he was the senior partner and leading spirit for more than thirty years. This was subsequently incorporated under the title of the D. H. McAlpin Company. He was an active factor in the conduct of a number of other business enterprises, among these being: Director in the Home Insurance Company, Manhattan Life Insurance Company,
For many years Mr. McAlpin held large investments in real estate in New York City and elsewhere. He owned the McAlpin factory in Avenue D, the Alpine at Broadway and Thirty-fourth street, which has now developed into the superb Hotel McAlpin, and valuable properties in West Twenty-third street. In 1866 he purchased the Walker farm at Littleton, New Jersey, originally an estate of three hundred acres, subsequently much enlarged by the purchase of neighboring farms, to which he gave the name of Brooklawn Farms. After living at Brooklawn twenty years, he purchased a piece of five hundred acres on the Morristown and Basking Ridge Road, situated about four miles out of Morristown, and known as Hoy’s Corners, and this he named Glen Alpine, and resided on this property until the time of his death. In Morristown itself, Mr. McAlpin owned much property, and was interested in the erection of several buildings. The old Baptist church property, at the corner of Speedwell avenue and Park Place, came into his hands in 1891, and in previous years he had purchased what was then known as the Postoffice Block and the United States Hotel. At the rear of the block mentioned above he built a storage warehouse in 1890, and in 1893 completed another building, the McAlpin Block, which was the finest business construction in the city at that time. In political matters Mr. McAlpin was a Jacksonian Democrat until the time of the civil war, when he joined the ranks of the Republican party. He was a director in Union Theological Seminary from 1872 to 1901, and early became interested in the seminary library, and made large contributions for the purpose of purchasing books for the department of British history and theology. In 1884 he endowed the department and also the department of American history and theology; his name was attached to the former, and the collection has been constantly augmented since that time. It now contains over ten thousand titles in British theology, bearing date before 1700, and the collection is the largest on the subject to be found under a single roof anywhere in this country, and probably in Great Britain itself. He was a member of the American Geographical Society, the Metropolitan Museum of Art and the American Museum of Natural History. He was generous in his support of religious and charitable works, and Olivet Chapel, in Second street, was erected by him in memory of his son, Joseph Rose McAlpin.

Mr. McAlpin married (first) in 1845, Frances Adelaide Rose, who died in 1870. She was a daughter of Joseph Rose, a descendant of the Rose family which had long been established in New York, and in whose honor Rose street was given its name. He married (second) in 1873, Mrs. Adelia Gardiner Chamberlain, who died in 1891. He married (third) in 1892, Mrs. Cordelia (Rose) Shackelton, widow of Dr. Shackelton, and a sister of Mr. McAlpin’s first wife. Children, all by the first marriage: Edwin Augustus, well known in public life in various fields; Joseph Rose, died in 1888; George L., was graduated from Yale in 1879; William Willet, married M. Louise Close; Frances Adelaide, married James Tolman Pyle; David Hunter, Jr., was graduated from Princeton in 1885 and in practice as a physician, and married Emma, daughter of William Rockefeller, of New York City; Charles W., was graduated from Princeton in 1888, and who married Sara Pyle; John Randolph, who died while a student at Princeton in 1893.

BLACKWELL

This family is of English origin. Its name is one of those adopted in early times on account of locality. The person first bearing it as a surname wrote it thus, John of Blackwell; then it became shortened to John o’ Blackwell, as often found in very old English records, and finally it was in general use as Blackwell, the name of a parish in county Derby, near Alfreton. Back in the year 1273 another early form appears on record as Margery de Blackwelle, in county Cambridge, at a time the official clerks were making their entries in form due to the French influence of that period, and still another form appears as Thomas Blakewell, in 1379. There was a Richard Blackwell, in county Derby, in 1500, on the register of the University of Oxford. This family name has been applied to no fewer than six cities and towns in England, and after the family came
to this country the name was applied to a well-known island, now within New York City limits, where they lived and which they owned.

Both Blackwell's and Ward's islands in the East river passage to Long Island Sound, were possessed by Director Wouter Van Twiller, directly after they had passed out of the hands of the original owners, the Indians who held sway about Manhattan Island. Van Twiller built on the larger island, Ward's, then known by the Indian name, Tenkenas, and placed thereon some choice Holland livestock, in charge of his bouwerie or farm master, Barent Jansen Blon, a stalwart Dane, as overseer, and the date of his purchase of that and also Blackwell's Island was July 16, 1637. Blackwell's Island then was known as Minnehanock, and the two Indian sachems who profited by the sale, if the small gifts bestowed on the savages in the barter may be considered such, were Heyseys and Numers. Blackwell's was also called Ferkins Island, when in Dutch control, from the Dutch word "verken," meaning hog, because swine were allowed to roam there for breeding purposes, and later on, when the English were in control, both "Verken" and "Ferkins" were dropped, and the ordinary name of Hog Island was substituted to conform to the acute ideas of the English colonists, who sought to eradicate whatever was Dutch. Shortly afterward, in 1668, it was owned by Captain John Manning, and was then known as Manning's Island; but in a single generation afterwards the name of Blackwell was adopted for the reason to be given in the family history.

(1) Robert Blackwell was the progenitor of the family in America. He was an Englishman of good lineage on the other side of the water, and settled shortly after arrival in Elizabethtown, now Elizabeth, New Jersey. There he became a merchant. From that place he moved across the water into the province of New York, in 1670. At that date he was a widower, and had several children. But this same year he married Mary Manningham, or Manning, whose family resided on what was then known as Manning's Island, located in the East river. Before this time it had been known as Verken Island; but from the day Robert Blackwell married it took the name of Blackwell, and so it has been known to this day since 1670. It also appears on the records that Captain Francis Fyn once owned it. He was an officer in the employ of the Dutch government, and his grant bore the date 1651. Some years later this officer acquired about one hundred acres in Newtown, across the channel, and Fyn's farm on the island was confiscated after the English overthrew the Dutch regime, most pertinently because the owner was one directly engaged in maintaining the supremacy of the Netherlands, hence Captain John Manning was able to secure the grant in 1668. He retains a redoubtable character in history, for the reason that the story of the incident is picturesque and most likely true, that Captain Manning suffered the breaking of his official sword over his head because he surrendered New York City to the Dutch in 1673. Robert Blackwell died in 1717. He had married twice. His first wife was the mother of two children, and he had ten more by the second marriage. Children: Robert, see forward; Ann, married Jacob Reeder; Bridget, married Samuel Hallett; Thomas; Francis; Walter; Henry; Lydia, married Joseph Hallett; Sarah, married John Elsworth; Susannah, married Thomas Alsop; Jacob, see forward; Mary.

(II) Robert (2) Blackwell, son of Robert (1) Blackwell, was born at Elizabeth, New Jersey, and while young was taken by his father, then a widower, to live with him on Manning's or Blackwell's Island, and when he grew up he removed to Hopewell, New Jersey. He died in 1757. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Francis Combs, a cooper, and this marriage seems to have been an influence for his preferring to go into New Jersey to reside. Francis Combs had received a grant of land, in 1679, at Newtown, New York, when it was desirable to clear the land for agriculture, especially the clearing of Juniper Swamp. To any person, stranger or not, although in all other bargains for land strangers were given the smallest consideration by the side of the regular settlers, who undertook the clearing of the aforesaid swamp in the woods, he might have all he cleared to the extent of thirty rods wide through the breadth of this swamp. It was in this way that Combs acquired title to land in Newtown, Long Island, and after his death, in 1700, having operated the farm for twenty-one years, his sons, Francis and Thomas, removed to Hopewell, New Jersey, and they undoubtedly per-
suaded their sister, Elizabeth, with her husband, Robert Blackwell, to go along. A strong intimacy existed between the families, for Blackwell named sons after the two brothers-in-law. Children: Robert, Francis, Thomas, Jacob, Mary, Ann, Elizabeth.

(II) Jacob Blackwell, the eleventh child and youngest son of Robert (I) and Mary (Manning) Blackwell, was born August 4, 1662, died at Astoria, Long Island, December 1, 1744. He succeeded to the paternal estate at Newtown, occupying the old stone house on the farm near Astoria, which undoubtedly was built by him. This home figured in revolutionary scenes, for it was a location readily reached by the British in their attempt to subjugate Long Island and in attacking the city of New York. The farm was known as Ravenswood. He conducted it until his death there, in his fifty-third year. Family history tells us that he was a man of extraordinary size, and possessed unusual strength. When he died, it was necessary to remove the door-jamb in order to allow his coffin to pass, and in his obituary, printed in the Weekly Post-Boy, it is stated that "he was six foot two inches high, and weighed, about three years before he died, four hundred and twenty-nine pounds, and by all appearances increased much more in weight before his death; how much is not known, because, though often solicited, he would not consent to be weighed a second time." Jacob Blackwell married, May 10, 1711, Mary, daughter of Captain William Hallett, prominently known in Long Island. She died August 26, 1743, aged nearly fifty-six years. Children: Mary, born August 6, 1712, married Moses Hallett; Sarah, born August 6, 1712, married John Hallett; Jacob, see forward; Lydia, born October 20, 1720, married James Hallett; Rebecca, born June 5, 1723, married (first) Barnwell Moore. (second) Nathaniel Moore; Robert, born December 5, 1725, died September 5, 1745; Bridget, born February 16, 1731, died April, 1738.

(III) Colonel Jacob (2) Blackwell, son of Jacob (1) and Mary (Hallett) Blackwell, was born at Newtown, Long Island, November 20, 1717; died there, October 23, 1780. He was a man of considerable enterprise, and united with Joseph Hallett, his brother-in-law, in erecting a grist-mill on Sunswick creek. Prior to the French and Indian war, he held a captaincy in the Newtown militia, and afterwards became a colonel, 1775-76. When the revolution began, he was prominent among the Whigs, but being forced to flee on the occasion of the invasion by the British, his large estate was seized and despoiled by the enemy. He was a member of the New York provincial congress, 1775-77; but deeming his presence of little importance when Queens county was overrun by the foreign troops, he returned to Newtown, trusting to the assurance of protection contained in the proclamation of Lord Howe. The privations and pecuniary losses which he continued to suffer from the enemy are believed to have hastened his death. Colonel Jacob Blackwell married (first) Frances Sackett, daughter of Joseph Sackett, residing on Long Island. She died February 3, 1754, aged thirty-four years. He married (second) February 19, 1755, Lydia, daughter of Joseph Hallett. She survived him, and died February 26, 1812, in her eightieth year. Children: Joseph, see forward; Rev. Robert, removed to Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, married Mrs. Benezet; James, married Elizabeth, daughter of James Hallett, and died November 25, 1831; Jacob; Samuel; Josiah; Lydia, married Captain John Hazzard; Mary, died unmarried.

(IV) Joseph Blackwell, son of Colonel Jacob (2) and Frances (Sackett) Blackwell, was born in 1744, died January 28, 1808. He married Mary Hazzard, daughter of Nathaniel Hazzard. Their children were: Joseph, see forward; Harriet, Frances E., William Drayton.

(V) Joseph (2) Blackwell, son of Joseph (1) Blackwell and Mary (Hazzard) Blackwell, was born October 5, 1778, died October 2, 1827. He married, July 31, 1811, Eliza Justina Bayard, daughter of William and Elizabeth Cornell Bayard. Their children were: Eliza Bayard, Justina, Mary, Joseph, Harriet Van Rensselaer, William Bayard, see forward: Julia Adela, Robert, Rosina Augusta, Susan Bayard, Josephine.

(VI) William Bayard Blackwell, son of Joseph (2) and Eliza Justina (Bayard) Blackwell, was born January 5, 1821, died February 15, 1886, at Trenton, New Jersey. He married (first) Ruthella McEvers Hunter, by whom he had three children: Ruthella Rosina, Justina Bayard, married Edmund W. Kingsland; Bayard. On the death of his first wife
he married (second) Emily Augusta Green, daughter of Henry W. Green, Chancellor of New Jersey. By this marriage he had one child, William Bayard, see forward.

(VII) William Bayard (2) Blackwell, son of William Bayard (1) and Emily Augusta (Green) Blackwell, was born at Trenton, New Jersey, March 28, 1869, and resides at “Ravenswood,” on the New Vernon Road, Morristown, New Jersey. To his estate in New Jersey he has given the name which was adopted by his ancestors two centuries ago when living on Long Island. Having obtained a preparatory education, he entered Princeton University, and was graduated in the class of 1891. He then studied law, graduated from the New York Law School in 1893 and was admitted to the bar of New York in the same year. He devotes considerable time to his property, enjoying the pursuit of scientific farming. He is a member of the Union, University, Huguenot, Morris County Golf and Morristown clubs; in politics is a Republican, and a member of the First Presbyterian Church of Trenton, New Jersey. He married, at New York City, January 23, 1902, Beatrice Vanderpoel Bogert, born at New Brighton, Staten Island, January 23, 1881, daughter of Eugene Thurston and Katherine Vanderpoel Bogert. Child, William Bayard Jr., born April 13, 1910.

ELY

Many theories have been suggested as accounting for the origin of this name. Lower says that it is probably derived from the Isle of Ely in Cambridgeshire, which has been known as a religious seat since the early periods of Christian history. It is also stated that there is authority for supposing that the place Ely owes its name to a personage who bore the name, as his distinguished cognomen, of Helie, and who was the last of thirty-three Celtic kings, who ruled the southern portion of the Anglian Isle from one to three centuries before the Christian era. The name occurs in Ireland, but it is there stated to be a variation of Hely or O'Hely. (in Gaelic O'h-Elihighe), the chief ancestor of the family bearing the name being Asadhmon, son of Fergus Mor (Fergus the Great, the monarch), of the race of Ir.

(1) Nathaniel Ely, the immigrant ancestor of the Ely family, is thought to have come to America in 1634, in the bark “Lion” from Ipswich, England. The supposition is that he was born at Tenterden, County Kent, England, about 1605, and received a common school education in his native place. His name is not on the passenger list of the vessel, but that of his friend, Robert Day, appears, and as they settled on adjoining lots in Newton, Massachusetts, now in the city of Cambridge, May 6, 1635, it is reasonable to suppose that they came together. In June, 1636, the Rev. Thomas Hooker and about a hundred others, men, women, and children, probably including Nathaniel Ely, made their way through the wilderness to a fertile spot on the Connecticut river and made the first settlement at Hartford. It appears from the early records and a map made in 1640, that Ely owned a homestead there. In 1650 he was one of the constables, and in 1643 and 1649 was one of the selectmen. The name of Nathaniel Ely is on the monument to the memory of the first settlers of Hartford. He afterwards removed to what is now Norwalk, Connecticut, of which he was one of the founders and first settlers. There he remained until 1656, when he sold his property and removed to Springfield, Massachusetts, where he passed the remainder of his life. Here as at Hartford he was called to serve the public soon after his arrival, and was selectman in Springfield in 1661-63-66-08-71 and 1673. His place of residence in that town from 1660 to 1665 is not definitely known, though it is likely that he lived in what is now called Chicopee. In 1665 he became the keeper of the ordinary, or tavern, a business which he continued to follow until the time of his death, December 25, 1675. In England he married Martha, her maiden surname being unknown. Children: Samuel, mentioned below; Ruth, died October 12, 1662.

(II) Samuel Ely, son of Nathaniel and Martha Ely, was born probably at Hartford, Massachusetts, died March 19, 1692. He removed to Springfield with his parents, and married in that town, October 28, 1659, Mary, daughter of Robert Day, born in Hartford, in 1641. Samuel Ely was quite successful in acquiring property, and at his death left a considerable estate. Two of their sixteen children died in infancy or in early youth. Children: Child, born and died 1660, at Springfield; Samuel, born March 1, 1662, died March 22, 1662; Joseph, August 20, 1663; Samuel,
November 4, 1664; Mary; Samuel, May 9, 1668; Nathaniel; Jonathan; Nathaniel; Jonathan; Martha; John, mentioned below; Mary; Jonathan; Mary; Ruth.

(III) John Ely, son of Samuel and Mary (Day) Ely, was born at West Springfield, Massachusetts, January 28, 1678, died January 15, 1758, at West Springfield. He was a selectman in 1734, and was assessor and held other town offices. He married, December 30, 1703, Mercy, daughter of Samuel and Mary Bliss. He settled in West Springfield, Massachusetts, as did his brothers, Joseph and Samuel, who married and reared families. Children of John and Mercy (Bliss) Ely: Abel, born November 18, 1706; John, December 3, 1707, died May 22, 1754; Reuben, January 22, 1710, became a large landowner, married, and had a son Israel, and other children: Abner. September 26, 1711; Mercy, January 22, 1713; Caleb, mentioned below; Rachel, November 11, 1816; John, July 4, 1721.

(IV) Caleb Ely, son of John and Mercy (Bliss) Ely, was born at West Springfield, Massachusetts, November 25, 1714, died at West Springfield, May 6, 1754. He married, May 21, 1740, Mary, daughter of Deacon John and Christian (Williamson) Edwards, born Hartford, Connecticut, August 20, 1721, died West Springfield, March 7, 1783. Children, born at West Springfield: Caleb, April 1, 1741, died May 4, 1812; William, mentioned below; John Edward, April 25, 1745, died April 14, 1820; Mary, February 22, 1747; Martin, February 22, 1751, died April 12, 1822.

(V) William Ely, son of Caleb and Mary (Edwards) Ely, was born at West Springfield, Massachusetts, June 15, 1743, died at West Springfield, March 2, 1825. He married, October 12, 1766, Drusilla, daughter of William Brewster, of Windham, Connecticut, a direct descendant of Rev. Elder William Brewster, of the "Mayflower" and Plymouth colony, born November 3, 1745, died at West Springfield, Massachusetts, October 13, 1828. Children, born at West Springfield: Edwards, born December 8, 1767, died October 11, 1809; William Brewster, March 22, 1770, died August 7, 1790; Eli, July 25, 1772, died April 6, 1842; Mary, November 15, 1774, died June 25, 1859; Alfred, May 4, 1777, died November 27, 1777: Alfred, mentioned below; Ralph, February 4, 1784, died March 14, 1784.

(VI) Rev. Alfred Ely, son of William and Drusilla (Brewster) Ely, was born November 8, 1778, died July 6, 1866, at Monson, Massachusetts. Leaving his paternal home at the age of fifteen, he became a clerk in a store, when in the year 1798 he gave himself to the religious profession. He began to study divinity and continued with his preparation for the ministry, finally becoming rector of the Congregational Church at Monson. He married (first) February 16, 1806, Nancy Hinsdale, of Hartford, Connecticut; (second) Lucinda Newell; (third) Susan Gridley. Children, by first marriage: Nancy H., born April 11, 1808; Alfred E., April 18, 1810; Phileria, June, 1812; Alfred Brewster, mentioned below: Esther Savage, April 14, 1819; William, July 17, 1821. By third marriage: Susan G., May 15, 1829.

(VII) Alfred Brewster Ely, son of Rev. Alfred and Nancy (Hinsdale) Ely, was born at Monson, Massachusetts. He was a clerk in the store of his first wife's father when she was born, and was afterwards lawyer, and patent agent in Boston. He married (first) June 18, 1840, his cousin, Lucy Ely, daughter of Charles Ingraham and Lucy Beckwith (Ely) Cooley, born April 18, 1818, died at Newton, Massachusetts, June 5, 1866; (second) January 20, 1863, Harriet E. Allen. Children, by first marriage: Alfred, born July, 1851, died August, 1851; Alfred, mentioned below: William B., April 12, 1855, died May 11, 1880. By second marriage: Elizabeth, October 23, 1870.

(VIII) Alfred (2) Ely, son of Alfred Brewster and Lucy Ely (Cooley) Ely, was born at Newton, Massachusetts. He is an attorney-at-law in New York City. He was graduated from Amherst College, A.B., in 1874; studied in Berlin, Germany, 1875-76; graduated from Columbia University, LL.B., 1878. He married, at Newark, New Jersey, June 17, 1880, Helena, daughter of John and Charlotte (Livingston) Rutherfurd, born September 28, 1858 (see Rutherfurd V). Children: Helena and Alfred, mentioned below.

(IX) Helena Ely, daughter of Alfred (2) and Helena (Rutherfurd) Ely, born at Vernon, New Jersey, July 10, 1881. Married Richard W. Meade; children: Richard, Alfred (deceased), and Helena.

(IX) Alfred (3) Ely, son of Alfred (2) and Helena (Rutherfurd) Ely, was born in

(The Rutherfurd Line.)

The surname of Rutherfurd would appear to be Norman French in origin, and is first on the records when Robertus de Ruddyfurds witnessed a charter from David I. to Gervaisius de Rydel, in 1140. A family bearing the name was once powerful in the north of England and along the border separating it from Scotland. Edgestone is said to be the seat of the family from which the American branches take their origin. In 1492 lands were granted to James Rutherfurd, by King James IV. The Rutherfurd arms are: Argent, an orle gules and in chief three martlets sable. The orle was assumed in remembrance of the family having defended the Scottish border, while the martlets commemorate the fact that some of its representatives had served in expeditions to the Holy Land.

(I) Walter Rutherfurd, immigrant ancestor of the Rutherfurd family, was the sixth son of Sir John Rutherfurd, and was in the eleventh generation from James Rutherfurd. He entered the navy at the age of eighteen, in this respect following many examples in his family, for at one time his father had eighteen sons and grandsons in the army and navy. Walter Rutherfurd served in the navy until 1746, and then became an officer in the Royal Scots, and was paymaster in the campaigns in Flanders and Germany. In 1756 the French and Indian wars brought him to this country. He was judge advocate and major, and retired from the army in 1760. Walter Rutherfurd became a large landed proprietor, receiving in 1775 a patent for five thousand acres, in consideration of his military services. He also acquired large landed property through his wife, Catherine Alexander, great-granddaughter of the Earl of Sterling. During the revolution he retired to his estate in New Jersey, but after peace had been declared, returned to New York. He was interested in many public movements of his time, being president of the Agricultural Society, a founder of the society library, and president of the St. Andrew's Society. He married, December 21, 1758, Catherine Alexander, died January 14, 1804.

(II) The Hon. John Rutherfurd, son of Walter and Catherine (Alexander) Rutherfurd, was born at his father's residence in New York, September 20, 1769, died February 20, 1840. He graduated from Princeton College in 1779, and soon after settled at Allamuchy, Warren county, New Jersey, and engaged in the care of his father's landed estates in Northern New Jersey. He became a member of the New Jersey legislature, in 1788, and in 1790 he was elected to the United States senate, and re-elected to the same position in 1796. Two years later he resigned his office and moved to near Trenton, and afterwards to an estate on the Passaic. In 1807 he was, with Gouverneur Morris and Simeon de Witt, a member of the commission to lay out the city of New York above Fourteenth street. He married, October 30, 1782, Helena Morris. Children: Mary, born 1784, died unmarried in 1863; Catherine, 1786, died 1803; Robert Walter, mentioned below; Helena, 1790, died 1793; Louisa Morris, 1792, died 1837, unmarried; Anna, 1794, died 1876, married Dr. John Watts.

(III) Robert Walter Rutherfurd, eldest son of Hon. John and Helena (Morris) Rutherfurd, was born at the family homestead, Tranquility, in New Jersey, 1788. He graduated at Princeton College, in 1806. He was a member of the New Jersey assembly in 1812, 1813, 1815, a member of the state council, in 1819 and 1820, and was one of the prominent men of his section. He married, November 14, 1809, Sabina Morris, born August 23, 1789, daughter of Colonel Lewis. Children: John, mentioned below; Walter, born June 14, 1812; Lewis Morris, November 25, 1816; Robert Walter.

(IV) John (2) Rutherfurd, son of Robert Walter and Sabina Morris (Lewis) Rutherfurd, was born at Morrisania, New York, July 21, 1810, died at Newark, New Jersey, November 21, 1871. He was educated at Baskingridge, New Jersey, at Princeton, where he did not stay very long, and at Rutgers, New Brunswick, where he was graduated in 1829. He was admitted to the New Jersey bar in 1837 and was for many years president of the board of proprietors of East New Jersey, and president of the New Jersey Historical Society. He was interested in the New Jersey railroads, and was a director in several. He married, August 15, 1855, Charlotte, daugh-
ter of James Kane and Charlotte (Landon) Livingston. Children: John, died young; Helena, mentioned below; Livingston; Arthur Elliott; Morris.

(V) Helena, daughter of John (2) and Charlotte (Livingston) Rutherford, married, June 17, 1880, Alfred Ely (see Ely VIII).

In the first half of the seventeenth century there were several families of the name of Anderson in Virginia. Owing to the destruction or loss of most of the records, it is impossible in these days to state what relationship exists between these families, but from the few remaining registers it appears that many of them held such official positions as to warrant that they were persons of means, influence and social distinction, and it is probable that most of the early Andersons were of kinship. July 4, 1635, Richard Anderson, aged seventeen, left England for the colonies, and was followed July 31 of the same year by Richard Anderson, aged fifty years. They were probably father and son, who for prudential reasons took a dangerous crossing in different vessels. Both had subscribed to the oath of allegiance and supremacy and to that conformable to the discipline of the Church of England. There can be but little doubt that these Richards were the progenitors of the Hanover Andersons. The dates correspond with those whose ancestry we seek, the repetition of the name Richard for many generations, and the early appearances of their descendants in the magistracy, councils and parish vestries, as well as the marriages of the nearest descendants with such families as the Massies, the Cloughs, the Poindexters, the Overtons, the Garlands, the Dabneys and the Sheltons, are strong evidences that the two Richards were men who were the predecessors of a distinguished family. (The foregoing is taken from “The Andersons of Gold Mine, Hanover County, Virginia,” by Captain Edward L. Anderson.)

(1) The earliest Anderson, to whom the “Gold Mine” family may be positively traced, is Robert Anderson, who was born in England, in the latter part of the sixteenth century. As shown by Hotten’s “Book of Immigrants,” three families of the Andersons settled in Virginia in the seventeenth century. The first came over in the reign of Charles I., and settled originally in Tidewater, Virginia. These, as Hotten’s records show, took the oath of allegiance and supremacy, from which it may be inferred that they belonged to the Established Church. They remained in York County, and by division of which found themselves in New Kent and Hanover. Robert Anderson, of New Kent county and Hanover county, is mentioned in Bishop Meade’s book as a vestryman of St. Peter’s Church, of New Kent county, and in 1683 he took up a land grant which he allowed to lapse, but which was subsequently taken up by his descendant, Robert, of Gold Mine, Hanover county. In 1704 the county of Hanover was segregated from New Kent, and the parish of St. Paul from that of St. Peter. In the records in which the name of Robert Anderson appears, appears also the name of Matthew Anderson as vestryman, and it would seem that it was under the administration of these two worthies that stocks were put up in the churchyard to discourage the ungodly from indulging in cockfighting during service. Robert Anderson married Cecilia Massey, whose family appears in Virginia about the same time as the Andersons. Robert Anderson died in 1712.

(II) Robert (2), son of Robert (1) and Cecilia (Massey) Anderson, established himself in a homestead which he called Gold Mine. After 1720 he appears as Captain Robert Anderson, and his father as Robert Anderson Sr. At this time there were but the two Robert Andersons in the vestries of St. Peter’s and of St. Paul’s, and he was vestryman of the former in 1734. He married Mary Overton, daughter of William Overton (who was born in England, in 1628), and Elizabeth, daughter of Ann Waters, of St. Sepulchre, London. Children of Robert (2) Anderson, as shown by deeds and parish records: Richard; James; Garland, married Marcia Burbridge, and has descendants in Virginia, Kentucky, Texas; Matthew, married Mary, daughter of George Dabney; David, married Elizabeth Mills, and went to Albermarle county; Robert (3), of whom further; Nathaniel; Charles, married Jannet Claiborne; John, was father of “Cousin Jack,” who married Mary, sister of Richard C. Anderson; Samuel, married a New; and probably two daughters—Charity and Sarah.
(III) Robert (3), son of Robert (2) and Mary (Overton) Anderson, was born at Gold Mine, Hanover county, Virginia, January 1, 1712, and died December 9, 1792. He was a vestryman of St. Martin's parish. He married, July 3, 1739, Elizabeth Clough, born April 22, 1722, died November 10, 1779, daughter of Richard Clough and Anne Pindexter, granddaughter of George Pindexter, the immigrant. Children: Richard, died in infancy; Robert, born October, 1741, married Elizabeth Shelton; Matthew, born 1743, died 1805, married Mary Dabney; Ann, born 1748, married Anthony New, M. C.; Cecilia, born 1748, married William Anderson; Richard Clough, of whom further; Elizabeth, born 1752, married Reuben Austin; George, born 1755, married (first) a Goldsborough; (second) Jane Tucker; Samuel, born 1757, married Ann Dabney; Mary, born 1759, married (first) her cousin, Captain John Anderson, (second) Elkanah Talley; Charles, born 1762, unmarried.

(IV) Colonel Richard Clough Anderson, son of Robert (3) and Elizabeth (Clough) Anderson, was born in Hanover county, Virginia, January 12, 1759, and died at his home, "Soldiers' Retreat," near Louisville, Kentucky, October 15, 1826. He was a gallant soldier of the revolutionary war, and attained great distinction. He happened to be in Boston as supercargo of a ship from Richmond at the time of the Boston Tea Party, and carried the news of that famous episode to his friend and neighbor, Patrick Henry. When the war began he raised a company for the Continental army, and was commissioned captain in the Fifth Virginia Regiment, Continental Line, the other officers of the company being First Lieutenant John Anderson, Second Lieutenant William Bentley, and Ensign Thompkins. Bancroft states in his history that Captain Anderson and his company attacked and drove the Hessian pickets at Trenton at 6 o'clock in the evening, December 26, 1776, and thereby might have frustrated Washington's plan of surprising and capturing Colonel Rahl's command, but fortunately the Hessians regarded the attack as a mere frolic, and relaxed their vigilance. So Captain Anderson's name by this incident became associated with an important historical event. Says Striker: "General Stephens sent Captain Anderson over the Delaware river on a scout, with orders to go to several places named, and to go on until he did find them. Captain Anderson passed a merry Christmas hunting for the Hessians, until at last, going south on the Pennington road, they ran across a picket of fifteen just north of Trenton. They fired a volley into the mercenaries, wounding six, when the rest fled. Then, hearing the long roll beaten, and the town in an uproar, Captain Anderson marched back towards the Johnson ferry." Captain Anderson was wounded in the battle of Trenton, and with Major James Monroe, afterward president of the United States, who was also wounded, he was carried over to Princeton on a caisson. Captain Anderson was promoted to major of the First Virginia Regiment, and lieutenant-colonel of the Third Virginia. Colonel Charles Scott was the first colonel of the Fifth Virginia, and with the Fourth Virginia, under Colonel Elliot, and the Sixteenth Virginia under Colonel Buckner, formed a part of General Adam Stephens' brigade in the campaign of 1776. Colonel Anderson was in the battle of Brandywine, and also of Germantown, and passed through the hungry horrors of Valley Forge. He was wounded at Savannah, and Count Pulaski, who was mortally wounded at the same time, gave him his sword just before he died. Later he was taken prisoner at Charleston, after being exchanged he was served as aide to General LaFayette in his campaign against Cornwallis in Virginia, and as an aide to Governor Nelson at the siege of Yorktown. At the close of the war he was present with the officers of the Continental army when they organized the Society of the Cincinnati, and was a charter member. In 1783 he was made surveyor-general of the Virginia Military Land District, and established an office in Louisville the same year. He attended the Danville Convention, and opposed the efforts of Wilkinson and Sebastian to induce the people of Kentucky to declare their independence and to form an alliance with Spain. Wilkinson's correspondence with the Spanish government shows that the bribe of $100,000 recommended by him to be offered by it, $1,000 was to go to Richard Clough Anderson, who was said by Wilkinson to be a man of ordinary ability but great influence.

Colonel Richard Clough Anderson married (first) November 24, 1787, Elizabeth, daughter of John and Ann (Rogers) Clark, and

(V) Major General Robert Anderson, son of Colonel Richard Clough and Sally (Marshall) Anderson, was born June 14, 1805, at “Soldiers’ Retreat,” near Louisville, Kentucky, and died in Nice, France, October 27, 1871. He is affectionately remembered in civil war annals as “Fort Sumter Anderson,” for his heroic defense of that post at the very beginning of hostilities. His military record is one of the brightest pages of American history. He was appointed to the Military Academy at West Point, graduated in 1825, was commissioned second lieutenant, and assigned to the Third U. S. Artillery. When the Black Hawk war broke out, he was stationed at the arsenal at St. Louis, Missouri, and became assistant inspector-general on the staff of General Atkinson, and inspector-general and colonel of Illinois Volunteers. He personally mustered into service for that war, Captain Abraham Lincoln (afterwards president)—twice into the service, and once out of the service. He had charge of the Indians captured at Bad Axe, and personally conducted Black Hawk to Jefferson Barracks, his assistant being Lieutenant Jefferson Davis, afterward head of the Southern Confederacy. He was instructor of artillery at West Point, 1835-37, and served in the Seminole war in 1837-38, and was brevetted captain. He served in the Mexican war, and was wounded in the battle of Molino del Rey. He was promoted major, in 1857. In November, 1860, he commanded the troops in Charleston (S. C.) harbor, with headquarters in Fort Moultrie. His subsequent conduct was most magnificent. He resisted all inducements to betray his trust, and his heroic defense of Fort Sumter will be a lesson for soldiers and patriots for all time. President Lincoln at once commissioned him brigadier-general, and assigned him to command of the Department of Kentucky, and afterward that of the Cumberland. In October, 1861, he was relieved from active duty on account of failing health, and was on service in New York and at Newport, and in 1865 was brevetted major-general. In April, 1865, he was instructed by the government to go to Fort Sumter and raise the flag he was forced to lower four years before. In 1869 he went abroad, in hopes of renewing his strength. He was one of the founders of the Soldiers’ Home, Washington City. He translated and adapted from the French “Instructions for Field Artillery, Horse and Foot” (1840), and “Evolutions of Field Batteries” (1860).

General Robert Anderson married, March 26, 1842, Eliza Bayard Clinch, of Georgia, daughter of General Duncan Lamont Clinch, United States army, and his wife, Eliza Bayard Mackintosh Clinch. Children: Marie L.; Sophie C.; Eliza Mackintosh Clinch, who be-
came wife of James Marsland Lawton; Robert Anderson Jr., and Duncan Lamont Clinch Anderson, both deceased.

James Marsland Lawton, referred to above, was born in New York City, in 1830, and died there, February 20, 1865. He was a son of George Lawton, of England, and Hester Allen, of New York City, of a Hester street family, which street was named for her. As a youth he went to Cuba, in 1844, and entered the banking house of Lawton & Tolme, in which his uncle, James M. Lawton, was senior partner, the junior partner being a former British consul-general at Havana. Both members of the firm dying, Mr. Lawton established the firm of Lawton Brothers (three in number), bankers and commission merchants. This firm, of which Mr. James M. Lawton was the head and principal owner, was of the highest character, and was interested in very many of the most important financial movements and enterprises of the day. Mr. Lawton was a leading member of the Produce Exchange, and held membership in the Church Club, the Historical Society of New York, the Geographical Society, the Metropolitan Museum of Art, and was a communicant of Grace (Episcopal) Church. Of his union with Eliza Bayard Mackintosh Clinch Anderson, daughter of General Robert Anderson, there are no living children. Mrs. Lawton retains her residence in New York City. Among the many patriotic and other societies in which she holds membership, none perhaps is so dear to her as the Roanoke Island and South Atlantic Blockading Squadron Association, in which she is held in peculiar honor, and in whose functions she takes a deep interest.

According to some authorities the origin of the family name of Hone is believed to have been derived from the Welsh word "hoen," meaning joy, according to Arthur, the expert in nomenclature, while Bardsley, who had every opportunity to accept that statement when more recently compiling his large work, declares it was selected to indicate locality, as "at the hone," the word "han," being the Anglo-Saxon word for stone or rock, and the first use of the name by an individual was on account of residence near such a landmark as a huge rock, or in a rocky place.

The belief in the Hone family of today is that Hone came originally from Hahn. It is believed that Johan Hahn came to America from Holland in 1731 at the age of sixteen years or less. Hahn in German means a rooster, or cock, and the family crest is such a bird. However, there is an old family in Ireland named Hone, with (it is believed) the same coat-of-arms and crest. From this it would appear that Hone is Irish, and that the ancestor merely shipped to America from Holland, and his name may have been perverted on the ship's records.

(I) Johan Hahn (Hone), the immigrant ancestor in this country (before mentioned) came from Holland in 1731, and settled in New Amsterdam. His wife was Magdalena Klotz (widow).

(II) Philip, son of Johan Hahn and his wife, Magdalena Klotz (widow), was born in New York City, April 15, 1743, and died there, of yellow fever, September 13, 1768. He married, at New York City, December 12, 1763, Hester Bourdet, born January 3, 1742, died in that city, of yellow fever, September 18, 1768. Among their children were: John, born 1764, and Philip, 1781. When Philip was seventeen, his father died, after which he lived in the home of his older brother John for a number of years.

(III) Philip Hone Jr. was born in New York City, 1781, and died there, May 4, 1851. He was a successful merchant of the metropolis, and one of the founders of the Mercantile Library Association of that city. He was mayor of New York, 1825-26, and by his conduct of that office won unstinted praise. He was a friend of General Lafayette, a visitor to the city at that time, but he was a man held in esteem by the lowest as well as the highest among his constituents. President Zachary Taylor afterwards appointed him naval officer of the port of New York. Noble and generous, possessing the rarest charm of social qualities, he left a reputation of an unusually fine order. A marble bust of him was placed in the hall of the New York Mercantile Library. His residence at the time he was mayor was on the west side of Broadway, facing City Hall Park. It was a deep, roomy, cheerful dwelling, with broad entrance hall, wainscoated walls, high, old fashioned, carved sideboards, enormous mirrors, tall silver candleabra, much delicate cut-glass and rare pieces
of porcelain. The furnishings displayed many art treasures he had brought from his European travels. His library was also well stocked with good literature, and he entertained in "princely" fashion, delighting especially in welcoming strangers of distinction. He belonged to the famous "Bread and Cheese Club," which met fortnightly at Washington Hall, and his confreres were such well-known people of that day as Hon. William A. Duer, Fitz-Greene Halleck and William Cullen Bryant. When nominating for members, the ballot of bread favored the candidate, while that composed of cheese was adverse. He projected the Hone Club in 1836, the same year that the Union Club was instituted.

(III) John, son of Philip Hone Sr. and his wife, Hester Bourdet, was born in New York City, September 16, 1764, and died at his home there, April 12, 1822. He married, at New York City, December 1, 1786, Johanna Stoutenburgh, born June 26, 1705, died at New York City, April 2, 1838, daughter of Isaac Stoutenburgh.

(IV) John, son of John and Johanna (Stoutenburgh) Hone, was born in New York City, August 30, 1796, and died in Rome, Italy, April 9, 1820. He married, at New York, November 12, 1817, Maria Antoinette Kane; she was born May 22, 1798, died at No. 76 University place, New York, October 30, 1860, and was buried in the De Peyster family vault in Trinity churchyard, having later married Frederic de Peyster, November 14, 1836. Her parents were John Kane, who was born in Nova Scotia, in 1765, died in April, 1810, and married Maria Codwise, who was born in 1777 and died in April, 1825.

(V) John, son of John and Antoinette (Kane) Hone, was born in New York City, October 20, 1819, and died at Tacoma, Washington, December 29, 1891. He was buried in the Evergreen Cemetery at Morristown, New Jersey. He was educated at schools in New York City and at Columbia College, and his residence was located at West Tenth street, New York City. He was a lawyer in New York City, but gave up the practice at an early age, obeying his doctor. For the balance of his life he took an active interest in real estate. He moved his home to Morristown, New Jersey, when he gave up his legal practice about the year 1850. He was always active and prominent in church work and in local politics, but never ran for office. He was often called on as a representative citizen to share in civic events. Following the appointment of Washington Irving to be the United States minister to Spain, a number of the leading citizens of New York City decided to give America's leading author a public banquet before his departure, and among them William Cullen Bryant, Charles King, Gulian Crommelin Verplanck, William Kent and Samuel Jones. Mr. Hone was the one to pen the graceful letter of invitation, dated March 29, 1842, but Irving was constrained to decline because of pressing duties on the eve of his departure. He was a Republican and attended the Episcopal church.

John Hone Sr. married, in the Commandant's house in the New York navy yard at Brooklyn, New York, October 20, 1841, Jane Perry. She was born in New York City, October 31, 1810, died at her home on Forty-fifth street, New York, December 24, 1881, and was buried in the Evergreen Cemetery at Morristown, New Jersey. Her parents were Commodore Matthew Calbraith Perry, United States navy, and his wife, Jane Slidell.

(VI) John, son of John and Jane (Perry) Hone, was born at No. 479 Broadway, New York City, December 14, 1844, and resides at No. 5 Gramercy Park. He received his primary education in the schools of New York City, and attended Columbia University, in the class of '65. He left college to go with the Seventh Regiment to the front and did not receive his degree of A.B. until a few years ago (about 1905). He became a stock broker, senior member of the firm of John Hone & Company, long located at No. 62 New street For several terms he was a governor of the New York Stock Exchange, and twice was elected its vice-president. He served several terms as a director of the North American Trust Company, now the Trust Company of America. He served three terms on the Democratic state committee of New Jersey, beginning in 1879; was a delegate-at-large to the Democratic National convention from New Jersey, in 1892; was a member of the Seventh Regiment, National Guard, New York, 1802-04, and a member of George Washington Post, Grand Army of the Republic. He belongs to the Sons of the Revolution, and the
SOUTHERN NEW YORK

Society of the War of 1812, also holding membership in the Metropolitan and Manhattan clubs, and has been president of the latter.

John Hone married (first) in the Church of the Redeemer, Morristown, New Jersey, November 17, 1860. Mary Crane, born January 14, 1849, died March 27, 1876, daughter of Augustus Crane. He married (second) in Trinity Chapel, New York City, April 29, 1880, Maria Cadwalader, born February 14, 1843, daughter of Thomas Cadwalader and his wife, Maria Gouverneur Cadwalader. Children, first three of Mary Crane, fourth of Maria Cadwalader: 1. John, born at Sag Harbor, Long Island, New York, August 9, 1870. 2. Frederic de Peyster, born at Morris-town, New Jersey, October 20, 1872; graduated from Rensselaer Polytechnic Institute, Troy, New York, in 1897; civil engineer at No. 1 Liberty street, New York; married, at Lyons Falls, New York, on September 10, 1903. Carrolyn Augusta Merriam, born March 5, 1884, daughter of C. Collins Merriam and his wife, Florence (Lyon) Merriam; children born at Lyons Falls, New York: Carolyn Merriam Hone, born May 9, 1905; Hester Gouverneur, born September 23, 1906; Elizabeth Brinsmade, born August 12, 1909. 3. Augustus Crane, born at Morristown, New Jersey, June 17, 1874; Rensselaer Polytechnic Institute, class of '90; civil and mechanical engineer, at No. 1 Liberty street; married, at Christ Church Cathedral, Louisville, Kentucky, October 17, 1903, Alice Castleman, daughter of John Breckinridge Castleman and his wife, Alice (Barbee) Castleman; child, Mary Crane Hone, born November 27, 1904, at Louisville, Kentucky. 4. Hester Gouverneur, born at Red Bank, New Jersey, July 10, 1882; married, December 4, 1907, at Church of the Incarnation, New York City, to Henry George Bartol, born April 16, 1875, at Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, and is the son of Henry Welshman Bartol and his wife, Catherine (Cheyney) Bartol; issue: Henry George Bartol Jr., born August 20, 1908, Flushing, New York; John Hone Bartol, born January 3, 1913, at 100 East Seventeenth street, New York City.

(The Perry Line.)

There are very few families in America the lives of whose members furnish more entertaining reading that that of the Perry family. Captain Christopher Raymond Perry, United States navy, was born at Newport, Rhode Island, December 4, 1761, and died there June 1, 1818. He was fifth in descent from Edmund Perry, a Quaker, who came from Devonshire, England, to Sandwich, Massachusetts, and wrote "A Railing Against the Court of Plymouth," dated January 1, 1676, and for doing so was heavily fined. His son emigrated to Rhode Island. Christopher devoted his life to the service of his country. He first enlisted in the "Kingston Reds;" served in the patriot army, and then on a privateer, and on the "Mifflin," was captured and lay for three months in the "Jersey," the famous prison-ship, but escaped; re-enlisted on the "Trumbull," and was in the battle with the "Watt." Later on he was captured while on a privateer, and kept a prisoner at Newry, Ireland, where it was he first met his wife, Sarah Wallace Alexander, whom he married at Philadelphia in October, 1784. She was born in Newry, county Down, Ireland, in 1768, and died in New London, Connecticut, December 4, 1830. Her grandfather was James Wallace, an officer in the Scotch army, and a signer of the Solemn League and Covenant, who fled in 1600 with many others from county Ayr to the north of Ireland. She was left an orphan at an early age and consequently was provided for by her uncle's family. On accompanying her parents' friend, Mr. Calbraith, to this country, and shortly after her arrival she married Christopher R. Perry, then mate of the ship, at the house of the celebrated surgeon, Dr. Benjamin Rush, of Philadelphia. They had five children: Oliver Hazard, Raymond H. J., Matthew Calbraith, James Alexander and Nathaniel Hazard Perry. Captain C. R. Perry made voyages in the mercantile marine trade to the East Indies, and his appointment as a post captain in the United States navy came to him January 9, 1798. He built and commanded the "General Greene," and cruised in the West Indies, co-operating with Toussaint L'ouverture in the civil war in Santo Domingo. When the navy was nearly disbanded in 1801 he was appointed collector of Newport, but not long afterward retired to private life.

 Commodore Oliver Hazard Perry, son of Christopher Raymond and Sarah (Alexander) Perry, was born at South Kingston, Rhode Island, August 23, 1785, and died at Port Spain, Trinidad, August 23, 1819. He was reared carefully by his mother, who inculcated
one truth beyond all—that in order to command others one must first learn to obey. He was educated in private schools of Kingston, Tower Hill and Newport, and learned rapidly in mathematics and navigation. When twelve years old he was confirmed in the Episcopal church. In 1707 he removed with his parents to Warren, Rhode Island, where his father was overseeing the building of the frigate "General Greene." He received his commission as midshipman April 7, 1799, and cruised in the West Indies. Afterwards he cruised to Louisiana and then served in the Tripolitan war. He was made a lieutenant January 15, 1807, and after building a fleet of gunboats commanded the schooner "Revenge." While preparing for the war of 1812 he gave deep study to the science of gunnery and naval tactics, so that when the fight began he was considered the best qualified naval officer in the United States. He had assembled his gunboats and made his men comprehend the evolutions of a fleet. He tendered his services to Commodore Isaac Chauncey on the lakes, and on the request of the latter Perry was ordered to Lake Erie. Within twenty-four hours of February 17, 1812, he had sent ahead a detachment of fifty men, and set off in a sloop for Lake Erie on the 22d, reaching there March 27. He directed the building of a squadron from the virgin forest, and by incredible toil collected a force of nine vessels, but in it were only two vessels which could be classed as men-of-war—the "Lawrence" and "Niagara," of five hundred tons burden each, carrying twenty guns apiece. The British side, under Captain Robert Heriot Barclay, supplied its ships by dismantling forts, and he had six vessels of 1,400 tons, with sixty-three cannon, or nine more than had the American fleet. Perry moved from Put-in-Bay on the morning of September 10, 1813, to meet the British fleet. The opposing forces approached each other at eleven o'clock, and when the bugle sounded on the flagship of the British fleet, the men gave three cheers, and the long guns of the "Detroit" opened on the "Lawrence" at a distance of half a mile. At noon the battle was on in dead earnest, the heaviest vessels of each fleet confronting each other as in a duel. The advantage at the start was with Barclay, and the cockpit of the "Lawrence" was filled with wounded men and the ship reduced to the condition of a hulk. Under these circumstances, Perry called for men to man a boat, and with the flag wrapped around his arm was taken to the "Niagara." The breeze coming up now, aided the Americans to get into position, so that they swept the British decks. At 3 o'clock the enemy lowered the British flag, announcing that Great Britain had lost its entire squadron, and to a man of twenty-seven years it surrendered. It was then that Perry sent a despatch to General Harrison, reading: "We have met the enemy and they are ours." A painting depicting this great episode in American history may be seen in the rotunda of the Capitol at Washington.

Commodore Matthew Calbraith Perry, son of Captain Christopher Raymond and Sarah Wallace (Alexander) Perry, and a brother of Commodore Oliver Hazard Perry of war of 1812 fame, was born at Newport, Rhode Island, April 10, 1794, died in New York City, March 4, 1858, and was buried at Newport. He enlisted in the United States navy as midshipman, January 10, 1809, serving upon the schooner "Revenge," under his brother Oliver. He was ordered to the flag-ship "President" on October 10, 1810, and during the next three years was trained under the eye of Commodore John Rodgers. He was in the affair of the "Little Belt," and in the chase of the "Belvidera" when Rodgers fired the first hostile shot afloat in the war of 1812. He was sought on the high seas by twenty British men-of-war, sailing in pairs, scouting the waves for the American frigate. On February 27, 1813, he was made a lieutenant, and saw blockade duty on the United States, later doing recruiting work on the brig "Chippewa." In 1819 he was executive officer of the "Cyane," to convey the first colony of negroes from this country to Africa. In 1821, when commanding the "Shark," he selected the site for the future Monrovia. He was a diligent student and keen observer all his life, readily understanding the ways of men. He was one of the first to comprehend the cause of scurvy and to experiment to prevent it. He did a great deal to rid the seas of pirates, under Commodore David Porter, from 1822-23. He took the largest American man-of-war, the "North Carolina," to the Mediterranean in order to protect American commerce from the Greek pirates. He founded the United States naval apprenticeship system. Commanding
the "Concord," he took John Randolph as envoy to the Czar in the first American man-of-war to enter Russian waters. In a private interview with Czar Nicholas he was offered an advantageous salary to join the Russian navy as an officer, but declined. He entertained, and was entertained by, Mehemet Ali, conqueror of Khartoum and founder of the Khedival dynasty in Egypt, and from one of the swords presented to the commodore the "Mameluke grip" was copied for the United States navy. He commanded the 44-gun frigate "Brandywine" in the brilliant naval demonstration of Commodore Patterson in the harbor of Naples, when the reluctant Ferdinand II, and Count Cassaro paid the spoliation claims urged by President Jackson. As master-commandant he began ten years of service at the navy yard in Brooklyn, January 7, 1833, which proved a period of study and application, terminating in fruitful results to naval science, which caused him to be styled "a chief educator of the United States Navy." It was then that he organized the Brooklyn Naval Lyceum, with library, museum and trophy room; assisted in founding the "Naval Magazine;" tabulated tides at Gardner's Island; declined command of the Antarctic exploration expedition; organized the first steam service, and from 1838 to 1840 commanded the first steam war vessel of our navy, the "Fulton II..." and when the "Fulton" struck and sank the "Montevideo," studied the accident problem in so scientific a mode that he ended in urging the building of a ram on men-of-war. At Sandy Hook he demonstrated the safety in use and the power of horizontal shell fire from navy cannon and the effect of pivot-guns firing on the decks of ships. He organized the school of apprentices for sail and steam service; studied light-house illumination, and adopted the Fresnet system of lenses. He was made a captain on March 15, 1837, commanding the yard at Brooklyn, and on June 12, 1841, first hoisted the commodore's pennant. He commanded the 80-gun squadron in Africa, 1843-45, enforcing the Webster-Ashburton treaty. During the Mexican war he had oversight of American navy and displayed sagacity in the siege of Vera Cruz, landing heavy ship's guns to sustain Scott, and brought about victory at a crisis. He was instrumental in bringing about the settlement of the Newfoundland fisheries dispute. He organized the first United States naval brigade of sailors trained as infantry; captured Tuxpan, Tabasco and Laguna, and blockaded the coast, occupying every important landing-place until the end of the war. He organized and commanded the expedition to Japan, delivering the president's letter on July 14, 1853, and on March 31, 1854, signed a treaty of peace, amity and protection to American sailors. His services are commemorated by a bronze statue in Touro Park, Newport; by a marble bust executed by Erastus D. Palmer of Albany, and oil portraits at Annapolis and Brooklyn, also a gold medal presented by the merchants of Boston.

Commodore Matthew Calbraith Perry married, in New York City, October 24, 1814, Jane Sidell, born there, February 29, 1797, died at Newport, Rhode Island, June 14, 1879, daughter of John Sidell, who was born in New York City, July 25, 1771, and died there, September 30, 1832. Their child, Jane Perry, born October 31, 1819, died in New York City, December 24, 1881, married, at Brooklyn, New York, October 20, 1841, John Hone, Children of John and Jane (Perry) Hone: Emily, married William C. Emmett; John; Calbraith Perry, deceased; Alexander Sidell, deceased; Jane Perry, married Charles E. Lewis; Maria Kane, married Charles King.

The name is found in a variety of spellings, when one examines the records which take us back to the early times, and this is evidently due to the endeavor of the clerks of registry to write the name by phonetic guidance, for while the members of the family might have adhered to one form of spelling what one actually finds in writing, which is all there is to guide the historian, is whatsoever the clerk in this or that town entered upon the ledger when he attended to a baptism, burial, marriage, or transfer of property. One may therefore find the family name written Chanler, Chandler, Chaulder, Chaulder, Chauldelar and Chaloner. Some claim that the last is the original style of spelling.

The first of this particular family to come to America was Dr. Isaac Chanler. He studied medicine, and becoming qualified as a physician practiced in Charleston, South Carolina. He was moved to help the cause...
of the American patriots in the revolution, hence he volunteered his services and was appointed a surgeon in the regular Continental army. He reached a position of eminence, and was chosen the first president of the Medical Society of South Carolina.

(II) Rev. John White Chanler, son of Dr. Isaac Chanler, was given his Christian name on account of a friend of the family. He had been brought up in the Episcopal faith, and early in life selected the ministry as his calling. He married Elizabeth Sheriffe Winthrop.

(III) Margaret Stuyvesant Chanler, daughter of Rev. John White and Elizabeth Sheriffe (Winthrop) Chanler, married, July 22, 1841, Lewis Morris Rutherfurd, son of Robert Walter and Sabina (Morris) Rutherfurd, who was born at Morrisania, Westchester county, New York, November 25, 1816, and died at his home, Tranquility Farm, New Jersey, May 31, 1892.

Mr. Rutherfurd was graduated from Williams College in 1834; studied law with Hon. William H. Seward, at Auburn, New York, and was admitted to the bar in 1837; practiced in New York City with Peter Augustus Jay, and after he died, with Hon. Hamilton Fish, New York's ex-governor. He was fond of scientific pursuits, and abandoning the law in 1849, until he died was engaged in experiments which turned out with a remarkable success and were the marvels of the scientific world. In this line it may be said truthfully that he won an international distinction. He began the publication of scientific articles in *The American Journal of Science* in January, 1863, writing on the spectra of the stars, moon and planets, with diagrams of their lines and a description of his instruments employed in accomplishing this, which was the first published work on star spectra after the revelations of Bunsen and Kirchhoff, and the first attempt to classify the stars according to their spectra. While thus engaged he discovered the use of the star spectroscope to show the exact state of achromatic correction in an object-glass, particularly for the rays used in photography. He constructed a micrometer for the measurement of astronomical photographs for use upon pictures of solar eclipses or transits and upon groups of stars, of which he measured several hundred. The photographs of the moon made by him were of remarkable beauty, and have not yet been sur-

passed. In 1864 he presented to the National Academy of Science a photograph of the solar spectrum that he had obtained by means of bisulphide of carbon prisms. It contained more than three times the number of lines that had been laid down within similar limits on the chart by Bunsen and Kirchhoff. He constructed a ruling engine in 1870, which produced interference-gratings on glass and speculum metal which were vastly superior to others, and with one of these, containing about 17,000 lines to the inch, produced a photograph of the solar spectrum which was for a long time the finest in existence. He was one of the original members named in the Congressional act creating the National Academy of Sciences. For a man of abundant means, unlike those who endeavor to do good by making the most liberal financial contributions, he employed his time and money in such manner that the world benefited largely while he had a great satisfaction as a result of the days and years of steady confinement to what others styled his hobby. In the end the world received a benefit equally as great and men of wealth were shown a way in which they might employ the use of an income larger than necessary for the most exacting comforts.

Children of Margaret Stuyvesant Chanler and Lewis Morris Rutherfurd: 1. Stuyvesant Rutherfurd (name was changed to Rutherford Stuyvesant by legislative act, by reason of a legacy in the will of his great-granduncle, Peter Gerard Stuyvesant), was born September 2, 1842; graduated from Columbia College in 1863; yachtsman; married (first) October 13, 1863, Mary Rutherford Pierrepont, daughter of Henry Evelyn and Anna Maria (Jay) Pierrepont, of Brooklyn, New York, who died December 31, 1879; no issue; married (second) June 16, 1902, Matilda Elizabeth Loewenguth, daughter of Joseph Loewenguth, of Herrenwald, Alsatia. Issue: Lewis Rutherford Stuyvesant, born August 4, 1903; Alan Rutherford Stuyvesant, July 31, 1905.

2. Helen Rutherford, born May 9, 1844, died October 5, 1845.

3. Elizabeth Winthrop Rutherfurd, born January 21, 1847, died October 3, 1847.

4. Margaret Stuyvesant Rutherford, married, December 3, 1879, Henry, son of John Campbell and Elizabeth (Ridgeley) White, who for many years was secretary of the American embassy in London, and promoted to be United States Am-
bassador to Italy, and afterwards was Ambassador to France. Issue: Margaret Muriel White, John Campbell White. 5. Louisa Morris Rutherfurd, born March 17, 1855, died March 17, 1892. 6. Lewis Morris Rutherfurd, born March 31, 1859, died January 5, 1901; graduate of Columbia College, 1882; married, June 16, 1890, Mrs. Ann (Harriman) Sands, daughter of Oliver and Laura (Low) Harriman, and widow of S. S. Sands. (Mrs. Rutherfurd married (third) William Kissam Vanderbilt.) Issue: Margaret Stuyvesant Rutherfurd, Barbara Cairncross Rutherfurd. 7. Winthrop Chanler Rutherfurd; graduate of Columbia, 1884; resides at Allamuchy, New Jersey; married, February, 1902, Alice, daughter of Hon. Levi Parsons Morton.

(III) Hon. John Winthrop Chanler, son of Rev. John White and Elizabeth Sheriffe (Winthrop) Chanler, was born in New York City, in 1826, and died in 1877. He received his education at Columbia College, from which he was graduated after which he studied law. In the pursuit of his profession he was abundantly successful, making a name for himself as one of the city’s leading attorneys. In all public and philanthropic affairs he took great interest; was an active man, and possessed influence. As a Democrat, he was a member of Tammany Hall, and when he ran for member of assembly in 1857, he was elected. A renomination was extended, but he declined. In 1862 he was elected a member of the Thirty-eighth Congress, and was returned in 1864 and again in 1866. When his health failed in 1875, although not fifty years old at that time, he decided to retire from civic and national activities, so he removed to his country-place in Rhinebeck, New York. He married Margaret Astor Ward, only daughter of Samuel and Emily (Astor) Ward.

The line of descent of Samuel Ward Jr., who married Emily Astor, is also notable, the progenitor of which family in America was John Ward, an officer in Cromwell’s army. He came to this country after the accession of King Charles II. His son, Thomas Ward, was famous as the treasurer of the Rhode Island Colony. His son, Richard Ward, was secretary of the Rhode Island colony, and was chosen governor in 1740. His son, Samuel Ward, was governor of Rhode Island in 1702-63 and 1765-67. In 1774, just previous to

the outbreak of the revolution, he was a member of the Continental Congress. His son, Lieutenant-Governor Samuel Ward, married the daughter of Governor William Greene, of Rhode Island. Their son, Henry Ward, was the father of Samuel Ward, whose son, Samuel Ward Jr., married Emily Astor.

The line of descent of Emily Astor, the mother of Margaret Astor Ward, is of interest because of its bearing on the Chanler and many other prominent families. Emily Astor was the first of the seven children of William Backhouse Astor and Margaret Rebecca Armstrong. She was born in 1819, and died in 1841. She married, January 5, 1838, Samuel Ward Jr., a brother of Mrs. Julia Ward Howe, the well-known American poetess, and also uncle of F. Marion Crawford, the author. Some time after her death, Samuel Ward Jr. married Medora Grymes. The brothers and sisters of Emily (Astor) Ward were: John Jacob Astor, born June 10, 1822, died February 22, 1890; married, December 9, 1846, Charlotte Augusta Gibbs, of South Carolina; by whom: William Waldorf Astor, only child, born in New York City, March 31, 1848; married June 6, 1878, Mary Dahlgren Paul, who died, 1895. A sister, Mary Alida Astor, born 1824, died April 25, 1881; married, April 16, 1850, John Carey Jr.; by whom: Margaret Low Carey, Arthur Astor Carey and Henry Carey. A sister, Laura Astor, married, September 17, 1841, Franklin H. Delano. A brother, William Astor, born in New York City, July 12, 1829, died in Paris, France, April 25, 1852; married, September 20, 1853, Caroline Webster Schermerhorn; by whom: Colonel John Jacob Astor, who married (first) Ava Willing and had issue: Vincent and Muriel Astor; (second) Madeleine Force, of Brooklyn, and had issue, John Jacob Astor; the other children of William Astor were Emily Astor (Van Alen), Helen Astor (Roosevelt), Charlotte Augusta Astor (Drayton), and Caroline Schermerhorn Astor (Wilson).

The parentage of Emily Astor leads into the direct line of both the Astor and Armstrong families, as she was the eldest daughter of William B. Astor and Margaret R. Armstrong. William Backhouse Astor was born at the Astor family home, No. 149 Broadway, New York City, September 10, 1792, being named for his father’s friend, and died in that city
November 24, 1875. He was the eldest son and heir of John Jacob Astor, the founder of the family in America.

William B. Astor received a thorough education in this country and was further educated at Heidelberg and Göttingen. At the age of twenty-three he was admitted to the firm which became John Jacob Astor & Son, and shortly afterward was president of the American Fur Company. When his uncle, Henry Astor, died, he inherited an estate of half a million; was shortly afterward given the Astor House by his father, and in 1848, when fifty-five years old, succeeded to the bulk of his father's large fortune. So active was he in caring for this property that it is said that within twenty years of his father's death he was the owner of more than seven hundred houses in New York City. He resided on Lafayette place, near the Astor Library, but a few years before his death removed to No. 350 Fifth avenue, corner of Thirty-fifth street, and owned a country estate of some six hundred acres at Red Hook, Dutchess county. He married, May 20, 1818, Margaret Rebecca, daughter of General John Armstrong and Alida Livingston. One generation further back gives us the father of William B. Astor, namely John Jacob Astor, the progenitor of the Astor family in America. He was born at Waldorf, Grand Duchy of Baden, Germany, July 17, 1763, son of Jacob Astor, who arrived at Baltimore, Maryland, in March, 1784, died in New York City, March 29, 1848; married, in 1785, Sarah Todd, daughter of Adam and Sarah (Cox) Todd, of New York City, and it was in her family's house on Pearl street, above Franklin Square, that he established his business headquarters.

Margaret Rebecca Armstrong, wife of William B. Astor, was born in 1800 and died in 1872. She was the daughter of General John Armstrong and his wife, Alida Livingston. The latter was the daughter of Judge Robert R. Livingston, and a sister of Chancellor Robert Livingston. (See Livingston family.) General Armstrong was born at Carlisle, Pennsylvania, November 25, 1758, and died at Red Hook, New York, April 1, 1843. He was graduated from Princeton University in 1775, and enlisted the same year in the continental army, in the Potter Pennsylvania regiment, from which position he went as an aide-de-camp to General Hugh Mercer, whom he carried from the Princeton battlefield when wounded. Later on he was a member of the staff of General Horatio Gates, at Saratoga, at the time of the surrender of General Burgoyne, following his unsuccessful invasion in October, 1777. In 1780 he was adjutant-general of the southern army, and after the war was secretary of state and adjutant-general of the state of Pennsylvania, holding office several years. He removed to New York, and in 1787 became a member of congress. In 1800 he entered the United States senate, and from 1804 to 1810 was United States minister to Spain. Throughout the war of 1812 he was brigadier-general, and in 1813 was secretary of war in President James Madison's cabinet, resigning in 1814. He is also noted as the successful leader of an expedition to Kittanning in the French and Indian war.


(IV) Hon. Lewis Stuyvesant Chanler, son of Hon. John Winthrop and Margaret Astor (Ward) Chanler, was born at Newport, Rhode Island, September 24, 1860, and resides at Red Hook, Dutchess county, New York.

He received his education at the Columbia Law School and at Cambridge University, England, which fitted him for the practice of the law, and he was admitted in 1891. He has been of counsel in a number of prominent cases. He is a Democrat, and as the candidate of the Independence League was elected lieutenant-governor of New York state in 1906. He administered the office with such ability and gained so much prominence while acting with fairness to all factions that he was made the Democratic candidate for governor in 1908, but was defeated by Mr. Hughes. He was appointed a member of the board of managers of the Hudson River State Hospital and of the House of Refuge, Randall's Island, and belongs to the Association of the Bar of
the City of New York, Manhattan, Knickerbocker, University, Tuxedo, The Brook, St. Nicholas, Racquet and Tennis, Rockaway Hunt, Lawyers' and Church clubs and other organizations.


The significance of the RATHBONE family name, which is derived from the Saxon, is "an early gift." It is reasonably certain that those who have spelled the name Rabone, Rabun, Rawson and Rathbone, since coming to this country, were of the same family when in England, because those of the first generation in America chose to follow those forms. The Rathbone arms consist of a shield argent, three doves azure. Crest: A dove proper, holding an olive branch. Motto: Sustinebimus et fortiter.

The earliest records which may be accepted as authentic point to the Rev. William Rathbone as the first of the name appearing in America, and an allusion may be found speaking of him in 1637, printed in the "Historical Collections of Massachusetts." It is shown that the doctrinal views he entertained as an author and preacher were not in accord with the members of the Massachusetts colony, and it is believed that he and his descendants were not admitted into the New England church, with the consequence that they were not permitted to participate in the general public affairs.

The Rhode Island colonial records mention John Rawson, of New Shoreham, as one who was admitted to full political rights as freeman, on May 4, 1664, being the same person whom the Block Island records name John Rathbone. The latter was one of those who met at the house of Dr. Alcock on August 17, 1660, to confer regarding the purchase of Block Island, and was one of the original sixteen purchasers of that island from Governor Endicott and three others, to whom it had been granted for public services, hence he will long continue to figure in the country's history.

John Rathbone was chosen, in 1676, one of the surveyors of highways. He occupied a place in the Rhode Island general assembly, in 1682-83-84, as representative from Block Island. He was one of the petitioners to the king of Great Britain in 1686, in reference to the "quo warranto," and was one of the Rhode Island grand jury in 1688. He had an interesting experience during the French and Indian wars which has been handed down with authenticity as family history. In the year 1689, in the month of July, Mr. Rathbone had a narrow escape from the French, who had come in three vessels and were then pillaging the island. They inquired of someone "who were the likeliest among them to have money." They told them of John Rathbone as the most likely. The French proceeded to capture him, as they supposed, and demanded of him his money. The captive denied having any but a trilling sum. They endeavored to make him confess that he had more and to deliver it to them by tying him up and whipping him barbarously. While they were doing all this to an innocent man whom they mistook for the moneyed John Rathbone, the latter made his escape with his treasure. They had mistaken the son for the father, who by submitting to this cruelty in the room of his father, saved him from being robbed.

That the lives of the early Rathbones who settled on Block Island were fraught with severe hardship and almost continuous danger may well be believed from all accounts. It is a matter of history and may be read by anyone interested in studying the persecutions of the American colonists, for they had a deadly foe in the aborigine.

(1) John Rathbone, of Block Island, was born about 1634, died there between February 12, 1702, the day on which he signed his will, and October 6, 1702, the date on which Simon Ray, warden, took oath that William Hancock, Jr., James Welch and Roger Dickens
appeared before him to testify "that they were testimony to the signing and sealing." It is an interesting family document, and a portion of it is worth citing:

I give and bequeath to my son Samuel Rathbone the table and cupboard which stand now in his house as for are homes (heirlooms) to the house, and I leave my wife, Margaret Rathbone, my executors of all my movable and household goods, houses and chattels, cattle, sheep and horse kind; and I leave the income of my house at Newport for her lifetime, and at her decease the westward end of my house at Newport, and the leanto of that end so far as the post that the door hangs on, and the shop to be left for my son John Rathbone's son, John, and his heirs forever; and the eastward end of said house and the rest of the leanto to be left for my son William Rathbone's son, John, and his heirs forever, and the yard to be equally for their use. And I leave to my wife for her life-time the twenty acres of land which I bought of Henry Hall, and the running of two cows and a horse and the end of the house which I now live in: and I leave that my four sons shall pay to my wife during her life-time forty shillings a piece a year.

And I leave to my wife during her life-time my nigger man, and at her disposing, and at her decease to my son Thomas Rathbone for three years, and at the end of the three years, to give him as good clothes as his mistress leaves him, and then to set him free.

It may be said in this connection that the family lands at Newport greatly increased in value, as did the estate situate in Block Island, and while he gave evidence of abolition tendencies by his provision for his negro, he did not care to put his ideas into effect while he lived.


(III) John (2) Rathbone, son of John (1) and Margaret (Dodge) Rathbone, was born in Roxbury, Massachusetts, in 1658. He was admitted a freeman by the assembly of Rhode Island, May 5, 1696. He received from his father, just previous to his marriage, a deed for sixty acres of land on Block Island, the nominal consideration of which was "one barrel of pork on demand." It may be concluded that this farm was therefore a wedding present or settlement. It is known that the father, some years before his death, settled his sons on farms on the island where he lived, and entertained great hopes that his descendants would forever dwell there. Their grandchildren, however, scattered, leaving Samuel Rathbone's descendants the only one of the name on that island. The original settler's grandson, Jonathan, son of John Rathbone, Jr., removed to Colchester, Connecticut, and is the ancestor of the Rathbones of Albany, New York, as well as of those of Otsego county, New York. Joshua, another son of John, Jr., settled at Stonington, Connecticut, and is the ancestor of the Rathbones of New York City. Other sons of the same, John, Benjamin, Nathaniel and Thomas, settled in Exeter, Rhode Island: Elijah, son of Samuel, settled in Groton, Connecticut, and in this way the family spread to various sections of the country, while very few represented the old stock at the place of original settlement.

On December 13, 1668, "Great James" and Jane, his wife, two Indians, bound their daughter, Betsy, to John Rathbone, Jr., and his wife, as an indentured servant for eighteen years, the consideration being only one gallon of rum and one blanket in hand, and five years after one gallon of rum, and yearly thereafter, and if she remained five years, then the said Rathbone was to pay four blankets and one every third year thereafter.


(III) Jonathan Rathbone, son of John (2) and Anna (Dodge) Rathbone, was born May 22, 1694; died April 1, 1766. Possessing the same sort of pioneering spirit which had so largely characterized many of his ancestors, while still a young man he set out for other parts, removing previous to 1715 to that part of New London county, in Connecticut, formerly known as Colchester, but later the town of Salem. Here he purchased a tract of land from the Mohegan Indians, on which he set-
SOUTHERN

and when a widow, she married Hon. Ira Harris, of Albany, United States senator, by whom, Pauline Harris, residing at Albany. 4. Lydia, born March 21, 1794; died August 7, 1873; married, November 17, 1819, William W. Reed, of Albany, who died there, September 12, 1878. 5. Samuel, born November 6, 1790; died, unmarried, October 17, 1818. 6. Sabria Lewis, born July 3, 1790; married, February 10, 1818, Clark Ransom, of Lyme, Connecticut. 7. Anna, born November 6, 1803, died November 12, 1865; married David Jewett; no issue. 8. Joel, born at Salem, Connecticut, August 3, 1806, died at Paris, France, September 13, 1863; resided at Albany; married, May 5, 1829, Emeline, daughter of Lewis and Louisa (Weld) Munn, who died at New- port, Rhode Island, August 25, 1874; by whom: Clarence Erastus Corning, Joel Howard, Sarah, Albert, Clarence, Edward Weld. 

(VI) Valentine Wightman Rathbone, son of Samuel and Lydia (Sparhawk) Rathbone, was born at Salem, Connecticut, September 13, 1788, died at Clarkson, May 18, 1853. His father bestowed on him the name of a relative, a descendant of Rev. Valentine Wightman who planted at Groton, Connecticut, in 1705, the first Baptist church in Connecticut, a lineal descendant of the Rev. Edward Wightman, who was burned at the stake at Litchfield, England, in 1612, being the last man to suffer death for conscience sake in England. He married, in 1814, Nancy Forsyth, who died in Albany, May 27, 1868. Children: 1. Lewis, born February 13, 1818; married (first) Lavinia Silliman; (second) in 1835, Mary G. Smith. 2. John Finley, see forward. 3. Harriet N., married J. H. Nichols. 4. Juliana H., married (first) in 1834, James Kennedy; (second) in 1876. Rt. Rev. Starkey, Bishop of New Jersey; no issue.

(VII) General John Finley Rathbone, son of Valentine Wightman and Nancy (Forsyth) Rathbone, was born October 18, 1810, died at Albany, New York. He received his early education at the Albany Academy, and afterwards at the Collegiate Institute of Brockport, New Hampshire. He was fourteen years of age when his father died; so, believing it to be necessary at that time to strike out in life for himself, he secured a position in Rochester. At the end of four years he returned to Albany, where were his relatives. In 1850 he was appointed brigadier-general of the Ninth
Brigade, National Guard, New York, and upon the breaking out of the civil war he was appointed commandant of the Albany depot of volunteers. He organized no less than thirty-five regiments at that place. Governor John A. Dix, appreciative of his ability and interest in military matters, appointed him adjutant-general with the rank of major-general, and in this position he won credit for his excellent executive efficiency.

He engaged in the manufacturing of stoves, which business increased steadily until the industry was one of those for which Albany was noted the country over, and branches were established in various cities, with an agency in Europe. In time he organized the firm as a corporation, and it became known as Rathbone, Sard & Company, with the "Acorn Range" as its specialty, and extensive works on North Ferry street, Albany.

Various institutions were proud to place his name upon their directorates; but the one in which he took his greatest delight was the Albany Academy, of whose trustees he was president. General Rathbone visited the school with great frequency, and the esprit de corps of so many a citizen of Albany is due to his earnest exhortations to the youths of that time-honored institution. He was a member of the Emmanuel Baptist Church, and took the same active interest in its affairs as he did in all things which he considered worthy of supporting. In connection with his brother, Lewis, he founded the Rathbone Library of the University of Rochester.

General John F. Rathbone married, at Albany, June 10, 1844, Mary Allen Baker, daughter of Ellis Baker. Children: 1. Marion, born in Albany, married there, November 17, 1870, General Robert Shaw Oliver; born at Boston, Massachusetts; he joined the Fifth Massachusetts Cavalry, in 1862, before attaining manhood, as second lieutenant, and served throughout the civil war as adjutant of his regiment, aide on the staff of the Twenty-fifth Army Corps and assistant adjutant-general of the third division, serving in the arduous campaigns before Richmond and Petersburg, and when Lee surrendered was with the army sent to the Rio Grande; he joined the regular army in 1866, and was promoted to a captaincy; Governor Alonzo B. Cornell appointed him inspector-general and President Roosevelt made him assistant secretary of war, in which position he was continued by President Taft; but in 1913, he retired and sought rest in foreign travel; he was also a partner of his father-in-law; he was a staunch Republican and a member of the Episcopal faith; their children: John Rathbone Oliver, born January 4, 1872; Elizabeth Shaw Oliver, born 1874; married Joseph H. Choate, Jr.; Cora Lyman Oliver, born December, 1875; Marion Lucy, born 1879. 2. Alice Emily, born at Albany, May 18, 1862; married John Archibald Murray; children: Leslie, born New York City, December 25, 1898; Barbara, New York City, October 9, 1903.

George Gordon Battle, a New Battle York lawyer, is a representative of the Battle family of North Carolina, one of the most distinguished and numerous families of the state.

The American ancestor and founder of the family in this country was John Battle, of Pasquotank County, North Carolina, who was a planter on the Pasquotank river as early as 1663. Very little is known regarding the events of his career, or regarding his origin. He was probably from Ireland.

William Battle, son of John Battle, was born in Pasquotank county, North Carolina, in 1682, early left an orphan and reared by his guardian in Nansemond county, Virginia, and resided there for the greater part of his life, esteemed and honored in the community. By his marriage to Sarah Hunter he was the father of a number of children, among whom was Elisha, of whom further.

Elisha Battle, son of William Battle, was born in Nansemond county, Virginia, January 9, 1724, died in Edgecombe county, North Carolina, March 6, 1799. He resided for the greater part of his life in Edgecombe county, North Carolina, removing to Tar River in 1748. He was active and prominent in the public affairs of North Carolina, representing his county in the legislature for twenty consecutive years; was state senator during the revolutionary war, and afterwards, until 1787, with the exception of two years; was a member of the provincial congress which met at Halifax, and which formed the state convention at Hillsboro, in 1788, which met to deliberate on the ratification of the constitution of the United States, and was often chairman of the committee of the whole; was an active factor
in drawing up the constitution of North Carolina, and for a number of years served in the capacity of justice of the peace and also as chairman of the court of common pleas and quarter sessions. About the year 1764 he joined the Baptist church and continued a consistent and zealous member of this organization until his death, serving for twenty-eight years as deacon. He married, in 1742, Elizabeth Sumner, granddaughter of William Sumner, a planter in Virginia, whose grandson, Jethro Sumner, was a brigadier-general in the continental army under General Washington.

Children of Mr. and Mrs. Battle: 1. Sarah, married (first) Jacob Hilliard, (second) Henry Horn, Jr.; had a daughter Elizabeth, who married William Fort. 2. John, died in 1760; married Frances Davis. 3. Elizabeth, married Josiah Crudup; third son, Josiah Crudup, was a member of congress from 1821 to 1823. 4. Elisha, born in 1749; married Sarah, daughter of William Bunn. 5. William, born November 8, 1751, died in 1781; married, about 1774, Charity Horn. 6. Jacob, of whom further. 7. Jethro, born 1750, died in 1813; married Martha Lane. 8. Dempsey, born 1758, died 1815; married, in 1784, Jane Andrews.

Jacob Battle, son of Elisha Battle, was born in North Carolina, April 22, 1754, died April 1, 1814. He married, July 21, 1785, Mrs. Penelope Edwards, née Langley. Children: James Smith, of whom further; Lucy; Marmaduke; Thomas; Elizabeth, married, in 1814, Dr. Cullen Battle.

James Smith Battle, son of Jacob Battle, was born June 25, 1786, died July 18, 1854. He married (first) January, 1812, Mrs. Temperance Fort, daughter of Jethro Battle (Tempy Battle), and (second) December 3, 1812, Sally Harriet Westray, daughter of Samuel Westray. Children: Marmaduke; William S., married Elizabeth Dancy; Turner Westray, of whom further; Cornelia, married John S. Dancy; Mary Eliza, married (first) William F. Dancy, (second) Dr. N. J. Pittmann; Martha, married Kemp P. Battle: Penelope, married W. R. Cox.

Turner Westray Battle, son of James Smith Battle, was born in Nashville, North Carolina, February 6, 1827. He was the owner of "Cool Spring Plantation," Edgecombe county, North Carolina, and was a man of prominence and influence in the community. He married, May 1, 1850, Lavinia Bassett Daniel, daughter of Judge Joseph J. Daniel, who was for sixteen years judge of the superior court of North Carolina, and later, for the same period, was a judge of the supreme court of that state. He was a distinguished jurist, and was held in high esteem throughout the state. He was a member of the Daniel family of North Carolina and Virginia, representatives of which have been noted in the professions and in commerce, and have filled many important offices in the nation and state. Among the children of Mr. and Mrs. Battle was George Gordon, of whom further.

George Gordon Battle, son of Turner Westray and Lavinia Bassett (Daniel) Battle, was born at the home of his parents, "Cool Spring Plantation," Edgecombe county, North Carolina, October 20, 1808. He received his education at Hanover Academy, in Virginia; at the University of North Carolina—Chapel Hill, North Carolina; at the University of Virginia, Charlottesville, Virginia, and at Columbia University, New York City. He was graduated at the University of Virginia in 1889 with the degree of Master of Arts. While at the University of Virginia, Mr. Battle served as the editor of the College Magazine. In January, 1890, he began his course of study in law at the Columbia University Law School, acting at the same time as law clerk, and in 1891 was admitted to the bar. On the recommendation of the faculty of Columbia University Law School, he was appointed as an assistant district-attorney by De Lancey Nicoll, then district-attorney of the county of New York, in 1892, and he served in that capacity until 1897. His work consisted in the presentation of cases to the grand jury, the drawing of indictments, the trial of cases and the preparation and argument of appeals. He participated in the Carlisle Harris case and other notable prosecutions. No indictment drawn by him was ever successfully attacked on demurrer. After the termination of the term of Mr. Nicoll, he was reappointed by Colonel John R. Fellows, and on the death of Colonel Fellows the latter was succeeded by Hon. William M. K. Olcott, and Mr. Battle resigned, although Mr. Olcott requested him to continue in office.

He formed a partnership with his associate, Hon. Bartow S. Weeks, also an assistant district-attorney and afterwards a justice of the
SOUTHERN

supreme court of New York, under the name of Weeks & Battle. Mr. H. Snowden Marshall, afterwards United States district-attorney, soon became a member of the firm, which continued in practice for some years under the name of Weeks, Battle & Marshall, and among the notable cases conducted by this firm was the case of Roland B. Molineux, who was on trial for alleged murder. Judge Weeks withdrew from the firm, which continued as Battle & Marshall until 1911, when United States Senator James A. O'Gorman, upon his retirement from the bench of the supreme court and election to the United States senate, became a member of the firm. The firm continued as O'Gorman, Battle & Marshall until Mr. Marshall became United States district-attorney and withdrew. Mr. Almuth C. Vandiver then became a partner, and the firm still continues as O'Gorman, Battle & Vandiver, at No. 37 Wall street, New York City, where it is engaged in the general practice of law.

Mr. Battle has been active in politics, having been a consistent Democrat, and was the candidate of that party for district-attorney of the county of New York in 1909, his successful opponent being the present incumbent, Hon. Charles S. Whitman. He was chairman of the committee on speakers of Tammany Hall. He has also been interested in and identified with military affairs, serving for five years as a member of the Seventh Regiment, National Guard of New York, retiring in 1896.

Mr. Battle attends the Episcopal church, and is a vestryman of the Church of the Ascension in New York. He is a member of the Bar Association of the City of New York; of the New York State Bar Association; of the New York County Lawyers' Association; of the Southern Society, of which he has been secretary and vice-president; of the North Carolina Society, of which he has been president for two terms; and "The Virginians," of which he has been governor during the years 1912-1913. He is president of Parks and Playgrounds Association of the City of New York, as well as a member of many other civic societies. His clubs are the Metropolitan, Calumet, St. Nicholas, National Democratic, the Lawyers', Stock Exchange Luncheon and the Oakland Golf.

Mr. Battle married, in Richmond, Virginia, April 12, 1898, Martha Bagby, daughter of Dr. George W. and Lucy Parke (Chamberlayne) Bagby. Mr. and Mrs. Battle reside at No. 152 East Thirty-fifth street, New York City, and have a summer home at "The Campbell Field," near Rapidan, Orange county, Virginia.

There were a number of De Witts among the first colonists of New Amsterdam. Among them was Tjerk Claesen De Witt, of Grootholt, in Zunderlandt, Holland. Zunderlandt, or as it was more frequently called, "The Zunderland or Zurland," was the most southerly of the three natural divisions of the old duchy of Westphalia, and is described as "consisting of hills and vales, and having fine woods and meadows, suited for grazing and the dairy." In those respects it was distinguished from the other two divisions, which were more productive of cereals. Grootholt is situated a little east of the river Rhine, between the Lippe and the Imster, and not far from the manufacturing town of Essen. De Witt was one of the very few Dutch-American names which were illustrious in the fatherland. The grand pensionary, John De Witt, administered the government of Holland from 1652 to 1672. He and his brother, Cornelius, who also held important positions in civil and military life, were killed by a mob at The Hague, after years of faithful service to their country. They had incurred the hostility of the monarchical party. In the Royal Library, at The Hague, in Holland, "The Geschlacten Von Dordrecht" gives the descent of the family in an unbroken line from the year 1295 to September 8, 1639. After the death of John De Witt, of Barneveldt, Jacob De Witt became "Land Advocate of Holland." John, Jr., became "Grand Pensionary of Holland." The "History of Ulster County" (by Silvester) says: "Among the many old Holland families who, about the middle of the sixteenth century sought the shores of the New World, none has been more distinguished in social and political life, none has numbered in its ranks more noted men than the De Witts." They were natives of Dordrecht, one of the old burgher towns of Holland, and in later years dear to theology as the meeting-place of the Synod of Dort. After the death of John De Witt, of Barneveldt, Jacob De Witt succeeded to the high honors of "Land Advocate of Holland," his
son, Cornelius, the burgher master of Dordrecht, at the head of a Dutch fleet, with a staunch Dutch admiral to do his bidding, sailed up the Thames river, burning the English ships and sending consternation into the very heart of London. Another son, John De Witt, one of the most distinguished men in the history of the Netherlands, became “Grand Pensionary of Holland” during the period of the separation of Spain and the opening of the “Thirty Years’ War,” a position which at that time required the most consummate ability and statesmanship. Through his guidance, Holland became a power among the nations of Europe. Geddes, in his recent valuable work, “The History of the Administration of John De Witt, Grand Pensionary of Holland,” says of him: “He was head and shoulders above nearly all of the notable men of his time, and one, moreover, on whose public virtue there was hardly a blemish or spot.” The coat-of-arms of the De Witt family consists of the hare and hounds upon a shield, beneath which is a scroll and the words “Fortis et Fidus.” A history of John De Witt, and, incidentally, of his brother Cornelius, issued in 1885, by Pontalis, shows the political situation in Holland during the time of the Grand Pensionary.

(1) Tjerck Claezen De Witt, son of Claes De Witt, of Groothalt in Zunderlandt, first appears in the records of New Amsterdam, April 24, 1656, when he married, according to the records of the old Dutch Reformed church, Barber Andrieszen, who came from Amsterdam, Holland. He resided in New Amsterdam until 1657, when he removed to Albany, and finally located, in 1661, at Wittwyck (now Kingston), Ulster county, New York, where he resided until he died, February 17, 1700. His widow, Barber, died July 6, 1714. In 1667, when the British sent Captain Brodhead and thirteen soldiers to take possession of Kingston, De Witt was one of those who opposed British occupation, and among the complaints made afterwards by theburgers was the following: “Captain Brodhead has beaten Tjerck Claezen De Witt without reason and brought him to prison. Ye reason why Captain Brodhead abused Tjerck De Witt was because he would keep Christmas day on ye day according to ye Dutch and not according to ye English observation.” The remonstrance of the burgurers sent to the governor against the imprisonment of Tarentson Slight, was signed, among others, by De Witt. He was granted leave, April 8, 1669, to build a house, barn and stables, on land between Kingston and Hurley. He appears to have been well-to-do and brought servants with him to Kingston. Complaint was made by an Indian before the court that De Witt had refused to pay wages due, and the court appears to have taken a rather absurd snap judgment, ordering De Witt’s banishment and fining him six hundred guilders. Upon appeal, the order of banishment was rescinded and the fine remitted, and De Witt was ordered instead to pay a reasonable sum for his services to the complaining Indian, about eighty cents. De Witt was granted the right to occupy a mill site about five miles from Kingston and to erect and operate a mill there, and a tract of seventy acres, a mile farther distant, known as “Dead Men’s Bones,” was added for his subsistence. The old one-story stone dwelling on the road from Kingston to Hurley is probably the site of the house erected by Tjerck Claezen De Witt in 1669, in pursuance of the license above mentioned. This property, with the adjoining estate, remained in 1872 in possession of his descendants. The owners, in the year last mentioned, were the two daughters of Isaac De Witt, who succeeded to the estate in 1826, through a series of devises and inheritances. The records of Ulster county show that Tjerck Claezen De Witt owned negro slaves, and also possessed two sloops which plied upon the waters of the Hudson, and along the Atlantic Ocean, carrying on trade at various points on the coast. They also show that he owned and sold one of the sloops, named “Ye St. Barbara,” to Captain Daniel Hobart, a mariner of the island of the Barbadoes, to be taken to that island for commercial trade. When Tjerck Claezen De Witt died, he left real estate in and about the city of Kingston, and had about eight thousand dollars in personal property. When the English required the oath of allegiance to be taken by heads of families in 1668, he was one of the few who refused to submit. In the roll of heads of families in Ulster county, in 1689, his name is not given, nor is that of his son Andrew, but Tjerck C. was living at the time, as shown by the fact that he was a witness at the baptism of a grandchild in December, 1700. Children: Andries, mentioned below; Tjaatje, born
1659, married Matthys Mathysen van Kessen; Jannetje, baptized February 12, 1662, married Cornelis Switz; Klaes, February 17, 1664; Jan, February 14, 1666; Geertruy, October 15, 1668; Jacob, married Grietje Verhooy; Rachel, married Cornelis Bogdus; Lucas, married Annatje Delva; Peerck, married (first) January 2, 1698, Maritje Jansen, (second) Maria Teunis, widow of Jacob de Mott; Tjerk; Marijtje; Aaghe.

(II) Andries, son of Tjerk Claesen De Witt, was born in New Amsterdam in the early part of 1657. He lived for some time on a farm at Marbletown, given him by his father, but afterwards removed to a farm on which he settled, located about a mile southwest from Kingston, on the road to Hurley. From an old Dutch Bible, still preserved at Kingston, we learn that on July 22, 1710, "Captain Andries De Witt departed this life in a sorrowful way; through the breaking of two sleepers (beams), he was pressed down and very much bruised; he spoke a few words and died." He was buried in the old churchyard of the Kingston church, his grave being marked with a flat stone, fastened with iron bars to a red cedar post; both are still standing, as placed in 1710. He married, March 7, 1682, Jannetje Eghertson, baptized January 11, 1664, died November 23, 1733, daughter of Egbert Meinders and Jaepje (Jan) Eghertson. Children: Tjerk, mentioned below; Jacob, baptized September 28, 1684, died in infancy; Barbara, August 22, 1686, died in infancy; Klaes, April 30, 1688, died in infancy; Barbara, born October 30, 1689; Jacob, December 30, 1691, married Heyltje Van Kampen; Maria, January 21, 1693, married Jan Roosa; Helena, December 7, 1693, married Jacob Switz; Andries, April 1, 1697; Egbert, March 18, 1699, died July 2, 1731, married Mary Nottingham, their daughter, Mary, married General James Clinton, and became the mother of Governor De Witt Clinton of New York; Johannes, March 20, 1701, married Mary Broadhead; Andries, baptized February 20, 1704, married Bredenjo Nottingham.

(III) Tjerk, eldest son of Andries and Jannetje (Eghertson) De Witt, was born January 23, 1683, at Kingston, where he was a farmer and captain of a foot company, and died there August 30, 1762. He married (first) January 18, 1708, Anne Paalving, born March 14, baptized June 10, 1687, died about 1738, daughter of Henry and Neeltje (Roosa) Paalving, and (second) October 17, 1739, Deborah, baptized September 14, 1684, daughter of Egbert Hendricksen and Annetje (Berry) Schoonmaker. Children: Andries, baptized May 7, 1710, died July 23, 1711; Neeltje, born April 4, 1714, married (first) Wessel Jacobse Ten Broek, (second) Samuel Stout; Henry, January 14, 1717, married, November 10, 1738, Maria Ten Broek, was a merchant in Kingston, died 1753; Johannes, born August 13, 1720, died October 30, 1749, in Bermuda; Petrus, mentioned below; Andries, born February 20, 1726, died June 10, 1806, married Rachel de Bois.

(IV) Petrus, son of Tjerk and Anne (Paalving) De Witt, was born July 19, 1722, died January 3, 1790, and was buried in the churchyard of the Reformed Dutch church at Rhinebeck. He resided in the town of Hyde Park, Dutchess county, New York, on the estate derived from his mother, being part of the Paalving patent, including the site of the present Staatsburg. He was captain of militia, and the powder horn which he used at Ticonderoga is kept by his descendants. He married, June 8, 1749, Rachel, born December 14, 1723, died July 20, 1794, daughter of Joachim Radcliff. Children: Johannes or John, mentioned below; Hilltjie, born December 31, 1753, died at Rochester, Ulster county, New York, September 6, 1807, unmarried; Ann, October 20, 1762, married, December 22, 1782, Philip du Bois Bevier, baptized January 1, 1752, son of Louis and Esther (du Bois) Bevier.

(V) Johannes, or John, son of Petrus (Peter) and Rachel (Radcliff) De Witt, was born February 26, 1752, and resided at Rhinebeck and Poughkeepsie, in Dutchess county, New York. He was a soldier of the revolutionary war, and was afterwards sheriff of Dutchess county. About the beginning of the revolution he established his residence on Crum Elbow creek, in Charlotte precinct, afterward the town of Clinton, in Dutchess county, where all his children were born. In 1804 he removed to Albany, and two years later to Newburg, in Orange county, New York, where he resided until his death, April 12, 1808. He maintained a mill in Dutchess county, and furnished flour for the use of the army during the revolution. He married, in
April, 1773, Catherine Van Vliet, born September 15, 1755, died September 29, 1804, daughter of Dirck and Helen (Weaver) Van Vliet. Children: Rachel, born March 2, 1774, married Dr. Joshua E. R. Burch; Helena May 13, 1775, became the wife of Dr. Gilbert Smith; Neltje, died young; Neltje, born October 3, 1778; Peter, mentioned below; Cornelius, April 1, 1782, died December 5, 1809; Hillitje, October 18, 1783, married John Chambers; Andrew, October 27, 1785, operated mills in Orange county; Elizabeth. August 1, 1786, became the wife of John H. Walsh; Richard, April 2, 1788, died November 5, 1806; Miles Sherbrook, April 13, 1790, died in his fifth year; William Radcliff, February 25, 1792, became a clergyman, and was many years pastor of the Presbyterian church at Harrisburg, Pennsylvania, one of his sons, Calvin De Witt, was surgeon-general of the United States army, and died at Washington; another son, Rev. Dr. John De Witt, was long a member of the faculty of Princeton Seminary. John, born January 14, 1794, was a merchant at West Point; Miles, February 16, 1800, died in 1812.

(VI) Peter, eldest son of Johannes, or John and Catherine (Van Vliet) De Witt, was born April 10, 1780, at Poughkeepsie, and was an eminent lawyer in New York City, a man of considerable and varied accomplishments. He occupied the building at No. 88 Nassau street, New York City, which has been continuously used as a law office by his descendants down to the present time. He died at his residence on St. Mark's Place, in the city of New York, May 8, 1851. He married, June 13, 1807, Janet Gosman, born 1789, died January 17, 1883, at Bronxville, daughter of George and Janet (Duncan) Gosman. Children: George Gosman, born September 12, 1808, died April 22, 1891; Janet Duncan, April 12, 1810, died July 10, 1815; Cornelius John, January 12, 1812, died at Bronxville, New York, August 13, 1874, unmarried; Catherine Van Vliet, September 11, 1813, married, June 11, 1850, Dr. Theodore L. Mason, who died in 1882; Edward, April 23, 1810, died September 26, 1872; Alfred, February 15, 1818, died October 11, 1890; Peter, February 12, 1820, died January 23, 1854; Theodore, November 10, 1821, died March 31, 1881; Helena, February 10, 1824, married James Chambers, and died March 23, 1861; Robert Gosman, May 12, 1826, died 1848; Henry Rankin, June 25, 1828, died May 13, 1874; William Andrew, July 31, 1830, died November 2, 1863; Gilbert Smith, July 26, 1835, died December 9, 1882.

John Miller was one of the original owners of land at Easthampton on Long Island. He wrote his name Myllar, and he was referred to by the other inhabitants as “the Dutchman,” although he was a Scot who had come to this country from Craig Miller, Scotland. His property was located on Woods Lane, the third lot from what was then called Cali Pasture Lane, or Ocean avenue, which land was next owned by Roger Smith, in 1668, and by E. Tillinghast, in 1887. In Book A, page 57½, of the old Easthampton records there appears this allotment:

The Records of the Allotment of John Myllar, Senr., granted by the Town of Easthampton, to him, his heirs or assigns forever, containing a thirteen acre lot with all the privileges and appurtenances belonging to such an allotment, meadow ground only excepted, with several exchanges of land that the said John Myllar has made with other men. Also a parcel of meadow granted unto the aforesaid John Myllar by John Mullford & Mr. Robert Bond and some others being by them given and granted to him, his heirs and assigns forever, all the meadow from the long beach that is at the Three Mile Harbor, all down from the said beach to a place known by the name of Duck creek as far as the mouth of the Harbor. And also one parcel of land Eastward of the Town, being woodland near to the plain and being part of a fourth division of land containing three acres more or less, and bounded by the highways, East, North & South, and West by six acres and a half of his own land formerly laid out to him as above mentioned.

There was surveyed to John Myllar, or Miller, at Easthampton, Long Island, in November, 1676, three acres located within the Eastern Plain fence, next a highway. On March 14, 1666, John Miller was granted a patent at Easthampton, as follows: “It is ordered ye John Miller & Renick the dutchman and their associates shall have the privilege of the harbor and Accobanock Creekes for killing of fish for Seaven years from the Day of the date hereof pived they sett upon it this Simer, Richard Nicolls, Esq.” Almost within the seven years therein specified, John Miller took part in an action at court regarding the whaleing business in which he was engaged, the record reading: “April 15th, 1673. An action entered to bee tried by the Towne..."
Court by John Miller Senior plt. against Simon Heillier Defendant in the behalf of his said Company of Whalemen in a matter of Debt for fine. In the action above mentioned tried by the Towne Court between John Miller plt against Simon Heillier Defendant they fine for the plt. that Simon Heillier is to pay to the said plt of Pound, 06, 00, and Court Charges which is one pound three shillings.

(II) George Miller, son of John and Mary Miller, or Myllar, was born at Craig Millar, Scotland, and came to this country with his father. He settled at Easthampton, Long Island, where he owned property and was a sea fisherman. He died there, December 4, 1668. He married the daughter of Ananias Conklyn of that place, and she died there. Their children were John, Jeremiah, Hezekiah and Nathan.

(III) Jeremiah Miller, son of George Miller, was born in Easthampton, Long Island, in 1655, and died there, January 2, 1724. He officiated as a trustee of that place from April 3, 1694, to February 1, 1720. He was appointed justice of the peace, April 7, 1690, and was looked upon as one of the leading property owners. He attended the Presbyterian church. He married, at Easthampton, Mary, daughter of John Mulford, of that place; she was born in 1653, and died October 9, 1748, having been a widow twenty-four years. Children: Josiah, born 1689, died October 4, 1770; Jeremiah, born 1690, died March 15, 1759, married Phebe —; Eleazer, born 1697, died March 12, 1788, married, 1718, Mary, daughter of Captain Matthias Burnett.

(IV) Eleazer Miller, son of Jeremiah and Mary (Mulford) Miller, was born at Easthampton, Long Island, in 1697, and died in New York City, March 13, 1788. He was a supervisor of Easthampton, 1739-41. On May 1, 1775, he was appointed a member of the committee of One Hundred, and served as member of Colonial assembly from February 12, 1747, to April 3, 1775. He and his wife are recorded as having made the covenant of the Presbyterian church there, under Rev. Nathaniel Hunting, on January 3, 1720.


(V) Burnet Miller, son of Eleazer and Mary (Burnet) Miller, was born at Easthampton, Long Island, January 3, 1719, and died at Amenia, Dutchess county, New York, January, 1790. He was a man of public importance at East Hampton, serving as town clerk, 1741-76; trustee and supervisor, 1771-77; trustee, 1748-76; assessor, 1760-71; member of colonial assembly, from May 14, 1776, to November, 1782, attending sessions thereof at Kingston in September and October, 1777; Poughkeepsie, 1777-80; Albany, March, 1781. He was brought up as a Presbyterian, but later was an Episcopalian.

Burnet Miller married (first) at Easthampton, in 1748, Elizabeth, daughter of John and Clemence (Parsons) Hunting, of Easthampton, at which place she was born and died. He married (second) Lucretia Conkling, but no issue by the latter marriage. Children: 1. Matthias Burnet, see forward. 2. Jason, born at Easthampton, September, 1750; married Temperance Parsons. 3. Dr. Samuel, born at Easthampton, 1752; died there, 1794. 4. Mary, born in March, 1753. 5. Gurdou. 6. Dr. John, born March 15, 1760; married (first) Margaret Platt Smith; (second) Elizabeth Smith; both daughters of Judge Isaac Smith and Margaret Platt. 7. Lucretia, born January 3, 1765; married, January 15, 1780, Philip, son of Judge Isaac and Margaret (Platt) Smith. 8. Ruth, born March 30, 1765; died March 31, 1765. 9. Thomas; married Elizabeth Conkling, of Plattsburg, New York. 10. Eleazer.

(VII) Dr. Matthias Burnett Miller, son of Burnet and Elizabeth (Hunting) Miller, was born at Easthampton, Long Island, October 15, 1749, and died at Savannah, Georgia, Feb-
February 2, 1792. He was a surgeon in New York City, a member of the New York Medical Institute, in 1789. He was a member of the colonial assembly, September 1, 1777, at Kingston, New York. January 2, 1777, he was made a member of the committee of safety for the state of New York. At Fishkill it was ordered that Mr. Matthias Burnet Miller be and is hereby appointed Surgeon in Colonel David Sutherland's Regiment in actual service." He attended the Episcopal church. When he arrived in Savannah he found the yellow fever raging, and while working among the sick fell a victim of the disease, and dying, was buried there.


4. Phoebe, born July 15, 1782, died August 7, 1783. 5. Maria, born at Amenia, April 28, 1784, died at New York, September 25, 1784. 6. Maria, born November 14, 1785, died at Watervliet (formerly West Troy), New York, July 31, 1832; married (first) John McCann; (second) John Schuyler. 7. Margaret, born June 27, 1787, died at Plattsburg, New York, June 27, 1844; married Oliver Davidson. 8. Lucretia, born September 17, 1788, died at Huntsville, Alabama, April 17, 1871; married Elijah Boardman. 9. Cornelia, born October 19, 1789, died January 6, 1790. 10. Matthias Burnet, born August 27, 1791, died September 17, 1792. All except the first and fourth children were born in New York City.

(VII) Judge Morris Smith Miller, son of Dr. Matthias Burnet and Phoebe (Smith) Miller, was born at No. 150 Queen street, New York City, July 31, 1779, and died at his home in Utica, New York, November 16, 1824. (These dates are from reliable family records and attention is called especially to the fact that biographical encyclopedias state he was born in 1780, and died November 19, 1824.) He was sent up the river to enter Union College, Schenectady, where he was graduated with valedictorian honors in 1798. He first studied civil engineering, but later decided upon the law for his profession, and studied under Cornelius Wendell, of Cambridge, Washington county. Governor John Jay appointed him his private secretary in 1804, and he went to Albany with the executive. About 1802, Nicholas Low, a wealthy landowner in Lewis county, who had been one of his mother's boarders, appointed young Miller his agent to superintend the sale of some lands at Lowville and vicinity. Consequently he took up his residence there and remained until he removed to Utica, in 1806. It was at that period of his life that he married Maria Bleecker of Albany, whom he had met for the first time at his commencement night ball. She was the daughter of Rutger Bleecker of Albany, mayor of that city, and his wife, Catherine ElmenGerfft. It is related that the match was not a pleasing one to this Dutch family, and he was not as welcome as he might be until on their first visit home when they presented their offspring.

On going to Utica, Mr. Miller began the practice of law, and being a man of decided ability and conciliating in manner, he soon established himself in public confidence. It was within two years that he was made village president, and within four received the appointment of the first named to the position of judge in Oneida county, March 5, 1810. He continued to hold the latter office by successive appointments until he died, meeting with credit and general public approval. He represented his district in the 13th Congress, May 24, 1813, to March 4, 1815, and his first speech was warmly commended by John Randolph. His opponents considered him absolutely fair. His arguments against the war measures won a reputation for him. He was then a Federalist, but some years later became a "Bucktail Democrat," being one of the so-called "high-minded gentlemen" who opposed the nomination of DeWitt Clinton. In July, 1810, Judge Miller was sent to Buffalo by Mr. Calhoun to represent the United States government at the negotiation of a treaty between the Seneca Indians and the proprietors of the Seneca Reservation. The conference was held in a barn on the treaty grounds, six miles from Buffalo. The warriors, about three hun-
dred in number, were crowded closely upon the mow and squatted about the floor where not occupied by Judge Miller and party, including his wife and Hon. Charles E. Dudley, mayor of Albany. It is said that when Red Jacket, the chief, was asked what he thought of Judge Miller's address, he replied by puffing out his cheeks and sending forth a tremendous blast of air. Nevertheless, he showed the judge no lack of courtesy, and requested to be presented to the judge's squaw and papoose.

Judge Miller was a trustee of Hamilton College. His public spirit and liberality were marked characteristics. Everyone acknowledged his merit, and spoke of him as being capable, conscientious, intelligent, refined and hospitable. Rev. Henry Anthon in a commemorative discourse said: "He possessed an ardent and well-cultivated mind, a frank, humane and generous disposition. To the more solid qualities of the mind were added a singleness and warmth of heart, an affability and cheerfulness of deportment, and an urbanity of manners which were not confined to his friends only, but diffused around him. Blessed by Providence with the means of relieving the wants of others, his benevolence was active and uniform. His purse was always open at the call of the needy. From sordid parsimony and narrowness of spirit, no man was ever more perfectly free. To his particular friend Judge Miller's social intercourse added grace and delight." He was much attached to the Episcopal church and did much to promote its welfare, yet did he respect the liberty of conscience in others, giving the land and helping to build Trinity Church at Utica, of which he was vestryman and warden. He was prompt in his affairs; neat but not fastidious, and in physical frame ran to no extremes, seemingly well-knit, with regular features. He managed the Bleecker estate. His home was at the lower end of Main street, Utica, facing the north, a two-story, wooden house, and he was preparing to erect a stone house when he died.

Judge Morris Smith Miller married Maria Bleecker, at Troy, New York, August 10, 1804, Rev. Jonas Coe officiating. She was born at Albany, September 18, 1780, died at Utica, March 22, 1850, daughter of Hon. Rutger and Catherine (Elmendorf) Bleecker. She was a zealous Christian character, and the principal person to help build the old Reformed Dutch church in Utica, in 1830. She has been described as "a lady of the old school, simple in manners, grave and dignified in her deportment, commanding the respect of those around her without repelling their affections." Judge and Mrs. Miller were buried in the plat of John Bleecker Miller, their son, in the Utica Cemetery. Children: 1. Rutger, born at Lowville, New York, July 18, 1805, died at Utica, New York, November 11, 1877; married, July 28, 1828, Mary Seymour. 2. General Morris Smith, see forward. 3. Sarah, born at Utica, December 26, 1815, died there, May 10, 1853; married there, September 28, 1847, Edward Salisbury Brayton. 4. Charles Dudley, born at Utica, December 13, 1818, died at Geneva, New York, February 2, 1860; married, at Peterboro, New York, October 18, 1843, Elizabeth, daughter of Gerrit Smith and Anne Fitzhugh. 5. John Bleecker, born at Utica, November 7, 1820, died at Toulon, France, April 22, 1861; he received his rudimentary education at Utica, and then was sent to the Jesuit College in Montreal at the earnest request of Senator Kernan, an intimate friend of his brother, Rutger Bleecker Miller, which he regretted most bitterly, as his letters testify. He finally entered Harvard College, and later President Buchanan appointed him consul-general to the Haisse stadt, residence in Hamburg. He was an Episcopalian, and vestryman of Grace Church, Utica. He married, in St. George's Church, Schenectady, December 26, 1850, Cornelia Jones, born in that city, died at her home, No. 58 West Ninth street, New York City, December 7, 1901, daughter of Judge Samuel William Jones and Maria Bowers Duane. Issue: i. John Bleecker, born at Utica; married, at New York City, September 9, 1893, Mary Berthenia Dunn. ii. Maria Duane Bleecker, born at Utica; residing at No. 58 West Ninth street, New York; married there, December 20, 1890, Wilmot Townsend Cox, son of Townsend and Anne Helme (Townsend) Cox. iii. Cornelia Jones, born at Utica; married, at New York, November 20, 1878, Admiral French Ensor Chadwick, United States navy. 6. Burnet, born at Utica, September 12, 1807, died there, September 20, 1808. 7. Catherine Elizabeth, born at Utica, September 12, 1807, died there, September 20, 1808. 8. Burnet, born at Utica, December
28, 1800, died there, March 7, 1810. 9. Catherine Elizabeth, born at Utica, March 21, 1812, died there, August 7, 1814.

(VIII) General Morris Smith Miller, son of Judge Morris Smith Miller and Maria Bleecker, was born at Utica, New York, April 23, 1814, and died at New Orleans, Louisiana, March 11, 1870. On account of what appears in prominent biographical works and likely be the cause of confusion, it is stated that the above record is from absolutely authentic family sources, whereas the previous publication places his birth as at Albany, on April 2, 1814.

After completing his preparatory education at schools in Utica, he entered the United States Military Academy at West Point, and graduated in the class of 1834. He was promoted to a lieutenancy in 1837; was commissioned captain in 1840; appointed quarter-master, with rank of major, in 1861, and was made lieutenant-colonel on the staff and deputy quarter-master-general in 1866. In March, 1865, he was brevetted colonel and brigadier-general for faithful service in the quarter-master's department during the civil war. He had served during the Canadian border disturbances, and was in both the Florida and Mexican wars. In 1861, as quarter-master at Washington, D. C., he was responsible for all the arrangements for the arrival of the Union army troops summoned to defend the national capital. Upon the attack being made on the Massachusetts volunteers in Baltimore, Maryland, April 19, 1861, he was ordered by General Winfield Scott to go to Annapolis to attend to the forwarding of the New York and Massachusetts troops that were expected by that route, but finding that no troops had arrived, he returned. A second attempt was successful, and he reached Annapolis in time to forward the first troops which arrived in Washington. Throughout the entire war he remained in the quarter-master's department at Washington. After four years, during which the sum of $20,000,000 passed through his hands, an examination of his accounts showed that less than $20 was to be disallowed.

General Morris Smith Miller married, while a lieutenant, at Washington, D. C., January 14, 1841, Jane Octavia Macomb, born at Georgetown, D. C., September 17, 1822, died at Washington, D. C., January 1, 1900, twelfth child of Alexander and Catherine (Macomb) Macomb.

Alexander Macomb Sr. was born in Duntrunky, in the parish of Ballymure, county Antrim, Ireland, July 27, 1748, and died at Georgetown, D. C., January 10, 1831. He was the son of John and Jane (Gordon) Macomb. This family, which spelled its name Macomb after coming to America, was directly of the MacCoombies of Scotland, an ancient and honorable stock, located, according to the original ten charted “ab antiquo” tenants and possessor of Finnegan in Glenshee. They first emigrated from that country to Ireland, thence to America.

John Macomb came to this country in 1755, bringing his wife, Jane Gordon, sons Alexander and William, and daughter Anne. They settled in Albany, New York, but later removed to Detroit, Michigan, probably in 1772. He was there on account of the fur business, and his associates were John Jacob Astor, Elias Kane and the heads of other families who have gained equal prominence. Alexander Macomb left Detroit in 1785, and engaged in business in New York City. The residence which he there erected was the most elegant in the metropolis at that time, and his house was leased to General Washington when he was first president, in 1789. Later on it became Bunker's Hotel. It was located on Broadway, a little distance below Trinity Church. Before Washington took it, it was occupied by the French minister, and it was in this house that Washington entertained twenty-eight chiefs and warriors of the Creek Indians from the south. While living therein, Washington received the key of the Bastille sent to him by Lafayette, and it was suspended in a glass case on the wall. While in New York he conducted extensive shipping interests and speculations in land. He bought large tracts in Georgia, Kentucky and North Carolina. In 1791 he purchased in the state of New York alone 3,670,715 acres, at about one shilling, or one-eight of a dollar, per acre. Much of it was located on the St. Lawrence river, and one may comprehend its scope when told that it included all the Thousand Islands that belonged to New York. This tract has long been known as the Macomb purchase, and is found repeatedly in history as well as in real estate adjustments. Alexander Macomb Sr. married, at Detroit, Michigan,
May 4, 1773, Mary Catherine Navarre, born in Detroit, April 12, 1757, daughter of Robert and Mary (Lootman) Navarre.

Alexander Macomb Jr. was born in Detroit, Michigan, April 3, 1782, died in Washington, D. C., June 25, 1841, and was buried with military honors in the National Cemetery, Arlington, where his tomb is marked by a handsome monument. He entered the army as a cornet in 1799, and was retained in the service after the partial disbanding of troops in 1802. He became captain in 1803, and major in 1808. At the beginning of the war of 1812 he held the rank of lieutenant-colonel of engineers and adjutant-general of the army. Finding his position unlikely to bring him into active service, he was transferred to the artillery, and in 1813, as colonel of the Third Regiment of Artillery, did effective service at Niagara and Fort George. He was promoted to be brigadier-general in 1814, and placed in command of the northern frontier, bordering on Lake Champlain. At Plattsburg, September 11, 1814, while in command of 1,500 regular troops and some detachments of militia, he sustained the attack of a greatly superior British force under Sir George Pro- vost which, after the defeat of the British squadron on Lake Champlain on the same day, retreated into Canada. General Macomb was promoted major-general for his conduct on this occasion, and received the thanks of Congress and a gold medal. He was subsequently retained in the service as colonel of engineers, and after the death of General Jacob Brown, in 1828, became major-general and general and general-in-chief of the United States army. During the Florida war in 1835, he took the field for a short time. He published several works, among them "A Treatise on Martial Law and Court Martials, as Practiced in the United States," Charleston, 1809, and "A Treatise on the Practice of Court Martials," New York, 1840. He also revised Adjutant Samuel Cooper's "Tactics and Regulations for the Militia," Philadelphia, 1836. General Alexander Macomb Jr. married, at Detroit, July 18, 1803, Catherine Macomb, who was born there, October 30, 1787, died at Georgetown, D. C., September 19, 1822, daughter of William Macomb and Sarah Dring. Their twelfth child, Jane Octavia Macomb, born at Georgetown, D. C., September 17, 1822, married, at Washington, D. C., January 14, 1841, General Morris Smith Miller. Children: 1. Morris Smith Miller, born January 1, 1842, died in Philadelphia, December 24, 1843. 2. Alexander Macomb Miller, see forward. 3. Maria Bleecker Miller, born at Utica, New York, August 4, 1846; residing at Denver, Colorado, since 1903; married, at Washington, D. C., January 14, 1867. Major-General Frank Wheaton, United States army, who was born at Providence, Rhode Island, May 8, 1833, died at Washington, June 18, 1903, son of Dr. Francis Levison and Amelia Smith (Burrill) Wheaton. Issue: i. Amelia Burrill Wheaton, born at Washington, D. C., December 27, 1867, died at Utica, February 4, 1885. ii. Octavia Macomb Wheaton, born at Drum Barracks, California, November 23, 1870, died at Utica, February 3, 1878. iii. Catherine Wheaton, born at Camp Warner, Oregon, March 26, 1873, died there, March 28, 1873. iv. Catherine de Navarre Wheaton, born at Fort Klamath, Oregon, July 5, 1874, died at Utica, February 3, 1878. v. Frank Wheaton, born at McPherson Barracks, Georgia, July 26, 1876, died at Utica, February 2, 1878. vi. Octavia Macomb Wheaton, born at Fort Coeur d'Alene, Idaho, October 17, 1879; married, at Washington, D. C., February 10, 1902, Frederick Hitchcock Morley; divorced February 20, 1912. 4. Catherine de Navarre Miller, born at Savannah, Georgia, March 29, 1851, died December 8, 1911, at Denver, Colorado. 5. Jane Octavia Miller, born at Washington, D. C., July 1, 1856, died at Utica, New York, February 21, 1878. 6. Elizabeth Brinckerhoff Miller, born at Washington, D. C., August 24, 1858; married (first) at Utica, New York, William H. Fox, December 1, 1880, who died at Detroit, Michigan; married (second) Captain William A. Nichols, Twenty-third United States Infantry, August 28, 1893.

(IX) Colonel Alexander Macomb Miller, son of General Morris Smith and Jane Octavia (Macomb) Miller, was born in Georgetown, D. C., November 1, 1843, and died near Baltimore, Maryland, September 14, 1904. He attended private schools in Georgetown, D. C., in Virginia, and in Geneva, New York. In June, 1861, he entered the United States Military Academy, West Point, from which he was graduated in June, 1865, third in his class, and first in mathematics, and in which he was assistant professor while a cadet, and was
Colonel Alexander Macomb Miller married, at Tarrytown, New York, June 11, 1868, Anna Grant Wilson, born in New York City, November 1, 1848, daughter of William Siebel and Susan (Tracy) Wilson. Her father was son of William Wilson and Ann Macomb, daughter of Alexander and Catherine (Navarre) Macomb.

Children of Colonel Alexander Macomb and Anna Grant (Wilson) Miller: 1. Morris S. Miller, died March 30, 1872. 2. Maria B. Miller. 3. Susan Tracy Miller, born in Duluth, Minnesota; married Joseph Otten, at Detroit, Michigan. 4. Anna Grant Miller, born at Duluth, Minnesota; died in St. Louis, Missouri, 1892. 5. Alexander Macomb Miller (2d), born at West Point, New York, September 9, 1874; now (1914) captain and adjutant, Eleventh United States Cavalry; married, January 20, 1904, Elizabeth Smith Chew. 6. William Siebel Miller, born at Willett's Point, New York, December 8, 1876; lieutenant-commander, United States navy; married, July 9, 1913, Dorothy Blanche Oldham, of London and Kent, England. 7. Ruger Bleecker Miller, of whom further.

IX. Ruger Bleecker Miller, son of Alexander Macomb and Anna Grant (Wilson) Miller, was born at Willett's Point, Long Island, New York, July 25, 1878, and resides in New York City. He received his education in the schools in St. Louis, Detroit, Galveston, and New York City, after which he entered Yale University, graduating from the Western, A.B. in 1900, and A.M. in 1903. He then went to the Columbia School of Mines, graduating in 1903. In that year he opened his own office at No. 43 Cedar Street. He belongs to no particular political party, and while not allied specifically with an independent party, votes as he deems wisest. He is a member of the Episcopal church, and belongs to the Union, Yale, Underwriters, West Side Tennis and Columbia University clubs.

Ruger Bleecker Miller married, at Milton, Massachusetts, January 18, 1913, Dorothy Forster, born at New Bedford, Massachusetts, September 6, 1889, daughter of Frederick Prentice and Edith (Allen) Forster, of New York.

The family name of Marvin was also written Marvien and Mervin, and was derived from the Gaelic word "morven," signifying a ridge of very high hills. From this fact it may properly be assumed that at the time of adopting the name the family dwelt in a mountainous region. This family is of English descent, tracing by authentic records to Roger Marvin, of St. Stephen's Parish, Ipswich, England, who was born as early as the year 1430. In those days they were yeomen, and owned their own lands, some of them having tenants. The direct line reads thus: Roger, John, John, Reinold, Edward, and Reinold, son of the last to be named, was the one to emigrate to America.

Edward Marvin was born in Ramsey, about the year 1550, and was a man of means. He possessed real property in two parishes beside that in which he lived. He died in Great Bentley, and was buried in the churchyard of St. Mary's parish. His wife Margaret survived him, and the children he named in his will were Edward, Thomas, Richard, Robert, John, Reinold, Elizabeth and Matthew.

Matthew, last-named child of Edward Marvin, was the first of the family to come to this country, and he made a name for the family. He sailed for New England on the ship "Increase," of which Robert Lea was master, and was among the twelve who settled at Hartford, Connecticut, forming the company known as the "Adventurers." He located at Norwalk, Connecticut, in 1629, where he held a number of civic positions and was regarded as a man of soundest judgment who held the confidence of all his neighbors. He
married his first wife, Elizabeth, when in England, and his second wife was Alice, widow of John Bouton, of Hartford.

(1) Reinold Marvin, son of Edward and Margaret Marvin, of England, was the progenitor of this line of the family in America. He had been baptized in St. Mary's Church, Great Bentley, Essex county, England, June 7, 1593, and died in Lyme, Connecticut, in 1662. He did not start for New England until after his brother Matthew, and it is not known upon what vessel he sailed, but he was in his native place until 1637, and the next record shows he was a landowner of Hartford, 1638. He removed to Farmington, Connecticut, and built a house there for himself, and later went to Saybrook, where he was made a freeman May 20, 1658. In May, 1667, Lyme, across the Connecticut river, was made a distinct town, and he then went there to reside, building another house, but he continued to hold his property at Saybrook.

Reinold Marvin married, about 1618, Marie 
— 
—, who died at Lyme shortly before his husband, and it is recorded that her death was due to witchcraft. The following peculiar entry is explanatory, Nicholas Jennings and his wife having been indicted at a quarter court held at Hartford, September 5, 1661, for “having entertained familiarity with Sathan * * * and by his help done works of above, ye course of nature, to ye loss of ye lives of several persons and in priculer ye wife of Reinold Marvin, with sorceries.”

Children: William, born November 4, 1618; Elizabeth, April 19, 1621; Mary, October 27, 1622; John, buried March 16, 1626; Elizabeth, baptized April 29, 1627; Sara Marie, born July 22, 1629; Reinold, see forward; Abigail, born May 4, 1631; Mary, born October 23, 1636, died March 5, 1741, married, about 1663, Ensign Samuel Collins.

(II) Reinold Marvin, son of Reinold and Marie Marvin, was baptized at St. Mary's Church, Great Bentley, Essex county, England, December 20, 1631, and died at Lyme, Connecticut, August 4, 1676. He was brought to this country by his father about 1638, and lived with him here, becoming a freeman of Saybrook, May 20, 1658. He owned land both there and at Lyme, across the Connecticut river, and when his father died he became one of the wealthiest of the place. He represented Lyme in the general court of 1670, and then from 1672 until his death. He was appointed a sergeant of the train band at Saybrook, Hartford, October 3, 1661, and following the death of Lieutenant Waller, succeeded to that office. He saw service in July, 1676, when Governor Andros made an attempt to seize the fort at Saybrook, when he manned the place.

Lieutenant Reinold Marvin married, about 1662, Sarah, daughter of George and Sarah Clark. She was baptized February 18, 1644, at Milford, Connecticut, and surviving her husband, married Captain Joseph Sill, a noted Indian fighter. Her death occurred at Lyme, February 1, 1710, and she was buried in the Duck river burial-ground. Their children were born in Lyme. Children: John, born 1665; Reinold, see forward; Samuel, born 1671; Sarah, 1673.

(III) Captain Reinold Marvin, son of Lieutenant Reinold and Sarah (Clark) Marvin, was born at Lyme, Connecticut, in 1669, and died there, October 18, 1737. He was elected one of the first two deacons of the Congregational church at Lyme upon its formation, March 27, 1693. He was appointed a sergeant of the Lyme train band about 1702, and remained as such until 1712, when he was promoted to ensign. The legislature commissioned him captain May 8, 1718. He was chosen townsman first in 1697, and reappointed 1702-03, 1705-06; first townsman in 1707-22-25-28-31-32, and had been constable in 1694. He became collector of rates for 1713-14; was grand jurymen, 1714-33; sealer of weights and measures, 1715; lister, 1729; and moderator, 1721-23-24. He was designated April 28, 1718, to “settle in this town in the work of the ministry,” there being a vacancy to fill. He represented Lyme in the general court a great portion of the time between 1711 and 1728.

Captain Reinold Marvin married (first) about 1696, Phoebe, daughter of Lieutenant Thomas and Mary (De Wolf) Lee, who was born at Lyme, August 14, 1677, and died there, October 27, 1707; by whom five children: married (second) June 30, 1709, Martha, daughter of Sergeant Thomas and Miriam (Tracy) Waterman, who was born at Norwich, Connecticut, December, 1680, and died at Lyme, November 18, 1753; by whom six children. The children were born at

IV. Deacon Reinald Marvin, son of Captain Reinald and Phebe [Lee] Marvin, was born in Lyme, Connecticut, January 2, 1731, and died in there, December 30, 1776. Like his father and grandfather, he was appointed to many positions and bore out the family reputation for importance among his townsmen. He was appointed to the committee for managing funds for the school at Lyme, in May, 1767, appointed to the first train band of Lyme, October 1, 1767, commissioned lieutenant, May, 1771, and captain in May, 1772; appointed in May, 1773, one of a special commission on the condition of fisheries, and made selectman in 1773-74-75.

Captain Daniel Marvin married, October 14, 1762, Mehitabel, daughter of Captain Samuel and Deborah [Dudley] Selden, of Lyme. She was baptized December 4, 1743. Children: 1. Reinold, born July 21, 1763, died December 10, 1763. 2. Daniel, born October 15, 1765, died September 2, 1827; married first April 26, 1791, Huldah Mathier; married second April 22, 1819, Mrs. Hepzibah Mathier; Leach, sister of first wife. 3. Reinold, born March 21, 1769, died 1812; married, about 1795, Mabel Bushnell. 4. Sarah, born September 21, 1771, died January 27, 1813; married, January 9, 1791, Joel Pratt. 5. Selden, see forward. 6. James, born May 16, 1776, died November 9, 1832.

V. Selden Marvin, son of Captain Daniel and Mehitabel [Selden] Marvin, was born in Lyme, Connecticut, November 22, 1773, and died in Dryden, Tompkins county, New York, September, 1832. He first moved from Lyme to Fairfield, Herkimer county, New York, and about 1809 to Dryden. At the latter place he cleared a space in the virgin
forest, where he created his farm. He served for many years as a school trustee there, and was an active Federalist. As a Methodist, he took active part in the work of the church. Selden Marvin married (first) in 1798, Charlotte, daughter of Benjamin and Sibyl (Stowe) Pratt, of Saybrook, Connecticut, who was born about 1779, and died in 1816; he married (second) in 1818, Mrs. Elizabeth (Patrick) Vandenberg, who was born in Saratoga, New York. He had seven children by each marriage. Children: 1. Erastus Selden, born September 17, 1799, died August 18, 1832; married, 1831, Mary Hobbard, of Homer, New York. 2. Sibyl, born May 4, 1801, died February 18, 1867; married, September 14, 1829, Dr. Theodore Augustine Linckney. 3. Richard Pratt, see forward. 4. Charlotte, born in 1803, died in 1813. 5. William, born April 14, 1808, died July 9, 1902; married (first) October 15, 1846, Harriet Newell; married (second) July 11, 1866, Elizabeth, widow of William H. Jewett and daughter of John Riddle. 6. Sarah, born in 1810, died in 1833; married (first) in 1829, Alonzo Guile; married (second) in 1833, Addison Lakor. 7. Mary Ann, born April 18, 1814, died June 21, 1843; married, in 1833, William Hildreth. 8. Mary, born 1819; married Alexander Hodge. 9. Chauncey, born 1821, died August 18, 1880; married, 1844, Mary Lane. 10. Charles Henry, born December 22, 1822, died April 14, 1892; married, July 27, 1850, Charlotte M. French. 11. George Wesley, born September 22, 1826. 12. Harrison, born November 6, 1827; served in the civil war; married, May 29, 1854, Kate A. Murdock. 13. Harriet, born April 19, 1830; married, September 11, 1849, William Farmer. 14. Elizabeth, born 1832; unmarried. (VII) Hon. Richard Pratt Marvin, son of Selden and Charlotte (Pratt) Marvin, was born in Fairfield, Herkimer county, New York, December 23, 1803, and died in Jamestown, Chautauqua county, New York, January 11, 1892. He passed his youth at Dryden, upon his father’s farm; was known as a studious child and developed into a teacher. He took up the study of law in 1826 in the office of Hon. Mark H. Sibley, of Canandaigua, and was admitted to the bar in 1829. Thereupon he established his office at Jamestown, where he remained until his death. He was elected to the assembly in 1835, and to congress in 1836 and 1838. He was one of the delegates in 1846 to amend the state constitution, and in 1847 was elected a justice of the superior court, on which bench he remained for more than twenty-four years, and also served two years as a judge of the court of appeals. Richard Pratt Marvin married, September 8, 1834, Isabella, daughter of David and Jane (McHarg) Newland (born Albany, August 3, 1811, died Jamestown, February 12, 1872). Children: 1. Selden Erastus, born August 20, 1835, died January 19, 1869, see forward. 2. Sarah Jane, born August 18, 1836; married, October 20, 1859, Erie L. Hall, of Jamestown, New York. 3. David Newland, born August 6, 1839; married, September 21, 1870, Julia Ormes, died October 10, 1875. 4. Mary Elizabeth, born July 3, 1841; married, November 4, 1869, Dr. Benjamin F. Goodrich, died New York City, April 15 (?), 1907. 5. William R., born November 10, 1843, died February 17, 1863. 6. Robert Newland, born October 13, 1845. 7. Richard Pratt, born May 30, 1848. 8. Isabella, born August 10, 1849, died January 3, 1881; unmarried. (VIII) General Selden Erastus Marvin, son of Judge Richard Pratt and Isabella (Newland) Marvin, was born in Jamestown, Chautauqua county, New York, August 20, 1835, and died in New York City, January 19, 1899. He received his early education in the academy at Jamestown and at Professor Russell’s private school in New Haven, Connecticut. Before he had left Jamestown he was chosen quartermaster of the Sixty-eighth Regiment, National Guard. Upon the outbreak of the civil war he tendered his services to the government and on July 21, 1862, was commissioned adjutant of the One Hundred and Twelfth New York Volunteers. He was mustered into the United States service and served until detailed as assistant adjutant-general of Foster’s brigade, with the Army of Southern Virginia. He was active throughout the Peninsula and Charleston campaigns, until August 27, 1863, when he was appointed additional paymaster of United States Volunteers, and assigned to duty in the Army of the Potomac. He resigned December 27, 1864, to become paymaster-general of the state of New York, on the staff of Governor Reuben E. Fenton. On January 1, 1867, he was appointed adjutant-general of the state of New
York. As paymaster-general he had disbursed upwards of $27,000,000. While adjutant-general he inaugurated many practical and important reforms in the national guard. When his term expired he engaged in banking in New York City, as a member of the firm of Morgan, Keene & Marvin, until the spring of 1873, when it was dissolved, and on January 1, 1874, he went with Erastus Cornino into the iron and steel business in Troy, New York, carried on by the firm of John A. Griswold & Company. While there he organized the Albany & Rensselaer Iron and Steel Company, on March 1, 1875, and he was elected a director, its secretary and treasurer. This concern was succeeded by the Troy Steel and Iron Company on September 1, 1885. General Marvin continued in the aforesaid offices until the business was closed on November 1, 1895. For a number of years General Marvin was a trustee and vice-president of the Albany City Savings Institution, and became its president June 1, 1891. In 1894 he was made a director and president of the Hudson River Telephone Company, and was the principal organizer of the Albany District Telegraph Company, becoming its president in 1895.

Having always been interested and active in religious affairs, soon after the Episcopal diocese of Albany was set off from New York, he was elected its treasurer, and was also chosen treasurer of its board of missions, which offices he held until he died. While at Jamestown he was vestryman of St. Luke's Church, and on coming to Albany occupied the same position in St. Peter's Church, later becoming a member of the chapter of the Cathedral of All Saints, which he was instrumental in erecting. He was for many years treasurer of the Cathedral of All Saints, as well as of the diocese of Albany and of the sundry funds administered by them, and a close personal friend and business adviser of Bishop William Croswell Doane. He was appointed a member of the State Board of Charities by Governor Levi P. Morton, who was his personal friend, March 27, 1895. He served as a trustee of the Corning Foundation for Christian Work, building St. Agnes' School, the Child's Hospital and St. Margaret's House, as well as the house of the Sisterhood and Graduates' Hall. He was a member of the board of managers of the Domestic and Foreign Missionary Society, and of the Fort Orange Club, of Albany.

General Selden E. Marvin married, at Albany, September 24, 1868, Katharine Langdon, daughter of Judge Amasa Junius and Harriet (Langdon) Parker. She was born at Albany, August 28, 1846, and died at Albany, July 1, 1907. Children, all born in Albany: 1. Selden Erastus, born December 1, 1869; see forward. 2. Grace Parker, born April 7, 1872; married, at Albany, June 6, 1901, Rupert Cochrane King, of New York City (see King). 3. Langdon Parker, born September 16, 1876; see forward. 4. Edmund Roberts, born August 10, 1878; see forward. 5. Richard Pratt, born August 18, 1882, died at Conanicut Island, Rhode Island, September 6, 1883. 6. Katharine Langdon, born August 6, 1889; married, at Albany, January 6, 1912, Hancock Griffin, born March 16, 1882, son of General Eugene and Alma Russell (Hancock) Griffin; issue: Hancock Griffin Jr., born at Albany, August 21, 1912.

(IX) Colonel Selden Erastus Marvin, son of General Selden Erastus and Katharine Langdon (Parker) Marvin, was born at Albany, New York, December 1, 1869. He first attended St. Agnes' School, Rev. Dr. Stocking's School, the Albany Academy, and then St. Paul's School at Concord, New Hampshire, after which he was prepared for college at the Hopkinsk School in Boston. He was graduated from Harvard in 1893 with the degree of A.B., and while there was treasurer and president, one year each, of the University Glee Club. In 1893-1894 he was an instructor in the Albany Academy, until in 1895 Governor Morton appointed him his military secretary, with rank of colonel. After two years of this service, Lieutenant-Governor Woodruff appointed him his private secretary. He resigned to accept a position with the B. F. Goodrich Company, of Akron, Ohio. Following the death of his father in 1890, he returned to Albany, and in May, 1890, became secretary of the Franklin Boiler Works Company, of Troy. In 1906-1907 he was military secretary on the staff of Governor Frank W. Higgins. He is a thirty-second degree Mason, and for a time was a member of the choir of the Cathedral of All Saints, being much interested in musical affairs. He is a member of the Military Order of the Loyal Legion,
of the Fort Orange, Albany, Country and the Troy clubs, and resides in Albany.

(IX) Langdon Parker Marvin, son of General Selden Erastus and Katharine Langdon (Parker) Marvin, was born at Albany, New York, September 16, 1876, and now is a resident of New York. He received his earliest education at St. Agnes' School and the school of Rev. Dr. Stocking, after which he entered the Albany Academy, graduating in 1894. While there he was major of the Cadet Battalion, and was valedictorian of his class. He then entered Harvard University, graduating in 1898, A.B., magna cum laude, and in 1899 received the degree of A.M. While there he belonged to the Phi Beta Kappa Society, the Hasty Pudding Club, the Institute of 1770, the D. K. E. and the Owl Club, and took an active interest in rowing and football. He entered the Harvard Law School in 1898, graduating in 1901, with the degree of L.L.B., cum laude. He was an editor of the Harvard Law Review, and a member of the Pow Wow Club and of the Phi Delta Phi fraternity.

In 1901-02 he was secretary to Hon. Horace Gray, justice of the supreme court of the United States, and on September 8, 1902, entered the law office of Carter & Ledyard, later Carter, Ledyard & Milburn, where he continued until January 1, 1908, when he became a member of the firm of Rand, Moffat & Webb, of New York City. In 1910 he was of the firm of Jerome & Rand. In 1911 he became associated in the practice of the law with Henry S. Hooker and Franklin D. Roosevelt, and in 1912 formed the firm of Marvin, Hooker & Roosevelt, at No. 52 Wall street, Mr. Roosevelt being then state senator and subsequently assistant secretary of the navy. In 1903 Mr. Marvin was secretary to Hon. Elihu Root, while a member of the Alaskan boundary tribunal, in London. He has been secretary of the Harvard Club of New York since 1907, and a member of the committee on admissions of the University Club and of the Association of the Bar of the City of New York. On June 19, 1913, he was elected a member of the board of overseers of Harvard College. He is a member of the Harvard Club of New York City, the University, and Racquet and Tennis clubs of New York, and of the Fort Orange Club of Albany and the Metropolitan Club of Washington. He resides at No. 27 Waverley place, New York.

(IX) Edmund Roberts Marvin, son of General Selden Erastus and Katharine Langdon (Parker) Marvin, was born at Albany, New York, on August 10, 1878, and now resides in New York City. He attended first St. Agnes' School, and subsequently the Albany Academy, graduating in 1895, as valedictorian of his class. He entered Harvard University in 1895, graduating in 1899, with the degree of A.B. From 1899 until 1901 he attended the Harvard Law School, leaving in 1901 with the degree of A.M. While in Harvard College he was a member of the Alpha Delta Phi Club, the Hasty Pudding Club, the Institute of 1770, the D. K. E. and the Owl Club. From 1896 until 1900 he held the tennis championship of Harvard University, and in 1896 won the national consolation singles at Newport. In 1901 he entered the office of Post & Flagg, bankers and brokers, at 38 Wall street, New York City, and was connected with that firm until January 1, 1913. From 1903 until 1913 he was manager of the uptown office of that firm. He is now engaged in the advertising business as secretary of the Atlas Advertising Agency at 450 Fifth avenue, New York City. He resides at 27 Waverley place, New York City, with his brother, Langdon P. Marvin.

HUNTINGTON This surname appears to be English in origin and is probably derived from a parish or place in the counties of Hereford, Cheshire, Stafford and Yorkshire, England, according to the Norman fashion of assuming family names from names of places. There are also cases on record of persons bearing the name of Hunt or one of its variations adopting the final and penult syllable on arriving at manhood and thus taking the surname of Huntington.

(1) Simon Huntington, who was born in England, married there Margaret Baret, of Norwich, England, and died of smallpox while on his way to this country, his body being consigned to the ocean. The Rev. John Eliot, pastor to the church at Roxbury, Massachusetts, recorded as follows: "Margaret Huntington, widow, came in 1633. Her husband died by the way of smallpox. She brought children with her." She married, 1635-36, Thomas Stoughton, of Dorchester,
Massachusetts, and removed to Windsor, Connecticut, where her husband was a deputy several times from that town to the general court, and prominent in all public affairs. Children of Simon and Margaret (Baret) Huntington were: William, Thomas, Christopher, Simon, Ann.

(II) Deacon Simon (2) Huntington, son of Simon (1) and Margaret (Baret) Huntington, was born in England about 1629, died in Norwich, Connecticut, June 28, 1700. With his brother Christopher he migrated to Saybrook, whence he joined in 1660 the Norwich colonists, and became one of the most important men in the management of the affairs, both secular and spiritual, of the colony. Shortly after his advent in the colony he was chosen as deacon in the church of Mr. Fitch, serving in this office until the infirmities of age compelled him to resign from these duties in 1660, when he was succeeded by his son. He was a large landowner and a man of enterprise, and represented Norwich at the general court in 1674 and 1685. Deacon Simon Huntington married, in Saybrook, October, 1653, Sarah, born 1633, died 1721, daughter of John (or Joseph) Clark, of Windsor, later of Saybrook. Children: Sarah, born in Saybrook, August, 1654, married, in Norwich, November 23, 1670, Dr. Solomon Tracy, and died in 1683; Mary, born August, 1657, in Saybrook, married a Mr. Forbes, of Preston; Simon, born in Saybrook, February 6, 1659, died November 2, 1736; Joseph, mentioned below; Elizabeth, born October 6, 1660, married Joseph Backus; Nathaniel, born July, 1672, died young; Daniel, born March 13, 1675 or 1676, married (first) Abigail Bingham, (second) Rachel Wolcott, of Windham; James, born May 18, 1680, died in Norwich, where he attained prominence, September 3, 1727, married Priscilla Miller.

(III) Joseph Huntington, son of Deacon Simon (2) and Sarah (Clark) Huntington, was born at Norwich, Connecticut, September, 1661, died at Windham, December 29, 1747. In 1687 he went to Windham, Connecticut, and built his house, materials from which were used in the construction of the house now on the old farm. He was elected deacon in Windham church in 1729. He owned land in Willimantic and in Windham and one or two other places adjacent. He married, November 28, 1687, Rebecca, daughter of Deacon Thomas Adgate. Children: Deacon Joseph, born at Norwich, August 29, 1688, married, July 6, 1719, Elizabeth Ripley; Nathaniel, mentioned below; Jonathan, born October 7, 1695, married (first) November 7, 1734, Elizabeth Rockwell, (second) August 7, 1754, Sarah Norton; David, born December 6, 1697, married, June 30, 1725, Mary Mason, born August 31, 1707; Solomon, born February 6, 1700, married, October 31, 1727, Mary Buckingham; Rebecca, born doubtless in 1702, married, January 24, 1734, John Crane; Sarah, born May 25, 1700, married, March 28, 1728, Ebenezer Wright; Mary, born August 4, 1707, married Theophilus Fitch, of Canterbury.


(V) Eliphalet Huntington, son of Nathaniel and Mehitable (Thurston) Huntington, was born at Windham, Connecticut, April 24, 1737, died June 15, 1799. He was a farmer in the Scotland Society, Windham, Connecticut. He
married, November 11, 1762, Dinah Rudd. Children: 1. Nathaniel, mentioned below. 2. Elijah, born November 27, 1764; was taken prisoner and died on board a prison ship in 1782. 3. Sybil, born February 8, 1766, died February, 1826; married Colonel Samuel Morgan, of Vermont. 4. Jane, born November 16, 1767, died on board the ship "Jersey," at New York in 1783. 5. Eunice, born September 17, 1769, died July, 1800; married Increase Mather, of Scotland. 6. Jonathan, born November 17, 1771, died in Boston, Massachusetts May 3, 1826; married (first) October 29, 1796, Ann Lathrop, in Newark, New Jersey; (second) in 1827, Elizabeth Graham, widow of Oliver Lathrop. 7. Abigail, born January 2, 1773, died in infancy. 8. Abigail, born July 25, 1777; married Elisha Mills. 9. Enoch, born June 29, 1779, died 1782. 10. Martha, born March 5, 1782; married Thomas Pier, of Cooper-town, New York, where she died. 11. Lucy, born June 15, 1787, died at one year of age.

(VI) Nathaniel (2) Huntington, eldest son of Eliphalet and Dinah (Rudd) Huntington, was born at Windham, Connecticut, August 3, 1763, died at Butternuts, New York, 1813. He resided in Hartford until 1803, afterwards in Watertown, Connecticut, and finally removed to Butternuts, New York. He married Mary Corning, of Hartford, who lived to a very advanced age and was "held in most affectionate veneration for her extraordinary energy of mind, her active benevolence, her cheerful temper, and exemplary piety." Children: 1. Mary, died in 1800, aged eighteen years. 2. Emily, born November 23, 1787; married Eli Danielson. 3. Fanny, born November 16, 1790, died November, 1833; married Frederick Danielson. 4. Nathaniel, married (first) Aula Markle, in 1820, (second) Cynthia Tuttle, of Watertown, New Jersey. 5. George P., was educated to mercantile life and died in 1835 in Longueil, C. W., having no family. 6. James, born December 21, 1797; married Julia Holden, of Penn Yan, New York. 7. Hallam, married Parmena Bennight. 8. Eliza, born November 3, 1803; married Wallace Rea, clerk of the courts of Packe county, Indiana. 9. Elisha Mills, mentioned below. 10. Mary, born April 6, 1808; married, January 22, 1827, Francis Walker, of Butternuts, New York.

(VII) Elisha Mills Huntington, son of Nathaniel (2) and Mary (Corning) Huntington, was born March 27, 1806, at Butternuts, New York, died at St. Paul, Minnesota, October 26, 1862. He received his education at Canandaigua, New York, with his uncle, Elisha Mills, and at fourteen years of age entered the law office of the Hon. Mark H. Sibley. In 1822 he went to Indiana, where he studied for four years, at the end of which period he was admitted to the bar. He was appointed first prosecuting attorney by the legislature and served for four years in the legislature. He was then appointed presiding judge of his district and held the office for four years. He was next appointed commissioner of the general land office at Washington, D. C., and was nominated in 1842 by President Tyler and appointed United States district judge for Indiana. In 1848 he removed from Cannell-town, Indiana, to Terre Haute to spend the remainder of his life. A pulmonary disease soon obliged him to seek relief in another clime. He visited St. Paul, Minnesota, and thence went to Cuba, but found the climate of Havana too enervating and returned immediately, much weakened by the voyage. His remains were taken, as he wished, by his nephew, John H. Rea, of Indianapolis, to Terre Haute for interment. Late in life Judge Huntington became a Roman Catholic. He married, at Springfield, Kentucky, November 3, 1841, Susan Mary (Rudd) Fitzhugh, widow of Clark Fitzhugh, born at Springfield, Kentucky, December 3, 1820, daughter of Dr. Christopher Rudd and Anna Benoist (Palmer) Rudd. Mrs. Huntington, who died at Louisville, Kentucky, December 3, 1853, was on her father's side related to Charles Carroll, of Carrollton, and through her mother's mother, who was a Caldwell, she was related to John C. Calhoun, of South Carolina. Children: 1. Robert Palmer, mentioned below. 2. Mary St. Clair, born August 13, 1844, died October 13, 1845. 3. Mary Louise, born December 21, 1845, died February 8, 1848. 4. Gertrude, born September 11, 1850. 5. Christopher, born July 11, 1850. 6. Hettie Key, born March 21, 1852, died in December, 1852.

(VIII) Robert Palmer Huntington, son of Elisha Mills and Susan Mary (Rudd) (Fitzhugh) Huntington, was born at Louisville, Kentucky, September 7, 1842, died at Oakland Plantation, Arkansas, May 17, 1893. He received his education privately and in the naval
academy at Annapolis, Maryland. He attained the rank of lieutenant during the civil war, but was invalided home, and after the war resigned from the navy. He was a Democrat in politics, and an Episcopalian in religion. He resided successively at Louisville, Kentucky, New York City, New Haven, Connecticut, his last place of residence being “Bois Dore,” at Rhinebeck, New York. He married, at Louisville, Kentucky, February 22, 1867, Alice Ford, born at Louisville, Kentucky, daughter of James Coleman and Mary Jane (Trimble) Ford. Children: 1. James Coleman Ford, born at Louisville, Kentucky, November 27, 1867. 2. Robert Palmer, mentioned below.

(IX) Robert Palmer (2) Huntington, second son of Robert Palmer (1) and Alice (Ford) Huntington, was born at Louisville, Kentucky, January 15, 1869. He received his education at St. John’s School, Sing Sing, and at the Phillips Academy, Exeter, New Hampshire, from whence he went to Yale University, from which he graduated in 1891. He began his business career by entering the office of J. Pierpont Morgan & Company, where he remained for four years, entering in September, 1891, and leaving in September, 1895. He became associated with the firm of Hoppin & Koen, engaged in architecture, and became a member of the firm of Hoppin, Koen & Huntington in 1902. He retired from commercial life in 1908 to look after his estate at Staatsburg. He is Democratic in politics, and an Episcopalian in religion. He has resided from time to time at Louisville, Kentucky; Rhinebeck, New York, and New York City, his latest place of residence being “Hopeland House.” Staatsburg-on-the-Hudson, New York. He married, at Staatsburg-on-the-Hudson, New York, June 1, 1892, Helen Gray Dinsmore, born at Watertown, Massachusetts, January 30, 1868, daughter of William Brown, Jr., and Helen Francis (Adams) Dinsmore (see Dinsmore VI). Children: 1. Helen Dinsmore, born in New York City, April 9, 1893. 2. Alice Ford, born in New York City, February 6, 1898. 3. Robert Dinsmore, born at Staatsburg-on-the-Hudson, New York, December 20, 1900.

The Dinsmore family is among the noted Scotch-Irish families that have contributed so many prominent citizens to the state and nation. It has been one of the most prolific of the New England families and many jurists, poets and other professional men have been numbered among its descendants. The first of whom we have any account in family tradition was the Laird Dinsmore, landed proprietor of Auchenmead, near the river Tweed, Scotland, accounts of whom indicate that he was a man of independent means and aristocratic nature. The name is found with various spellings in this country, such as Dinsmoor, Dinsmore, Densmore and other variations. In the early records of Londonderry, New Hampshire, it appears as Dinsmore.

(1) John Dinsmore was born in Ireland, died 1741 at what is now called Derry, but what was then called Nutfield, New Hampshire. He was the oldest son of John Dinsmore, who left Scotland and settled at Ballywattick, Ballymoney, county Antrim, Ireland, living to the age of ninety-nine years. His son, the land, in America about 1718 at the fort of the islands called “The Georges,” off the coast of Maine. He commenced building a house on the coast and was engaged in shingling it when he was taken captive by the Indians. He proceeded later, after great hardships and a narrow escape from burning by the Indians, to Londonderry, New Hampshire, where he received a grant of sixty acres of land. He was a mason by trade and built a stone house for himself, after which he sent to Ireland for his wife and children, and on their arrival he divided his farm equally between his two children, and he and his wife lived with his son-in-law, John Hopkins, in the stone house, which was erected in what is now Derry. The front door stone was a noted point on the line between Derry and Windham. Children: Robert, mentioned below; Elizabeth, married John Hopkins.

(II) Robert Dinsmore, son of John Dinsmore, was born in Ireland, 1692, died of fever October 14, 1751, at Windham, New Hampshire. He came to America, accompanied by his wife and four children, in 1730, and he lived in what is now known as the Barnet field, which is the westerly field south of the brook, near the Scott house, and which lies beside the railroad and is near the original tract given to John Dinsmore. Soon after the death of his father, in 1741, he removed to
the land in Windham which has ever since been owned by the descendants, and on which was later the residence of Edwin O. Dinsmore. The dwelling house, which is said to be on or near the original site selected by Robert Dinsmore, is on a fine swell of land and commands a view of the country to the east and south for miles. Robert Dinsmore divided his land by lot among his three sons—John, the eldest, drew the land lying to the north of the homestead; Robert drew the homestead; William drew the west portion, embracing the land lying south and west of "Jenny's Hill," so called, extending to Cobhetts Pond. From the town records it is evident that he was one of the men that helped to mould its institutions. He was one of the commissioners appointed to organize the towns of Windham, March 8, 1742, and was elected one of the selectmen of the town on that day. The following year he was a member of the committee on law suits. It is not known what the duties of the committee were, but quite probably they were to protect the actual settlers in the town from the claims of patentees under the crown of England. In 1744-45-46-47-50 he was a moderator at the annual town meetings, a position which not only indicated his urbanity of manners, his knowledge of parliamentary law, his tact in governing men, but also the esteem of his fellow citizens.

He married Margaret Orr, who survived him until June 2, 1752. Children: John, mentioned below; Mary, born in Ireland, 1723, married James Nesmith; Elizabeth, born in Ireland, 1725, married James McKeen; Robert, born in Ireland, 1727, died March 26, 1794, at Windham; William, born in Londonderry, New Hampshire, May 9, 1731, died November, 1801, at Windham, New Hampshire; Samuel, born in Londonderry, New Hampshire, 1733, died of consumption, November 12, 1753, at Windham, New Hampshire.

(III) John (2) Dinsmore, son of Robert and Margaret (Orr) Dinsmore, was born in Ireland, February 22, 1721, died July 23, 1793. He settled on the John Kelly farm, and later on his father's farm. He was one of the leading men of the town, and served as town clerk, moderator at the town meeting, selectman, delegate to the provincial congress at Exeter in 1775, justice of the peace, and elder in the Presbyterian church. He married Martha, daughter of James McKeen, of Londonderry. Children: Annis, born September 4, 1747, date of death uncertain; Margaret, born January 7, 1750; Robert, born November 14, 1751, died November 12, 1831; James, born July 17, 1753, died June 3, 1789; Elizabeth, born September 11, 1755; Samuel, born August 10, 1757, died October 31, 1822; John, born January 26, 1759, died April 15, 1816; Jennet, born February 24, 1762, died September, 1835; Mary, born 1764; Silas, born September 26, 1766, died June 17, 1807; William, mentioned below.

(IV) William Dinsmore, youngest son of John (2) and Martha (McKeen) Dinsmore, was born at Windham, New Hampshire, April 18, 1767, died April 20, 1839. When twenty years of age he went to Charlestown, Massachusetts, and engaged in merchandising. He married, September 15, 1803, Catherine H. Brown, born 1769, died August 22, 1839, at Boston, daughter of Gawen Brown, an Englishman, whose house, then called "his mansion," was a four-story structure, located on the site of the Merchants' Bank on State street, Boston, which street was then called King street. During the time of the Boston Massacre, which occurred in front of his house, the family fled in terror, and upon their return, two or three days later, although the door had been left open, they found that nothing had been stolen from the house. His English home was in Edlington, Northumberland. Children: Catherine H., born 1805, married Charles Bowers, and died at Newtonville, Massachusetts, 1857; Eliza H., born 1807, died 1827; William Brown, mentioned below.

(V) William Brown Dinsmore, son of William and Catherine H. (Brown) Dinsmore, was born in Boston, Massachusetts, July 24, 1810, died in New York City, April 20, 1888. In boyhood his father sent him to the Pinkerton Academy in Derry, New Hampshire, and the greater part of his business life was identified with the history of the Adams Express Company. In 1839 Alvin Adams, of Boston, began the express business over the Norwich line from Boston to New York, and William B. Dinsmore, was employed by him as bookkeeper. Soon after a partnership was formed between them under the name of Adams & Company. Mr. Dinsmore being sent to New
York to establish the business there. From his first connection with the company he remained at his position in New York City, having been made president of the company in 1850. He never permitted himself to engage in any business capable of diverting his attention from the express business. He avoided political strife, but was chosen one of the electors in the presidential contest of 1880. He married, October 19, 1832, Augusta M. Snow, daughter of Isaac and Nancy Snow, of Boston, formerly of Brewster, Massachusetts. Children: William Gray, born November 30, 1833; William Snow, born March 25, 1837; Robert Malcolm, born November 25, 1839; Helen Frances, born June 25, 1840; Robert Palmer, born March 23, 1842; M. Augusta, born February 4, 1843; John Jacob, born April 10, 1846; Benjamin Ingraham, born May 21, 1848; John Jacob, born August 10, 1849; Helen Frances, born November 25, 1851; Rebecca Dana, born September 25, 1854; Isaac, born August 10, 1856.

(VII) William Brown (3) Dinsmore, son of William Brown (2) and Helen Frances (Adams) Dinsmore, was born at New York City, November 1, 1870. He was educated at St. Paul's School, Concord, New Hampshire, and then went to Harvard College, Cambridge, Massachusetts. He is now a member of the firm of Meikleham & Dinsmore, electrical engineers, and is also engaged in the banking business connected with such interests. He is an Episcopalian in religion, a Republican in politics, and a member of the University Club, the Racquet Club, and the New York Yacht Club. He resides in New York City and in Tuxedo Park, New York. He married, June 4, 1895, at Trinity Chapel, New York City, Marion de Peyster Carey, born at New York City, November 11, 1873, daughter of George and Clara (Foster) Carey. Children: Marion Carey, born at Tuxedo Park, New York, July 11, 1897; William Brown, born at New York City, March 31, 1902; Clara Foster, born at New York City, April 10, 1907.

"The name of Astor," says Rev. Dr. Morgan Dix, in a published address (delivered before the New York Genealogical and Biographical Society), "has been and now is identified with the ideas of honesty, industry, patriotism, and public service. We believe that it is safe in the hands of those who have it to-day in their keeping, and that it will retain in our metropolitan annals the place in which it is honorably inscribed."

Originally of substantial German stock, the very foundations of the Astor family rest upon a heritage of integrity and enterprise. These virtues were conspicuous in the character of its progenitor in America, the first John Jacob; and in the persons of its successive heads it has always sustained the reputation of honor and splendid endeavor which marked its rise. The Astors have not been content with the mere accumulation of fortune and its natural increment, but have at all times been a great working force in the New York community, for the development of its highest interests of culture and education, the promotion of its charities, and the evolution of its architectural magnificence. In the largest sense they have constituted a family of ardent patriotism, manifested on all occasions since the times when the founder of the house, by his grand projects, first led the nation along the paths of continental development. At every epoch of national crisis the Astors have been zealous supporters of our institutions and government, both by moral co-operation and influence and by personal services. The part borne in the Span-
ish-American war by the recent head of the family, Colonel John Jacob Astor, of New York, is familiar to all who have followed the course of events.

The primary families on the distaff side are Todd, Armstrong, Schermerhorn, and Willing. These, notable in themselves, project the Astor pedigree back through other allied stocks to several early colonial families—New York and Pennsylvania—of the first distinction, with original English and Dutch antecedents about equally represented, and also important strains of Scottish blood. The maternal families have been uniformly distinguished by the same strong American patriotism, successful activity, and honorable reputation which are so conspicuous in the Astors.

(1) John Jacob Astor, the founder of the family, was born July 17, 1763, at Waldorf, in the Grand Duchy of Baden, Germany. This village is situated on the banks of the Rhine, not far from the historic university town of Heidelberg. He was the youngest son of Jacob Astor, who had five other children, namely; 1. George Peter Astor, born 1752, who went to London, England, and became a partner in the notable firm of Astor & Broadwood, manufacturers of musical instruments. 2. Henry Astor, born 1754, who preceded John Jacob to New York City, was prominent and successful in business enterprise, accumulated a large fortune, and dying childless, left his estate to his nephew, William B. Astor. 3. John Melchior Astor, born 1758, who remained in Germany. 4. Catherine Astor, married (first) George Eringer, of New York City, and (second) Michael Miller. 5. Another daughter, who married John D. Wendel, of New York City. It will be remarked that three of the brothers, each by his own initiative and energies, rose to substantial position and fortune.

John Jacob Astor was reared in his native community, receiving a sound education, and also careful religious training in the principles of the Protestant faith. In 1779, at the age of sixteen, having an ambition for success in life, he left Waldorf and went to London, where his eldest brother, George Peter Astor, had some years previously established himself in the manufacture of pianos and other musical instruments. Here he lived with his brother, acquiring a mastery of the piano business, until the termination of the American revolution permitted the realization of his cherished object, removal to the United States. He sailed for this country in November, 1783, arriving at Baltimore the following March, and then proceeded to New York, where he was welcomed by his brother Henry. Coming to that city with a consignment of instruments from the London concern and in the capacity of its American representative, his first undertakings were naturally in the same department of enterprise. But from the earliest period of his ventures in New York he was greatly attracted to the profitable fur trade, and, soon devoting himself almost exclusively to this business, he was so successful that "in sixteen years after his arrival in New York he had amassed a quarter of a million dollars."

Some reflection upon the conditions existing at that epoch is necessary to a proper appreciation of the wonderful career of John Jacob Astor. The thirteen states had just completed their long and exhausting struggle for independence. Their government was still inchoate, manufacturing and industrial enterprise had hardly begun, population of any consequence was restricted to a few seacoast towns whose wealth and progress depended fundamentally upon foreign commerce, and exploitation of the vast internal resources of the country was as yet hardly thought of. New York City possessed a quite respectable number of citizens who, by cultivating the opportunities which its situation afforded, had enjoyed prosperity; and it could reasonably be expected by any young man of alert mind that similar application would procure him similar reward. Energy in the old-established and conservative lines of commerce was peculiarly invited by local conditions, the business of New York having been practically suspended by the British military and naval occupation. In such circumstances it is a remarkable proof of the original genius of young Astor that, instead of adapting himself to the conventional methods of easy though perhaps moderate success, he almost immediately embarked upon schemes which seemingly involved a considerable element of risk. The fur trade was as old as American colonization, remunerative to all engaged in it—but right there was a difficulty: it involved an unusual number of transactions, from the remote source of supply to the final agency of
distribution, and its gains were thus dispersed among a variety of interests. If prosecuted systematically and comprehensively by a great company, of which trapper, shipper, and manufacturer should be but factors, and the company itself the merchant, the gains could be consolidated with unlimited possibilities. But such a company would seemingly require a capital and organization far beyond the most extravagant fancies of those times; and for any private individual to venture upon comprehensive operations of the necessary scope would be an even more startling innovation. Productive of general wealth as the fur trade undoubtedly was from the beginning of American settlement, it had therefore been pursued in a promiscuous fashion; and so far as is known to the present writer no very conspicuous private fortune had, previous to Astor's day, been acquired from it. It remained for him to demonstrate the sufficiency of private and unaided enterprise for the masterful control of this complicated trade in all its extensive range. In his first commercial transaction in New York—the disposal of the musical instruments which he brought with him—he is said to have received as partial payment a stock of furs, which in turn were sold to advantage. He seized all opportunities to familiarize himself with the business, obtaining employment with dealers engaged in it, and as soon as his resources permitted opened a store at 81 Queen street (now Pearl), where he prosecuted the sale of furs in conjunction with that of pianos. With the accumulation of capital he began to broaden his operations, organizing the means of supply, and soon had his representatives throughout the country, even at the most distant trading posts. Before the close of the century his interests reached to the limits of settlement in United States territory, then extending to the Mississippi. "With the father of Gerrit Smith, he had business relations through the military posts at Oswego, Detroit, and elsewhere near and on the borders of the Great Lakes." His far-reaching enterprises reflected a great stimulation to emigration westward; and historians ascribe to him no minor part in the development of the national domain.

About the year 1800 he inaugurated his celebrated ventures in the Chinese and eastern trade, having through personal influence received authorization from the British East India Company to traffic freely at any of the ports monopolized by that concern. The first ship sent by him from New York to China brought back a profit of $55,000, largely from the sale of sandal wood, which, by a lucky accident, had been taken aboard at the Hawaiian Islands, its existence there having been previously unknown. The secret was kept, and for nearly twenty years Astor enjoyed a monopoly of this lucrative trade. During the embargo of 1807-09 he was the only American shipping merchant able to send a vessel into a Chinese port, a stroke accomplished on a diplomatic pretext; and this single voyage returned a profit of $200,000. After the Louisiana purchase (1804) Astor conceived, and prepared for the execution of his mighty project of a system of settlement and route of trade across the American continent to the Pacific coast, and commercial intercourse thence with China, India, and other Asiatic countries. This scheme, "one of the grandest and most comprehensive ever formed by the mind of man, included the establishment of a chain of posts extending from the Great Lakes to the Pacific coast; the erection of a town on that coast at the mouth of the Columbia river; the acquisition of one of the group of the Sandwich Islands as an intermediate station; and the opening of communication with all these points by a line of vessels, thus connecting New York, the tropical islands, the central station of Astoria, the Russian possessions in the far north, and China and India across the Pacific ocean." As the practical means to this end he organized the American Fur Company in 1807, and the work was at once begun, resulting in the founding of Astoria and the opening of the whole gigantic system of trade under most favorable auspices. The war of 1812 with Great Britain brought the undertaking to an end, Astoria falling into the hands of the enemy.

Coincidental with his earliest successful ventures in commerce, Astor began his policy of real estate investment, which, even more than his vast business transactions, was to develop and solidify his wealth and that of his descendants. His first recorded purchase, August 14, 1789, was of two lots of ground on the Bowery Lane or road, near Elizabeth street, for £250 sterling. From that time
he never ceased buying lands and houses, with which he seldom parted for any price, having boundless faith in their large future increase in value. In this policy, pursued with utter disregard of contemporary prejudices, he was thought to be a visionary, burdening a large fortune with unsubstantial and unproductive property. “Yet his prescience was really prudence itself by the light of after developments, that showed others were in a Rip Van Winkle condition, while he was thinking and calculating, with the genius of one of the greatest financiers of his time. His purchase of Aaron Burr’s property on Richmond Hill was of this character. He bought for thousands of dollars what is now worth millions, yet in the purchase of those wild lands, including swamps, rocky knolls, and barren commons, which lay at waste from Canal street on to Bloomingdale, he made one of the greatest investments of the nineteenth century.” A famous transaction was that by which he secured the immense confiscated estate of Roger Morris, the loyalist, comprising more than 50,000 acres in Putnam county. He obtained the property for about $100,000, and ultimately realized from it five times that amount. For many years John Jacob Astor resided on Vesey street, near Broadway, in a handsome house facing St. Paul’s Church. One of his early ambitions was to erect some day a structure unrivaled in the city, and after retiring from active business he proceeded to realize this object by demolishing not only his own residence, but all the other dwellings on the Broadway side of the block, and building on the site the Astor House, until recently the most notable old landmark of downtown New York. He then removed to another mansion that he had built on Broadway, near Prince street, and there passed the remainder of his life.

Mr. Astor was a man of strong public spirit, and much might be written illustrative of this side of his character. “When in 1834 the New York Life Insurance and Trust Company was robbed of its entire surplus of over $250,000, he made a gratuitous loan sufficient to enable it to continue.” His enduring monument is the Astor Library, that noble benefaction to the city of New York, for which he provided in his will the sum of $400,000. In that instrument he also gave to his native village of Waldorf $50,000 for the endowment of an orphanage.

He had at heart the encouragement of literary and artistic culture, by every judicious means, and was the friend of the principal literary men of his times. Between him and Washington Irving a close intimacy subsisted, of which a memorial remains for all time in that author’s book, “Astoria.” The poet, Fitz Greene Halleck, was another of his friends, who abilities he employed at a generous recompense as his secretary. He was himself a man of most sound and extensive culture—an instance of the remarkable scope and grasp of his intellect, which, in whatever direction exercised, was capable of the highest achievements. His dominant characteristics are thus summed up by Irving: “He began his career on the narrowest scale; but he brought to the task a persevering, industrious, rigid, economical, and strict integrity. To these were added an aspiring spirit that always looked upward; a genius bold, fertile, and expansive; a sagacity quick to grasp and convert every circumstance to its advantage, and a singular and neverwavering confidence of signal success.”

John Jacob Astor died at his Broadway residence, March 29, 1848. He married, in 1785, Sarah Todd, daughter of Adam and Sarah (Cox) Todd, of New York City. Her father came to America from Scotland late in the seventeenth or early in the eighteenth century. Sarah Cox was his second wife, she having been born in Delaware. The Todds lived in what is now Pearl street, above Franklin Square, the land extending to the East river, and it was in the Todd house that John Jacob Astor made his business headquarters after his marriage. Mrs. Sarah (Todd) Astor was a lady of decision, though great amiability of character, deeply interested in all her husband’s enterprises, and their union, which continued for nearly fifty years, was peculiarly felicitous. She possessed an earnest religious nature, and reared her children accordingly. She died in 1834. Children: 1. Magdalen Astor, born 1788, died 1832; married (first) September 14, 1807, Adrian B. Bentzen, a Dane, who held the position of governor of the Island of Santa Cruz; married (second) March 8, 1820, Rev. John Bristed, and had one son, Charles Astor Bristed. 2. Sarah Astor, died young. 3. William Backhouse Astor, of whom below. 4.
Henry Astor, died young. 5. Dorothea Astor, born 1795; married, September 24, 1812, Walter Langdon. 6. Eliza Astor, died 1833; married, December 10, 1825, Count Rumpff, of Switzerland. 7. John Jacob Astor, who in early life was partially incapacitated by a severe fall and accompanying blow on the head. From this accident he never recovered, although he survived to old age. He was the author of various literary productions, including poems of merit.

(11) William Backhouse Astor, eldest son of John Jacob Astor, and his heir, was born at 149 Broadway, New York City, September 10, 1792. He was named for a friend of his father, William Backhouse, an old New York merchant. After receiving an elementary education in the schools of New York he was sent to Europe, where he pursued studies at Heidelberg and Göttingen, and also under the tutelage of the distinguished savant, Baron Bunsen, with whom he made the tour of the continent. Returning to America in 1815, at the age of twenty-three, he was admitted to partnership in his father's business house, which now became John Jacob Astor & Son, and from that time was his able and tireless coadjutor. During this early period of his career he was for some time president of the American Fur Company. Upon the death of his uncle Henry he inherited his estate, valued at half a million dollars, and not long afterward received from his father the gift of the Astor House. In 1848, in his fifty-sixth year, he succeeded to the bulk (about three-fourths) of the colossal fortune left by John Jacob Astor. Although in his younger years engaged actively in mercantile pursuits, the care of his great real estate interests ultimately required all his attention, and the executive ability manifested by him in developing his inheritance was perhaps as noteworthy as the far-seeing judgment by which it was acquired. Within less than twenty years after his father's death he had more than doubled the value of the estate, and was the owner of some seven hundred houses in New York City (later increased to nearly a thousand). He was constantly occupied with building operations, the structures which he erected being "as a rule superior to those that were then deemed first-class." To the administration of his multitudinous interests he devoted his personal supervision, even in their minute details.

Like his father he was fortunate in possessing a rugged constitution, abhorred idleness, and was an incessant worker.

Personally, says Dr. Dix, he was "distinguished by that inimitable air of high breeding and culture which, though it does not make, yet certainly does mark, the gentleman." In all his tastes and ways, however, he was exceedingly simple, avoiding show and ostentation "as being antagonistic to true Americanism and not in accordance with those ideas which he thought should rule in a public community." Adapted for the superior education he received by a mind of great native refinement and discrimination, he possessed marked scholarly accomplishments, which were reinforced throughout his life by extensive reading and intercourse with men of literary and scientific pursuits. He was a man of profound religious convictions, consistently practiced. His charities, privately distributed and therefore impossible of any calculation, were known to be of very large amount annually, including a great number of the institutions of New York which exist to do good. To the Astor Library he gave in his lifetime and at his death upward of $550,000.

Mr. Astor's city house was on Lafayette place, near the Astor Library, but from there he removed, shortly before his death, to No. 350 Fifth Avenue, at the corner of Thirty-fifth street. He also had a summer residence at Red Hook, Dutchess county, New York, upon an estate of five hundred to six hundred acres, which he purchased from his father-in-law, General Armstrong. He died in New York City, November 24, 1875. He married, May 20, 1818, Margaret Rebecca Armstrong (who was born in 1800, and died 1872), daughter of General John and Alida (Livingston) Armstrong.* Children: 1. Emily

*The Armstrongs were of distinguished Scottish descent, leaving their native country early in the eighteenth century for political reasons, and afterward resided in the north of Ireland. The first of the name in America was General John Armstrong, of Carlisle, Pennsylvania. During the French and Indian war he headed a successful expedition against the Indians of Kittanning. In the revolution he was a brigadier-general of the continental army, performing excellent service in the defense of Moultrie and at the battles of Brandywine and Germantown, where he commanded the Pennsylvania militia. The first medal struck by the state of Pennsylvania was in his honor. His son, General John Armstrong (2), the father of Mrs. Astor, was
aidé-de-camp to General Gates in the campaign against Burgoyne, and in 1780 was appointed adjutant-general in the southern army, but on account of illness was unable to serve. Subsequently he resumed duty on the staff of General Gates, with the rank of major, continued in the army till the end of the war, and was the author of the celebrated "Newburgh Letters." His military career also included service as adjutant-general of Pennsylvania and brigadier-general in the war of 1812. He was secretary of state of Pennsylvania, United States senator, United States minister to France (1804-10), and to Spain (1809-12), and secretary of war in President Madison's cabinet (1813-14).

He was the author of various treaties and reviews.

Born at Carlisle, Pennsylvania, November 25, 1758; died at Red Hook, New York, April 5, 1843.

His wife, Alida Livingston (mother of Mrs. William B. Astor), was a daughter of Hon. Robert R. Livingston, grandson of the first Robert of Livingston Manor, by Margaret, daughter of Colonel Henry Beekman. She was a niece of the famous chancellor, Robert R. Livingston.

William Astor, born 1810, died 1841; married, January 3, 1838, Samuel Ward, Jr., 2. John Jacob Astor, born June 10, 1832, died February 22, 1860. He was educated at Columbia College, the University of Göttingen, and the Harvard Law School, subsequently entering the office of the Astor estate, to whose affairs his active life was devoted. In 1832 he enlisted in the army, becoming aide-de-camp on the staff of General McClellan with the rank of major, and later was promoted for meritorious service to brevet brigadier-general of United States volunteers. He was offered by President Hayes, in 1879, the ministry to England, but declined. Mr. Astor was in all respects one of the most honored citizens of New York, very liberal in his charities, and maintaining with dignity the best traditions of his family. Upon his father's death he shared equally with his brother William in the division of the estate. He married, December 9, 1829, Charlotte Augusta Gibbes, of a South Carolina family. Their only child, the present William Waldorf Astor, was born in New York City, March 31, 1848, was carefully educated under private tutors, and was graduated at law at the Columbia College Law School and admitted to the bar. He became active in the management of the Astor estate. Entering politics, he was elected to the New York assembly, 1877, and the New York senate, 1879; was a candidate for congress in 1881, but defeated, and was minister to Italy from 1882 to 1885.

Mary Alida Astor, born 1824, died April 25, 1881; married, April 16, 1850, John Carey, Jr., 4. Laura Astor, married, September 17, 1841, Franklin H. Delano.

William Astor, of whom below. 6. Henry Astor, married Malvina Dinehart; no issue; he resided at Astorville, Columbia county, New York. 7. Sarah Astor, died young.

(III) William Astor, son of William Backhouse and Margaret Rebecca Armstrong Astor, and grandson of the first John Jacob Astor, was born in New York City, July 12, 1829. His education was completed at Columbia College, where he was "distinguished for his persistent application and scholarship, being generally at the head of his class," and graduating second in 1850. Several years were then spent in foreign travels, extending to Egypt, the Holy Land, Turkey, and Greece. The observations made in the east left a lasting impression upon him, and throughout his life he had a particular interest in oriental art and literature. In 1881, at the outbreak of the war of the rebellion. Mr. Astor, then in his twenty-first year, took part with great enthusiasm in the preparations for the defense of the Union. He organized a regiment at Rondout, of which he was elected colonel, and also the Astor Gun Squad, at Rhinebeck. It was his intense desire to enter the army, but he was finally dissuaded by his father, and declined the coveted colonelcy. By the issues which led to the war his political attitude had been determined very decidedly, and he was ever afterward a strong supporter of the Republican party. He had, however, no inclination for public office, and uniformly declined all such positions that were offered him. During his father's lifetime he performed his part in the affairs of the estate, which subsequently was under the joint direction of himself and his brother, John Jacob, the two having received equal shares under the provisions of the paternal will.

William Astor became much interested in the development of the resources of the state of Florida, which he visited in his youth, the "Ambassador." Upon this occasion the Indian insurrection broke out in the Everglades, and besides serving as an aide on the governor's staff he organized a gun squad and placed it at the disposal of the state. He built a railroad from St. Augustine to Palatka, on the St. John's river, and, investing in real estate in Jacksonville, erected a splendid block of buildings, known as the "Astor Block,"

(IV) Colonel John Jacob Astor, fourth of the name and fourth in descent from the founder, was the only son of William and Caroline Webster (Schermernhorn) Astor. He was born at his father's country residence, "Ferncliff," near Rhinebeck, on the Hudson, July 13, 1864, and lost his life in the sinking of the "Titanic," the greatest sea disaster known to history, April 14, 1912. After completing his preparatory education (at St. Paul's School, Concord, New Hampshire), he entered Harvard University, and was graduated from the scientific department of that institution in the class of 1888. Before undertaking the active duties of life he made a tour through Europe, also traveling extensively in the United States, and visiting Mexico and Cuba. He succeeded to the headship of his family, and the great responsibilities thus involved, at a much earlier age—twenty-eight—than either of his predecessors. Having previously for some years devoted himself very industriously to mastering the complicated machinery of the estate, he assumed its direction with a thorough business equipment, and also with full acceptance of the personal obligations of management. With the passage of time, Colonel Astor did not remit his active supervision of the estate, but indeed directed its affairs with an increasing vigor and enterprise. His administration, while not departing from the hereditary policy of the Astors in permitting no reduction of the mass of their interests, was characterized by a remarkable progressiveness, and a corresponding lavishness of expenditure. The result is the erection of several of the chief architectural ornaments of the city, even in this day of mammoth and most expensively furnished construction. As a man of affairs his energies were not limited to his own great private interests. His name appeared on the directorates of a number of leading fiscal concerns and corporations, including the National Park Bank, the Title Guarantee and Trust Company, the Mercantile Trust Company, the Plaza Bank, the Illinois Central
Railroad Company, the Western Union Telegraph Company, the New York Life Insurance and Trust Company, and the Astor National Bank.

In the character of a citizen Colonel Astor, from the outset of his career, was actuated by a conscientious spirit of usefulness, and while not seeking, but indeed declining, political office, rendered public service of value and more than ordinary interest. This spirit of readiness to perform all the obligation of citizenship was maintained in early life, when, unlike nearly all men of wealth, he did not seek to evade the duties of juror when summoned. He became identified with the national guard of the state of New York, and was appointed to the rank of colonel on the staff of Governor Morton. Continuing his connection with the military forces of the state, he was one of the first, at the outbreak of the Spanish-American war (April, 1898), to offer his services to the government, and at the same time made a free tender to it, for the navy department, of his magnificent steam yacht, "Nourmahal." The latter tender was declined, as the vessel was not exactly suited to naval purposes, but the offer of personal services was accepted. He was appointed, May 13, 1898, inspector-general in the army with the rank of lieutenant-colonel, and on May 15 he entered upon his duties on the staff of Major-General Breckenridge. He was for several weeks occupied with a tour of inspection of the military camps established in the south, and was then ordered to Tampa and Cuba with the first army of invasion. In the resulting campaign, and at the battles and siege of Santiago, he served with conspicuous efficiency, being recommended for promotion by General Shafter. While in Cuba he contracted malarial fever, which, however, his vigorous constitution readily threw off. He was sent, after the surrender of Santiago, to Washington as the bearer of important dispatches to the president. The protocol of peace being signed about that time, his active services were no longer required, and he returned to his home. Colonel Astor, at his own initiative and expense (some $75,000), recruited and equipped the famous Astor Battery, with a complement of one hundred and two men and six twelve-pound Hotchkiss guns. This was presented to the government and sent to the Philippines, arriving in time to participate in the operations against Manila and its final capture (August 13). In the fall of 1898 Colonel Astor was offered the nomination of his party for congress in the Rhinebeck district—the nomination being equivalent to election—but declined. His great personal bravery was demonstrated when he refused to enter a lifeboat at the sinking of the "Titanic," in order that women and children might be saved.

Colonel Astor was the author of "A Journey in Other Worlds; A Romance of the Future" (1894). This work was received with encomiums by the critical press and went through several editions, also being translated into the French language. Having a decided scientie bent, he occupied himself also with inventive enterprise. Inheriting his father's love of out-of-door exercise and manly sport, Colonel Astor always took a zealous interest in these recreations. His early travels have been extended to many parts of the globe, these journeys being performed usually in one or the other of his superb yachts. His city residence was at the corner of Fifth avenue and Sixty-fifth street—a splendid mansion in the French style of Francis I., constructed from plans designed by the eminent architect, Richard M. Hunt. He inherited from his father the great "Ferncliff" estate, comprising about fifteen hundred acres, and also had a fine house at Newport. His club and society memberships embraced the Metropolitan, Kneickerbocker, Union, Tuxedo, City Midday, Racquet, Country, Turf and Field, Army and Navy, Strollers', New York Yacht, City, and Riding clubs, the Automobile Club of America, the Delta Phi fraternity, the Society of Colonial Wars, and the Military Order of Foreign Wars. He married, February 17, 1881, Ava Lowie Willing, daughter of Edward Shippan and Alice C. (Barton) Willing, of Philadelphia. Children: 1. William Vincent Astor, of whom below; 2. Ava Alice Muriel Astor; 3. William Vincent Astor, only son of John Jacob and Ava L. (Willing) Astor, was born November 13, 1895, and was compelled to abandon his studies at Harvard University by the untimely death of his lamented father. Bravely he took up the responsibilities of the vast Astor estate, and, like his ancestors, has readily stepped into line in promoting the welfare of his home city. He has eschewed the frivolities which so often occupy the at-
There were many Protestant HARRIS Irish families of this name very early in Pennsylvania, and it is presumable that this family is descended from such ancestors. Samuel Harris was in Peters township, Franklin county, Pennsylvania, as early as March, 1737, when his land title is recorded. On November 10, 1742, was recorded the title of John Harris, a neighbor of John Taylor. The taxpayers of the township in 1786 included Joshua, John, Jeremiah, and Charles Harris.

(I) The first definite knowledge of this family begins with Howland Harris, whose land entry in Metal township, Franklin county, appears of record January 5, 1762. He was a resident of that township in 1765, and in 1769 lived in what was called "The Gap." In 1790 he was in Letterkenny township, same county, and his will, dated Peterstown, March 3, 1797, was probated 27th of the same month. In 1800 his widow Elizabeth, then over forty-five years of age, was residing in Peters township. Children: 1. Richard, was in Letterkenny, in 1790, and in 1810 received a homestead by will. 2. Rowland, was in Letterkenny, in 1790, in Peterstown, 1800, and again in Letterkenny in 1810. It seems apparent that this year marked the settlement of his father's estate, as he received in that year a house, yard and Bible by will. In 1780 he was taxed in Peterstown. His will, made February 28, 1828, was probated April 3 following. 3. Ephraim, of whom no further record appears. 4. James, mentioned below. 5. Ann, probably married an Ewalt. 6. Sarah, probably married an Armstrong. 7. Mary, probably married a Childerson.

(II) James, son of Rowland and Elizabeth Harris, died before 1797. He lived in Portsmouth, New Hampshire, and was married there, November 20, 1789, to Mary Thompson. Tradition says that after his death she married (second) a Mr. Welch. James Harris had sons: Ephraim and George.

(III) Ephraim, son of James and Mary (Thompson) Harris, was born June 16, 1791, in Portsmouth, New Hampshire, and very early in life went to Boston, where he learned the printer's trade. In 1810 he was employed on the Boston Gazette. He enlisted January 16, 1820, in Company H, Third United States Regular Artillery, and was discharged at Fort Moultrie, South Carolina, January 16, 1825. He was probably lost at sea before the close of that year, as no further trace of him was ever found. After he entered the army his wife and children went to live with the Harvard Shakers, but left them in 1825. He married, in 1800, Lydia Elizabeth Cox, daughter of Captain John and Elizabeth (Quincer) Cox, of Lynn, Massachusetts, born December 5, 1793. In 1827 she married Charles Hammond, of Boston, born June 22, 1805, in Newton, Massachusetts, a manufacturer of edged tools at Ogontz, Pennsylvania, where he died in 1852. Children of Ephraim Harris: Mary Welch, born 1810, married Welcome Norris; Elizabeth; Ephraim, mentioned below; Eleanor, 1819; James Henry, January 7, 1821.

(IV) Ephraim (2), eldest son of Ephraim (1) and Lydia E. (Cox) Harris, was born January 27, 1814, in Boston, and became a printer. There is evidence that his mother, with her family, lived in Sutton, Vermont, in 1821. He resided in Boston, and married, in 1833, Margareta Anna Lovering Locke. They had two children: Samuel L. and Mary Ellen.

(V) Samuel Larkin, eldest son of Ephraim and Margaret A. L. (Locke) Harris, was born September 16, 1834, in Boston, and died at East Orange, New Jersey, September 20, 1911. He was educated at Springfield, Massachusetts, and was appointed post chaplain at Beaufort, North Carolina, during the civil war. After the close of that struggle he became a bank inspector and was later admitted to the New York bar as an attorney, and served as clerk of the city court of Brooklyn. He was a member of the Seventh Regiment, National Guard, State of New York, and became a member of the veteran association. Religiously a Presbyterian and politically a Republican, he was an influential citizen of the city of Brooklyn. He resided successively in
VAN SANT

This old Dutch name belongs to a maritime family, and was identified with adventure and sea voyages at a very early period in the Old World. Members of this family were very early in the state of New York, and their spelling of the name was usually Van Santen or Van Zandt. This is, like many of the Dutch spelling, a place name, indicating the locality from which its bearer came. The early history of Albany and Schenectady abounds in mention of the name. An old coat-of-arms of the Holland Van Zandt family shows a lion’s head and a Dutch windmill, with a canal before the mill, with the words beneath, "Religiosa Libertas" (religious liberty), and seems to have been extant during the reign of William, Prince of Orange, in Holland. It indicates the possession of land and people of the better class; their property having been confiscated, they sought refuge in America. The annals of the Dutch navy show that a Captain Van Zandt was in charge of one of the war ships under Van Tromp, the Dutch admiral, who won a victory over the English naval forces. The name also appears among those fighting to free Holland from the Spanish rule. The name is sometimes found with the spelling Van Sandt, and there are other variations, and descendants were recently found in Amsterdam and other portions of Holland. It is probable the form now used by the New Jersey branch of the family, Van Sant, is an English corruption of the early Dutch spelling, the pronunciation being about the same.

1) Among the early settlers of Long Island was Claes Carsten Van Sant, a Norman soldier, in service of the Dutch West India Company. He obtained a patent for twenty-nine morgens of land, September 5, 1645. This was situated on the East river, in what is now Williamsburg. He soon sold this and took up fifty morgens near Constable’s Hook, in Bergen, New Jersey. He joined the Dutch church at New Amsterdam, January 1, 1663. He married, April 15, 1626, Heletje Hendricks, and had sons: John and Peter Claesen.

II) Peter Claesen Van Sant, son of Claes Carsten Van Sant, resided at Gravesend, Long Island, where he sold his house and lot, October 23, 1693. He probably removed at once to Cape May, New Jersey, where he was residing, September 25, 1694, at which time he sold his interest in allotments Nos. 8 and 12 on Gilbert’s Island. His wife’s Christian name was.

Springfield, Massachusetts; Brooklyn, New York; Rutherford and Montclair, New Jersey; Great Barrington, Massachusetts; and East Orange, New Jersey. He became a member of Fortitude Lodge, No. 128, Free and Accepted Masons, entered apprentice, February 18, 1857; fellow craftsman, March 4, same year, and master Mason, April 8. He married, in Williamsburg, Brooklyn, September 1, 1860, Alice Wilde, born there August 16, 1843; died at East Orange, June 21, 1902, daughter of Samuel and Sarah (Jones) Wilde (see Wilde 1). Children: Mary, born in Brooklyn, died in infancy; William Beaufort, born at Beaufort, North Carolina, died two years old; William Budington, mentioned below; Harry Wilde, born February 15, 1873, in Brooklyn, mentioned below.

VI) William Budington, eldest surviving son of Samuel Larkin and Alice (Wilde) Harris, was born October 19, 1871, in Brooklyn, and was educated in East Orange High School and Newark Academy. He became a merchant and importer of coffee, teas, spices, cocoa and kindred tropical products in New York City, and resided successively in Brooklyn, Rutherford and Montclair, New Jersey; Great Barrington, Massachusetts, and East Orange, New Jersey. He is a member of the Brick Presbyterian Church of East Orange, in which he served as deacon and trustee, and politically acts with the Republican party. He was appointed by the United States government, November 9, 1908, coffee expert, and reappointed at subsequent dates, the only appointment of the kind on record. For two years, 1904-05, he served as a member of the East Orange city council. He married, at East Orange, December 2, 1896, Callie Walls Underhill, born July 30, 1872, at St. Louis, Missouri, daughter of Robert Townsend and Rosina (Allen) Underhill. They have one child, William Irving, born October 16, 1897, at East Orange. (VI) Henry Wilde, youngest child of Samuel L. and Alice (Wilde) Harris, was educated at East Orange and Princeton University, and now resides in East Orange. He is a deacon of the Brick Presbyterian Church of that place, and a Republican in politics.
was Deborah, and they had sons: Peter, Cornelius, Hendrick.

(III) Peter Van Sant, eldest son of Peter Claesen and Deborah Van Sant, was born about 1680, and in 1717 was residing at Six Mile Run in the valley of the Raritan river, New Jersey. Apparently from location and other indications noted he was the father of John Van Sant, whose paragraph follows.

(IV) John Van Sant was born 1727, died 1821, aged ninety-four years, buried at Port Republic, Atlantic county, New Jersey. His wife, Rebecca Van Sant, lived to be eighty-eight years of age, and is buried beside her husband. This "Captain John Van Sant," as the headstone at his grave has it, was a navigator as well as a shipbuilder. His son, Nicholas, quoted a current remark concerning him: "He can build a vessel and then sail her to any port on earth." His shipyard was at "The Forks," on Mullica river, Gloucester, now Atlantic county, and later at New Columbia, Atlantic county, New Jersey. He is said to have constructed vessels for the American service during the revolution. In his early days he was a deep-sea navigator. He was the father of a large family, among his children being Nicholas.

(V) Nicholas Van Sant, youngest child of John and Rebecca Van Sant, was born at New Columbia, Atlantic county, New Jersey, 1788. He succeeded his father as a shipbuilder. He served with the American army for a time at Cape May, New Jersey, in the war of 1812. He afterwards established a shipyard at Port Republic, Atlantic county, New Jersey, and built a residence on Main street in that village. He became a Methodist local preacher, frequently holding service in nearby churches and at the old-time camp meetings. He and his wife, Mercy, lived together over seventy years, both being over ninety years of age at death, in 1879. Of their children, four sons, James, Samuel, Nicholas, Isaac, became Methodist ministers and were well known in New Jersey, where they filled prominent pastorates. The eldest son, John W., went west and became well known as a steamboat builder at Rock Island, Illinois, and a son of his, Samuel Rinhart Van Sant, living at the present time (1914) was governor of Minnesota for two terms, and was elected national commander of the Grand Army of the Republic in 1911. In that year the Grand Army encampment was held in Atlantic City, and also a Van Sant family reunion which was presided over by Samuel R. Van Sant, over seventy-five members of the family dining together.

(VI) Samuel Van Sant, son of Nicholas and Mercy Van Sant, was born at Port Republic, Atlantic county, New Jersey, September 21, 1821, died at Island Heights, New Jersey, April 24, 1881, in his sixtieth year. He was educated at Pennington Seminary, Pennington, New Jersey, and entered the ministry of the Methodist Episcopal church, joining the New Jersey conference in 1844. He was pastor of leading churches in Newark, Trenton, Camden and Burlington, New Jersey, and filled the position of presiding elder in the Burlington, Trenton and New Brunswick districts. His preaching was of a high order, and his services were in frequent demand for special occasions, such as camp meetings and church dedications. Within fifteen years after he became a voter, the present national Republican party was formed, and he was thenceforward one of its supporters, with vote and influence. During his term as presiding elder of the Burlington district, in 1870, he was elected superintendent of public schools at Atlantic City, where he was residing at that time.

He married, in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, April 25, 1850, Susannah Savage Hays, born October 22, 1829, in Philadelphia, died in that city, March 11, 1895, daughter of Robert and Mary (Savage) Hays, of Philadelphia. Children: 1. George Cobb, born October 9, 1853; has been for many years a steamboat captain on the Delaware river, pllying between Trenton and Philadelphia; married, at Trenton, March 26, 1878, Harriet Stevenson. 2. Robert Hays, born August 13, 1857, in Salem, New Jersey; was a building contractor in Oakland, California; married, April 19, 1882, at Trenton, Elizabeth Yates, died January 25, 1914, at Berkeley, California. 3. Samuel Monroe, born November 25, 1859, at Mount Holly, New Jersey; is a well-known minister of the Methodist Episcopal church, and is now (1914) pastor of the First Methodist Episcopal Church, Red Bank, New Jersey; married, August 28, 1894, in New York, Lottie Gertrude Johnson. 4. James Leslie, mentioned below. 5. Howard Delacour, born April 13, 1865, at Camden, New Jersey; is
American consul at Dunfermline, Scotland, to which post he was promoted from Kingston, Canada; married October 31, 1807, at Trenton, Arvilla Harper. 6. Ada Saunders, born at Burlington, New Jersey, 1867, died at Bordentown, New Jersey, 1885, while attending Bordentown Female College.

(VII) James Leslie Van Sant, fourth son of Samuel and Susannah Savage (Hays) Van Sant, was born May 23, 1861, at Millville, New Jersey. He was educated at the public schools and at the State Model School in Trenton, New Jersey. In 1877 he was employed in the office of the State Gazette at Trenton, where he continued several years. In 1883 he was appointed to a position in the government printing office at Washington, D. C. He purchased the Seabright Sentinel, June 1, 1887, and founded the Long Branch Times in October, 1889, and continued as the editor and publisher of both newspapers until the fall of 1894, when he sold them and engaged in the real estate business in New York City. He became a real estate operator in 1902, associating himself with Mr. William S. Patten, with offices on Broadway, New York City, and this association has continued for a period of twelve years, during which they have purchased and sold numerous parcels of real estate. His places of residence have been at Trenton and Long Branch, New Jersey, New York City, Tarrytown, and White Plains, New York, the latter named his present home. He is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church, and has served on the official boards of several churches at his various places of residence. He is a member of the official board of the Memorial Methodist Episcopal Church, White Plains. Politically he is a steadfast Republican.

He married (first) October 18, 1890, at Long Branch, New Jersey, Emma Cooper, born April 7, 1865, in Long Branch, died there, March 26, 1893, daughter of Thomas W. and Mary L. (Wardell) Cooper. He married (second) September 12, 1904, at New Paltz, New York, Eva Follette, born May 19, 1878, daughter of Hector and Elizabeth (Wright) Follette. Children, first by first wife: Cooper Barr, mentioned below; Leslie Patten, mentioned below; Stanley Hays, mentioned below.

(VIII) Cooper Barr Van Sant, son of James Leslie and Emma (Cooper) Van Sant, was born August 8, 1891, at Ocean Grove, New Jersey.

(VIII) Leslie Patten Van Sant, son of James Leslie and Eva (Follette) Van Sant, was born August 10, 1905, in New York City.

(VIII) Stanley Hays Van Sant, son of James Leslie and Eva (Follette) Van Sant, was born January 13, 1908, at Tarrytown, New York.

VAN BRUNT The origin of this Dutch surname is involved in uncertainty, there being no place in the Netherlands named Brunt, the nearest approach being "Brontinge, a hamlet in the province of Drenthe, three-fourths of an hour's travel south of Westerbork, containing seven houses and fifty inhabitants." The Hon. H. C. Murphy, while United States minister at The Hague, on diligent inquiry and examination of the directories of the various cities, failed to find a single individual of the name in the country. He, however, obtained a copy of an authentic publication by J. Brunt, of which five editions had been issued, the title of the third being "continuation of the rudiments of arithmetic, composed in questions and answers for the schools, by Jan Brunt, in his lifetime schoolmaster at Leyden, by M. and S. Bevel, master of the liberal arts and doctor in Philosophy, printed in 1824 at Leyden." From Jan Brunt not having the prefix Van to his name, it may be inferred that Brunt is a proper surname and not derived from the place where the family emigrated. The family was already conspicuous in the colonies when Dutch rule flourished, and from that time to the present it has continually supplied the public life of the state and nation with men of eminence in numerous fields of endeavor.

(1) Rutger Joesten Van Brunt is the immigrant ancestor. Unlike most Dutch names, Van Brunt does not appear to have been derived from a town or place in Holland, but to have been a proper name, and this leads to the conclusion that it is Rutger, son of Joost Brunt. He was probably of the family to which Jan Brunt, schoolmaster of Leyden and publisher of a series of arithmetics, belonged.
Be that as it may, the common ancestor of the Van Bruns of Long Island came from the Netherlands in 1633 to seek his fortune in the New Netherlands in America, and after a stay in New Amsterdam being a farmer by occupation, he found land on which he settled in the town of New Utrecht on Long Island in 1657. He was evidently a man of wealth, as his real estate holdings in the newly begun village of New Utrecht were extensive and he was counted among the most influential men of the new town. In the conveyance of these lands his name is recorded as Rutger Josten, which Anglicized would be son of Rutger, and Rutger must have been a surnamed name, as it is frequently recorded. But besides his purchases he resided in the settlement of the village of New Utrecht a decade to a double dwelling house lot and a further division of common lands of the town be received of several large lots as yellow House, which became known as Bay Ridge, which remained for generations in the Van Bruns family. Rutger Josten assisted his neighbors in preparing a public entertainment, February 10th, 1656, by Director-General Stuyvesant and the Island Neighbors. It was with pride the oldest official record of a new town, since the residences the progeny of treating native the natives, employing in each family at least two men servants able to earn their bread and to employ the villages amounting services. The pioneer and American Dutch first generation having in mind conditions brought with the English as the result of their Dutch possessions became apparent, and with the English settlements on Flushing, Chester Bay, Jamaica and Monticello, their settlements, severally, were restless under the Dutch rule. It was not long before the contest of Stuyvesant was found to have been good, as in 1657-8, Captain John Stuyvesant, the head of one hundred and five followers made up of discontented Englishmen from the town removed upon the East river, to Brooklyn, Flatbush and New Utrecht and frightened the quiet Dutch farmers with a show of hostile reinforcement.

At New Amsterdam Captain Stuyvesant disembarked the small warship that had been placed in the blockhouse at the suggestion of Stuyvesant to frighten off the Indians and mounting it at a point that looked toward the quiet village from it fired a salute that the Dutchmen took as an actual signal of real war. One of the party entered the house of Rutger Josten, threatened Tryntje Claes, his good wife, by presenting a sword at her breast, and the fury this overt act produced brought all the Englishmen into her house, and they soon quieted her fears by disarming the ungrateful assailant. Rutger Josten on the establishment of the court of schepens, December 22, 1661, was one of the three men appointed to that office, and he held the position of schepen probably up to 1669. He held the office of under-treasurer (overseer), created by the English in 1655, during the years 1658-9 and 1663 and probably a much longer period. His assessments recorded include: 1657: 5 poll, 3 horses, 4 cows, 13 sheep, and 1 hog valued at £12; 100 and 72 margens of land valued at £144. In 1658 2 polls, 17 acres of land, 3 horses, 1 cow, 1 mill, 1 brewery. In the census of 1660, he is entered: 1 man, 1 woman and 3 slaves. He died prior to 1713 intestate, leaving his grandson, Nicholas, his heir-at-law.

He married first, 1657, Tryntje Claes or Claezen, widow of Sootle Huysmensen, cloth dealer, who was killed by the Indians in 1653, leaving his widow and one son twelve years old. The year of the birth of Tryntje Claes or Claezen was 1616, and in 1688 she is recorded as having paid twelve guilders to the queen's fund. The date of her death is not recorded. He married second, Grettien ______, but there is no record of issue by this marriage. Issue: Nicholas Rutgers, of whom further: Corneliss Rutgersz; Joost Rutgersz. VII Nicholas Rutgersz, eldest son of Rutger Josten and Tryntje Claes-Huysmensen. Van Bruns, was born about 1659, died 1684. Like his father he was a farmer in New Utrecht. He married, August 19, 1683, Helena, daughter of Jacques Coraylyou, the sur- ven; and immigrated ancestor of the Coraylyou family in America. Helena, his widow, married second, Desweys Teniers Denysse, son of Teniers Nysser, the immigrant ancestor of the Desweys family in this country; and third, Hendrick Hendrickse. On the division of the real estate of Jacques Coraylyou after his decease, Helena obtained as her portion all the land along the Narrows and the bay of New York, from and including that
occupied by Fort Hamilton, on the south, to
the farm formerly belonging to George Dur-
vea, deceased, on the north. Her son, Jacques
Denyse, by her second husband, appears to
have obtained possession of this property to
the exclusion of the son of her first husband.
Child of Nicholas Rutgersz Van Brunt: Nich-
olas, of whom further.

Nicholas, or Claes, only son of Nicho-
las Rutgersz and Helena (Cortelyou) Van
Brunt, was born in Bay Ridge, New Utrecht,
Long Island, and baptized August 31, 1684,
died about March, 1714. He was a farmer.
His will is dated February 18, 1713-14, proved
March 22, 1713-14, and recorded in the office
of the surrogate of New York. In it he
divides his real estate equally among his three
children. On the assessment roll of 1706 he
is entered for eighty acres. He occupied
and owned the farm in the village of New
Utrecht, later belonging to the heirs of Robert
Waters, the dwelling house being on satt lot
and the barn on the farm. He married Maria,
May, or Mayke, daughter of Roeloffe Ver-
kerk, who died probably about 1740, having
married after the death of her first husband.
Nicholas, Samuel Gronendyke, which second
marriage took place prior to August, 1717.
The children of Nicholas Van Brunt were:
Nicholas, died in 1723; Roelofe, of whom
further; Jacques, a minor in 1717.

Roelof, second son of Nicholas and
Maria (Verkerk) Van Brunt, was a minor
in 1717, as is testified by the division deeds of
his grandfather's estate. He resided in the
village of New Utrecht, and is said to have
been born in the house occupied by the late
Dr. Waters, and when he grew up he had
owned the homestead of his father. This
farm was afterwards purchased by Colonel
Rutger Van Brunt, of Gravesend, who con-
veyed, October 14, 1790, the same property
for a thousand pounds to Adrian Hageman,
grandfather of the late Michael and Adrian
Hageman. He also owned the farm at Bay
Ridge, later owned by Roelof and Daniel Van
Brunt, his descendants. In 1707 he was su-
ervisor of New Utrecht. He married Elsie,
daughter of Isaac Snediker, of New Lots.
Children: Mayke, baptized May 20, 1732-33;
Catryna, July 6, 1734-35; Helena, baptized
1737; Nicholas, baptized January 17, 1739;
Isaac, of whom further; Jacques, September
24, 1746; Mayke, May 5, 1751; Garret, April
25, 1754; Abraham, April 25, 1754, twin;
Roelof; Sarah.

Isaac, second son of Roelofe and
Elsie (Snediker) Van Brunt, was born Sep-
tember 18, 1741, died January 10, 1808. He
was a farmer, and resided in New Utrecht.
He married Annetje, daughter of Johannes
Voorhees, of New Jersey, born September 4,
1740, died February 15, 1820. Children: Al-
bert I., born 1775, died February 23, 1845;
Roelof, March 31, 1777, died April, 1852;
Catharine; John, of whom further; Annetje,
baptized May 10, 1798, probably died young;
Isaac.

John, third son of Isaac and Annetje
(Voorhees) Van Brunt, was born February
22, 1794. He resided in Brooklyn, and en-
gaged both in farming and the ordinary com-
mercial pursuits. He married, August 18,
1812, Catherine or Kate Matthews, born May
29, 1795. Their children were: Albert, born
November 4, 1813; John James, November 1,
1815, died September 21, 1828; Johanna, Jan-
uary 21, 1818; Rebecca Miller, June 27, 1820;
Robert Benson, July 20, 1822; Rulef, of
whom further; William, March 8, 1827, died
September 24, 1852.

Rulef, fourth son of John and Cath-
erine (Matthews) Van Brunt, was born Au-
gust 20, 1824. He was educated in the public
schools of Brooklyn, and on leaving school
ventured into several commercial undertak-
ings. He finally chose as his business the
trade of carpenter and builder, and in a few
years became one of the leading builders in
the city. A great many of the principal build-
ings of Brooklyn were his work, though sev-
eral of them have now given way to struc-
tures larger still in keeping with the growing
size of the population. At the time of the
civil war he was in the navy yard and had a
hand in putting together and repairing some
of the vessels which that war made famous.
He married a Miss Valentine. His children
were: Edward, John, of whom further; Geo-
George, Rulef, Jessie, Emmeline, all born in
Brooklyn.

John (2), second son of Rulef and
Valentine) Van Brunt, was born in
Brooklyn, December 27, 1858. He went as a
boy to the public schools, leaving when he
had completed the elementary studies. He
entered the building trade while still in his
teens, and before many years had passed had
completed some big contracts. He married, in 1882, Elizabeth, daughter of Josiah and Anna Gittens. Children: Alice A.; Josiah Augustine, of whom further; Edward, died young.

(IX) Josiah Augustine, eldest son of John (2) and Elizabeth (Gittens) Van Brunt, was born August 22, 1886. He was educated in the public schools of Brooklyn. Leaving high school at the age of fourteen years, he entered into the business world and at the age of seventeen became identified with the chemical industry. In 1907 he formed J. A. Van Brunt & Company, Incorporated. In 1910 he purchased an interest in the Anderson Chemical Company, of New Jersey, becoming its president and still operating J. A. Van Brunt & Company. Mr. Van Brunt is devoted to all outdoor sports. He married, in Brooklyn, October 5, 1910, Eleanor C. Ebell, daughter of John and Elizabeth Ebell. One child, Josiah Augustine, Jr., born February 21, 1914, is of the tenth generation of the family.

The family name of Dix is of the DIX same significance as the name Dicks or Dickens, the letter “s” being a contraction of “son,” meaning the son of Dick or of Richard. Dick, the familiar abbreviation of Richard, is thought to be derived from the Dutch word “Dyck” or “Dijck,” a bank or dike (also dyke), mound or ditch, of earth, sand or stones reinforced, thrown up to prevent low land in Holland from being inundated by the sea or river. The reason for including the meaning “ditch” in connection with “mound” is because in the act of creating a barrier, or diking, a ditch is created at the selfsame time, but the intention being to create a wall of earth, chief thought is therefore directed to that meaning of the word. Based accordingly on this idea of the significance of the name’s derivation, the conclusion cannot be otherwise than that this family, before coming over to America, dwelt near a dyke in Holland, in the lowlands, as they are called, undoubtably along the coast. The name is therefore found in the spellings Dix, Dikx, Diks, Dicks, Dyck, Dyk, Dijck and Dyke, and some families in America show that they came originally from such a locality in Holland by employing the prefix “van” or “von,” as Van Dyke. The Dix coat-of-arms, Amsterdam branch, was as follows: D’azur a troisi tete et cols de cygne d’argent, accompagne de deux roses d’or en flancs. That of the Harlem line was as follows: D’or a la fasce d’azur, accompagne de trois corneilles de sable, sou- vent ecartée de gules au chevron, accompagne en chef de deux etoiles et en pointe d’un croissant tourne let tout d’or. Crest: Une corneille de sable entre un vol d’or et d’azur.

Four distinct branches of the Dix family were started in America in early times. These were the lines instituted by Leonard Dix, of Wethersfield, Connecticut; Anthony Dix, of Plymouth, Massachusetts; Edward Dix, of Watertown, Massachusetts; and the Dix family of Accomac county in Virginia. It is not known that anybody has been able to demonstrate the relationship reliably. Undoubtedly they were connected by the generation just previous to any one of them coming to America.

Edward Dix and his wife Deborah came from England and settled at Watertown, Massachusetts. They were in the fleet with Governor Winthrop, in 1630. He appears to have died at that place prior to the removal of his immediate family into Connecticut, leaving a widow and three children. The widow Deborah married (second) October 16, 1667, Richard Barnes, of Marlboro, Massachusetts, by whom she had five children between 1669 and 1683, according to certain published records, but the dates seem somewhat averse to the fact. Children: 1. Leonard, see forward. 2. John, who was in Hartford, Connecticut, in 1676; was taxed there in 1683; sold his house and land in 1686; owned land in Hoccamum, near the mouth of the river bearing that name, in 1679; joined the Second Church of Hartford, September 10, 1680; married Mary Bidwell; children: Sarah, John, Margaret, Daniel, Elizabeth, Susanna and Joseph. 3. William, died in Hartford, Connecticut, 1676.

(II) Leonard, son of Edward and Deborah Dix, was known to be in Wethersfield, Connecticut, after which he was in Branford, Connecticut, where he received a grant of land; soon afterwards was again at Wethersfield, where he also had grants of very good land and a lot in the village on which he resided from about 1650 until the time of his death. He was a prominent man of the place, constable in 1672, and surveyor of highways.
in 1821. On his death he left considerable land on the east side of the Great River, "being the Indian Purchase," a horse, two cows, a heifer, swine, agricultural implements, mechanical tools, a "great musket," a long fowling piece, swords, belts, etc., appraised at £53 English. He died December 7, 1796, and his will bore date March 24, 1696-97. His wife Sarah died in 1790. Children: Sarah, born 1658, died April 3, 1682, married, February 10, 1680, John Francis; John, see forward; Mercy, died December 20, 1711, married. 1687, Moses Goff; William, married — Vincent; Hannah, died April 7, 1733, married, November 1693, John Rennalls, or Reynolds; Samuel; Elizabeth.

(III) John, son of Leonard and Sarah Dix, was born at Wethersfield, Connecticut, in 1661. He was town warden in 1686, and surveyor of highways in 1704. He died November 2, 1711, and his sons John and Leonard were administrators, who inventoried his estate, reporting on January 27, 1711-12, that it amounted to £83. His wife Rebecca died November 17, 1711, aged sixty years. Children: John, see forward; Rebecca, March 17, 1686-87; Leonard, January 27, 1688; Elizabeth, April 3, 1691.

(IV) John (2), son of John (1) and Rebecca Dix, was born February 17, 1684. He married, June 9, 1700, Sarah, daughter of John Waddams. Children: Samuel, born February 28, 1710-11; John, August 6, 1713; Sarah, March 30, 1721, married December 2, 1741, Joseph Smith; Moses, see forward; Benjamin, May 27, 1729, died September 4, 1753.

(V) Moses, son of John (2) and Sarah (Waddams) Dix, was born March 15, 1723-24, died September 25, 1798. Letters of administration on his estate were issued to his son Moses, of Farmington, Connecticut. He married, September 1, 1744, Hannah Dickinson. Children: Jerusha, born November 11, 1745; Rhoda, August 13, 1746, married December 10, 1764; — Rhodes; John, September 26, 1748; Ozias, see forward; Hannah, May 26, 1753, died September 30, 1753; Hannah, December 3, 1754; Rebecca, baptized September 23, 1759; Mary, baptized May 9, 1762; a son, buried October 23, 1776, aged twelve years; a daughter (probably named Mary), buried December 3, 1776, aged thirteen years; Moses, married Ruth Crane, November 7, 1792.

(VI) Ozias, son of Moses and Hannah (Dickinson) Dix, was born December 6, 1759, in Wethersfield, Connecticut. He was a soldier in the revolution, and later removed to Brattleboro, Vermont. He married, October 22, 1771, Lucy Hatch, born May 6, 1753. The baptisms of their first five children were recorded at Wethersfield. Children: —, born March 25, 1773, baptized May 1, 1774; Ozias, baptized May 1, 1774, died September 8, 1775 (family record, died October 7, 1775); Lydia (Lucy), born July 18, 1776, baptized July 21, 1776; John, born July 5, 1778, baptized July 19, 1778; Samuel, see forward; Ozias, born October 15, 1783, died October 17, 1783; Jerusha, born October 23, 1784, baptized, Wethersfield, February 13, 1785; Mary, born February 23, 1787; Zephannah, born May 10, 1789; Ozias, born May 6, 1791; Daniel, born February 16, 1799; Moses, born February 12, 1798; Justice, born November 9, 1802.

(VII) Samuel, son of Ozias and Lucy (Hatch) Dix, was born at Wethersfield, Connecticut, February 23, 1781, baptized there March 11, 1781. He died at Glens Falls, New York, July 4, 1857. He married, at Wilming-nton, Vermont, December 1, 1814, Mersylvania, born May 25, 1788, died September 8, 1853, daughter of Israel Lawton, born January 30, 1758, died September 26, 1844, and Dolly (Billings) Lawton, born January 8, 1764, died February 12, 1816. Israel Lawton and Dolly Billings were married August 14, 1783. Children of Mr. and Mrs. Dix: James Lawton, see forward; Samuel Billings, born at Moreau, New York, February 16, 1819, died unmarried, at Glens Falls, New York, September 25, 1898; Harriet, born at Glens Falls, April 12, 1821, died at Glens Falls, July 25, 1826.

(VIII) James Lawton, son of Samuel and Mersylvania (Lawton) Dix, was born at Moreau, New York, September 19, 1816, died at Glens Falls, New York, May 17, 1888. He received his education at Easton, New York, and afterwards engaged in farming in northern New York. He was a member of the Methodist church, and in politics acted with the Democratic party. He married, at Schenectady, New York, June 25, 1857, Laura Ann, daughter of Lewis and Katharine (Fort) Stevens, the latter born at Schaghticoke, November 21, 1800, where they were also married. Children: 1. Walter Lewis, born at
Glens Falls, New York, August 8, 1858; married, at Glens Falls, New York, April 12, 1882, Julia Ann Wheaton; children: Lawton Allen Dix, born April 9, 1885; Howard Wheaton Dix, September 3, 1887; Gertrude Alice, September 22, 1890; Marion, July 25, 1892. 2. Anna Mersylvia, born at Glens Falls, New York, November 25, 1859; married, at Glens Falls, December 21, 1882, Henry Wing, son of Sanford and Catherine (Wing) Coffin; children: John Dix Coffin, born June 15, 1884; Fenwick, March 26, 1889; Laura, December 8, 1892; Margaret, August 1, 1895; all at Glens Falls, New York. 3. John Alden, see forward. 4. Charles Billings, born at Glens Falls, August 5, 1863; married, at Glens Falls, December 20, 1892, Mary Lydia, daughter of George and Mahala (Sherman) Rugg; no children.

(IX) John Alden Dix, son of James Lawton and Laura Ann (Stevens) Dix, was born at Glens Falls, New York, December 25, 1860. He studied at the Glens Falls Academy, graduating in 1879, and then entered Cornell University, graduating in 1883. He began the practical duties of life by working first as a farm hand and then in the machine shops of his native town, thereby securing a valuable experience which benefited him in his later career. He then engaged in the lumber business with Lemon Thomson, of Albany, at Thomson, New York, under the firm name of Thomson & Dix. On the death of the senior partner in February, 1897, the firm was dissolved, and Mr. Dix was appointed executor of his deceased partner's estate. He purchased the latter's interest and developed a paper mill at Thomson, where his chief business is centered, gradually building up one of the most efficient wall paper plants in the country and at the same time turned his attention to the conservation of natural resources. Mr. Dix realized that much of New York's wealth lay in her trees, and to protect himself he acquired a tract of 17,000 acres for his own mills, and made it a rule that for every tree which was cut down another should be planted. His relations with his workmen have always been happy, owing to the fact that he shows some consideration for their welfare; his factories have always been built with the utmost regard for hygiene, and he has given his workmen a half holiday every week during the months of July and August. As a business man he is scrupulously honorable in all his dealings, bearing a reputation for integrity and as a banker he has achieved the increase of the rate which the state earns on its deposits. A stockholder in the Exchange and the First National Bank, he brought about the amalgamation of the two and became first vice-president of the enlarged First National Bank. In addition he is serving as president of the Iroquois Paper Company, vice-president of the Blandy Paper Company, treasurer of the American Wood Board Company, president of the Moose River Lumber Company, and director of the National Bank of Schuylerville.

In politics Mr. Dix is a Democrat, adhering to the sound and long tried principles of Democracy of which the nation has need in the direction of its affairs. At the national convention at St. Louis, Mr. Dix met and became acquainted with many of the leading men of the Democratic party. In 1906 he was a candidate for the gubernatorial nomination at Buffalo, New York; in the fall of 1908 was placed on the ticket as lieutenant governor; in the spring of 1910 was chosen chairman of the Democratic state committee, and in the fall of 1910 became the Democratic nominee for governor and was elected. His method in discharging the chairmanship of the Democratic state committee was the method of a man of conscience and right intentions, seriously desiring to ascertain what was best for those who had placed their trust in him. He called in conference the leading men of his party, and in the summer he made a tour by automobile for the purpose of holding a series of conferences in as many counties as he could visit, to which he invited members of every faction with the object of coming to a complete understanding of the situation. He has inspired his party with a new feeling, has put new life into it, and has won the respect and confidence of those whom he has consulted of the mass of Democratic voters. Upon public questions Mr. Dix has made declarations which show him to be in accord with the principles of the platform upon which he stands. He is an advocate of an honest revision of the tariff, of a reasonable and conservative, not a destructive revision, of a revision that will strip the unworthy beneficiaries of the protective tariff law of privileges and extortion of which no men should have the enjoyment; a revision that will, so far as
possible, tend to reduce the present high cost of life. He is an advocate of an economical administration of the affairs of the state, and of a cutting off of the useless expenditures which have so multiplied during the past years. Mr. Dix is in the best sense a representative of the intelligent, active, sober-minded, conservative and successful citizenship of the Empire state. He is a man to whom his fellow citizens would readily turn for counsel, to whom they would with confidence entrust the conduction of affairs demanding foresight, sound judgment, ability and uprightness. He was one of the founders of the Democratic League and as such stands for personal freedom, national and state economy, the revision of the tariff and revenue laws, and the abolition of protection for gigantic "infant industries."

The State administration of Governor John A. Dix was unique in its record of achievement. Its distinctive features were the application of the principles of efficiency and economy in the conduct of the business of the state, and a determination to keep faith with the people. When Governor Dix was inaugurated on January 1, 1911, he pledged himself to unceasing effort to fulfill every promise his party had made to the electors of the State and to redeem every pledge of the platform on which he was elected to office. The most noteworthy of these promises and pledges were: Retrenchment and reform, and the economical administration of public affairs; a progressive business administration; orderly co-ordinate government, no executive dictation to the legislature; a thorough and exhaustive investigation of all official misconduct, punishment for the guilty, and relief of business interests from blackmail; the "Black Horse Cavalry" to be driven from the halls of legislation; the benefit of public lands and water powers to be preserved to the people at large, and "from development or otherwise, the State" to "benefit in the largest possible measure consistent with the honest enterprise of the present generation." Every possible safeguard to be thrown around the right to vote—"such safeguards to be uniform in their application and not made for a portion of the State alone;" State wide direct primaries; popular election of United States senators; a federal income tax amendment; parcels post.

Governor Dix saved to the taxpayers of the State of New York $12,708,140.51; $5,510,128.27 in 1911, and $7,189,012.24 in 1912. How many additional millions he saved, because it was known to be useless to send to him extravagant and unnecessary appropriations, can only be inferred. In 1911 (the only year since 1893 when the Democratic party was in control of both branches of the legislature as well as the executive office) the total appropriations for expenses of the State government, exclusive of sinking funds, showed a decrease as compared with the preceding year.

In 1912 the Republicans regained the Assembly, and with it the control of the purse strings, as all financial bills originate in that branch of the legislature. The appropriations as sent to Governor Dix by the legislature in 1912 reached the prodigious total of $52,807,711.10, exclusive of sinking fund requirements of $8,057,784.81. Governor Dix used his pruning hook with such effect as to cut off $7,189,012.24 from this total, and thereby keeping expenditures within income—the first consideration of a business administration. Total appropriations, exclusive of sinking fund requirements were: In 1910, $40,320,507.80; in 1911, $38,934,964.71; in 1912, $45,708,698.86. New sources of revenue—notably, the secured debt tax—were rendered available to the State treasury by the efforts of Governor Dix. On the initiative of Governor Dix, the burdensome and inexcusable inheritance tax laws were so amended as to prevent double taxation, and, by the lowering of rates, became a constructive and just revenue producer.

The enactment of the Conservation Law of 1911—the foremost Dix administration measure—marked a new era in constructive legislation. It committed to the Conservation Commission the interrelated administrative functions of lands and forests, fish and game, water resources and hydraulic development. Governor Dix contended that upon the preservation and development of the forests largely depend the inhabitability of the land, the fertility of the field, the public health, the regulated flow of the stream, the recreation of the camper, the angler, and the hunter, and the preservation from extinction of the State's wild life. The Conservation Commission, acting under the keynote of the Dix conservation idea—to correct past indiscretion, perfect present utilization, and insure future accumula-
tion in the State's natural resources—initiated policies and fathered legislation which means that from this time forward the State of New York, through reforestation, will plant one tree for every tree destroyed and that the people of the State will have fewer laws and more fish and game. An important factor in conservation—the stoppage of needless waste of waters which if utilized would be the "white coal" to turn spindle and loom, and add to the State's industrial resources approximately 1,500,000 additional horse-power now capable of development and utilization—was temporarily arrested, through failure of the Assembly of 1912 to pass the administration conservation bill—the Bayne bill—for State development of water resources and electrical energy, and cheaper power and light for the people. In the palmy days of the Old Guard, the Forest, Fish and Game Commission was notorious for favoritism and inefficiency. The forests were exploited by politicians, and favored legislators reaped large fees as special attorneys. Today the powers of the old Forest, Fish and Game Commission are exercised by the Dix Conservation Commission impartially, judiciously, without fear or favor, and in the interests of the whole people. The Dix administration plan for State development of electrical energy and cheaper light and power was unanimously approved at the annual conference of mayors of New York State as a great economic policy and project.

Under Governor Dix, official misconduct was relentlessly probed, punished and done away with, sinecures were abolished, and extravagance checked. His standards in making appointments were uniformly high and clean. Governor Dix placed the Prison Department in charge of perhaps the best known penologist and prison reformer in the United States. He also checkmated the malodorous Wingdale prison construction scheme, and thereby saved the State more than four million dollars.

The State Excise Department, for many years a mere annex to the Old Guard political machine, under the Dix administration compelled the praise and approval, even of political opponents, for vigor and firmness; and especially for the energy and success of its efforts to stamp out notorious vice spots and to clean up red light districts throughout the State.

The State Hospital Commission effected numerous salutary reforms and economies, notably in abolishing the "special counsel" sinecure, whereby $21,000 per annum was formerly paid in salaries to political leaders for nominal services as State Hospital attorneys.

Early in 1912, Governor Dix appointed a special medical commissioner to examine into the question of the alien insane, which had become a great and growing burden to the taxpayers. This evil is cumulative for the reason that once placed in the State asylums, under existing federal laws, it is almost impossible to put the alien insane out. They are of every race and creed, and come to the port of New York from all the countries of the old world. An immediate result of Governor Dix's investigation was that the steamship companies, which had refused to deport alien insane, reconsidered and agreed to deport two thousand of them. At an estimated cost of about half a million dollars for their keep per annum, and at an estimated average hospital life of ten years, here was a round $5,000,000 saved to the taxpayers by the Dix administration at a single stroke. The estimated cost of the alien insane to this State is $1,500,000 per annum. Even this large sum included only the cost of food and clothing, with no allowance for physical valuation of property or interest on investment. There is good reason to believe that the actual number of aliens in the State hospitals today is double the estimated number, and that the actual cost to the State of New York of maintaining the alien insane is nearer $4,000,000 than $1,500,000 per annum. If two decades ago there had been adopted a careful, scientific deportation system, such as the Dix administration inaugurated, a total saving of $20,000,000 to $25,000,000 could have been made to the taxpayers of the State.

For many years the State Court of Claims consisted of three lawyers, while their principal duties were the valuing of lands and buildings. The new law, approved by Governor Dix, required representation by laymen, following the policy of the courts in appointments of appraisers. Court of Claims judges had caused their salaries and expense allowances to be increased beyond reason; the new law reduced both salaries and expense allowances. The ex-judges also had caused their terms to be lengthened so as to apply to themselves
without reappointment. As the law stood, the entire court would have gone out of office by expiration of term at one time. Under the new law, commissioners go out one at a time, thus insuring efficiency and intelligent continuity in the conduct of public business.

The Insurance Department of New York state, recognized as the leading department of its kind in the country if not in the world, was for years scandalized. Governor Hughes twice sought to remove a superintendent on charges. By his support of Superintendent Hotchkiss and his appointment of Superintendent Emmet, Governor Dix restored and maintained the former prestige of the State Insurance Department. He approved insurance legislation which resulted in further safeguarding the public. Of prime importance were amendments providing for a closer supervision of brokers who deal directly with the insured, and requiring proper investigation as to their trustworthiness and competency. A bureau for the investigation in this respect of the ten thousand-odd brokers now operating in New York State was created. The jurisdiction of the Insurance Department over rate-making associations was extended, and an active and energetic supervision of such associations is now in effect, involving a proper classification of risks. The Department's control over insurance corporations was likewise strengthened, and its efficiency in this direction zealously maintained.

Governor Dix's Commissioner of Agriculture inaugurated policies bound to be of the greatest benefit to the agricultural interests of the State, by rendering to the individual farmer practical assistance in solving the problems confronting him in his own farming operations. Without calling on the legislature for an appropriation, a branch of the Farm Labor Bureau was established at Buffalo, from which hundreds of laborers are now supplied to the farmers in Western New York. The practicability of establishing breeding places for horses on the farms of the public institutions of the State was investigated and conferences with the leading breeders of the State held. Steps were taken which will prevent poultry breeders from outside the State going from fair to fair with specially prepared birds, capturing all poultry prizes, to the detriment of local exhibitors. The Dix administration rigidly enforced the inspection of dairies, butters and cheese factories and the pure food law, and generally placed the department on a higher plane of efficiency.

The State Board of Tax Commissioners, as reorganized by Governor Dix, increased the valuations on special franchise property $29,000,000, a gain to the localities in taxes (and thus a relief to the small taxpayer), amounting to a large sum annually.

Under previous administrations, scandals and charges against the conduct of the State Banking Department arising from the dissatisfaction of unpaid depositors, were constantly on the increase. Under the Dix administration, with a practical trained banker as superintendent, methods were improved in a marked degree, and valuable public service rendered in the results obtained through the superintendent's public investigations into the deplorable conditions surrounding bank failures.

The keynote of the Dix policy as to State Highway construction was the completion of a systematic network of thoroughfares throughout the State to connect the principal cities, with lateral connections, thus affording farmers and manufacturers direct and easy access to local markets and transportation centers. For this purpose, Governor Dix favored liberal appropriations. He insisted upon the abolition of the extravagant old highway commission and the elimination of the wasteful and useless plan of building disconnected roads leading from nowhere to nowhere. Between July 17, 1911, when the Dix Highway Commission assumed office, and December, 1912, the total number of miles of improved highways completed was 554. The total number of miles placed under contract in the same period was 1,790. This constitutes a record of progressive and constructive building of improved highways unequalled at any time in this or any other State.

Largely upon the initiative and under the leadership of Governor Dix, New York has today a State-wide direct primary law, under which there is obtainable a vastly enlarged measure of direct popular participation in general and primary elections.

Governor Dix unflinchingly urged the redemption of the party pledge for ratification of the federal income tax amendment, with the result that despite determined opposition this leading progressive measure was ratified by
the legislature of the Empire State, which had been regarded as the stronghold of the opposition to this popular and just tax.

He consistently championed the popular election of United States senators and the establishment of a national parcels post, and greatly aided the campaign for the adoption of resolutions by the legislature of 1911, favoring these progressive measures.

In his vigorous annual message to the legislature of 1912, among other noteworthy progressive recommendations, Governor Dix called for drastic penalties for corrupt practices at elections, including immunity for the vote-seller, on condition that he turn State's evidence against the vote-buyer, and forfeiture of office and future ineligibility, for any candidate against whom, directly or indirectly, through himself or another, a material degree of corruption may be proved.

Among the important constructive laws and measures championed and approved by Governor Dix were: The Fifty-four Hour Law, the most important measure in the history of labor legislation, particularly for the protection of women and children wage-earners; the Cold Storage Law, a protection to health in the cities and a benefit to the agricultural interests of the State; establishing a State Fire Marshal's Department, for the protection of life and property; insurance laws improved and strengthened; agricultural education encouraged by liberal appropriations and the establishment of agricultural schools and colleges. The legislature of 1911 appropriated, with Governor Dix's approval, $155,000 for extending and developing the State Agricultural College at Cornell; $70,000 for payment of indemnities for animals destroyed under provisions of the agricultural law; $50,000 for a College of Agriculture at Cobleskill; $55,000 for a School of Forestry at Syracuse; $10,000 to be expended in exhibition and demonstration as to the farming resources and opportunities of this State; a Food Investigating Commission for the scientific study in this State of the cost of distribution of food products, and to devise remedies for the high cost of living; a Factory Investigating Commission which disclosed astonishing conditions, exposed the inefficiency of the former State Labor Department and recommended drastic but practicable legislation for the protection of the life and health of factory employees; creating a comprehensive conservation department for the conservation of the natural resources of the State—perhaps the greatest constructive legislation of our time; liberal appropriations for a system of State highways, to facilitate the farmer's access to markets; the so-called "loan shark" law, to protect the poor from unreasonable exactions.

Without exception, Governor Dix's appointments to office were based on character and fitness. His singleness of purpose, his absolute integrity, his fidelity and unselfishness, his freedom from the spectacular combined with unflinching firmness on questions based on principle and conscience, are elements that characterized John A. Dix as Governor of the State of New York.

Mr. Dix is a warden of St. Stephen's Episcopal Church of Schuyler ville, and a member of Glens Falls Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons, Theta Delta Chi fraternity, Albany Country Club, Fort Orange Club, Albany Institute and Historical and Art Society. His city residence, No. 491 State street, Albany, is an attractive one, where he and his wife entertain many friends, but his summer residence on the bank of the Hudson river and the Bat enkill, at Thomson, is a charming place, and he is accustomed to making weekly trips between the two places in his automobile.

Mr. Dix married at Albany, New York, April 24, 1889, Gertrude Alden Thomson, born at Albany, the third child of Lemon and Abby Galusha (Sherman) Thomson. Lemon Thomson was born at Athol, Warren county, New York, January 22, 1822; graduated from Union College in 1850, and then engaged in the lumber business, establishing the firm of L. Thomson & Company which became known all over the country; removed to Albany in 1855, and died at Thomson, New York, February 24, 1897. His wife, Abby Galusha (Sherman) Thomson, was born September 9, 1828, died in New York City, June 13, 1896, daughter of August Sherman, of Glens Falls, New York, a descendant of Roger Sherman, a signer of the Declaration of Independence. Lemon Thomson was son of Charles C. Thomson, grandson of Charles Thomson and great grandson of Benjamin Thomson, the emigrant ancestor of the family, coming to this country from Scotland. Charles C. Thomson
The first of the name in this country was Joost Paulding. He was from Holland, and wrote his name as it here appears, not Paulding, in witness whereof one may look for his signature in the records of the old Dutch church in Westchester county, New York, 1710; as also the signatures of Joseph and Abraham Paulding in the New York City census of 1737.

It is said that the family name of Paulding was once allied with that of Polden, represented by the emigrant to this country, William Polden, whose son Albert moved from Plymouth to New Bedford, Massachusetts; but mention is here made on account of the nomenclature, and not to show connection in the lines of descent. In word formation the termination "ing" signifies a meadow, low or flat lands, near a river, lake or wash of the sea. This seems to coincide with the idea of the derivation of the family name of Paulding, because Holland presents endless opportunity for residence along low land, whether at the interior or along the various arms of the sea. The surname terminating in "ing" denotes that the person bearing the Christian name therewith connected, for practically all persons in the early times before adoption of surnames were known by the Christian names solely, resided in a place of such description. Paulus was the Dutch word (also in the Latin) for Paul, and it would seem that on the origination of this particular family name, the one upon whom bestowed was Paul, who dwelt on low land in Holland. Reverting, however, to the spelling of the other name mentioned, Polden, the termination "den" is similar in sense to "din," "ton" and "tun," signifying one who dwelt within an enclosure, such as a walled town or enclosed estate, and if such place was upon an eminence, the Gaelic form "dun" would be used, i. e., a hill, a mount, a fortified house, fortress, or castle. Were the two families, now distinctly separate, once united, one of the descent of Paul sought a place upon the lowland and the other on an eminence. They were distinguished by the one who lived below and the other who lived on high.

(1) Joost Paulding was the first of this family to come to America, in 1664. His name being in the Dutch language, it corresponds to the Christian name Joseph. He came from Cassant, Holland. He first settled at Eastchester, in Westchester county, New York; but removed to the Philipse Manor estate, where he remained until some time in August, 1710, when he expressed to the Dutch church at Tarrytown, New York, the desire to remove to New York City. This request was granted and to it was added the special commendation of his record as deacon and treasurer, both of which offices he filled in 1712 and 1713, after they had scrutinized his accounts and found them in proper condition. Joost or Joseph Paulding married (first) March 16, 1688, Catharina Jans Duysts, born in 1664 (although one record places the date as 1674, too young to marry), daughter of Hans Duysts, born in 1644, who resided in Harlem in 1667. Hans was the son of Jan Laurens Duysts, born in Holstein in 1610, and died in Bergen, January 14, 1668. Joost Paulding married (second) in 1709, Sophia, widow of Teunis Krankheit, of Philipse Manor. From the following dates it will be perceived that his eight children were born to him by his first wife, and that the Paulding descendants are of equal origin with the Duysts family. Children (baptismal dates): 1. Abraham, April 7, 1689, died young. 2. Lysheth, April 24, 1690. 3. Maria, February 24, 1695; married, April 29, 1713, William Forbosch. 4. Abraham, May 23, 1697; married, March 25, 1720, Maria Consyn. 5. Catherine, June 11, 1699; married, November 26, 1720, Gysbert Uitenbogert. 6. Margarita, October 12, 1701, died young. 7. Margarita, September 5, 1703; married, November 13, 1726, Jan Uitenbogert. 8. Joost, or Joseph, see forward.

(II) Joseph Paulding, son of Joost and Catharina Jans (Duysts) Paulding, was born at Tarrytown, New York, and was baptized November 3, 1708. He died probably at the beginning of 1787. At the age of two years he was taken to reside in New York City by his father, and evidently he remained there for two score years, because his name appears in the census of 1737, and about 1753 he re-
moved with his wife to Tarrytown, as shown by the entry of their names as members of the church there. In the census report of 1755 he was recorded as the owner of two slaves at Philipsburgh. His homestead was at a place more recently known as East View, about two miles east of Tarrytown. He executed his will September 17, 1782, which was probated February 12, 1787. in which he speaks of his sons William, Joseph, Peter and John. He married Susanna White. Children: Joseph, see forward; William, baptized in New York City, December 7, 1735; Abraham, baptized September 24, 1738; Peter, baptized November 3, 1742, died young; Catherine, baptized September 30, 1744; Peter, baptized November 9, 1746, died young; Peter, baptized November 8, 1749; John, born January 28, 1755, died unmarried, at Mount Pleasant, New York, 1847.

(III) Peter Paulding, son of Joseph and Susanna (White) Paulding, was baptized November 8, 1749, and died in 1817. He was a private, then ensign in the revolutionary war. He made a joint will with his brother John, dated June 3, 1835, stating therein that his home was at Mount Pleasant, New York, which will was probated November 10, 1847. Peter Paulding married, August 10, 1787, Jane, daughter of Reuben Fowler, of Peekskill, New York. Children: John; Susanna, married a Mr. Conway, by whom: William Henry Conway and Charles W. Conway.

(III) William Paulding, son of Joseph and Susanna (White) Paulding, was baptized in New York City, December 7, 1735, and died at Tarrytown, New York, February 10, 1825. It is believed that he came to Tarrytown with his family between 1766 and 1768, because in recording the birth of his daughter in 1768 the first mention is made of Philipsburg. He moved to Bedford probably in 1776, following the battle of White Plains, and subsequently to a place called Great Partners, Putnam county, New York, where two children were born.

William Paulding was an ardent supporter of the patriot cause, becoming a member of the provincial congress, and was appointed "Commissary of the Militia raised or to be raised in this State northward of King's Bridge." His friends and neighbors regarded him as one of the most influential men of the place, one of those to be depended upon for advice or practical assistance. As is so often the case in life, this nobleness of character precipitated him into trouble. As a buyer of stores throughout the entire period of the revolution, he became liable for large quantities of these supplies. When a severe depreciation of the currency of the new nation took place, and the government was unable to meet its obligations, he was involved and finally became impoverished. Arrested for his debts, incurred in the service of the government, he was held at the White Plains jail, until that building burned, and he was free to walk to his home in Tarrytown. No steps were afterward taken to reincarcerate him, and nothing further along that line would be necessary that we should regard him as the highest type of patriot, as demonstrated by what he gave of his own for liberty's sake. Few of the wealthy men of to-day would care to follow his example, and consequently it is well that they should revere the name of one who was an example which they have not the courage to emulate. He was elected supervisor in 1784, among the first to hold said office after the revolution, which demonstrates the fact that his fellow townsmen not only respected him after what had transpired, but also desired to honor him to the best in their power. Commissary Paulding continued to reside at Tarrytown until he died, and although his home would now be considered of simplest construction, it was then spoken of as one of the town's pretentious residences. His house was built of wood, two stories and an attic high, and was within a short distance of the Hudson river. Among his friends and a visitor at this house was Washington Irving, for which reason the author was drawn there to live because of his attachment for the place and its people. It is said that Irving wrote some of his famous Salmagundi papers while in the house of William Paulding, Sr.

town, February 11, 1854; he received a good classical education; became a lawyer, practicing in New York City; served in congress, November 4, 1811, to March 3, 1813; delegate to state constitutional convention, 1821; mayor of New York, March 6, 1824, to March 5, 1826; at head of a deputation of citizens welcomed General Lafayette to the city on the deck of the "Cadmus," Sunday, August 15, 1824; was adjutant-general; director of Manhattan Banking Company, 1837; an incorporator of Erie railroad; resided in a house at the place known as Paulding's Row, Jay street, corner of Greenwich; subsequently removed to Tarrytown, where he erected his country seat; married Miss Rhinelander; by whom Philip Rhinelander Paulding. 5. Joseph, born at Philipsburg, February 29, 1772. 6. Susanna, born February 28, 1774, died at New York City, May 22, 1797. 7. Nathaniel, born May 18, 1776. 8. James Kirke, born at Nine Partners, Dutchess county, New York, August 22, 1779, died at Hyde Park, Dutchess county, April 6, 1860; in his youth there was little sunshine, he declared, for war had impoverished everybody, and he had to walk two miles to a log-cabin school, but he strove, nevertheless, and finally became an author of prominence; went to New York City to live when nineteen years old, residing there with his elder brother William, then aged about thirty years; through his brother-in-law he met his brother, Washington Irving, and a strong friendship resulted, each starting his literary career by writing articles for the Morning Chronicle; with Irving, he began the publication of the "Salmagundi," January, 1807, to amuse the people of their town; among his novels, "Westward Ho!" 1832; "Life of George Washington," 1835; "The Puritan and His Daughter," 1849; "John Bull in America," 1825; "The Merry Tales of the Three Wise Men of Gotham," 1826, and "The Dutchman's Fireside," 1831; was appointed secretary of the United States navy by President Martin Van Buren, serving 1837-41; married Gertrude Kemble. 9. Eu phemia, born at Nine Partners, New York, July 9, 1781; married, December 1, 1799, Leonard Decline.

(III) Joseph Paulding, son of Joseph and Susanna (White) Paulding, was baptized April 22, 1733. He was chosen a supervisor of Philipsburg, New York, in 1778. He had a military record in the revolution as a private in Captain George Comb's company of militia. He married, November 12, 1757, Sarah Gardner. Children: 1. John, see forward. 2. William, baptized at New York City, February 4, 1761. 3. Susanna, baptized at New York City, October 5, 1763; married, January 11, 1789, Henry King. 4. Abraham, baptized at Tarrytown, April 16, 1771. 5. Peter, born at Tarrytown, May 12, 1774; baptized July 7, 1774. 6. Joseph, married, July 20, 1795, Sarah Seeley.

(IV) Major John Paulding, son of Joseph and Sarah (Gardener) Paulding, was born in the Tarrytown homestead of the Paulding family in Peekskill, New York, October 10, 1758, and died at Staatsburg, Westchester county, New York, February 18, 1818, in his home on Lake Mohegan. He was buried in St. Peter's churchyard near Peekskill, and in 1827 the corporation of New York erected a monument over his grave in appreciation of his services during the revolution.

Major John Paulding was a man of great courage, and displayed his valor on more than one occasion during the struggle of the colonists to overthrow British rule. When it is known that he stood over six feet tall, excelled in feats of strength and, judging by his picture, a man of most prepossessing physiognomy, one may consider that he was in every way a fine type of the true American hero of the war of '76. It is related as an example of this, by Captain John Romer: "Paulding was a very brave man. He was once during the war upon Kaak-out, or David's Hill, with a party of militia, when the Refugee's horse appeared on some rising ground half a mile or a mile to the south. Paulding proposed to attack them there; but the militia refused, considering it too hazardous. He then went alone, and getting under cover, advanced and fired at them several times. Annoyed, they at length rushed upon him, and he escaped, but with difficulty, by getting into the bushes and swamp." When a young man he had one of his most exciting experiences. The house of his father had been plundered by British ruffians, and his mother compelled to submit to indignities. Coming home and learning what had happened, he seized his gun and hurried towards the camp of the enemy, intent upon revenge; but finally was forced to retreat before a
dozen horsemen. On one of his visits to his sweetheart, Miss Sarah Teed, whom he afterwards married, he was set upon by a number of Tories, among whom was Ensign Teed, of De Lancey’s corps. John ran into a barn, whence he fired upon his assailants. Angered by the wounds he had so inflicted, the attacking party desired to kill him; but young Teed dissuaded them. He finally surrendered and was taken to the old “Sugar House” prison in New York City, from which he presently escaped only a few days before the capture of Major André occurred. Captain Henry Chichester relates Paulding’s escape in this way: “John Paulding was a prisoner in the Sugar House, in 1780, and made his escape in the middle of the day, by jumping on a pile of boards from a window. I drew the attention of the sentinel while he did it.” General Pierre Van Cortlandt relates that after Paulding made this escape, “he went to Nathan Levingus, who kept a livery stable in Chatterton street, where Lorillard’s manufactory was afterwards. Paulding there got a Hessian coat, green, trimmed up with red; got a boat, at the North River, and escaped to the Jerseys. At Weehawken he was finally taken up and brought before Marquis de Lafayette as a spy; but Colonel Cortlandt knew him, and procured his release.” He then crossed the river to his home.

Every child at school becomes familiar with the story of the capture of Major André, the British spy, without persuasion, because of the wonderful interest in the episode, and in this act Major John Paulding was acknowledged the leading figure among the three who accomplished it, an event of such great importance that congress by resolution bestowed medals upon these three men. André was negotiating under the name of “John Anderson” with General Benedict Arnold for the surrender of West Point. That place, although one of the principal fortifications expected to hold the enemy from ascending the Hudson river, had many vulnerable portions which Arnold was willing for a price to expose to the British, despite the fact that he was in command thereof. André met with Arnold on the night of September 21, 1780, at the house of Joshua Hett Smith, when the American general delivered to the British officer six papers, filled with information regarding the defences and their weakness pointed out with minute detail. Against the advice of Clinton, the British officer at New York, André wore a disguise, and against the instructions of Arnold, Smith persuaded André to return to New York by land, leaving him to proceed alone. John Paulding was patrolling the east bank of the Hudson river on the morning of September 23, 1780, in company with Isaac Van Wart and David Williams, seeking any Tory depredators, known as “cow-boys.” André had reached a point within half a mile of Tarrytown, when Paulding sprang out of a thicket where he had been secreted with his companions, and he presented a firelock at André’s breast, asking him whether he was going. As André supposed these men were friendly “cow-boys,” he replied, “Gentlemen, I hope you belong to our party?” Paulding asked: “Which party?” “The lower party,” returned André, meaning the British, who were holding possession at the mouth of the river. When Paulding, to test him thoroughly, answered that he did. “Then,” said André, “I am a British officer, out on particular business, and I hope you will not detain me a minute.” Paulding ordered André to dismount. By this time the British officer was suspicious of having made an error, and dismounting, produced a pass which General Arnold had given to him, made out in the name of “John Anderson,” adding, “By stopping me you will detain the General’s business.” At this point Paulding apologized, and remarked that they did not mean to take anything from him, adding that there were “many bad people along the road; perhaps you may be one of them.” Answering further questions, André declared that he carried no letters; but the three men led him among the bushes and searched his clothing minutely. They had proceeded to undress him, removing his boots, and when his stockings had been taken off, the documents, folded into small compass, were found. Williams then asked him whether he would give his horse, saddle, bridle, watch and one hundred guineas to be released. Eagerly he promised any and all of these article, and a quantity of dry goods besides to the amount his captors might name. It was thought by some critics that it was the intention of the three men to obtain so large a bribe; but such a thought would be set at rest by the next statement of Paulding: “No, by God, if you would give us ten thousand
guineas you should not stir a step." Major André was taken to the nearest military post, at North Castle, and delivered to the commandant, Lieutenant-Colonel Jameson, chief of the Sheldon Dragoons. The three men departed without seeking reward, nor did they leave their names upon the record, and the prisoner was removed to New Salem. After his trial, when Washington refused to pardon, he was executed at Tappan, New York, October 2, 1780. When the trial of Joshua Hett Smith took place, Paulding was asked why he had not released his prisoner when the pass was shown, and he replied: "Because he said before he was a British officer. Had he pulled out General Arnold's pass first, I should have let him go."

More intimate and accurate facts in the life and character of Major John Paulding may be learned from his own statement made and signed by him on May 6, 1817, which reads as follows:

John Paulding, of the County of Westchester, one of the persons who took Major André, being duly sworn, saith, that he was three times during the Revolutionary war a prisoner, with the enemy: the first time he was taken to White Plains, when under the command of Captain Requa, and carried to New York, and confined in the Sugar House; the second time he was taken near Tarrytown, when under the command of Lieutenant Peacock, and confined in the North Dutch Church in New York; that both these times he escaped; and the last of them only four days before the capture of André; that the last time he was taken, he was wounded, and lay in the hospital in New York, and was discharged on the arrival of the news of peace there; that he and his companions, Van Wart and Williams, among other articles which they took from Major André, were his watch, horse, saddle and bridle, and which they retained as prize; that they delivered over André, with the papers found on him, to Colonel Jameson, who commanded on the lines; that shortly thereafter they were summoned to appear as witnesses at the headquarters of General Washington, at Tappan; that they were at Tappan some days, and examined as witnesses before the court-martial on the trial of Smith, who brought André ashore from on board the sloop-of-war; that while there, Colonel William S. Smith redeemed the watch from them for thirty guineas; which, and the money received for the horse, saddle and bridle, they divided equally among themselves and four other persons, who belonged to their party; but when André was taken, were about half a mile off, keeping a lookout on a hill; that André had no gold or silver money with him; but only some Continental bills, to the amount of about eighty dollars; that the medals given to him, and Van Wart and Williams, by Congress, were presented to them by General Washington, when the army was encamped at Verplanck's Point, and that they on

the occasion dined at his table; that Williams removed some years ago from Westchester County to the northern part of the State; but where, particularly, the deponent does not know. And the deponent, referring to the affidavit of Van Wart, taken on the 28th of January last, and which he has read, says that the same is in substance true.

John Paulding.

Following the revolution, Major Paulding settled on the farm which the state of New York gave to him, formerly owned by Dr. Huggetford, a Tory. It was located on the road from Peekskill to Crompton, some three miles to the east of the former place. This was shortly after his marriage. Later in life, he sold this property and removed to Lake Mohegan. The medal bestowed by congress upon Paulding bears on one side the word "Fidelity," and on the other the legend, "Vincit armor patriae." The annuity ordered paid to him was the sum of $200. When the city of New York commemorated the capture of Major André by the erection of a memorial in the Cortlandtville cemetery, Major Paulding's stalwart form in bronze surmounted the whole.

Major John Paulding married (first) at Salem, New York, April 21, 1781, Sarah Tidd, born April 5, 1767; died October 23, 1789. He married (second) November 18, 1790, Esther Ward, born April 1, 1768, died March 6, 1804, daughter of Caleb Ward. He married (third) Hester Denike, born 1784, died October 27, 1855, daughter of Isaac Denike, of Peekskill. She married (second) Elisha Serrine, of Scrub Oak, New York.

Children of Major John Paulding: 1. Sarah, died young. 2. Nancy, born September 12, 1780, died August 30, 1863; married, September 15, 1805, Nathan Dusenbury. 3. Elizabeth, born September 12, 1786, died September 13, 1792. 4. George Washington, born 1789, died young. 5. James, removed to Louisiana; mentioned in father's will. 6. Sarah, married John Hyatt. 7. Hiram, born in New York City, December 11, 1797, died at Huntington, Long Island, October 20, 1878; entered United States navy as midshipman, September 1, 1811, and participated in the victory on Lake Champlain under Commodore McDonough, September 11, 1814, for which congress bestowed a vote of thanks to the victors, October 20, 1814; during the Algerine war he served on the frigate "Constellation"; commissioned lieutenant April 27, 1816; promoted
to commander February 9, 1837, and had charge of sloop "Levant"; was made captain February 29, 1844; in charge of the navy yard at Washington, 1853-55, and of home squadron 1856-58: promoted to rear-admiral, July 16, 1862; during the civil war was commandant of the yard at Brooklyn, until May, 1865, when he was placed on waiting orders until his death, being then senior officer on the retired list. 8. George, see forward. 9. John, removed to Louisiana, 10. Susanna, minor at time father's will was executed. 11. Mary, born April 19, 1802, died March 23, 1803. 12. Caleb, born February 8, 1804, died May 3, 1890, at Peekskill; married Cornelia A., daughter of John Conklin, of Yorktown. 13. Joseph, married Martha Elmendorf, of Kingston, New York. 14. Isaac. 15. Phoebe, born October, 1808, died June 16, 1843; married Thomas J. Darling. 16. Mary, born March 31, 1812, died March 20, 1883; married Henry J. Hallock, of Yorktown. 17. Hannah, born July, 1812, died February 27, 1850; married Henry W. Ingersoll. 18. Elizabeth, born February 8, 1814, died June 20, 1832. 19. Samuel, married Elizabeth Cooper, of Kingston. 20. Leonard, unmarried. 21. Pierre Van Cortlandt, born September 2, 1818; married Susan, daughter of John Travis, of Peekskill, New York.

(V) George Paulding, son of Major John Paulding and his wife, Esther Ward, married Eleanor Van Mater.

(VI) William Henry Paulding, son of George and Eleanor (Van Mater) Paulding, was born at New York City, August 1, 1833, and died at Peekskill, New York, December 4, 1897. He married, at Peekskill, June 20, 1865, Anna Mitchell Depew, born at Peekskill, on the Hudson, daughter of Isaac Depew, of Peekskill, New York, born 1811, and his wife Martha, daughter of Chauncey Root Mitchell (see Depew).

(VII) Charles Cook Paulding, son of William Henry and Annie Mitchell (Depew) Paulding, was born in New York City, December 10, 1868, and resides at Ardsley-on-Hudson, New York.

He was educated at the Peekskill Military Academy and at the Berkeley School in New York City, after which preparation he entered Yale University, graduating therefrom, A.B., class of 1889. He studied law at Columbia Law School, and was admitted to the bar in May, 1891. In 1893 he became connected with the law department of the New York Central railroad, and is now office solicitor of that company in the Grand Central Terminal building. Mr. Paulding is a Republican, and attends the Presbyterian church. He is a member of the Ardsley, the Sleepy Hollow, Republican, Transportation, Union League, University, Metropolitan (of Washington), and other clubs. Is a member of the Bar Association of the City of New York, of the New York State Bar Association and the American Bar Association.

This family's name has been IRVING spelled Irving, Erving, Irvin, Irwin, Irvine, Ervine, and it might be said “otherwise,” for members of this one family in successive generations have elected to subscribe themselves in a variety of ways. The divergence started centuries ago, due to the clerks in England transcribing it as each one saw fit, hence in writing the history of the Irving family one composes it from the records of deeds, wills, baptisms, etc., as entered upon the old parchments, and in the time of the French supremacy the clerks were wont to Latinize names indiscriminately, believing it to be the proper system in the making of legal records. Ervine, which was contracted into Irvine, comes from the ancient Celto-Sythick Erinovane, or Erinfeine, signifying a true or stout Westland man, for the word Erin, both in the old Gaelic Welsh and the old Gaelic language, signifies "the west," which is the Ireland of to-day, being west of Albia, and veine, or feine, signifying "himself," meaning as that of a strong, resolute man.

Arms of the Irving family of Drum Castle: Argent, three bunches of holly leaves proper. Crest: Three in each, two and one. Crest, a sheaf of arrows. Motto: Sub sole, sub umbra, virens. The device on the arms, consisting of three holly leaves, was conferred about the year 1333 A.D. by King Robert Bruce upon William de Irvine, and which he (Bruce) had borne as Earl of Carrick. The story in this connection is that when Bruce was closely pursued by the enemy, and accompanied by only three or four followers, he was so overcome by fatigue that he required a few hours of rest, and lay down to sleep beneath a holly-bush, whilst Irvine kept watch, and thus
chased to memorialize the event and in testifying to the fidelity of his follower, bestowed the motto, Sub sole, sub umbra, virens (referring, both to the holly and to his companion's fidelity—“growing or flourishing in sunshine and in shade”) and the lands of Drum in Aberdeen.

The family is of very long standing in the south and southwest of Scotland, as well as in Aberdeen. Nisbet’s “Heraldry” states that this family came with a colony of Gauls from the west coast of Spain, who settled on the east coast of Erin and in the western part of Albyn. Some of them acquired lands in the Cunninghame district of Ayrshire, and gave their name to the river and the town of Irvine; some acquired lands in Dumfriesshire, and settled on the Esk, acquiring by marriage the lands of Bonshaw (which the descendants retain to-day; and later Robgill Tower, and some have settled in the north of Ireland, especially in the counties of Fermanagh, Tyrone, Sligo and Roscommon.

To trace the descent through every generation would lead one to William de Irvine, living 1260 to 1333, the first laird of Drum, who was the armor-bearer of King Robert Bruce, accompanying him throughout his endeavors to recover the kingdom from Edward I. of England, until the great victory of Bannockburn, and those were times when courage and valor were essential to fight in the fastnesses of the wooded mountains, a period depicted with wonderful fascination by Sir Walter Scott and many another great author whose successes were largely due to the peculiar interest of those fights for the kingdoms of the clans. For this valiant service he was rewarded with a grant by charter under the great seal, the land lying in and being a great portion of the royal forest of Drum, in Aberdeen. This charter is extant, dated at Berwick-on-Tweed, February 1, 1323. In this document the name is written “de Irwin,” which is in accord with the formality of the clerks employed at that time in preparing documents of ceremony. On October 4, 1324, being the reign of this king, another charter was signed, at Kynros, in which the lands are granted in free barony. In this document the name is written “de Irwyn,” due no doubt to the clerk transcribing it phonetically, or as dictated by the grantor.

William’s son bore the same name, and his son, the third laird, was named Alexander, as were those of the direct line in the succeeding fourth to fourteenth generations inclusive, a Christian name which has come down in this family to our day, when the fifteenth laird, who died in 1737, was named John. The present laird of Drum is Alexander Forbes-Irvine.

The Orkney branch of the family was founded by a cadet of the house of Drum. He bore the arms of Drum: Three bunches of holly leaves, three in each, two and one, on a silver shield, with the motto, Sub sole, sub umbra, virens: but changed the crest to differentiate from Drum, to a mailed hand and wrist, dexter, holding three holly leaves. These arms were borne without change by the Ivines of Orkney, and were brought to this country by William Irving: This Orkney branch was of importance, its seat being at “Gairstay” in Shapinsay, and held originally a considerable amount of land, which was gradually subdivided under the old “udal” laws of Norway, of which the Orkneys were long a part. James Irvine, born in 1560, was the chief justice of the islands.

(1) The American family springing from this branch was founded by William Irving, son of Magnus Irving and his wife, Catherine (Williamson) Irving. He resided during his youth in the Orkney Islands. He bore on his seal the three holly leaves, which are the arms of the Ivines of Drum, and was a man of good lineage, as shown. A little after the middle of the eighteenth century, he yielded to the inclinations of boyhood days, and started upon the career of a seafaring life. It was while serving as a petty officer upon a British armed packet, plying between Falmouth and New York, that he met the beautiful Miss Sarah Sanders at the former port, and in 1761 married her. Two years later he set sail with his wife for New York, and landed there July 18, 1763. He took up his residence near the old Walton House, with his garden extending to the East river, and established himself in trade in that city, locating on William street, then No. 131, at a point midway between Fulton and John streets, and in 1784 moved across the street to No. 128. No trace of either building has existed for half a century, and the site is now the center of the great insurance mart of the metropolis. The deed for No. 128 William street was made to William Irving.
by the executors of Samuel Prince, bearing date August, 1784. In it he was styled "merchant." The house had a frontage of twenty-five feet, and the lot was one hundred and fifty-six feet deep. It was for the "consideration of £2,000 current money of the State of New York." It had been occupied by a British commissary, and this was the house in which Washington Irving and the other children of William Irving grew up, the author calling it in a letter to a friend, "the old family nest." It was a triple structure, composed of two-story front and rear edifices, with a narrow central building connecting them.

William Irving was a sedate, conscientious, God-fearing man, with much of the strictness of the old Scotch Covenanters in his composition, and had little in sympathy with his children's amusements; in fact, he was unduly punctual with the catechism, and preferred that they sat quietly and read Bunyan's "Pilgrim's Progress." He succeeded fairly well, but on account of the troubles incident to the revolution, his house being within gunshot of the British vessels in the East river, he was obliged to decamp and take refuge in New Jersey. A year after the birth of his last child, or in 1784, he returned and established himself in a new and commodious house. It was a quaint residence, with gables, and ten years before the death of Washington Irving the latter came to New York City to behold again the scenes of his boyhood. William Irving had the reputation of being a strict disciplinarian, and undoubtedly he was a man of probity, possessing a high sense of honor, so that he was uniformly respected. He was a founder and one of the first masters of Holland Lodge, one of the first Masonic lodges in New York. It still flourishes, and draws its membership largely from the descendants of early members.

William Irving married, at Falmouth, England, in 1761, Sarah Sanders. They came together from opposite ends of Great Britain—William Irving from Shapinsa, one of the Orkney Islands, and Sarah Sanders was of a Falmouth family, the daughter of John and Anna Sanders, and granddaughter of an English curate whose name was Kent. Her parents did not like the separation from their daughter and presently came to America, where they died under her roof, before the close of the revolution. William and Sarah (Sanders) Irving had eleven children, three of whom died in infancy. Those who grew up were: William, Anne, Peter, Catherine, Ebenezer, John, Washington, Sarah. Anne married Richard Dodge, a surveyor of Dutchess county, in 1788, and Catherine married Daniel Paris, a lawyer.

(II) Washington Irving, son of William and Sarah (Sanders) Irving, was the eighth son and the youngest of the eleven children. He was born in the two-story dwelling, No. 131 William street, New York City, April 3, 1783, and died at his home, "Sunnyside," at Irvington-on-Hudson, New York, November 28, 1859. When he was buried in Sleepy Hollow Cemetery, December 1, 1859, the village went into mourning for the one who had honored the place by making it renowned forever, and sadness pervaded both the circle of friendly neighbors and the concourse of notable people who assembled there that day.

At the age of four, Washington Irving was sent to school in Ann street, later to that kept by an old soldier in Fulton street. He was sixteen years old when his education ended, and he had received hardly more than a smattering of Latin and the ordinary studies of a grammar school, also some practice in music. In other ways he had become proficient; he was fond of reading, unusually so, and the books at one's command then were standard works. Although two of his brothers had been sent to Columbia College, he did not attend, but entered instead a law office, and while there employed was constantly writing literary squibs. These were published under the nom de plume of "Jonathan Oldstyle," and appeared in the Morning Chronicle. A little later he made a sloop voyage up the Hudson river to visit kinsmen in the north, and undoubtedly the beautiful scenery on every hand acted peculiarly upon the imagination of the youth, for the Catskill Mountain region was to be the scene of his inimitable "Rip Van Winkle." He was not strong, which was one reason for this excursion in the open, and in 1804 his brother William suggested and promoted his trip to Europe. He took introductory letters with him, and met Washington Allston in Rome; saw Nelson's fleet off Messina; studied language and some art in Paris; read a great deal meanwhile; and then by way of Holland went to London, Eng-
and, to study its out-of-the-way places and conglomeration of characters.

He returned to New York in 1806, aged twenty-three years, his health much restored. In conjunction with his brother William and their friend, James K. Paulding, he undertook the publication of *Salmagundi*, a periodical like the *Spectator.* It was not a financial success, and he resumed the study of law under Judge Hoffman. In 1809 he undertook the publication of his "History of New York." This work established his fame, and the financial returns, about $3,000, were creditable for those times. His writings in that work showed his love of Sterne and Rabelais.

In 1829, Washington Irving returned to England as secretary to the American legation. In 1837 he received the honorary degree of LL.D. from the University of Oxford, and wrote "Astoria." He returned to America in 1838. About this time he made a trip to the Rocky Mountains and wrote his "Tour on the Prairies." He was appointed United States Minister to Spain in 1842, and there he gained excellent material for further literary successes. In 1846 he published the "Life of Goldsmith," and his great work, the "Life of Washington," was published in 1855-59. So great has been his popularity that half a century after he died no less than an edition of 25,000 volumes in a fifteen-volume set were sold.

Among other of his writings not specifically mentioned before, the following should be mentioned to make more complete this brief sketch of one of the greatest writers America has produced. "A History of New York, from the Beginning of the World to the End of the Dutch Dynasty, by Diedrich Knickerbocker," published in 1809. He edited the *Analectic Magazine* at Philadelphia in 1813; the "Sketch Book," portions of which had been offered to Murray and afterwards to Constable, but were refused by both these prominent publishers, and after unsuccessfully trying to publish it himself, Murray, on the recommendation of Sir Walter Scott, took it, paying £200 for the copyright, which he later increased to £400, or about $2,000. In 1822 he wrote "Bracebridge Hall"; in 1824, "Tales of a Traveler"; in 1828, "History of the life and Voyages of Columbus" and "The Conquest of Granada"; in 1832, "The Alhambra," a portion of which was written in the ancient palace of the Moorish kings; in 1835, "Legends of the Conquest of Spain," and "Mahomet and His Successors."

Regarding his well-known place called "Sunnyside," to which he was devoted in beautifying the surroundings and the fascinating interior, while in London, February 5, 1846, he wrote to his friend, Mrs. Flora Dawson, in this wise:

On my return to America, I built me a pretty little cottage on the banks of the Hudson, in a beautiful country; and not far from my old haunts of Sleepy Hollow. Here I passed several years most happily; my cottage well stocked with nieces, and enlivened by visits from friends and connections, having generally what is called in Scotland a houseful—that is to say, a circle more than it will hold. This state of things was too happy to last. I was unexpectedly called from it, by being appointed Minister to Madrid. * * * I understand my cottage is nearly buried among the trees I set out, and over-run with roses and honeysuckles and ivy from Melrose Abbey; and my nieces implore me to come back and save them from being buried alive in foliage.

It is of interest to note the disposition of his home of which he was so very fond, for Washington Irving had no children as direct heir to his property, never having married, and this is learned from his will, dated December 3, 1858, one year almost to a day before he died. He gave the land in Westchester county and the dwelling known as "Sunnyside" to his brother Ebenezer, for life, and on his death "in fee to his daughters or daughter surviving him, and unmarried; trusting they will endeavor, as I have endeavored, to make this homestead a rallying-point where the various branches of the family connection may always be sure of a cordial welcome. I trust, also, they will never sell nor devise this particular property out of the family—though circumstances may render it expedient or necessary for them to rent it out or lease it for a term." He appointed his brother Ebenezer and his nephew, Pierre Munro Irving, executors. In 1914 this property and "Sunnyside" are still retained in the family.

(II) Ebenezer Irving, son of William and Sarah (Sanders) Irving, was born in New York, January 22, 1776, and died at "Sunnyside," in 1863. It might be said without any exaggeration that he was the favorite brother of Washington Irving. This affection, which was far stronger than among most brothers, might have been started by reason of an older
bearing solicitude for a younger, and the direct result of reciprocated solicitude and sympathy. At any rate, Washington Irving continued a steady correspondence with Ebenezer wherever he went upon his travels, and the series of letters which the former wrote to the elder brother while making his journey by sailing vessel and stage-coach to Sacketts Harbor, New York, in September and October of 1814, have been published. They were almost daily epistles, filled with definite descriptions and fondness for his home and his kin. Besides, following the death of Washington Irving, in 1859, Ebenezer was made the chief beneficiary by inheriting "Sunnyside," as bequeathed in the author's will. Ebenezer Irving married Elizabeth, daughter of Peter and Jane (Brower) Kip, the former named the great-grandson of Jacobus Kip, who married, in 1681, Catherine Kierstead, the granddaughter of Aneke Jans.

(III) Pierre Paris Irving, son of Ebenezer and Elizabeth (Kip) Irving, was born in New York. He married, November 1, 1826, Anna Henrietta Duer, born in Duane street, New York, July 21, 1807, daughter of John and Anne (Bunner) Duer, and granddaughter of Colonel William Duer, of the continental army, and Lady Catherine Duer (Lady Kitty Duer), his wife, the daughter of William Alexander, sixth earl of Stirling, major-general in the continental army, son of James Alexander and his wife, Sarah (Livingston) Alexander, the latter named a sister of Peter Van Brugh Livingston, who in turn had married Mary Alexander, the sister of Lord Stirling. Lord Stirling had no sons, but two daughters—Lady "Kitty," who married Colonel William Duer, and Lady Mary, who married Robert Watts, of New Jersey.

(IV) Alexander Duer Irving, son of Pierre Paris and Anna Henrietta (Duer) Irving, was born December 28, 1842, and died at "Sunnyside," Irvington, New York, June 12, 1911. He received his education at Columbia Grammar School and Columbia College. He volunteered for the civil war at the age of eighteen and was mustered out at the close of the war with the rank of captain. He married, at "Nemours," near Wilmington, Delaware, August 1, 1872, Ellen Eugenie du Pont, born March 29, 1843, died at "Sunnyside," January 27, 1907. Children: 1. Alexander Duer, of whom further. 2. Henry du Pont, born at New York, March 26, 1875, died at New York, September 21, 1895. 3. John Duer, born at New York, January 27, 1879, died at New York, April 6, 1907. 4. Ellen du Pont, born at New York, June 6, 1881; married John Jaffrey Woodriff and has one son, John Irving Woodriff; lives at "Frascata," Orange county, Virginia. 5. Louis du Pont, of whom further. 6. Evelyn du Pont, of whom further.

(V) Alexander Duer (2) Irving, Jr., son of Alexander Duer (1) and Ellen Eugenie (du Pont) Irving, was born in New York City, June 24, 1873, and resides in the home built by Washington Irving, "Sunnyside," at Irvington, New York. He received his primary education at St. Paul's School, in Concord, New Hampshire, after which he entered Harvard University, and graduated in the class of 1895. He was a member of the Hasty Pudding, D. K. E., and the Delta Phi (now the Delphic) clubs. On leaving college, he became affiliated with the Phoenix Assurance Company, Limited, of London, England, and is its secretary. He is a member of the Union, Racquet and Tennis, the Brook and Harvard clubs, the St. Nicholas Society and other organizations in New York. Alexander Duer Irving, Jr., married, at Stony Creek, Connecticut, September 26, 1910, Catherine McDowell Cooper, daughter of William Cooper and his wife, Mary (Pringle) Cooper.

(V) Louis du Pont Irving, son of Alexander Duer and Ellen Eugenie (du Pont) Irving, was born in New York City, October 22, 1883. After receiving his primary education by tutors and at preparatory schools, he entered Harvard University, class of 1907. He selected the bond brokerage business for his profession, and in 1913 was associated with the firm of Hallowell & Henry, Beaver street, New York. His home is in the historic family homestead of Washington Irving, "Sunnyside," at Irvington-on-Hudson, New York. He is an Episcopalian, and a member of the Racquet and Tennis and the Ardsley clubs. Louis du Pont Irving married, at Kitchawan, New York, October 12, 1907, on leaving college, Antoinette Benedict Erhardt, born July 7, 1886, daughter of Joel Benedict and Belle (Jewett) Erhardt. Children, born at "Sunnyside," Irvington, New York: Louis du Pont, July 7, 1908; Pierre Washington, born September 12, 1911.
(V) Evelyn du Pont Irving, son of Alexander Duer and Ellen Eugenie (du Pont) Irving, was born on Staten Island, June 26, 1885, and resides at No. 1 West Thirty-fifth street, New York City, unmarried. After being educated by tutors at home, he went to St. Paul’s School, at Concord, New Hampshire, and completing his preparatory education there, entered Harvard University, graduating in 1909. While at Harvard he was a member of the Porcellian, D. K. E., Hasty Pudding clubs, and was on the hockey team. He is a member of the Union, Racquet and Tennis, and Ardsley clubs. Mr. Irving is a Republican, and attends the Church of England. He resides, at times, in the Washington Irving homestead, “Sunnyside,” at Irvington-on-the-Hudson. He is particularly fond of hunting big game, not for the mere sport of it and frowns upon wanton destruction, but prefers it as a study, and has secured a number of specimens, especially from Canada and the northern regions of this continent.

Ellen Eugenie (du Pont) Irving was the daughter of General Henry du Pont, who married, July 15, 1837, Louisa Gerhard. The last named was born September 25, 1816, died March 8, 1900, and was the daughter of William Gerhard, of Chester, Pennsylvania, by his wife, Sarah (Wood) Gerhard, of Woodstown, New Jersey.

General Henry du Pont was the second son of Eleuthère Irénée du Pont de Nemours and Sophie Madeleine Dalmas. He was born at the Eleutherian Mills, near Wilmington, Delaware, August 8, 1812, and died at his home there, “Nemours,” August 8, 1889. His primary education was obtained at Mount Airy Seminary, Germantown, Pennsylvania, and in 1829 he was appointed a cadet at the United States Military Academy at West Point, from which he was graduated in 1833. As brevet second lieutenant of the Fourth United States Artillery he saw service in the Creek Indian country, but in 1834 he resigned from the army to take his place beside his father and brothers in the du Pont gunpowder factory. After his father died he was active in the management of the establishment, and in 1856 became head of the firm, directing its affairs for nearly forty years with great ability, so that the mills became the largest in the country and enjoyed a reputation abroad. It was this powder that the English troops used in the Crimean war in 1855, and this government depended on it through both the civil and Spanish-American wars. He was active in public affairs, conspicuous in agriculture and civic improvements. He was practically a Whig, supporting Henry Clay in 1836. Upon the outbreak of the civil war, he became a staunch advocate of the northern or union cause, supporting Lincoln in every way. Republicans of Delaware regarded him as a leader, and he was named for presidential elector in 1868-76-80-84-88. For more than a score of years he was in that state’s military service. In 1841 he was aide-de-camp to Governor Cooper, and from 1846 to 1861 was adjutant-general of Delaware, nominated by Governor Temple the first time. In May, 1861, he was appointed by Governor Burton major-general of the Delaware forces, and he accepted on the stipulation that his control of the service should be absolute. The first order he issued required that every man in the service either take the oath of allegiance to the United States, or surrender his arms. By this means he eliminated those whom the officers could not trust. He was regarded as a most public-spirited and honored citizen of Delaware, and was without doubt the largest individual landowner in that state.

The father of General Henry du Pont, Eleuthère Irénée du Pont de Nemours, was the second son of Pierre Samuel du Pont de Nemours, president of the “Etats Generaux,” or general assembly, of France during the revolution, and Nicole-Charlotte Marie-Louise le Dée de Rencourt. He was born in Paris, France, June 24, 1771, and died in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, of cholera, October 31, 1834. He married, at Paris, November 26, 1791, Sophie Madeleine Dalmas, who died November 27, 1828. His father’s intimate friendship with Lavoisier gave him opportunity for study and experience in the government powder works at Essonne, France, under that celebrated chemist. At the time of the French revolution, he was only twenty years of age, but was three times imprisoned, and often exposed to danger. He naturally was inclined to the business of manufacturing gunpowder, and purchased a large tract on the Brandywine river, near Wilmington, Delaware, and before the year 1810 they were able to produce a powder for the supply needed in the war of 1812.
WAINWRIGHT

This surname would appear to be composed of Anglo-Saxon elements, for which there are now in English other equivalents. Wain is an old but nearly obsolete word for wagon. In Sussex, England, a shed in which wagons stand is called a wain-house or "wen-house," and in some parts of England a wagoner is called a wain-man, whence the name Wen-man. There is, moreover, the assignation applied to a constellation, Charles Wain. A wainwright was therefore synonymous with Cartwright and Wheelwright, also English surnames and signified a builder of wagons. The family under consideration was of Lancashire origin, coming from Widness, now a part of Liverpool.

11. Jonathan Mayhew Wainwright, Protestant Episcopal Bishop of New York, the first of the family of Wainwrights here dealt with, was born at Liverpool, England, February 24, 1793, and died in New York City, September 21, 1824. He was partly of American parentage, his mother being the daughter of the Reverend Jonathan Mayhew, the Boston divine and patriot. His father, Peter Wainwright, was an English merchant who had removed to Boston not long after the war of independence, and established himself in business, eventually returning to England. Jonathan Mayhew Wainwright came to America when very young and was graduated at Harvard in 1812, where he was afterwards a tutor. He was ordained deacon of the Protestant Episcopal church in Trinity Church, Boston, April 13, 1817, ordained priest in Christ Church, Hartford, Connecticut, May 20, 1818, and became rector of the latter. In November of that same year he removed to New York and became an assistant minister of Trinity Church. He was made rector of Grace Church in 1821, and remained in that charge until 1834, when he became rector of Trinity Church, Boston. In 1837 he returned to Trinity parish, New York, as assistant in charge of St. John's Chapel, in Varick street, which post he retained until he was elevated to the episcopate. He received the degree of Doctor of Divinity from Union College in 1823 and from Harvard in 1835. The degree of D.C.L. was conferred upon him by the University of Oxford, England, in 1852. Dr. Wainwright was consecrated provisional bishop of New York in Trinity Church, New York, November 10, 1852. He was for many years secretary of the House of Bishops, and aided in the establishment of the University of the City of New York.

Dr. Wainwright was a man of varied ability, and was regarded as one of the pulpit orators of the day. He wielded great social influence, was a ripe scholar, and was a devoted lover of music, contributing towards its improvement in the churches of his denomination. He was secretary of the board of trustees of the General Theological Seminary from the year 1828 to the year 1834, and a trustee or officer of many other institutions and societies. In 1844 he engaged in controversy with his friend, the Rev. George Potts, which grew out of an assertion that had been made by Rufus Choate at a gathering of the New England Society. The orator had said that the Pilgrim Fathers had founded a "state without a king and a church without a bishop." At the dinner that followed, Dr. Wainwright, in responding to a sentiment, said in reference to the remark quoted, that "there is no church without a bishop." The subsequent discussion with Dr. Potts, which was carried on in nineteen letters in the New York Commercial Advertiser, was published in pamphlet form in 1844.

The other works of Bishop Wainwright are fairly numerous, and include "Four Sermons on Religious Education," published in New York in 1829. Another of his works was one entitled "Lessons of the Church," which he completed in the year 1835. Some publications treating the subject of private worship followed, as: "Order of Family Prayers," published in the year 1845; and "Short Family Prayers," published in 1850. A very interesting publication was one that appeared in the year 1851, entitled "The Pathways and Abiding Places of Our Lord," illustrated in the "Journal of a Tour through the Land of Promise." His next work was the "Land of Bondage," being the journal of a tour in Egypt in 1852. A great number of single sermons and papers by him appeared in various periodicals from time to time. He also prepared three books on music, one of them being a "Book of Chants," adapted to the services of the Episcopal church. The "Music of the Church" followed in 1828. Another of his works was "The Choir and Family Psalter," which was compiled in collaboration with the
Rev. Dr. William A. Muhlenberg, and published in 1851. Dr. Wainwright also edited Bishop Ravencroft’s “Sermons,” with a memoir, published in two volumes in 1830, and the “Life of Bishop Heber,” written by his widow, which appeared in two volumes in 1830. There is a memorial volume, containing thirty-four of Bishop Wainwright’s sermons and a memoir by Bishop Doane, published in 1856. His biography was written by the Rev. John N. Horton, and appeared in 1858. After the death of Bishop Wainwright a church was erected to his memory in New York City.

He married, in August, 1818, Amelia Maria, daughter of Timothy Phelps, of New Haven. They had fourteen children, among them: Jonathan Mayhew, commander, United States navy, born at New York, July 27, 1821, killed in action with most of his crew near Galveston, Texas, January 1, 1863, in command of the “Harriet Lane,” while gallantly attempting to repel an attack of Confederate boarders. He had two sons: Jonathan Mayhew, master, United States navy, graduated from Annapolis; killed off the coast of Mexico in 1871, in an action with pirates. Robert Paul Powell Page, major, United States army, graduated from West Point in 1875; served with distinction in Indian and the Spanish wars; died while serving as assistant adjutant-general at Manila, Philippine Islands, in 1901.

(11) John Howard, son of Jonathan Mayhew and Amelia Maria (Phelps) Wainwright, was born in New York, in 1829, and died April 6, 1871. He married Margaret Livingston, daughter of Nicholas William Stuyvesant, fifth in direct line from Peter Stuyvesant, the last Dutch governor. He was the first of the family identified with Westchester county. His father-in-law, Mr. Stuyvesant, had had a country residence in Rye since about 1840. In 1864 Mr. Wainwright bought Brown’s Neck, in the lower end of the town of Rye, a beautiful point of land extending into Long Island Sound, now known as Milton Point. Here he built a house in 1866, since which date Rye has been the home of the family. Mr. Wainwright was a vice-president and one of the governors of the Stock Exchange in New York City. He was a gentleman of scholarly tastes and of considerable ability. A volume of his poems was published. Children:

1. John Howard, born in New York City, February 14, 1862, died December 29, 1911, buried in Greenwood Union Cemetery at Rye; married, April, 1886, Catharine Esther, daughter of Francis T. Walker, of New York City; graduated Columbia School of Mines in 1882; was a vestryman of Christ Church in Rye; a deputy grand master of Masons in New York state; was prominent in religious and philanthropic and social works.

2. Stuyvesant, born in New York City, June 13, 1863; married, in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, September 17, 1889, Caroline Snowden, daughter of Colonel A. Loudon and Elizabeth (Smith) Snowden; engaged in metal brokerage at No. 81 Fulton street, New York City; lives at Rye; regarded as one of the best amateur yachtsmen and at present president of the Sound Racing Association. Has four sons: Stuyvesant, born January 30, 1891, graduated Yale, 1913; John Howard, born February 4, 1896; Loudon Snowden, born October, 1898; Carroll Livingston, born in 1901.

3. Jonathan Mayhew, son of John Howard and Margaret Livingston (Stuyvesant) Wainwright, was born in New York City, December 10, 1864; graduated from Columbia College in 1884, Bachelor of Arts, same year Bachelor of Philosophy, 1886, from the Columbia Law School; admitted to the bar in the same year; the degree of Master of Arts, causa honoris, was conferred upon him in 1908; he was president of the Intercollegiate Athletic Association while in college; he has actively practiced his profession in New York City and Westchester county, and is a member of the law firm of Barry, Wainwright, Thacher & Symmers, of No. 59 Wall street, New York City; he was president of the Westchester County Bar Association, 1904 and 1905, and in 1901 he organized and since 1905 has been president of the Rye National Bank, and is a director of the Mutual Trust Company at Port Chester, and Westchester County Trust Company at Yonkers. In 1903, with the late Surrogate Silkman, he organized the Westchester and Bronx Title and Mortgage Guaranty Company, of which he was the first president until 1907. In 1901 he was elected as a Republican member of the assembly from the old Second district of Westchester county. He there made a fine record of independent and devoted public service. In 1908 he was elected to the state senate from Westchester county and was re-elected in 1910, serving four years in the upper branch of the state assembly. He was the owner of a large residential estate near Rye, and was a prominent figure among the yachtsmen of the Sound Racing Association.
legislature. His most notable service in the legislature was as chairman of the New York state employers' liability commission, which conducted the first important investigation of workmen's compensation in this country and on whose report the legislature enacted in 1910 the first workman's compensation act, which was known as the Wainwright law. This law was set aside by the court of appeals on constitutional grounds in the famous Ives case, used so frequently as a text by Theodore Roosevelt in advocating the recall of judicial decisions in the national campaign of 1912. After the amendment of the state constitution and the enactment of a new compensation law in 1913, Governor Glynn in 1914 appointed Mr. Wainwright as the Republican member of the first New York workmen's compensation commission.

He served for sixteen years as an officer in the National Guard, having entered as second lieutenant of the Twelfth Regiment, National Guard, New York, in 1889, serving as regimental adjutant, 1891 to 1899, lieutenant-colonel, 1903 to 1906. He volunteered with his regiment in the war with Spain in 1898, serving as captain of Company L, Twelfth New York Volunteers, until the end of the war. He is a present vestryman of Christ's Church, Rye. He was provisional delegate to the general convention of the Episcopal church for the diocese of New York in 1913, and is a member of the social service commission of the diocese. He is a member of the Union and University clubs in New York City, and of the Apawamis and American Yacht clubs in Rye. He is a Mason, a member of the Delta Psi college fraternity, of the Naval and Military Order of the Spanish-American War, and of Norman Crosby Post, S. W. V.

He married, on November 23, 1892, in Trinity Chapel, New York City, Laura Wallace, daughter of James A. Buchanan, of Baltimore, Maryland, and has one daughter, Laura Fonrose, born December 28, 1893.

4. Richard Tighe, born in New York City, May 17, 1868; graduated from Columbia School of Mines in 1889; married, in April, 1895, Alice Townsend Crawford; lives at Rye; was Democratic candidate for state senator in 1903 and for county treasurer in 1912. Is a prominent agriculturalist and dairy farmer, having a large model dairy farm in the town of Harrison. Children: Richard Tighe, died 1902; Alice Townsend, born 1899; Margaret Stuyvesant, born 1903; Townsend Crawford, born 1906; Caroline Townsend, born 1909.

KENNEDEY is a name famous on many grounds in the history of Ireland and Scotland, once the patronymic of a powerful family of immemorial lineage, whose history saw the rise and fall of European nations, and who fell on bad days only late in recent history. The line of the family can be traced back well beyond the beginning of the Christian era, with every link complete, and on it are the names of princes and scholars of immortal fame. The great monarch, Brian Boromime, or Brian Born, hero, victor, and martyr of the battle of Clontarf (1014 A.D), conqueror in over twenty pitched battles with the Danes, who had at that time enslaved both France and England. Other names, almost as great, figure on the Kennedy pedigree, both before and after him. The arms of the Munster family, which is the main branch, are heraldically described: Sable, three helmets in profile proper. Crest: An arm embowed vested azure, holding a syrnitar all proper. The name is founded in the form of O'Cinnidha, O'Kennedy, and Kennedy, but all three derive their descent and name from "Cineadh," the younger son of Donchuan (Doncha Cuan), who was the brother of the tenth-century monarch, Brian Boromime, mentioned above, and who was No. 105 on the pedigree of the O'Briens, kings of Thomond, whose chief an- cestor and namegiver was the same celebrated king. The Kennedys were powerful chiefs in Ormond, from the eleventh to the close of the sixteenth century, and are mentioned in the topographical poem of the famous bard or poet, O'Dugan:

O'Kennedy of the crimson arms,  
In chief of the smooth and extensive Glen-Orma.

According to Dr. O'Donocan, the celebrated translator of the "Annals of the Four Masters," the district of Glen Omra was situated in the east of Clare, bordering on the Shannon, "whence," he says, "the O'Kennedys were driven into Ormond in the early part of the twelfth century by the O'Briens and Clan Colinean." There are several branches of the Kennedy family that have preserved their pedigrees intact down to the present generation. Here is a fragment of that part of the
pedigree common to all, showing the origin of the surname: 105. Doncha Cuan, son of Cineadh, and brother of the monarch, Brian Boroombe, 106. Cineadh ("cineadh," Gaelic, meaning "nation," related to the Greek, genos, and the Latin genus), his son, a quo O’Cineadh, O’Kennedy, and Kennedy, members of the family later spreading into different parts of Ireland, Scotland and England. In O’Hart’s "Pedigrees" an account is given of another family of Kennedys related to the Ormond family, with branches in both Scotland and Ireland, particularly in Tir-Owen (Tyrons). This Kennedy family is said to be a branch of the Morleys, who in their turn were a branch of the Forans. Frequent mention of the family is made by the Annalists, both in the "Annals of the Four Masters," "Annals of Ulster" and the genealogical compilations that are so numerous in Gaelic literature. There is a large mass of literature both in Gaelic and English dealing with the fortunes of this noble family, whose historic career was symbolic of the fortunes of the Great Celtic race that once dominated the European continent, but is to-day clinging to its islands and shores.

(I) John Kennedy, ancestor of this line of Kennedys, was born probably in Glasgow, Scotland, where he lived, and where he married.

(II) David Sproat Kennedy, son of John Kennedy, was born in New York. He married Rachel Carmer, daughter of Robert and Rachel (Carmer) Lenox, and sister of James Lenox, founder of the Lenox Library. Among the children of David Sproat and Rachel (Carmer) Kennedy were: Robert Lenox, born 1822; James Lenox, mentioned below.

Robert Lenox was the son of James and Elizabeth (Sproat) Lenox, both of Kirkcudbright, Scotland, and married, November 29, 1750. The parish register contains the record of the baptism of their children, by which it appears that they had, among other children, David, baptized October 14, 1753; Robert, baptized January 2, 1760; James, baptized April 6, 1772. David and Robert Lenox came to America before the war of the revolution, being sent out to their uncle, David Sproat, who held a civilian appointment from the British government. David settled in Philadelphia and Robert in New Jersey, becoming a member of the firm of Lenox & Maitland, 1799. David Lenox espoused the cause of American independence and was commissioned captain in the Third Pennsylvania Battalion, Colonel John Shea, in 1776; was captain at Fort George, November 16, 1776; was a prisoner for eighteen months, then exchanged and appointed aide-de-camp, with the rank of major, on the staff of General Anthony Wayne. He was a member of the Society of the Cincinnati, and was president of the Pennsylvania Society of that order for about twenty years. He became prominent in Philadelphia, being president of twenty of the oldest and strongest banks in the city. He was appointed by General Washington one of the commissioners to visit England in connection with the recognition of the rights of Americans on the high seas. He died in Philadelphia, April 10, 1828, without children. James Lenox, after being a number of years in New York, and acquiring a fortune, returned to Scotland, where he purchased the estate known as Dalscairn, in Kirkcudbrightshire, a few miles from Dumfries, where he died a bachelor, May 10, 1839. Robert Lenox married Rachel, daughter of Nicholas Carmer, who was a vestryman of Trinity Church in later years. Engaging in business, he became known as one of the foremost merchants of New York, carrying on an extensive trade both abroad and toward the interior of the continent. He was a member of the Chamber of Commerce, and its president from 1826 to 1839, a member of the St. Andrew’s Society, and its president from 1798 to 1813, and one of the founders of the Society of the Lying-in Hospital of the city of New York, incorporated in 1799, and its president from 1829 to 1835. He died December 13, 1839, leaving one son, James, born in 1800, died unmarried in 1880, and seven daughters, one of them Rachel Carmer, mentioned above. Robert Lenox was identified with the First Presbyterian Church, and was a man of strength of character and unwavering integrity. Being intrusted by a friend with the investment of some of his money, he made a loan of a few thousands of dollars on a farm at the “Five Mile Post.” The gentleman objected to the security. Mr. Lenox immediately took the loan for himself, making a new investment for his friends. He afterwards became possessed of the property, and it became what is now known as the area covered by the block between Fourth and Fifth avenues and Sixty-eighth and Seventy-
third streets. It was Mr. Lenox's custom for
a number of years to gather his family round
him on New Year's eve. On one of these
occasions he took his snuffbox from his pocket
and opening it, showed that it was full, there-
upon remarking that he had resolved at the
beginning of the year which was then closing,
to break off his habit of taking snuff, and that
the contents of the box, as then exhibited,
were the same that he had placed in it twelve
months previously; that he had carried the
box round in order that he might be certain
that he had sufficient power over himself to
carry out his resolution, although having the
means constantly at hand to return to his
former indulgence.

(III) James Lenox Kennedy, son of David
Sproat and Rachel (Carmer) Kennedy, was
born in New York City, about 1823. He was
a prominent merchant, and was the director
of several companies. He married Cornelia,
daughter of Henry Biel and Elizabeth Ray
(King) Van Rensselaer, the marriage taking
place April 26, 1850.

(IV) Henry Van Rensselaer Kennedy, son
of James Lenox and Cornelia (Van Rensse-
laer) Kennedy, was born in New York City,
in 1863, died at Hempstead, Long Island, July
13, 1912. Mr. Kennedy was educated in
schools in New York City, and was graduated
from Columbia University in 1885. He short-
ly afterwards entered mercantile life, and in
course of time became associated with August
Belmont and other prominent financiers in
the conduct of several trust companies. He
became a member of the board of trustees of
the Lenox Library, October 6, 1887, on the
death of his uncle, Robert Lenox Kennedy,
then president of the Lenox Library, and
served continuously as a trustee of the Lenox
Library until the end of its separate existence.
He took an active part in the negotiations
which resulted in May, 1895, in the formation
of the New York Public Library, Astor,
Lenox, and Tilden foundations, and he be-
came at that time one of the trustees of the
consolidated corporation. Mr. Kennedy's
share was also extremely important in the
prolonged and difficult negotiations relating to
the release of the lands from the burden of
certain conditions imposed by the will of Miss
Henrietta Lenox, and it is doubtful whether
without his tactful assistance as a member of
the family an agreement with the heirs could
have been reached. He was an enthusiastic
automobilist and yachtsman, and was the
owner of the yacht "Petrel." As a young man
he was a brilliant polo player. In 1902 he
bought a fine house in Hempstead, Long Island,
in which he spent the summers with his fam-
ily. He was a member of the Knickerbocker,
Union, Metropolitan, Turf, New York Yacht
and Meadowbrook clubs. At the time of his
death he was a senior member of the board of
directors of the Union Trust Company, and a
director of the Farmers' Loan and Trust
Company, the New York Life Insurance and Trust
Company, and also of a bank in Hempstead.
He married, in 1886, Marian, daughter of
George A. Robbins. Children: Rachel Lenox,
moved Frank B. Porter; Marian Van Rens-
selaer; Maud Arden.

It is claimed that the surname

HOPPER Hopper is of French origin
and was originally spelled
Hoppe. There are in America three distinct
Hopper families. One is of Irish descent,
another came from the county of Durham,
England, and the third, by far the most nu-
umerous, is of Dutch ancestry. The immigrant
ancestor of the Holland Hoppers was Andries
Hopper, and the New Jersey and New York
Hoppers are descended from him. Members
of the family have represented their districts
in the legislature, others have worn the ju-
dicial ermine with dignity and respectability,
still others have held from time to time county
and township offices, and have become famous
as physicians, clergymen, lawyers, mayors of
cities, publicists, mechanics, sailors, soldiers,
and agriculturists.

(1) Andries Hopper came from Amster-
dam, Holland, in 1652, accompanied by his
wife and two or three children, and settled in
New Amsterdam (now New York City). In
1657 he was granted the privileges of a small
burgher. He acquired considerable property,
but did not live long to enjoy it, as he died in
December, 1658. He had entered into an
agreement with one Jacob Stol to purchase
the Bronx lands, but owing to the death of
both, the transaction was completed by their
widows. The maiden name of his wife was
Giertje Hendricks, and she bore him several
children, namely: 1. Catharina, born in Hol-
land, died May 8, 1716; married Frederick
Thomaszen. 2. William, born 1654; married,
SOUTHERN NEW YORK

November 29, 1679, Myren Paulus. 3. Hendrick, mentioned below. 4. Matthias Adolphus, born 1658; married, May 2, 1683, Anna Paulus. (N. B.—The Hoppers of Saddle River, Ridgewood and Midland townships, Bergen county, are all descended from these brothers.) In 1660, Andries Hopper's widow married (second) Dirck Gerritsen Van Tricht, thereby securing to each of her children the sum of two hundred guilders.


(III) Garret Hopper, fourth son of Hendrick and Maria Jans (Van Barkum) Hopper, was baptized December 23, 1696, in Hackensack, New Jersey. He was an elder of the church there in 1748 and 1758. He married (first) about 1725. Catherine Kejouye, who left one son, Jacob G. He married (second) in Hackensack, October 31, 1741, Hendrikkjen Terhune, both described as residents of Paramus. A careful search of the church records of New York, Bergen, Hackensack, Schraalenburg and Tappan discours record of only two children of this marriage, namely: 1. Andries, mentioned below. 2. Lida, baptized August 5, 1744, at Hackensack. There were undoubtedly several others, not noted in any of the records just mentioned.

(IV) Andries, or Andrew, Hopper, son of Garret and Hendrickjen (Terhune) Hopper, was baptized November 19, 1742, at Hackensack, New Jersey, and resided in the neighborhood of Paramus. According to the records of the Paramus church, he married Trien-
born June 30, 1807, at Monsey, not far from the native place of his father. He attended the public schools at Spring Valley, and afterward pursued the study of law at the same place. He continued this study at Nyack, New York, and was admitted to the bar at the general term of the state supreme court at Poughkeepsie, May 15, 1890. He has also been admitted to practice before the United States supreme court, and maintains offices in Nyack and New York City, his home being at the former place. His attention is chiefly devoted to realty and surrogate cases, and he has met with deserved success. He is a member of the Bar Association of Rockland County, and a stockholder and director of the Nyack Building and Loan Association. Like his ancestors, he holds membership in the Dutch Reformed church, and in political matters adheres to the principles and policy of the Republican party.

He married, at Ocean Grove, Monmouth county, New Jersey, October 2, 1895, Elsie, daughter of John and Charity (De Clark) Ross, born in Nyack, New York (see Ross V). Mr. and Mrs. Hopper have a daughter, Marjorie Ross, born December 22, 1897, now a student at the Nyack schools.

(The Ross Line.)

The Ross family, from which Elsie (Ross) Hopper, wife of Irving Hopper, is descended, was early established in Elizabeth, New Jersey. One of the associates of Elizabethtown in 1665 was George Ross, and his descendants have been numerous in that vicinity. The present town of Westfield was part of the original Elizabethtown, and here is where the family flourished. It is probable that the descent of this branch of the family will never be traced, unless private records can be discovered to establish the same. If any such existed, there is strong probability that they have now been destroyed.

(I) Samuel Ross, whose parentage is not known, was born August 16, 1763, probably in Westfield, and removed to New York City before attaining his majority. He married Mary Clark, born March 9, 1762, and they had children: 1. Lucy, born 1781, died 1835; married John Cables. 2. Charlotte, born 1783; married Ephraim Cook and had three children. 3. Charles C., born 1785; married and had one son, Charles. 4. Azariah, mentioned below. 5. Nancy, born 1789; married Hill, and had two sons. 6. Rebecca, born 1790, died in infancy. 7. Abby, born 1792; married and had issue. 8. Sally, born 1794; married James Otter and had eleven children. 9. Noah, married and had five children. 10. Mary, born 1799; married John Martin, and had two sons. 11. Samuel, born 1801; removed to and died in Cincinnati, Ohio.

(II) Azariah Ross, son of Samuel and Mary (Clark) Ross, was born in New York City, February 18, 1787, died March 9, 1878. He married, January 15, 1814, Elsie Van Buskirk, of Saddle River, New York. Children: John, born 1814, died 1842; Caroline, 1817, died 1831; Edwin, mentioned below; Theodore, born 1821, died 1878; Cornelia, 1824, died 1825; Amelia, 1827, died 1862; married, 1847, James E. Brush; Julia, 1829, died 1890; —; Leander, 1834, died 1863.

(III) Edwin Ross, son of Azariah and Elsie (Van Buskirk) Ross, was born December 1, 1819, in New York City, died February 22, 1878. He married (first) May 31, 1842, Elizabeth Ellen Tallman. He married (second) September 26, 1872, Victoria Morrison. Children, three by first marriage: Horatia; John, mentioned below; Charles, born June 8, 1848, died September 12, 1906; Marion, married Eugene W. Bigler.

(IV) John Ross, son of Edwin and Elizabeth Ellen (Tallman) Ross, was born in Nyack, New York, June 30, 1846, died January 10, 1875. He married, September 3, 1867, Charity DeClark. Children: Elsie, mentioned below; Evelyn Stone.

(V) Elsie, daughter of John and Charity (De Clark) Ross, was born in Nyack, New York. She married, October 2, 1895, at Ocean Grove, New Jersey, Irving Hopper, of Nyack, New York (see Hopper VIII).

SCHIEFFELIN This name, as borne by the emigrants who came to this country, was originally written Scheuffelin, and the family bearing it has been traced back as early as the thirteenth century, when it possessed large properties in Nordlingen in Swabia, and founded there a chapel in a place called Wine Market. In 1476 the family was represented by Franz Schieffelin, of Nordlingen and Nuremberg, who appears to have maintained residence in both of those places. His son, Conrad Schieffelin, removed to the canton of Geneva, Switzerland, and through the consideration of
Hans Scheuffelin gen, ein berühmter -
steher, w. Schüler -
vers, hat vom Jahre -
Einen Hochdeben -
Rathe, der des HR=Kaiserlichen freyen Reichs-
Stadt Nördlingen mit schuldigster Churfürst -
[Signature and dates]
his near relative, the lord sindic, Berançon Hughes, was there admitted to citizenship, February 14, 1518. The descendants of Conrad were for several generations prominent in the cantonal affairs of Switzerland. A closely related branch was established at Friburg, Switzerland, in 1543, by Conrad's nephew, Hans Leonard Schieffelin. There is extant a portrait painted in 1538, which represents the elder Hans Leonard and his two sons adoring the paschal lamb—the family crest. The arms of the family are thus heraldically described: Arms—Tierce per fesse sable and or, on three piles, two conjoined with one between transposed, inverted, countercharged. as many cross croixlets of the first. Crest: A holy lamb passant, crowned with glory and bearing cross staff and pennon proper. Motto: Per adem ad constantiam.

The Schieffelin family has long held an important place in the social and business life of New York, and the name is commemorated by various valuable relics. A copy of a book of drawings by Hans Schieffelin, a celebrated artist of Nordlingen (born 1682), is in possession of the family in New York, and the accompanying plate is a copy of an engraving made in his honor by the city of Nordlingen three hundred years after his death. The only literature extant of General Hamilton (for whom Hamilton, Bermuda, is named) is in a public building in that city, affixed to a private letter to Lieutenant Jacob Schieffelin; and the only signature of former President Wharton, of Columbia College, is in that institution—a framed diploma granted to Henry Hamilton Schieffelin. Lieutenant Jacob and Henry Hamilton Schieffelin were respectively grandfather and great-grandfather of Mr. Schuyler Schieffelin, of New York City.

(1) The ancestral line begins with Lossman Schieffelin.

(II) Johann Franz, son of Lossman Schieffelin, born April 24, 1562; married, May 2, 1581, Margarita Prinz.

(III) Micail, son of Johann Franz Schieffelin, born October 14, 1582, died September 7, 1634; married, May 2, 1599, Maria Durner.

(IV) Johann Friederich, son of Micail Schieffelin, born December 4, 1601, died August 31, 1661; married, April 26, 1626, Barbara ———.

(V) George, son of Johann Friederich Schieffelin, born May 13, 1637, died July 19, 1698; married, May 13, 1660, Ursula Reichlin.

(VI) Johann George, son of George Schieffelin, born December 27, 1666, died December 3, 1725; married, February 11, 1690, Barbara Knabe.

(I) Jacob Schieffelin, son of Johann George and Barbara (Knabe) Schieffelin, was the immigrant ancestor of the American family. He was born at Wilheim unter Teck, in the duchy of Wurttemberg, Germany, December 10, 1702, and died at Philadelphia, September 28, 1750. At that time, writes the genealogist of the family, the Schieffelins "had a dwelling in Werheim and a seat in the country, with the perpetual right vested in the family of sending the eldest son to college." With the tide of his countrymen, who sought new lands and opportunities across the Atlantic, he came to Philadelphia in 1735. He married, April 24, 1731, Maria Katharine Answerder.

(II) Jacob (2), son of Johann Jacob Schieffelin, was born in Wilheim unter Teck, Wurttemberg, Germany, February 4, 1732, and died in Montreal, June 22, 1769. In 1750 he removed to Philadelphia, bringing with him the old family Bible, printed in 1560, which is still in possession of his descendants. Soon after 1760 he went with his family to Montreal, and there spent the remainder of his days. He married, in St. Michael's and Zion Church, Philadelphia, September 16, 1756, Regina Margretta Ritschaurin, born at Mil-hans unter Ense, Germany, September 9, 1739, and died in New York City, July 27, 1816, having married (second) April, 1771, Robert M. Gordon, by whom she also had children: Children: Jacob, mentioned below; Melchior, born at Philadelphia, August 16, 1759; Jonathan. July 16, 1762, died unmarried, about 1834, in business in New York; and Thomas, born at Montreal. February 5, 1769, was in business in New York with his brother Jonathan.

(III) Jacob (3), son of Jacob (2) and Regina Margretta (Ritschaurin) Schieffelin, was born in Philadelphia, August 24, 1757, and died in New York, April 16, 1835. When a young man he went to Detroit and embarked in trading pursuits, and was employed in the Indian department of the provincial government. During the revolutionary war he became a lieutenant in the Detroit Volunteers, a company raised by Captain William Lamothe.
and was attached as aide to the staff of General Sir Henry Hamilton. In this capacity he was with the expedition which attacked and captured Vincennes. When the place was retaken by the Americans, he was sent to Virginia as a prisoner, but escaped and made his way to New York, which at that time (1780) was in the possession of the British. Leaving New York in 1780 in a vessel bound for Quebec, he returned to Detroit by way of Canada, resumed his trading enterprises, and acquired much property in lands. A grant of seven miles square, fronting the Detroit river near its mouth, was made to him by the chief of the Ottawas. After the peace of 1783 he established himself at Montreal, where for some ten years he was an extensive merchant and importer. In 1794 he removed to New York, and entered into a copartnership in the wholesale drug trade with his father-in-law, John B. Lawrence. This was the beginning of the Schieffelin mercantile house, which has continued without interruption (though with various changes in the firm name) to the present time. The original style was Lawrence & Schieffelin, and the establishment was at 195 Pearl street. Mr. Schieffelin, being a very energetic and enterprising man, desired to import in his own ships, and in the first venture in this direction, made in 1795, he cleared $25,000, which was then thought a large sum. In 1799 he bought out the interest of his partner, and six years later he associated with himself in the business his second son, Henry Hamilton Schieffelin, by whom he was succeeded in the conduct of the firm, 1814. Jacob Schieffelin was a public spirited citizen of New York. He became a member of the German Society in 1794, and was long a director of the Washington Assurance Society. For many years he resided in the Walton mansion on Pearl street, built in 1764, which was made a testimony to the prosperity of the colonies during the parliamentary debates preceding the revolutionary war. He also had a country seat on the Hudson shore of Manhattan Island, near the property of his brother-in-law, John B. Lawrence, and Thomas Buckley, and that part of the metropolis known as Manhattanville, was originally laid out by these three, embracing a portion of the lands of each. To him is due the establishment of the first free Episcopal church of America, St. Mary's Church at Manhattanville, the land upon which it was built having been given him upon the stipulation that the church should be free. He held in the church the office of warden. He married in New York, August 16, 1786, Hannah Lawrence, a member of the notable New York family of that name, an accomplished woman, and author of a number of graceful poems. She was born July 8, 1758, and died October 3, 1838, daughter of John and Ann (Burling) Lawrence. Children: 1. Edward Lawrence, born September 13, 1787, died at Lyme, Connecticut, October 5, 1850; married Susan Anna Stewart. 2. Henry Hamilton, mentioned below. 3. Anna Maria, born April 11, 1788; married, April 4, 1808, Benjamin Ferris. 4. Effingham, born February 17, 1791, died July 14, 1803; married Mary Samler. 5. Jacob, born April 20, 1793, died December 27, 1880; married Elizabeth Chapman. 6. John Lawrence, born February 25, 1796, died in New Haven, Connecticut, April 22, 1860; married, August 19, 1844. Mathilde Therese Bowen. 7. Richard Lawrence, born November 9, 1801, died November 21, 1889. He graduated from Columbia College, studied law with his brother-in-law, Benjamin Ferris, and practiced until 1843. For the rest of his life he devoted himself to the care of his real estate and corporate interests. He was elected a member of the common council of New York City, in 1833, was president of the board, and afterwards declined a nomination for congress. He was prominent in the Protestant Episcopal church; was one of the earliest members of the Church of St. Mary, which his father founded at Manhattanville, and at the time of his death was its senior warden. For more than sixty years he represented that church in the diocesan conventions, and was also prominently identified with Grace parish. In early life he was interested in military matters, and held the commission of brigadier-general. He married, in 1833, Helen Margaret, daughter of Captain George Knox McKay, of the United States artillery. His children were: Sarah Sophia, married Rev. Cuthbert Collinwood Barclay; Helen Margaret, married (first) William Irving Graham, and (second) Alexander Robert Chisholm; and George Richard, born July 27, 1836, graduated from Columbia College in the class of 1855, and has been engaged in the practice of the law in New York City. In 1866 George Richard Schieffelin
married Julia Matilda Delaplaine, whose grandfather was John F. Delaplaine, an old New York shipping merchant. Her father, Hon. Isaac C. Delaplaine, was born in New York, in 1817, and died in 1866. He graduated from Columbia College in 1834, and became a prominent lawyer. In 1861 he was elected a member of the national house of representatives. Mr. and Mrs. George Richard Schieffelin had five children. The eldest daughter, Julia Florence Schieffelin, married Joseph Bruce Ismay, of Liverpool, England, one of the owners of the White Star Steamship Company. The second daughter, Margaret Helen Schieffelin, married Henry G. Trevor. Matilda Constance, the other married daughter, married a brother of Ismay. Sarah Dorothy remained unmarried; and a son, George Richard Delaplaine, married Louise Scribner.

(IV) Henry Hamilton, second son of Jacob (3) and Hannah (Lawrence) Schieffelin, was born in Detroit, June 20, 1783, and died October 14, 1865. He was named after the British general and lieutenant-governor, Sir Henry Hamilton, his father's commander and friend. After receiving a careful education, being graduated from Columbia College in 1801, he studied law under the direction of Cadwallader D. Colden, an eminent lawyer of New York. He studied law under the direction of Cadwallader D. Colden, an eminent lawyer of New York, was admitted to the bar, and traveled abroad. He witnessed the coronation of the Emperor Napoleon in Paris in 1804. Upon his return he formed a legal copartnership with Warren Brackett (born 1805), and complying with the wishes of his father, he entered the mercantile firm as partner. In 1814 he became its head, and so continued until 1849, when he retired. He was the first vice-president of the New York College of Pharmacy, 1829-30, and upon the chartering of the institution by the legislature in 1831 he was chosen its president. Mr. Schieffelin was described as a "truly remarkable man, who seemed to have a knowledge of every science and art." He married, April 19, 1806, Maria Theresa, daughter of Samuel Bradhurst; she was born January 26, 1786, and died May 22, 1872.

Children: Mary Theresa, born January 14, 1807, married William X. Clark; Henry Maunsell, born August 7, 1808, died in Alexandria, Egypt, July 23, 1890, married Sarah Louise Wagstaff; Samuel Bradhurst, born in New York City, February 18, 1811, died September 13, 1900; James Lawrence, born in 1813; Philip, born 1815, married Elizabeth Haines; Sidney Augustus, mentioned below; Julia, born 1821, died September 15, 1871, married Clement Remington; Bradhurst, born September 21, 1824; and Eugene, New York, 1827.

(V) Sidney Augustus, son of Henry Hamilton and Maria Theresa (Bradhurst) Schieffelin, was born November 20, 1818, and died January 20, 1894. He was long a member of the house of Schieffelin Brothers & Company, from which he retired in 1865. The style of the firm was changed to Schieffelin Brothers & Company, after the father had retired in 1849, and Samuel Bradhurst Schieffelin was at first the head of the firm, the two other leading members of which were James Lawrence Schieffelin and Sidney Augustus Schieffelin. Samuel Bradhurst retired in 1865, devoting much of his time afterwards to literature, writing the "Foundations of History," and a number of other works, chiefly of a religious character.


(VI) Schuyler, son of Sidney Augustus and Harriet A. (Schuyler) Schieffelin, was born December 28, 1806. He was educated at the Massachusetts Institute of Technology, and became a member of the firm of W. H. Schieffelin & Company in 1894. He was interested in the National Guard, notably in marksmanship, having captained a record-breaking team in 1897. Working up through various grades to that of major, he accepted the rank of second lieutenant of volunteers to go to the Spanish war, and accompanied General Greene to the Philippines as aide-de-camp, participating in the engagements incidental to the investment and taking of Manila. Later he accompanied Major-General Greene to Havana, in anticipation of the American occupation.
In 1807 he married Julia C. Cooper, daughter of William C. and Mary Walter Cooper, and great-niece of Peter Cooper. They have one son, Cooper, born February 21, 1900.

William McLean, or MacLean, immigrant ancestor of the McLean family, was born in 1679, and died in 1749. There is not very much on record regarding the events of his life in this country, but in the family Bible possessed by his descendants, the births, deaths, and alliances of the members of the family who followed him are preserved with care. He married, in 1712, Elizabeth Merrill.

(II) Charles, son of William and Elizabeth (Merrill) McLean, was born in 1714, and died in 1759. He married, in 1743, Mary Carson.

(III) Charles (2), son of Charles (1) and Mary (Carson) McLean, was born in 1757, and died in 1794. He married, in 1778, Elizabeth Swaim.

(IV) Cornelius, son of Charles (2) and Elizabeth (Swaim) McLean, was born in 1787. He married, in 1807, Hannah, daughter of James Hammond, who was a prominent patriot and lieutenant-colonel of the First Regiment of Westchester county (New York) militia during the American revolution. Among their children were: 1. George Washington, mentioned below. 2. James Monroe, born in New York, 1818; was educated in private schools, and began his business career in the old-time Guardian Fire Insurance Company, founded by John Jacob Astor and Robert Lenox. In 1847 he became connected with the Citizens' Fire Insurance Company of New York, and took a leading part, by his wise and conservative course, in raising it from adversity to a high position, so that it paid large dividends and its stock commanded a marked premium. As secretary and president Mr. McLean was the active manager of the company for almost forty years. Holding a high position in the insurance world and recognized as one of the leading exponents of the profession of underwriter, he was elected in 1860 president of the New York Board of Fire Underwriters, serving four years, and was a prominent factor in creating harmony among the local insurance organizations and in the establishment of the present New York fire department. When the National Board of Fire Underwriters was formed in 1866, his was the only name put forward for president, and he was elected for a second term. On the resignation of Henry Stokes, Mr. McLean was president of the Manhattan Life Insurance Company, of which he had long been a director and leading spirit. He was an incorporator and original director of the Manhattan Savings Institution, and one of the first board of directors of the National Citizens' Bank, and a director and vice-president of the Union Trust Company. The varied public services of Mr. McLean included the presidency of the board of education for four years, and a trusteeship of the New York and Brooklyn Bridge. He was also president of the Institution for the Blind, and at his death in 1890 was a member of the leading social organizations of the metropolis, including the Union, St. Nicholas and Manhattan clubs, and vice-president of the St. Nicholas Society, of which he had previously been the president. In 1810 he married Louisa Therese Williams, who died in 1857, their two sons being George Hammond McLean, and Cornelius McLean of Mount Vernon, New York.


(VI) Donald, son of George Washington and Rebecca Jackson (McCormick) McLean, was born at Rahway, New Jersey, September 19, 1852. He was educated at the Beair Academy, Maryland, and was admitted to the bar of New York in 1872, and that of the supreme court of the United States in 1897. He was elected alderman of New York City in 1881, and United States general appraiser in 1889, holding the appointment till 1893. He was a candidate for judge of the city court of New York in 1892. Mr. McLean is a Republican in politics and an Episcopalian in religion. He is a director of the Guanajuata Consolidated Mining and Milling Company; British Guiana Gold and Railroad Company; a member of the American Bar Association, the New York State Bar Association, and the Association of the Bar of the City of New York. He also belongs to the Veteran Corps of Artillery, the Society of the War of 1812, the New York Historical Society, and American Geographical Society. He belongs to the Republican, Church (New York City), and University (Washington, D. C.) clubs. He
married, April 24, 1883, Emily Nelson Ritchie, mentioned below.

Emily Nelson Ritchie McLean, wife of Donald McLean, is president-general of the Daughters of the American Revolution. She was born at Prospect Hall, Frederick, Maryland, January 28, 1850, daughter of Judge John and Betty Harrison (Maulsby) Ritchie. She was graduated from the Frederick Seminary (now Woman's College) in June, 1873, and took post-graduate courses in language, history, and mathematics. She was appointed New York state commissioner to the Jamestown Exposition in 1907.

She is a descendant of Roger Nelson of Maryland, and a granddaughter of Judge William Pinkney Maulsby and Emily Nelson, his wife. Her great-grandfather, Judge Roger Nelson, served as lieutenant in the Fifth Regiment of Maryland, and afterwards as general, and was severely wounded at the battle of Cowpens. She is also the great-great-granddaughter of James Lackland, who was commissioned by the committee of safety, May 14, 1776, to be second lieutenant of a company formed in the lower part of Frederick, Maryland. She is also a great-great-granddaughter of David Lynn, who was one of the twelve judges of Frederick county, who, November 23, 1765, repudiated the British Stamp Act, ignored its existence, and transacted the business of Frederick county court as though the act had not been passed, making David Lynn one of the first to strike for American independence. He also had three sons in the revolutionary war, and was known as one of the "twelve immortals."

Mrs. McLean's elevation to the office of president-general of the Daughters of the American Revolution occurred when the annual congress was held for the first time in the auditorium of the society's own building—Memorial Continental Hall—April 20, 1905. Two ballots were taken. On the second ballot 684 votes were taken, out of which Mrs. McLean received 362, that secured for her the election and the much-desired prize.

LIVINGSTON

The family name of Livingston originated in the place of residence of its users. It was at first de Levingston, meaning of or from the town or tun of Leving. A tun at first meant the quick-set hedge or stockade around the home of the head of the manor, and afterwards came to mean the manor house and the settlement around it. The name originated in Linlithgowshire, Scotland, where for long has been the village of Livingston, known at an earlier period as Levingston, and as written by the monks Villa Leving.

The Livingston arms: For the families residing in America, the technical blazon of the coat-of-arms is: Quarterly, first and fourth, argent, three cinquefoils gules, within a double tressure flowered and counter-flowered with fleurs-de-lis vert, for Livingston; second and third, sable, a bend between six billets or, for Callendar. Crest. A full-rigged ship at sea, proper. Motto: Spero meliora.

The earliest known member of the family donated the church of his villa or manor, the former being another term for manor or lordship, to the Abbey of Holyrood, which was founded by Margaret's son, King David I, in 1128. Two charters exist confirming the original charter, one by Robert, the Bishop of St. Andrew's, and the other by Thurstan, who, after his father's death, "confirmed to God and to the Church of the Holy Cross of the Castle of the Maidens—Ecclesie Sanctis Crusis de Castello Puellarum (the ancient name of Edinburgh Castle, where the canons lived while the Abbey of Holyrood was being built), and to the canons serving God there, the Church of Leving's-tun (Ecclesie de villa leving), with half a plough of land and a toft, and with all the rights pertaining thereto, as my father gave them: sic fater meus eis dedit, in free and perpetual alms." About a century later, when surnames came into use, this family came to be known by the name "de Levingstoun."

The ancient manor or villa mentioned is now a part of the present parish of Livingston, in Linlithgowshire. It remained in possession of the elder branch of this family until the beginning of the sixteenth century, when that branch became extinct in the male line.

The Thurstan, named above, had three sons, Alexander, William and Henry. All these sons were witnesses to charters in the reign of William the Lyon, 1165-1214.

Sir William de Livingston, grandson of Sir Andrew de Livingston, sheriff of Lanark in 1296, and probably a descendant of one of the three sons of Thurstan, was the founder of the house of Callendar. He was a doughty
fighter, serving under Sir William Douglas at the siege of Stirling Castle, in 1339. He was an active member of the patriotic party during the minority of David, the son of King Robert Bruce. When David returned from France to Scotland, he rewarded his faithful follower by a grant of the forfeited Callendar estates. His position was further strengthened by marrying, about 1345, Christian, the daughter and heiress of Sir Patrick de Callendar, the late proprietor. Whence the Calendar quartering in the Livingston arms. From this marriage are descended the American branch of the family, as well as all the titled branches in Scotland, including the Barony of Callendar (1458); the Earldoms of Linlithgow (1600); Callendar (1641); Newburgh (1660); the Viscounties of Kilsyth (1661) and of Teviot (1666).

Sir William de Livingston accompanied King David II. upon his unfortunate invasion of England, which resulted in that monarch's capture at the battle of Durham, or Neville's Cross, October 17, 1346. Sir William was also a captive, and for his gallantry in this conflict was dubbed a knight banneret. On request of Scotland's king he was released, and was appointed one of the six Scottish commissioners to treat for the king's ransom. King David II. felt well-disposed towards him, and in 1362 conferred on him and his wife the lands of Kilsyth, and probably it was this monarch who conferred the right to add the royal treasurers of Scotland to Sir William's arms.

Sir John Livingston, of Callendar, is the next member of importance. He fell in battle when fighting against the English at Homildon Hill, in 1402, when the Scots, under the Earl of Douglas, were defeated by the English, under the famous Hotspur and the Earl of March. He married a daughter of Sir James Douglas, of Dalkeith, in 1381, for his second wife; but by his first wife, a daughter of Menteith of Kerse, he had three sons, of whom, Alexander, the eldest, succeeded to the Callendar estate.

Sir Alexander Livingston, son of Sir John Livingston, was a man of great ability. King James, of Scotland, on returning from his English captivity, employed him as one of his trusted councillors, but King James perished in attempting to overthrow the power of the nobles, being murdered in the Dominican monastery at Perth, Scotland, February 20, 1437, whereupon Sir Alexander Livingston had the custody of the youthful James II. He was made justice-general and ambassador to England, but during his absence from Scotland, in 1449, his enemies succeeded in bringing about a temporary downfall of the family, and his second son, also named Alexander, was beheaded, and Robert Livingston, of Linlithgow, the comptroller, suffered the same fate. When Sir Alexander came back from England, he was cast into prison, and his estate confiscated for the benefit of the king's favorites. He did not live long after his release, and his son, James, succeeded him.

Sir James Livingston, eldest son of Sir Alexander Livingston, was a great favorite of the young King James II., of Scotland, whose custodian he was after his father's death. In 1448 he was made Great Chamberlain, and he was received back in court, so when the Douglases met their downfall, in 1452, Sir James was once more in the king's favor. The family estates were restored to him, and he was made "Master of the Household." In 1458 his estate was erected into the free Barony of Callendar, and three years earlier he had been created a Lord of Parliament.

Sir James Livingston, son of Sir James Livingston, was the second Lord Livingston of Callendar, but was not fitted to succeed and under tutorship, hence the succession went to another James, as third lord, whose father was supposed to have been Alexander, the second son of Sir James Livingston, first lord of Callendar. He married Agnes Houstoun, daughter of Sir John Houston.

Sir William Livingston, son of Sir James Livingston, the third lord of Callendar, succeeded as the fourth lord, in 1503. He married, about 1501, Agnes, daughter of Alexander Hepburn, of Whitsome, and had three sons. Of these, Alexander the eldest, succeeded as the fifth Lord of Callendar; was appointed on the death of James V. one of the two guardians of the infant Mary, Queen of Scots; accompanied her to France in 1548, and she died in Paris; married Agnes, daughter of John, second Earl of Morton, and their eldest son, John, Master of Livingston, was killed at Pinkie, without issue, in 1547. He died in 1550 and was succeeded in the title by...
his second son William as the sixth Lord of Callendar.

James Livingston, second son of Sir William Livingston, the fourth Lord of Callender, was killed at Pinkie prior to October 13, 1547, in what was known as the battle on “Black Saturday,” and in a list of the arrestment of goods after his decease appear such articles of the fight as a camp-bed and quarrels or bolts for a crossbow, also such things as tapestry, books, a lute, personal apparel, etc.

Rev. Alexander Livingston, son of James Livingston, who was killed in 1547 at Pinkie, was in 1561 the first rector of Monyabroch after the legal establishment of the reformed doctrines in Scotland. He had as his stipend, according to the “Book of Assignment of Stipends,” a most meagre living, “the third of the parsonage and vicarage, extending to three chaldeees, five bolls, and one-third boll of meal, and the third of the vicarage pensionary of Monyabroch, three pounds, six shillings and eight pence (Scots).” He must have been a man of importance, for he was appointed by the Scottish Privy Council, March 6, 1589, one of the three clerical commissioners for overseeing the maintenance of the Protestant religion in Stirlingshire, and of the seven commissioners, three clerical and four lay, three were of the Livingston family. He was so aged and infirm in 1594 that the Presbytery applied to the synod for an assistant. He died about 1598. He married Barbara Livingston, of the House of Kilsyth, by whom one child.

Rev. William Livingston, son of Rev. Alexander and Barbara (Livingston) Livingston, was born 1576, probably at Monyabroch. He completed his education at the University of Glasgow, where he laureated in 1593. After leaving this institution, he was ordained, January 13, 1596, to preach privately; on January 27 was licensed; July 10 was instituted, and on July 13 ordained, at first taking temporary charge of the Monyabroch parish on account of his father’s infirmity. On February 20, 1599, he was appointed to fill the vacancy permanently. Church affairs were in so unsettled a condition both in England and Scotland, that within six years of this time he was not only deposed by the king on advice of the privy council, and confined to the bounds of his parish, but at the end of that time no less a person than the king presented the living of Lanark to him. He was a leader in the great struggle between the bishops and the Presbyterian clergy, about which a book might be written, a contest leading to the outbreak shortly of civil warfare. He died prior to October, 1641. Rev. William Livingston married three times; firstly, Agnes, daughter of Alexander Livingston, of Falkirk, of the House of Dunipace, in Stirlingshire. She has been described as “a rare pattern of piety and meekness.” She died in 1617, aged about thirty-two years. By this marriage he had three sons and four daughters. His second wife was Nicolas Somervell, by whom he had three daughters. The third wife was Marion Weir, and she also died before her reverend husband. It is not known that he had issue by this marriage.

Rev. John Livingston, eldest son of Rev. William Livingston and Agnes Livingston, his wife, was born at Kilsyth, Stirlingshire, Scotland, June 21, 1603, died at Rotterdam, Holland, between August 14 and 21, 1672. He grew to be such a character that he was termed “Worthy famous Mr. John Livingston” by his contemporaries, and histories have placed him as “one of the most revered names in Scottish ecclesiastical history.” He was given his Christian name to carry out the wish of Lady Lillias Graham, wife of the sixth Lord Fleming, of Cumbernauld, later on created Earl of Wigtoun, as her father, husband and son bore that name. He was sent to a Latin school in Stirling when ten years old, where “Mr. William Wallace, a good man and a learned humanist, was schoolmaster.” He remained there until 1617, when he was summoned to be present at his mother’s death at Lanark. He then entered the University of Glasgow, where he graduated as Master of Arts four years later.

In August, 1607, his father had repurchased on his son’s behalf the half of the glebe of Monyabroch that his grandfather had granted to William Livingston, in March, 1561. His father desired that John marry and settle on this property, because he was at the time a minister at Lanark, assisting his own father, and therefore could not occupy it. John was not disposed to follow out his father’s ideas for he had views of his own regarding his future course, which were in part to go to Paris in order the better to devote his life “to the knowledge and prac-
tice of medicine." The parent was more insistent because he learned that Sir William Livingston, of Kilsyth, one of the lords of the Session, had regarded this land as an excellent place "to build ane burgh of barronic on at Burnsyde."

In order to settle the problem which was disturbing him so greatly, John withdrew to a quiet place and devoted the whole day to meditation, and in the end he resolved to abandon his plans regarding the trip to France. With that decision made, he resolved to study divinity. He agreed to the disposal of his interest in the half glebe of Monyaborch to Sir William Livingston, and being a minor the transaction was not fully carried out until April 23, 1623, which deed was subscribed to by him when of majority, June 27, 1624.

He was licensed a minister and began to preach in January, 1625, at his father's and nearby churches, but due to his aversion to the ceremonies of the Episcopal church, he was looked upon with suspicion by the bishops, as a consequence it was some years before he was ordained, and so was denied any living in Scotland. Although Lord Torpichen invited him to be his guest at Calder, in order to assist an aged minister there, intending that Mr. Livingston succeed to that parish, the Bishop of Glasgow, having been offended when young Livingston at the University refused to kneel at the communion table, declined to allow the ordination.

He received orders from the Presbytery of Linlithgow forbidding him to preach at Torpichen, and while waiting for the occasion when he might be ordained without further hindrance, he was invited by the Countess of Wigtoun to go to her at Cumbernauld, where her mother, a convert from the Catholic church, was dying. He went, and remained there some time, officiating as chaplain to the Earl and Countess of Wigtoun. While there, he preached a sermon, June 21, 1630, at the Kirk of Shotts, which started a notable revival. It was long remembered as the occasion when over five hundred persons regarded this as an "extraordinary appearance of God and downpouring of the Spirit with a strange unusual motion on the hearers," bringing about "a discernible change wrought upon them, of whom most proved lively Christians afterwards."

Having experienced so much difficulty in obtaining ordination in Scotland, he accepted an invitation to go over into Ireland, there to take charge of the parish of Killinchy, the request coming from Viscount Claneboy, Sir James Hamilton, eldest son of Rev. Hans Hamilton, vicar of Dunlop in Ayrshire. He went there in August, 1630, and his ordination was brought about in a curiously manner. Lord Claneboy arranged that he should preach a sermon at Rathmullen, and he would send for Rev. William Cunningham, minister at Holywood, and some neighboring clergy to be present, who would give the imposition of hands after the service, and handing John Livingston the book of ordination, requested him to mark out with a pencil those words or phrases which he objected to; but when he examined the page, "I found it had been so marked by some others before, that I needed not mark anything." Thereupon he was ordained, according to his views.

Hardly had he been a year at Killinchy, when the bishop suspended him for non-conformity, but through the intercession of Archbishop Ussher, he was allowed to resume his duties presently. Livingston wrote of him: "Dr. Ussher, called Primate of Armagh, not only a learned but a godly man, although a bishop." The bishops of Scotland heard of the matter, and brought pressure upon the Irish government, through the king, so that Livingston was deposed for non-conformity on May 4, 1632. The suspension covered two years. He remained at Killinchy some time, preaching privately, but perceiving that he could not continue in this fashion, he went back to Scotland, where he preached from place to place as he traveled. He preached a time at Lanark, in his father's church, also for the Flemings, his old friends, at Cumbernauld, and made a few trips to Ireland. It was at this time that he conceived the idea of going to America, to seek freedom of religion in a new world, but although he carefully planned leaving on two occasions, he believed it a sacred intention that neither departure was carried out. He had actually gone aboard a vessel, but on account of a storm had been forced to put back to Plymouth, where his friend who was to accompany him, William Wallace, fell sick. In February, 1637, he had to flee into Scotland to avoid arrest, and here he took a prominent
part in assisting the cause of the Solemn League and Covenant. In 1638 he ventured to London, where he was visited by a number of persons concerned in the cause, including members of the nobility. When he returned, he found that the Covenanters had made much progress in changing church matters, and he was given charge of the parish of Stranraer, where he remained two years.

In the summer of 1648 he was transferred to Acrum, Roxburghshire, by the general assembly, and was accepted as a minister upon the presentation of the Earl of Lothian. He traveled thither with his wife and six children, the youngest at the breast, a distance of a hundred miles, over extremely rough roads. The Church of Scotland nominated him one of the three delegates on the commission sent by the Committee of Estates. On March 8, 1650, the commissioners were ordered to embark for Holland by a vote of the Scottish parliament. Livingston was decidedly averse to going there, but he obeyed instructions. He went aboard the "Schiedam," but because of poor accommodations changed the following day to "The Sun," of Amsterdam, and landed at Campvere, March 11, 1650. He was back in Scotland by the winter, and took part in many stormy debates. He refused to take the oath of allegiance, and as a result he was informed by the president of the council that he was sentenced to banishment from his majesty's dominions within two months, and that within forty-eight hours must leave Edinburgh. He left that place for Leith within the specified time, and on April 9, 1663, he departed on board "old John Allan's ship" for Rotterdam, reaching there eight days later. There he found quite a colony of fellow-countrymen, and to relieve monotony followed literary pursuits, compiling a polyglot Bible and writing a new translation of the old Testament. His wife and children joined him in the following December. Out of a family of fifteen, which he mentions in his autobiography, seven were alive in 1663.

Rev. John Livingston married, in the West Church, Edinburgh, Scotland, June 23, 1635. Janet Fleming, born at that place, November 10, 1613, died at Rotterdam, Holland, February 13, 1644, and was buried in the French Church in that city. Her father was Bartholomew Fleming, of the old Scottish family of that name, of which the then head was the Earl of Wigon, who with his eldest son, Lord Fleming, was present at the wedding. His account of this event is of special interest because described in his own quaint and graphic manner: "In June, 1635, the Lord was graciously pleased to bless me with a wife, who, how well accomplished every way, and how faithful a yoke-fellow, I desire to leave to the memory of others. She was the eldest daughter of Bartholomew Fleming, merchant in Edinburgh, of most worthy memory, whose brothers were John Fleming, merchant in Edinburgh, and Mr. James Fleming, minister at Bathans. Her father died at London in the year 1624, and was laid hard by Mr. John Welsh, and these two only, of a long time, had been solemnly buried without the Service Book. Her mother was a rare godly woman, Marion Hamilton, who had also three religious sisters. Elizabeth, married to Mr. Richard Dickson, minister first at the West Church of Edinburgh, after to Kinneil; Barbara, married to John Mein, merchant in Edinburgh; and Beatix, married to Mr. Robert Blair."

Children: 1. John, born, Iron-furnace of Milton, Ireland, June 30, 1630, died, Stran- raer, Scotland, January 8, 1639, buried in Inch churchyard. 2. William, born, Lanark, Scotland, January 7, 1638, died, Edinburgh, Scotland, interred in the Greyfriars burial ground, June 12, 1700; laureated at the University of Edinburgh, June 22, 1658; merchant of that city; imprisoned in 1672 for corresponding with the exiled clergy in Holland; clerk of the sessions of Edinburgh; married, December 23, 1663, Ann Vetch; their sons, Andrew and James, served as officers in the disastrous Darien Expedition.
4. Agnes, born, Stranraer, September 20, 1640, died October 17, 1641, buried in Inch churchyard.
7. John, born, Stranraer, August 20, 1644, died there, October, 1645, buried in Inch churchyard.
8. Agnes, born, Stranraer, August 18, 1645; married David Cleland, a
surgeon.

9. James, born, Stranraer, September 22, 1640, died, Edinburgh, interred in the Greyfriars burial ground, June 4, 1700; married twice, the second time, August 15, 1683, to Christian Fish, and he was the father of "Robert the Nephew."

10. Joanna, born, Stranraer, September, 1647, died, Auncrum, Scotland, October, 1649, buried in the churchyard there.

11. Barbara, born, Auncrum, Scotland, June 21, 1649; resided for a time at Rotterdam, Holland, but in 1668, returned to Scotland, and resided in Edinburgh; married James Miller, or Millar, a Scottish merchant carrying on business in Holland, who died previous to 1690, leaving his widow with three daughters to bring up, in straightened circumstances.

12. John, born, Auncrum, June 24, 1652; died there, October 12, 1652, buried in the churchyard of that place.

13. Andrew, born, Auncrum, August, 1653; died there, February 7, 1655, buried in the churchyard of that place.

14. Robert, see forward.

15. Elizabeth, born, Auncrum, January 7, 1657; died, Rotterdam, Holland, October 31, 1660, buried in the Zuider churchyard.

(1) Robert Livingston was the first Lord of the Manor of Livingston. He was born at Auncrum, on the Tievot, Roxburghshire, Scotland, December 13, 1654, son of Rev. John Livingston and his wife, Janet (Fleming) Livingston. He is generally distinguished in history as "Robert the Elder," because his nephew, likewise a prominent person in the colony, bore the same name and was known as "Robert the Nephew."

At the time of his birth his father was the minister at Auncrum, and this son accompanied his parents to Rotterdam, Holland, in the winter of 1663, when nine years old. During his stay there, he learned to speak the Dutch tongue fluently, which was excellent preparation for his coming to live in a Dutch colony in America where he rose to be one of the most influential personages. He was eighteen years old when his father died, and being one of the fifteen children of one who had earned his living by preaching, was naturally thrown upon his own resources. He had no thought to follow in his father's footsteps, having suffered severely through the religious persecution of the family, hence he decided to test his fortune in the new world, about which unexplored place everyone was talking. However, he went back to Scotland with his mother for a short stay after his father's death, and on April 28, 1673, sailed from Greenoch on the ship "Catherine," Captain John Phillips, commander, bound for Charlestown in New England, which facts he recorded in a diary.

He shortly removed from New England and selected Albany, New York, for his abiding place. It was only a few months after his arrival there that he began buying land, thus inaugurating his final achievement of being a great landed proprietor. He bought what was known as lot "No. 1 on the hill," in March, 1675, most of the people having residences along the level bank of the Hudson, with gardens extending to the river. Not long afterward, he added the lot on the south, which was the northwest corner of State and Pearl streets, now the site of Tweddel office building. He resided there until he bought the land of his manor, and thereupon transferred this Albany property to his son, Philip, the oldest surviving male child at the time. He enjoyed social intercourse with the leading families in Albany, and married into one of the most prominent, that of the Schuylers, wedding Alida, widow of Domine Nicholas Van Rensselaer, daughter of Philip Pieterse Schuyler.

He soon held a great number of public offices, all at the same time. He acted as secretary to the commissaries until July 22, 1686, when that board was abolished upon Albany receiving a charter from Governor Thomas Dongan. He was one of the two commissioners sent by the town to procure the charter in New York, where Dongan resided as colonial governor. On his return he was met by a concourse of the populace and there was a general rejoicing, as described in the first entry made in the official books of the City of Albany:

In Nomine Domino Jesu Christi Amen. Att a meeting of ye Justices of the peace for ye county of Albany, ye 26th day of July A. D. 1686. Pieter Schuyler, gent., and Robt. Livingston, gent., who were commissioned by ye town of Albaniac, to goe to New York and procure ye Charter for this Citty, wh. was agreed upon between ye magistrates and ye right honl. Col. Tho. Dongan, Gov. Genll, who accordingly have brought the same along with them, and was published with all ye joy and acclamations imaginable, and ye said two gentl. received the thanks of ye magistrates and burgesses for their diligence and care in obtaining ye same.

According to the provisions of this charter, Pieter Schuyler became the first mayor of
the City of Albany, and Robert Livingston its first town clerk. Shortly thereafter, Governor Dongan went to Albany on official business, and in his report to the home government he wrote: "I also went up to Albany myself on purpose to settle his Matys business there, where I made one Robert Livingston Collector and Receiver, with order to account with and into Mr. Santem (collector at New York) what money he should receive, for which he was to have 1 s pr pound for all such monys as should pass through his hands, and alsoe made him Clerk of the Town, that both places might afford him a competent maintenance."

When the common council met on September 14, 1686, the second month of its existence, that body advanced Livingston's salary five pounds, thus making it twenty pounds a year. In 1693 he was appointed collector, at a salary of fifty pounds per annum, and he was also commissioned secretary of Indian affairs, with a further salary of one hundred pounds. The latter was an important position, considering the facts, for Albany being a frontier town then, there were many dealings with a number of tribes of Indians, who came to Albany for bartering and to decide official business between the redman and the Dutch settler. He was also required at times, and able to render the Indian language into the Dutch and to suit others at a conference into English.

Livingston passed through the trying period of Leisler's attempted usurpation with credit to himself, but found it difficult later to have his own claims settled on this side of the water owing to the disruption of the government located in New York, hence he set sail for London with his son, John, December 10, 1694, on the ship "Charity." They met disaster on the voyage, due to tempestuous weather, and on January 3 the ship lost its rudder, only to be driven ashore on the coast of Portugal, and entirely disabled, drifted ashore at Pederneira, May 9, 1695, in a condition of much want, the crew and passengers about to perish from hunger and thirst. In order to commemorate their rescue, he adopted a ship in distress for his crest, the demi-savage having been used by his family up to this time. He also changed the motto, "Si je puis," to "Spero meliora." He took a ship for England, reaching Falmouth, July 18, and arriving at London on the 25th. He had been on this journey seven months. Among the witnesses examined when he appeared before the board of adjustment was the master of the brigantine, "Antiqua," William Kidd, who later turned pirate. He was treated with consideration, and although the decision was in his favor it was not until January 2, 1696, that the matter was settled.

On his return to America, he participated with William Kidd in a covenant with the Earl of Bellomont that Kidd should act against the king's enemies at sea, "to fight with, conquer, and subdue pyrates, and to take them and all their goods." The articles taken were to be conveyed to Boston without in any wise breaking bulk, and the prisoners delivered there also. In the end, Kidd turned pirate himself, and the result was that Livingston was brought into the matter as a participant, of which implication he cleared himself after much undue censure.

The Manor of Livingston originated when Robert Livingston petitioned Sir Edmund Andros, governor-general of New York province, to allow him to purchase some of the land on the east bank of the Hudson river which was owned by the Indians, and the grant was signed November 12, 1680. There is nothing on record to show that he took steps at once to acquire any land for his bouwerie, or farm, as he had expressed it in his petition, until July 12, 1683, when the Indian proprietors executed the deed of sale, which was ratified by their signatures on the 18th. The purchase price is recorded as follows: "To wit, three hundred guilders in zewant, eight blankets, and two children's blankets, five and twenty ells of duffels, and four garments of strouds, ten large shirts and ten small ditto, ten pairs of large stockings and ten pairs of small, six guns, fifty pounds of powder, fifty staves of lead, four caps, ten kettles, ten axes, ten adzes, two pounds of paint, twenty little scissors, twenty little looking-glasses, one hundred fish-hooks, awls and nails of each one hundred, four rolls of tobacco, one hundred pipes, ten bottles, three kegs of rum, one barrel of strong beer, and twenty knives, four stroud coats and two duffel coats, and four tin kettles." This purchase began at Roelof Jansen's kill as a southern boundary, and consisted of three plains, called Ne-kan-kook, Hick-ua and Wie-quas-ka-ka, to
another creek flowing into the Hudson river opposite Catskill, called Wack-an-ek-as-seek; also, a tract of two hundred acres south of Jansen's kill, making in all about two thousand acres. The purchase was confirmed by Governor Dongan, November 4, 1684. On August 10, 1685, another purchase was made of Taghkanick, consisting of six hundred acres; confirmed on the 27th. Governor Dongan, on July 22, 1686, issued a patent, erecting this vast territory into a lordship and manor, as to be found in Liber No. 1, pages 491 to 498, in the secretary of state's office. Great Britain required in consideration an annual rental of twenty-eight shillings, sixpence, to be paid at Albany on March 25 of each year. Holgate states:

The manor originally comprised between one hundred and twenty thousand and one hundred and fifty thousand acres, commencing about five miles south of the city of Hudson, running twelve miles on the Hudson river, extending back to the line of Massachusetts, and widening as it receded from the river, so as to embrace not far from twenty miles on the boundary of the latter colony. The patent allowed the proprietor the privilege of holding a court leet and court baron, with the advowson and right of patronage of the churches within the manor. The tenants also having the privilege of assembling together to choose assessors to defray the public charges of cities, counties and towns within the manor, in the same manner as those within the province. It granted the privilege of fishing, hawking, hunting and fowling, the possession of mines, minerals (silver and gold mines only excepted), and the right to fish in the Hudson river along the boundary of said manor. In 1715, the grant being confirmed by royal authority, the additional privileges of electing a representative to the general assembly of the colony, and two constables, were conferred upon the tenants. About five or six thousand acres was taken from it in 1710, to constitute a settlement for the Palatines, which was called Germantown. It was purchased by the crown for this purpose, for the sum of two hundred pounds sterling.

A mansion was erected on his estate in 1692, but he was so occupied with important matters taking him constantly to New York, to Boston, to London, and keeping him officially busied in Albany, that it was not used by him as his home until 1711. In that year he was elected a member of assembly from Albany, and in June, 1716, was chosen representative from his manor. He was chosen speaker in 1718, and retained that position until the autumn of 1725 when ill health compelled him retirement from public life.

It is believed that the first Lord of the Manor of Livingston died at Boston, Massa-
married her, at New London, Connecticut, April, 1701. She died, without issue, on the Livingston Farm, Mohegan, seven miles from New London, January 8, 1713, and was buried there. His intimacy with the Connecticut governor brought about his commission in the militia of that colony, and in 1704, when a captain, went on a mission to the Five Nations in New York, and later went on an expedition into Canada, to negotiate with the Marquis de Vaudreuil for exchange of prisoners. Five years later he was a major, and served in an expedition against Port Royal, which place surrendered. In 1710 he accompanied Baron de Castine to Quebec to transmit articles of capitulation. On this trip he was nearly slain by an angry Indian who supposed Livingston had taken his canoe. His later services brought him a colonel's commission. He married (second) October, 1713, Elizabeth, daughter of Mrs. Sarah Knight, the latter popularly remembered as the author of a book of travels in New England, published in 1825. His second wife died March 17, 1735, without issue. 2. Margaret, born December 5, 1681, died June, 1738; married, December 20, 1700, Colonel Samuel Vetch, of the Darien company, who became the first English governor of Annapolis Royal. 3. Johanna Philippina, born February 1, 1684, died January 24, 1690. 4. Philip, see forwarding. 5. Robert, see forwarding. 6. Gilbert, born March 3, 1690. 7. William, born March 17, 1692, died November 5, 1752. 8. Johanna, born December 10, 1694; married Cornelius Gerrit Van Horne. 9. Catherine, born May 22, 1698, died December 6, 1709.

III. Philip Livingston, son of Robert and Alida (Schuyler-Van Rensselier) Livingston, was born at Albany, New York, July 9, 1686, died at New York City, February 4, 1749. He was the fourth child and second son, and became the second Lord of the Manor of Livingstorn. At the time of his birth, his father was on his journey to New York to obtain the charter for the City of Albany from Governor Dongan. He was named for his mother's father, Philip P. Schuyler. He grew to be a man of handsome appearance, as is shown by the oil portrait owned at the present time by Crawford Livingston, of New York City, and he has been described as a "dashing and gay" youth, while another has said that he had "a winning way with women, and went about breaking hearts promiscuously." After he married, and presumably settled down to his life's work, he studied law, and was admitted a member of the New York bar, December 31, 1719. The next year he was appointed one of the commissioners of Indian affairs, and a few months afterward succeeded his father as the board's secretary. He was highly considered by Governor Burnet, who recommended him to the Lords of Trade in London for appointment to the legislature, which nomination the king approved. The next year, Governor Burnet despatched him on a mission to Monsieur de Longueil, acting governor of Canada, the purpose being to put a stop to the erection of a fort at Niagara by the French, as an infractions of the Treaty of Utrecht.

On the death of his father, in 1728, he succeeded to ownership, as second Lord of the Manor, of the largest portion of the vast manorial estate, as well as to all the privileges. He thereupon took considerable interest in the political affairs of the province, and much of the time resided at his town house on Broad street, New York City, where he lived in princely style. In 1737 he was appointed a commissioner to settle the disputed boundary between Massachusetts and New Hampshire, and as senior of the court presided. Three years later he was called upon to decide the boundary between Massachusetts and Rhode Island. When he died in his city house, the expense of the funeral ceremonies was five hundred pounds. For it was the custom of the period to entertain lavishly on such an occasion, a pipe of spiced wine and special "monkey spoons" being features, and when his body was taken to his home in the manor, there was a second funeral, with a big distribution of black gloves and handkerchiefs to all the tenants.

Philip Livingston married, September 19, 1707, Cathrina Catharina, or Catherine Van Brugh (also then written "Verbrugge"). She was born at Albany, New York, but was baptized in the Dutch Church, New York City, November 10, 1699, died February 29, 1736. Her father was Colonel Pieter Van Brugh (son of Johannes Pieterse and Cathrina Roeber [Roeber] Van Brugh), who was the sixth mayor of Albany; born there, where he was baptized in the Dutch Church, July 14, 1666, died at Albany, and buried in the Dutch Church, July
20, 1740; married, in the Dutch Church, New York, November 21, 1688, Sara Cuyler (daughter of Hendrick Cuyler, the progenitor of that family in America, and Annetje (Schepmoes) Cuyler), who died at Albany, where buried, May 11, 1742. Children: 1. Robert, see forward. 2. Pieter Van Brugh, see forward. 3. Peter, baptized at Albany, April, 1712, died young. 4. John, see forward. 5. Philip, see forward. 6. Henry, baptized at Albany, April 5, 1719, died, unmarried, in Jamaica, West Indies, February, 1772. 7. Sara, baptized at Albany, May 7, 1721, died October, 1722. 8. William, see forward. 9. Sarah, see forward. 10. Alida, see forward. 11. Catherine, baptized at Albany, April 18, 1733.

(III) Robert Livingston, son of Philip and Catrina (Van Brugh) Livingston, was born at Albany, New York, December 16, 1708, died at his home in Clermont, New York, November, 1790. He succeeded his father as the third Lord of the manor of Livingston in 1749. The family seat in the legislature was occupied by his uncle, Gilbert, until 1737, then he took it and held it until 1758. At the other extreme of his life, when the revolution broke out he was too old to take an active part, as an officer or member of the manor militia, but he urged his sons to belong, and four of his sons took active positions in the struggle for liberty. However, instead of remaining inactive, he proved his loyalty by placing his iron mines and foundry at the disposition of the committee of safety. The war taxes fell heavily upon him, and while he was the owner of considerable land, he was practically impoverished by what he had to pay into the treasury; in fact, there are his letters extant which prove he had hardly sufficient ready money to purchase the necessities of life. In the one month of September, 1781, he was obliged to pay a wheat tax of 88 1/2 bushels, besides the various other forms of taxation.

Robert Livingston married (first) May 20, 1731, Maria Thong, or Tong, daughter of Walter Tong, who had married the daughter of Rip Van Dam, who was president of the council. She was born June 3, 1711, died May 30, 1765; by which marriage the children who follow. He married (second) Gertrude (Van Rensselaer) Schuyler, born at Albany, New York, October 1, 1714, died there previous to May 28, 1762, daughter of Patroon Kiliaen Van Rensselaer (son of Colonel Jeremiah and Maria (Van Cortlandt) Van Rensselaer, who was born at Rensselaerswyck (Albany), August 23, 1663, died there, 1719, who married, New York City, October 15, 1701, Maria Van Cortlandt (daughter of Stephanus and Gertrude (Schuyler) Van Cortlandt, who was born at the Van Cortlandt manor house at Croton, New York, April 4, 1680. When Robert Livingston married Gertrude Van Rensselaer, she was widow of Adonijah Schuyler, son of Captain Arent and Swantje (Van Duyckhuysen) Schuyler, born at Belleville, New Jersey, in 1717. His will was probated, May 28, 1762. Children: 1. Catherine, born, Albany, August 4, 1732, died November 25, 1732. 2. Philip, born New York, February 9, 1734, died, unmarried, April 3, 1756. 3. Sarah, born, New York, April 23, 1735, died September 4, 1745. 4. Peter Robert, see forward. 5. Mary, see forward. 6. Walter, see forward. 7. Robert Cambridge, see forward. 8. Catherine, born December 22, 1744, died May, 1832; married, 1766, John Paterson. 9. Sarah, born February 16, 1746, died May 11, 1749. 10. Alida, born December 15, 1747, died September, 1791; married Valentine Gardiner. 11. Margurita, born February 16, 1749, died June 22, 1749. 12. John, see forward. 13. Hendrick, born, New York City, January 8, 1753, died, unmarried, May 26, 1823.

(IV) Colonel Peter Robert Livingston, son of Robert and Maria (Thong) Livingston, was born April 27, 1737, died November 15, 1794. He took his seat in the assembly, as the oldest son, serving 1761-69, and was decidedly active in the political arena, especially when he was pitted against such strong partisans as De Lancey, Cruger, Walton and Jauney, and eventually he retired from the forefront of the great conflict in favor of his uncle, Philip Livingston. He was returned, however, February 21, 1774, and was the last of the representatives sent to the assembly by the freeholders of the manor, for on the downfall of the British rule the feudal privileges which had been conferred by manorial patents were abolished. He served both in the provincial congress and in the convention of the state of New York, as a deputy from Albany county. He held the office of president of the convention during the latter part of 1776, a troublous period, and for some time was chairman
of the committee of safety. He was a colonel of militia of the manor regiment during the revolution, his commission dated October 20, 1775, as head of the Tenth Albany Regiment, and he resigned September 21, 1780. Had it not been for the termination of the entail, he would have inherited by far the major share of the manor, but following the war his father devised the estate to his eight children. He had commenced to build a large mansion, which should be a manor house, but the work proceeded no further than the large area of the first floor, when he learned what was to be his portion, and upon the unfinished part he put a roof. This residence he named "The Hermitage."

Colonel Peter R. Livingston married, June 6, 1758, Margaret, third daughter of James and Maria (Kierstede) Livingston, of New York City. She was born July 4, 1738, died July 31, 1809. Children: 1. Robert Thong, born April 4, 1759, died December 20, 1813; married, November 15, 1787. Margaret, daughter of John and Catherine (de Peyster) Livingston, and they had a daughter, Mary Thong Livingston, who married Alexander Crofts, of New York City. 2. Mary, born October 19, 1761, died July 11, 1773. 3. James Smith, born July 29, 1764, died October 20, 1765. 4. Peter William, see forward. 5. Margaret, see forward. 6. James Smith, born May 24, 1769, died January 11, 1837; married Mary Price; issue: Robert, Brockholst, Catherine, Margaret, Cornelia, Mary. 7. Moncrieffe, see forward. 8. Walter Tryon, see forward. 9. John Lafitte, born December 9, 1773, died April 25, 1776. 10. William Smith, born November 4, 1779, died January 4, 1795. 11. Mary Thong, born July 25, 1783, died January 3, 1821; married (first) at Albany, May 2, 1805, Alexander, eldest son of William Wilson, of Clermont, New York, born March 20, 1783, died August 15, 1805; married (second) George Crawford, of Hudson, July 23, 1808, and after her death, he married, October 27, 1821, Eliza B., second daughter of Walter Tryon Livingston, he marrying for his third wife, June 1, 1837, Maria, daughter of David Van Ness, of Dutchess county. George Crawford died October 29, 1841.

(V) Peter William Livingston, son of Colonel Peter Robert and Margaret (Livingston) Livingston, was born May 9, 1767, died February 11, 1826. He married, November 13, 1793, Elizabeth, daughter of Gerard William and Mary (Duyckinck) Beekman. Children: 1. Eliza Matilda, born February 14, 1801, died at Staten Island, New York, June 20, 1873; married, March 15, 1824, Colonel Joseph Plympton, born February 24, 1787, died June 5, 1860, son of Deacon Ebenezer and Martha (Ewers) Plympton. Colonel Plympton intended becoming a merchant, and in order to familiarize himself with the West India trade made a voyage as supercargo, but the war of 1812 required his services, and he went at once into active service on the Canadian frontier, being promoted, July 1, 1813, to rank of first lieutenant, and after the close of the war, he remained in the service, and was made a captain in the Fifth United States Infantry, June 1, 1821, participating from 1824 to 1834 in the conflicts of the northwest, which included the famous Black Hawk war; was breveted major, June 1, 1831; promoted to major, September 22, 1840; lieutenant-colonel, Seventh United States Infantry, September 9, 1840, taking part in the Mexican war, attacking Vera Cruz, which surrendered, and in the sanguine battle of Cerro Gordo, "Lieut.-Colonel Plympton led his regiment at the point of the bayonet up the hill and into the main stronghold of the Mexican army, in the face of a pitiless rain of grape and shell from the guns of the enemy, which poured down upon the advancing troops from the heights above, and his regiment was the first over the enemy's walls, as well as the first to plant the American flag, with their own regimental flag, on the parapet." It was reported by an old soldier of the Seventh Regiment that "Colonel Plympton was second to none in reaching the parapet, and he stood there oblivious to his danger from the shots that were aimed at him, and with his sword waved his soldiers to follow." He was promoted to colonel, February 9, 1854, and given command of the First Regular United States Infantry. Issue: i. Emily Maria Plympton, born, Ft. Snelling, Minnesota, August 4, 1825; married, November 7, 1850, Captain Mansfield Lovell, United States army. ii. Lieutenant-Colonel Peter William Livingston Plympton, born February 23, 1827, died August 10, 1866; graduated from West Point, June, 1847; was in his father's regiment in the Mexican war, and in the war of the rebellion distinguished himself at Valverde, New Mexico; married, June 30, 1852, Emily
J. Plympton. iii. Joseph Ruggles Plympton, born September 14, 1828; left Kenyon College before graduation, and served in the Confederate army. iv. Cornelia de Peyster Plympton, born July 27, 1830; married, April 14, 1851, Lieutenant Henry M. Black. v. Eliza Juliet Plympton, born October 20, 1832, died in 1833. vi. Gilbert Motier Plympton, born January 14, 1835; educated at Shurtleff College and later at the University of New York; admitted to the bar in New York state, November 1860; married, March 3, 1863, Mary S. Cowles, and is now a broker, with office at No. 27 William street, New York City. vii. Louise Edmonia Plympton, born November 30, 1837; married, September 15, 1868, Lieutenant John Pitman. 2. Emily, married James de Peyster. 3. Gerard W., married Cornelia de Peyster. 4. Horatio, died unmarried. 5. Howard, married Mary Snowden. 6. Peter William, married Anna de Peyster.

(V) Margaret Livingston, fifth child of Colonel Peter Robert and Margaret (Livingston) Livingston, was born June 3, 1768, died January 21, 1802, at Albany. She married, December 20, 1705, Hon. Johannes de Peyster Douw, born at "Wolvenhock," the Dowa estate, opposite Albany, January 20, 1756, died there, February 22, 1835, son of Mayor Volckert Petrus and Anna (de Peyster) Douw, of Albany. Children: 1. Anna de Peyster, born, Albany, New York, January 31, 1797, died at her home, No. 123 State street (one door east of the northeast corner of Eagle and State streets), Albany, August 15, 1871; married (first) at Albany, October 31, 1814, Samuel Stringer Lush, by whom she had two children who died while young. She married (second) at Boston, Massachusetts, May 9, 1850, Colonel William Tremper Cuyler, of Albany, who had also resided at Rochester and had founded Cuyler ville in Livingston county, New York, born, Albany, December 22, 1802, died at his estate, "Woodlands," Cuyler ville, December 21, 1864, son of Johannes Cornelis and Han nah (Maley) Cuyler. Anna de Peyster Douw Cuyler had no issue by her second marriage, and on her death bequeathed about $100,000 to missions in China and elsewhere, and devised the remainder of her estate to the children of her husband, viz., George Maley Cuyler, who died unmarried; Annie Bancker Cuyler, who married Henry Lyman Churchill, of Rochester, by whom Alice Dewey Churchill, and to Catherine Maley Cuyler, who married Dexter Reynolds, attorney, by whom Cuyler Reynolds and Marcus T. Reynolds, of Albany.

2. Margaret Livingston, born, Albany, November 26, 1708, died at her home, No. 123 State street, Albany, April 5, 1878; married, at Albany, November 14, 1844, Alanson Abbe, M.D., of Boston; no issue. 3. Louisa, born, Albany, July 11, 1801, died there, April 20, 1862.

(V) Moncrieffe Livingston, seventh child of Colonel Peter Robert and Margaret (Livingston) Livingston, was born at New York City, December 2, 1770, died at Livingston Manor, New York, December 22, 1853. He was member of assembly, 1803-06, and again 1808-09. In 1810 he was appointed sheriff of Columbia county, and he also held the position of colonel of militia. Moncrieffe Livingston married (first) in 1790, Frances Covert, born near West Point, New York, June 12, 1772, died, Livingston Manor, May 9, 1814, daughter of Elisha and Lavinia (Dater) Covert, by which marriage thirteen children were born; married (second) June 2, 1824, Catherine Thorn, by which marriage one child. Children: 1. Margaret, born November 25, 1791, died unmarried. 2. Peter Robert, born August 26, 1793, died September 7, 1795. 3. Robert Thong, born September 25, 1795. 4. Henry L., born January 9, 1797, baptized May 7, died, Hudson, New York, November 14, 1810; married, 1817, Jane Sears, who died 1837. 5. Caroline, born January 9, 1797, died December 25, 1871; married, August 4, 1816, Peter Ostrander. 6. Lavina Ann, born June 1, 1799, died July 25, 1837. 7. Mary Augusta, born, Livingston Manor, December 19, 1800, died, Albany, March 11, 1839; married, Livingston Manor, May 13, 1826, Oliver Steele, of Albany, born August 16, 1800, died, Hartford, Connecticut, May 16, 1861. 8. Rensselaer, born, Livingston Manor, August 20, 1803, died December 22, 1853; married, August 25, 1824, Rachel Petrie, of Livingston, New York, born October 31, 1803, died, Crestline, Ohio, May 17, 1889. 9. William Alexander, born September 17, 1805, died without issue, November 19, 1800; married, September 17, 1844, Sarah Louisa Jones, born August 26, 1817, died February 25, 1899. 10. Moncrieffe, born January 5, 1807; married Lucinda Potts. 11. Peter Francis, born May 14, 1809, died, New York City, 1867; married, January 23, 1837.

(VI) Crawford Livingston, son of Moncrieffe and Francis (Covert) Livingston, was born at New York City, October 22, 1811, died at Livingston, Columbia county, New York, November 5, 1847. He married, May 27, 1833, Caroline C. Chapman, born June 3, 1816, daughter of William and Elizabeth Cathral (Lambert) Chapman, of Cheshire, England. Children: 1. Francis, born August 10, 1836, died June 4, 1847. 2. Elizabeth, born 1842. 3. Crawford, see forward.

(VII) Crawford Livingston, son of Crawford and Caroline C. (Chapman) Livingston, was born at New York City, May 6, 1847, and resides there. While his father and family were living in Albany, he attended the Albany Academy, and after completing his education he engaged in the railroad business, locating at St. Paul, Minnesota, where he resided a number of years and spent the first part of his married life. He served as purchasing agent for Winona & St. Peter Railway, St. Paul; with Henry Villard built the Little Falls, Dakota, Railway; built and was one of the owners of James River Valley Railway, and Duluth-Manitoba Railroad; associated with A. B. Stickney in building the Minnesota Central, and the C. G. W.; was president of all the lighting companies of St. Paul; director of the Merchants' National Bank, St. Paul Gas Company; trustee of Minnesota Mutual Life Insurance Company; president of board of water commissioners, St. Paul. Later on he returned to New York City, and conducted a banking business, first on William street at the southwest corner of Pine, and in 1912 removed his office to No. 51 Exchange Place. He is a Democrat, attends the Episcopal church, and is a member of the Union, Army and Navy, and Strollers' clubs. He also held membership in Country Club, Thomasville, Georgia; Shooting Club, Florida; Minnesota, Town and Country clubs, St. Paul.

Crawford Livingston married, at St. Paul, Minnesota, January 28, 1875. Mary Steele Potts, born at Galena, Illinois, daughter of Dr. Thomas Reed and Anna Abby (Steele) Potts. Dr. Thomas Reed Potts was born at Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, 1810, died at St. Paul, Minnesota, 1874, son of Rev. George Charles Potts, D.D., of the Fourth Presbyterian Church of Philadelphia. Dr. T. R. Potts married Anna Abby Steele, born at Steeleville, Pennsylvania, 1821, died at St. Paul, Minnesota, 1901, daughter of Brigadier-General James Steele, son of General James Steele, soldier and officer in war of 1812. General Steele's three elder brothers were also officers of the continental army. Children: 1. Crawford, born, St. Paul, Minnesota, October, 1873, died, New York City, March, 1903. 2. Mary Steele, born, St. Paul. 3. Abbie Frances, born, St. Paul. 4. Henry Walter, born, St. Paul, April, 1880, died there, August, 1889. 5. Gerald Moncrieffe, see forward.

(VIII) Gerald Moncrieffe Livingston, son of Crawford and Mary Steele (Potts) Livingston, was born at St. Paul, Minnesota, August 31, 1883, resides in New York City. After completing his education in private schools, he went into the banking business with his father. He is a member of the New York Stock Exchange. He is a Democrat. He belongs to the Union, Automobile, Country and Rockaway Hunt clubs. Attends the Episcopal church.


(V) Walter Tryon Livingston, eighth child of Colonel Peter Robert and Margaret (Livingston) Livingston, was born January 24, 1772, died September 24, 1827. He married (first) Eliza Platner, by whom four

(IV) Mary Livingston, fifth child of Robert and Maria (Thong) Livingston, was born October 29, 1738, died May 6, 1821. Her name also appears in various histories as Maria. She married, October 21, 1759, Hon. James Duane, born in New York City, February 6, 1733; died there, February 1, 1797, son of Anthony Duane, a gentleman from Cong, county Galway, Ireland, and his wife, Altea (Keteltas) Duane. James Duane was the first mayor of New York City after the revolution, officiating 1783-88. He selected the law for his profession, and studied in the office of James Alexander, the father of Lord Stirling; was admitted to practice, August 3, 1754. He was a member of the provincial congress, in April, 1775, at which he was chosen delegate to the congress recommended to meet on May 10th, in Philadelphia. He and his brother inherited about six thousand acres in Schenectady county, and after his two brothers died he owned nearly the entire township of Duanesburg, which he took measures to have settled in 1765, by contracting with German families of Pennsylvania. He was elected state senator, December, 1783. In 1789 Washington appointed him a district judge of New York state. Children: 1. James Chatham, married Marianne Bowers, daughter of Henry Bowers, of New York City. 2. Maria, born in 1761; married General William North, of Duanesburg, first aide-de-camp to Baron Steuben. 3. Sarah, married George W. Featherstonhaugh. 4. Adelia, married Alfred S. Pell; by whom: Robert Livingston, James Duane, John Augustus, George Washington and Richard Montgomery Pell.

(IV) Walter Livingston, son of Robert and Maria (Thong) Livingston, was born November 27, 1740, died May 14, 1797. He was a member of the provincial congress, 1775; member of the assembly, 1777-78-79; speaker of assembly, 1778-79; deputy commissary-general, northern department, 1775-76; member of continental congress, 1784; commissioner of the United States treasury, 1785. He built the mansion in Columbia county on the manorial estate which was known as "Teviotdale." Walter Livingston married, in 1767, Cornelia, born at Albany, New York, where she was baptized July 26, 1746, died 1822, daughter of Peter and Gertrude (Schuyler) Schuyler. Children: 1. Henry Walter, see forward. 2. Maria, married, May 8, 1788, Philip Henry Livingston, born October 30, 1769, died December 1831, son of Philip and Sarah (Johnston) Livingston, which line see; she died in New York City, August, 1828. 3. Peter Schuyler, see forward. 4. Robert L., see forward. 5. Harriet, see forward. 6. Gertrude, married William Cutting (see Cutting family). 7. Louisa, died unmarried. 8. Cornelia, married John Juhel. 9. Walter, died unmarried. 10. John, died unmarried.


(VI) Henry Walter Livingston, son of Henry Walter and Mary (Allen) Livingston, was born at manor of Livingston, January 21, 1798. He married, in New York City,
February 20, 1823, Caroline de Grasse de Pau, daughter of Francis de Pau and granddaughter of Admiral Count de Grasse, commander of the French fleet which stood off the American coast during the revolution. Children: 1. Henry Walter, see forward. 2. Silvie Mathilde, born February 12, 1827, died December 31, 1873; married, New York City, October 28, 1851, Johnston Livingston. 3. Francis de Pau, born May 14, 1828, died May 3, 1829. 4. Walter Louis, born December 21, 1830; married, June, 1857; died February 23, 1889. 5. Maria Adele, born January 20, 1832, died March 7, 1853; married, 1852. 6. De Grasse, born September, 1833, died October 15, 1855. 7. Robert L., born November 12, 1834; married, November 25, 1865; died February 25, 1877. 8. Stephanie Caroline, born November 23, 1835; married, April 30, 1859; died February 10, 1866. 9. Louis P. M., born July 28, 1837; died in Stuttgart, Germany, April 8, 1884. 10. Carl Francis, born May 6, 1846, died January 9, 1847.

SOUTHERN

Satterlee, born June 24, 1869. 5. Thomas Barclay Livingston, born July 31, 1806, died December 26, 1852; married, June 26, 1834, Mary Livingston Kearny, born October 1, 1810, died 1873, daughter of John Watts Kearny.

(V) Robert L. Livingston, son of Walter and Cornelia (Schuyler) Livingston, was born in his father's mansion on the manorial estate and was baptized at Linlithgow, Columbia county, New York, May 6, 1775, died at his home in Clermont, New York, January 7, 1843. He was a successful merchant, and after the death of his father-in-law, Chancellor Livingston, he and his wife occupied the Clermont mansion. Robert L. Livingston married, at Clermont, New York, July 10, 1799, Margaret Maria Livingston, born at Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, April 11, 1763, died at Clermont, New York, March 5, 1818, second daughter and coheirress with her sister, of Chancellor Robert R. and Mary (Stevens) Livingston.

Children:


4. Robert Livingston, born, Clermont, New York, March 5, 1810, died April 23, 1839; married, New York City, June 1, 1836, Frances Ann Clarkson Goodhue, daughter of Jonathan and Catherine Rutherford (Clarkson) Goodhue, who died at Lenox, Massachusetts, August 26, 1857, without issue.

5. Walter Livingston, born, Clermont, New York, died a young man.


7. Matilda Corina Livingston, born, Clermont, New York, February 22, 1815, died, unmarried, on Island of Madeira, January 23, 1839.

8. Montgomery Livingston, born, Clermont, New York, August 31, 1816; an artist, resided in the mansion formerly owned by Chancellor Livingston; died there, August, 1855; married Mary Colden Swartout, daughter of Samuel Swartout; she married (second) 1857, Clermont Livingston, son of Edward Philip and Elizabeth Stevens (Livingston) Livingston; she died 1867, without issue.


(V) Harriet Livingston, daughter of Walter and Cornelia (Schuyler) Livingston, was born 1780, died 1824; married, January 7, 1808, Robert Fulton, inventor of the steamboat, born at Little Britain, Pennsylvania, November 14, 1765, died at New York City, February 24, 1815, son of Robert and Mary (Smith) Fulton. He went to London in 1786 to complete his education as a landscape painter under Benjamin West, in whose family he lived several years, but abandoned it in 1794, when he removed to Paris to devote himself to civil and mechanical engineering and his experimental vessel made a successful trip on the Seine river, August 9, 1803, and returning to America, with Livingston as his backer, constructed the Clermont, which made its trip from New York to Albany, August 11, 1807. Children: 1. Robert Barlow, died unmarried. 2. Julia, married Charles Blight. 3. Cornelia, married Edward Charles Cray. 4. Mary Livingston, born July 19, 1813, died June 3, 1860; married, June 5, 1845, Robert Morris Ludlow, son of William Broughton and Julia Sarah (Marris) Ludlow, born, Claverack, New York, January 17, 1812, died there, January 8, 1894, and their son, Robert Fulton Ludlow, now resident of Claverack, is an artist of repute, born, New York City, June 25, 1846; married, February 23, 1893, Catalina Philip, born December 25, 1852, daughter of Abraham Fonda and Alida (Rossman) Philip; no issue. Mrs. Harriet (Livingston) Fulton married (second) Charles A. Dale.

(IV) Robert Cambridge Livingston, son of Robert and Maria (Thong) Livingston, was born at New York City, December 26, 1742, died at Hudson, New York, August 23, 1790. His name was commonly made designative, to distinguish him from others named Robert, by the use of the name of the university whereat he was educated in England. He married, at "Croydon Lodge," near Bristol, Bucks county, Pennsylvania, November 22, 1778, Alice Swift, born at Philadelphia, February 20, 1751, died at New York City, February 4, 1816, daughter of John and Magdalene (Kollock-McCall) Swift, the latter the widow of

(V) Thomas Ferguson Livingston, son of Robert Cambridge and Alice (Swift) Livingston, was born 1783, died February, 1854. He married, November 25, 1811, Susannah Linzee Inman, born at Bristol, England, October 31, 1784, died at New York City, January 12, 1825, daughter of George and Mary (Badger) Inman. Children: 1. James Craufurd, born January 17, 1813, died 1839. 2. Emma Maria Stevens, born May 1, 1814, died 1851; married, in St. Clement's Church, New York City, January 27, 1839, John Bibby. 3. Walter Ferguson, born May 22, 1815, died, without issue, at Bristol, Pennsylvania, March 10, 1877. 4. Margaretta Susan, born April 5, 1817, died, New York City, December 30, 1882; married George Duncan Cooper. 5. Albert Henty, born March 10, 1818; married, Bordentown, New Jersey, September 1, 1839, Frances Elizabeth Culpeper. 6. Theodore, born June 5, 1819, died August 6, 1819. 7. Althea Linzee born August 23, 1820, died 1865; married Isaac Cadwalader. 8. George Eugene, born January 20, 1822, died October 26, 1826. 9. Louisa Matilde, born June 25, 1823, died August 2, 1890; married Armstrong R. Joyce. 10. Oscar Frederic, born December 2, 1824; married (first) August 4, 1874, Emma (Baldwin) Ferris, widow of Mr. Ferris; married (second) Leta Nichols.

(V) John Swift Livingston, third son of Robert Cambridge and Alice (Swift) Livingston, was born at New York City, May 15, 1785, died at Tivoli, New York, May 27, 1867. Graduated from Columbia College. He married, at Newark, New Jersey, September 25, 1806, Anna Maria Martina Thompson, born in Pennsylvania, died at the Leonard street house, New York City, October 12, 1858, daughter of General William W. and Sarah (Falls) Thompson. Children: 1. Sarah Augusta, born, Tivoli, New York, December 30, 1807, died, Baltimore, Maryland, January 1, 1892; married, New York City, May 16, 1836, Dr. Philip Minis. 2. Laura Matilda, born, New York City, July 11, 1810, died April 30, 1875; married, New York City, August 27, 1834, Henry Rogers. 3. Robert Cambridge, see forward. 4. John Stevens, born April 22, 1815, died, Tivoli, November 25, 1853. 5. John- ston, see forward. 6. Estelle, see forward. 7. Mary Lawrence, born October 9, 1821, died 1864; married, October 9, 1844, Henry Bee- man Livingston (see his line). 8. Lewis, bapt- tized, Tivoli, New York, April 3, 1824, died 1904; married Alice Maude Fox. 9. Clarence, born July 15, 1826, died, New York City, April 3, 1862.


(VIII) John Griswold Livingston, son of Robert Cambridge and Maria (Whitney) Livingston, was born at New York City, September 26, 1872, and resides in New York City. He received his education at private schools, and thereafter was associated with the New York Central railroad in various capacities:
had charge of construction and was trainmaster of the Adirondack division, and for a time was in the motive power department. He was purchasing agent and assistant superintendent of the Lexington & Eastern railway of Kentucky, and also general superintendent of the Honduras Railway in Central America. At present he is vice-president of the J. Livingston & Company contracting firm, located at No. 70 East Forty-fifth street, New York City. He has been quartermaster and captain of the First United States Volunteer Engineering Corps, serving in Porto Rico, 1898-99. He was captain and adjutant of the Forty-seventh Infantry, United States Volunteers, in the Philippine Islands, 1899-1902, and while there was made the first civil governor of the Province of Sorsogon, 1902-03. He was also first lieutenant of the Artillery Corps, United States Army, 1901, and retired in 1903. He is a Republican, and attends the Episcopal church. He is a member of the Knickerbocker, Racquet & Tennis and Garden City Golf clubs; governor of the Rockaway Hunting club, and secretary and governor of the Turf and Field club.


(VIII) John Swift and Anna Maria Martina (Thompson) Livingston, was born at Tivoli, February 10, 1817, died at New York City, May 7, 1911. He married, at New York City, October 28, 1851, Sylvia Mathilde Livingston, born at the Manor, February 12, 1827, died at New York City, December 31, 1873, daughter of Henry Walter and Caroline (de Grasse de Pau) Livingston. Children: 1. Carola S., born, New York City, February 12, 1853; married, New York City, January 24, 1894, Comte Henri de Langier-Villars. 2. Estelle Maud M., see forward.


(VI) Estelle Livingston, daughter of John Swift and Anna Maria Martina (Thompson) Livingston, was born at Tivoli, New York, March 2, 1819, there baptized May 27, 1819, died August 2, 1858. She married, March 2, 1841, Major-General John Watts de Peyster, born at New York City, March 9, 1821, son of Hon. Frederic and Mary Justina (Watts) de Peyster. He received his early education at Lafayette Institute, afterwards graduating, M.A., from Columbia College. He joined the state militia, and in 1846 was made a colonel, and Governor Washington Hunt appointed him brigadier-general in 1851. He was an ardent literary worker and great reader. Children: 1. John Watts, born December 2, 1841, died April 12, 1873, from disease contracted in discharge of duty in the civil war, when he was a colonel and also served on the staff of Major-General Philip Kearny, his cousin. 2. Frederic, born December 12, 1842, died October 12, 1880, daughter of Courtlandt Dixon and Camilla (Woodward) Moss. Children: 1. Camilla Woodward, born, New York City, March 27, 1902. 2. Silvie, born, Cedarhurst, Long Island, July 21, 1905.
30, 1874; brevetted colonel for meritorious service in the civil war; married, 1870, Mary, daughter of Clermont and Cornelia (Livingston) Livingston. Issue: Mary de Peyster and Clermont Livingston de Peyster. 3. Estelle Elizabeth, born June 7, 1844; married James B., son of William E. Toler. Issue: John Watts de Peyster Toler. 4. Johnston Livingston, born, Tivoli, New York, June, 1846; brevetted colonel for meritorious service in the civil war; the first to hoist the American flag over the Confederate capitol at Richmond, Virginia; married, New York City, 1869, Julia Anna, daughter of William E. Toler. Issue: i. Hester Estelle de Peyster. born 1871. ii. Mary Justina de Peyster, born December 10, 1875. iii. Carola de Peyster. 5. Maria Livingston, born July 7, 1852, died September 24, 1857.


(VII) James Duane Livingston, son of Charles James and Charlotte Lucia (Merry) Livingston, was born at New York City, May 15, 1859, and is now president of the Troy Trust Company, at Troy, New York. He was educated at St. Paul's School, Concord, New Hampshire, and graduated from Columbia College, A.B., in 1880, and received the degree of LL.B., in 1893. Since his graduation he has been engaged in banking and railroading, and has also qualified as an attorney. He has resided in Lexington, Topeka and New York City, but of late years in Troy. While at Lexington, Kentucky, he was a member of the board of education, 1896-97. He has always been concerned in the advancement of Columbia University; has been chairman of the standing committee of the Alumni Association; vice-chairman of the Alumni Council, and vice-president of the Columbia University Club. He is a Democrat, and attends the Episcopal church. He was president of the Delta Phi fraternity for eight years, and is a member of the executive committee Inter-fraternal Conference; was unanimously nominated
by the Alumni and in May, 1912, was elected a trustee of Columbia University. He belongs to the Order of Colonial Lords of Manors in America, is a member of the Columbia University Club, of the Troy Club, the Troy Chamber of Commerce, and other organizations. He married, in Calvary Church, New York, May 14, 1889, Mabel Channing Wright, born at Auburn, New York, 1870, daughter of Frank and Fanny Rosalie (Pell) Wright, of Auburn. Children, born at Indianapolis, Indiana: 1. James Duane, February 15, 1890. 2. Gertrude Channing, June 1, 1892. 3. Robert Teviot, July 7, 1896.

(IV) John Livingston, son of Robert and Maria (Thong) Livingston, was born at New York City, February 11, 1749, died at his home, “Oak Hill,” Columbia county, New York, October 24, 1822. He built the Livingston mansion known as “Oak Hill,” the only one, except “Clermont,” now owned by a Livingston, where he lived the life of a country gentleman. The story is that before he decided upon the locality for his house, he climbed a mammoth oak, numerous there then and now. It is a beautiful situation for a mansion, with a fine view of the Hudson river and the Catskill mountains. He desired it to be the best house for miles around, and constructed the rooms with unusually high ceilings. In one of the rooms he placed the old fireback used by his father, bearing in the iron the letters “R. M. L.”, they being the initials of Robert and Mary Livingston. He bequeathed this residence to his youngest surviving son, Herman, and many of the ancestral portraits, family furniture and silver combined to make it a charming abode for his descendants. He was commissioned aide-de-camp to Governor George Clinton, in April, 1778, and accompanied him in the pursuit of Sir John Johnson and his raiders, in May, 1780.

John Livingston married (first) May 11, 1775, Mary Ann Le Roy, daughter of Jacob and Cornelia (Rutgers) Le Roy, by whom all his children; married (second) in Governor John Jay’s official residence, Government House, New York City, November 3, 1796, Catherine Livingston Ridley, daughter of Hon. William Smith, “War Governor of New Jersey,” and his wife, Susanna (French) Smith. She was born September 16, 1751, died December 8, 1813, and was the widow of Matthew Ridley, of Baltimore, Maryland. Children: 1. Cornelia, born October 23, 1776; married Nicholas G. Rutgers. 2. Robert Le Roy, born October 10, 1778; resided at Claverack; married Maria Diggs, of Washington, D. C. Issue: Robert, died unmarried; Eliza C., married Andrew Pierce; Cornelia, married Abraham Pierce; John L., married Margaret Lockwood; William Le Roy; Edward, married Miss Van Rensselaer, of Claverack; Norah. 3. Jacob, born July 13, 1780; resided at Cherry Valley, New York; married (first) Catherine Adriana de Peyster, born January 26, 1778, daughter of Pierre Guillaume and Berthick (Hall) de Peyster; married (second) Levantia White. Issue: John; Catherine; Cornelia, married Henry Roseboom; Levantia W., married Abraham Cox, of Throgs Neck, New York; Dr. Joseph W., consul at San Juan, Nicaragua. 4. John G., born January 20, 1782; unmarried; killed in a duel. 5. A child, born November 30, 1783, died in infancy. 6. Daniel, born June 3, 1786; resided in New York City; married Eliza Outbott. Issue: Mary and Eliza. 7. Philip Henry, born November 17, 1787. 8. Anthony Rutgers, born April 27, 1789; resided at Tarrytown; married Anna Hoffman, daughter of Martin and Beulah (Murray) Hoffman. Issue: Beulah, Mary, Lindley Hoffman, Athena, Albert. 9. Henry, born September 2, 1791; resided at Claverack; married Ann Eliza Van Ness. Issue: Emma, married Alonzo Bogardus; Herman, married Eliza Ann Lovell; Catherine, married James S. Talbot; Henry, married Jane Wolf; William, married (first) Caroline Storn, (second) Eliza Van Wyck; Ancram; Anna B., married Charles H. Hedges; Cornelia R., married Thomas M. James. 10. Herman, see forward.

(V) Herman Livingston, son of John and Mary Ann (LeRoy) Livingston, was born at “Oak Hill,” Columbia county, New York, August 2, 1793, died there, May 9, 1872. He inherited the property from his father, although the tenth child of the one who had built the residence and he always resided there, maintaining the old-time Dutch hospitality through forty-five years of married life, until the death of his beloved wife. In his house hung the original oil portraits of Robert Livingston, first Lord of the Manor of Livingston, and of his wife, Alida (Schuyler) Livingston. He was a Republican, and attended the Dutch Reformed church. He married,
December 8, 1821, Sarah Lawrence Hallett, of Long Island, born 1795, died at "Oak Hill," September 10, 1868. On the day of the wedding there was a great snowstorm, yet every descendant there being the name of Livingston for miles around managed to attend the ceremony, which was made a fete of no mean proportions. Children: 1. John Henry, born September 8, 1822, died, unmarried, October 7, 1840. 2. Cornelia, born, "Oak Hill," February 29, 1824, died, New York City, September 21, 1851; married, "Oak Hill," October 8, 1844. Clermont Livingston, born, Clermont, New York, September 4, 1817, died there, November 4, 1895, son of Edward Philip and Elizabeth Stevens (Livingston) Livingston. (see E. P. Livingston line). 3. Herman Tong, see forward.

(VI) Herman Tong Livingston, son of Herman and Sarah Lawrence (Hallett) Livingston, was born at "Oak Hill," Columbia county, New York, June 12, 1827, died there, October 20, 1899. He inherited his father's residence and property. His life was spent mostly in an active business career, as a merchant and ship owner in New York City, senior member of the firm of Livingston & Crocheron, which owned a line of steamers plying between New York, Havana and New Orleans, but which later became Livingston, Fox & Company, and they added the "Savannah," a steamship which was the last to enter New Orleans before the outbreak of the civil war, and was seized, to be liberated finally by order of Jefferson Davis, as it was not fighting private interests. He was a staunch Republican, and attended the Episcopal church. He married, December 6, 1853, Susan Bard, daughter of Archibald and Anna (Pendleton) Rogers, of Hyde Park, New York. Children: 1. Herman, see forward. 2. Edmund Pendleton, born September 21, 1857, died December 10, 1888. 3. John Callendar, born May 8, 1862. 4. Anna Pendleton, born January 6, 1866. 5. Archibald, born November 23, 1868. 6. Sarah, born August 22, 1871.

(VII) Herman Livingston, son of Herman Tong and Susan Bard (Rogers) Livingston, was born at New York City, June 24, 1850, and resides in the "Oak Hill" mansion of his ancestors. He received his education in New York City, fitting him to enter Yale University, from which he was graduated, A.M., 1879. He is engaged chiefly in the development of oil properties in Virginia. Like his father, he is an active Republican, having held political positions, attends county and state conventions as delegate, and was presidential elector when Harrison was defeated. He married, at Catskill, New York, November 9, 1888, Emmeline Cornell Hopkins, born November 20, 1859, daughter of Henry and Mary Elizabeth (Cornell) Hopkins, of Catskill. Children: 1. Herman, born, "Oak Hill," August 18, 1883; graduated at Williams College; engaged in the insurance business at Boston, Massachusetts; married, New York City, April 24, 1906, Olga Kobbe. 2. Henry Hopkins, born, "Oak Hill," February 5, 1887; graduated from Yale University; engaged in oil business in West Virginia. 3. Edmund Pendleton, born, "Oak Hill," October 23, 1889; graduated from Yale University.

(III) Peter Van Brugh Livingston, second child of Philip and Catrina (Van Brugh) Livingston, was born at Albany, New York, where he was baptized November 3, 1710, died December 28, 1792. He was a member of the committee of one hundred, 1775; a member of the provincial congress, 1775, and its first president, becoming its treasurer in 1776; a merchant carrying on business in New York City. He married (first) Mary Alexander, born October 16, 1721, died September 27, 1769, eldest daughter of James Alexander, who was a member of the council and surveyor-general of the province of New Jersey, and thus she was the sister of William Alexander, known as Lord Stirling, a major-general in the American revolution. He married (second) Mrs. Ricketts. Children: 1. Philip Peter, born November 3, 1740, died May, 1810; commonly known as "Gentleman Phil," resided in New York City; married there, October 7, 1790, Cornelia, daughter of David and Anne (French) Van Horne. Issue: i. Peter Van Brugh, married Mrs. Houston; by whom: Richard, Louisa, Cornelia, Philip, Mary Alexander, Elizabeth, Van Brugh, Julia, Livingius, Kilsyth. ii. Philip, died unmarried. iii. Richard. iv. Charles L., resided New York City; speaker of assembly; married Margaret Allen; by whom: Catherine, married Walter Langdon. 2. Mary, baptized, New York City, May 27, 1742, died there in infancy. 3. Catherine, baptized October 2, 1743, died November 2, 1775; married, April 20, 1762, Nicholas Bayard, alderman of New York. 4. James
Alexander, baptized October 10, 1744. 5. Mary, baptized October 29, 1746; married. June 11, 1772, Captain John Brown, of Knockmarlock, officer in the Sixtenth Regiment Royal Americans, or British army. 6. Peter Van Brugh, born March 31, 1753; resided in New York, where he was in business at No. 850 Hanover Square; married Susan Blondel, or Blundel; by whom: Mary, married Lewis Sarte; Frances. 7. Sarah, born April 30, 1755, died 1825; married, March 24, 1777, Captain James Ricketts, officer in the Sixtieth Royal Americans. 8. Susan, born April 30, 1755, died May 14, 1833; married (first) September 27, 1786, John Kean, of South Carolina; (second) July 2, 1800, Count Julian Ursino Niemecziewz, a Polish patriot who was aide to Count Kosciusko. 9. William Alexander, born February 10, 1757, killed in a duel, August 1, 1780. 10. Elizabeth, born June 29, 1761, died December 17, 1787; married Monsieur Otto, French Minister to the United States. 11. James Alexander, born July 27, 1763, died young. 12. Ann, born September 14, 1767, died young.


(III) Philip Livingston, fifth child of Philip and Catrina (Van Brugh) Livingston, was born at Albany, New York, January 15, 1716, died at York, Pennsylvania, June 12, 1778. He is usually known in history as "Philip, the Signer," referring to the fact that he was one of the immortals who placed their signature to the Declaration of Independence, and thus to distinguish him from his own father and his son. He graduated from Yale in 1737, and shortly thereafter settled as a merchant in New York City. It was not long before he acquired a fortune, and in many ways was identified with the progress of that city. As
an illustration of the esteem in which he was held by people generally, Governor Sir Charles Hardy wrote of him, in 1755, as follows: "Among the considerable merchants in this city, no one is more esteemed for energy, promptness and public spirit than Philip Livingston."

During the progress of the French war he was largely engaged in privateering, which was a common pursuit for men of means in that day. He was elected alderman for the East Ward in 1754, and held office until 1762. He was one of the founders of the New York Society Library, and he was chosen president, in 1760, of the newly-founded St. Andrew’s Society. He was one of the founders of the New York Chamber of Commerce, in 1779, and one of the first governors of the New York Hospital, chartered the same year. It was his personal interest to be especially concerned in educational matters, and he was one of the earliest advocates of the establishment of King’s, now Columbia, College. He assisted in founding the professorship of divinity at Yale, his alma mater, which bears his name.

When the excitement against British taxation became a subject of discussion, in 1774, he called together a number of prominent citizens and formed what was known as the committee of fifty to correspond with other colonies in order to determine what action was advisable in the premises. On July 4, 1774, he was one of five delegates selected to represent New York at the first continental congress, and he was present at the opening at Philadelphia, September 5, 1774. He attended the second continental congress, held May 11, 1775, at Philadelphia, and was placed on several important committees. He was kept active in these important affairs, for he also had to attend the provincial congress of New York. In 1776 he attended the memorable congress of July 4, at Philadelphia, when he affixed his signature to the Declaration of Independence. On July 15, congress appointed him to the highly responsible trust of officiating as a member of the board of treasury, and on April 29, 1777, he was placed on the marine committee. He then became energetic in the work of his own province, and helped to frame its first constitution. He took his seat in the senate in May, 1778, and much to his credit he disposed of considerable of his personal property in order to sustain the public credit. His death occurred while attending a session of congress at York, Pennsylvania.

Hon. Philip Livingston married, at Albany, April 14, 1740, Christina Ten Broeck, born at Albany, December 30, 1718, died there, June 29, 1801, daughter of Mayor Dirck Ten Broeck, born at Albany, December 4, 1680, died there, January 3, 1751; married, November 26, 1714, Margarita Cuyler, born at Albany, October 26, 1692, died there, May 24, 1783. Children: 1. Philip Philip, see forward. 2. Dirck (or Richard), born June 6, 1743, died unmarried. 3. Catherine, born, New York City, where baptized August 25, 1745, died, Albany, April 17, 1810; married (first) New York City, January 23, 1764, Patroon Stephen Van Rensselaer, born, Rensselaerswyck (Albany), New York, baptized there, June 2, 1742, died there, October 19, 1769, son of the Patroon, Stephen Van Rensselaer and his wife, Elizabeth (Groesbeck) Van Rensselaer. She married (second) at Albany, July 19, 1775, Dominic Eilardus Westerlo, pastor of the Dutch Reformed church, Albany, born, Groeningen, Germany, died, Albany, December 26, 1790; by whom her fourth and fifth children. Children: i. Stephen Van Rensselaer, born, New York City, November 1, 1764, died, Albany, January 26, 1839; married (first) Schuylersville, New York, June 6, 1783, Margaret Schuyler, born, Albany, where baptized September 24, 1758, died there, March 14, 1801, daughter of General Philip and Catherine (Van Rensselaer) Schuyler; married (second) New Brunswick, New Jersey, May 17, 1802, Cornelia Paterson, born June 4, 1780, died, New York City, August 6, 1844, daughter of Judge William and Cornelia (Bell) Paterson. ii. Philip Schuyler Van Rensselaer, born, Albany, April 15, 1766; mayor of Albany; died there, September 25, 1824; married, 1787, Anne de Peyster Van Cortlandt, born June 1, 1766, died January 10, 1855, daughter of Hon. Pierre and Joanna (Livingston) Van Cortlandt. iii. Elizabeth Van Rensselaer, born, Albany, August 15, 1768, died there, March 27, 1841; married (first) Albany, September 18, 1787, John Bradstreet Schuyler, born, Albany, where he was baptized July 23, 1705, died, Schuylerville, New York, August 19, 1795, son of General Philip and Catherine (Van Rensselaer) Schuyler; married (second) November


7. Abraham, baptized, New York City, July 3, 1754, died unmarried, Charleston, South Carolina, 1782; was commissary to the American army during the revolution. 8. Alida, baptized, New York, August 3, 1757, died unmarried. 9. Henry Philip, baptized, New York City, March 26, 1760, died unmarried; was captain in General Washington's Life Guard.

(IV) Philip Philip Livingston, eldest son of Philip and Christina (Ten Broeck) Livingston, was born May 28, 1741, died at New York City, November 2, 1787. He was the only son who left descendants, and it may seem peculiar that although his father figured so prominently as a member of the colonial congress and was a signer of the Declaration of Independence, this son remained an adherent to the English crown, even when records show that he was of proper age to participate in the war of the revolution had he so chosen, that is, he was thirty-five years old in the year 1776. However, the explanation is clear, and his course is readily understood. He had grown up in this country as a British subject; removed to Jamaica, West Indies, before the agitation of the war, and having settled there in business, married an English woman. He married, in the Parish of St. Andrew, at Kingston, Jamaica, West Indies, June 29, 1768, Sarah Johnson, born March 23, 1749, died at New York City, November 6, 1802.

born, New York City, December 30, 1787, died September 3, 1791.

(V) Philip Henry Livingston, son of Philip and Sarah (Johnson) Livingston, was born at Kingston, Jamaica, West Indies, October 30, 1769, baptized by the rector of St. Andrew’s parish, November 26, 1769, died at Red Hook, Dutchess county, New York, December 31, 1831. His residence was at Red Hook. He married, May 8, 1788, Maria, born at Clermont, August 18, 1770, died at New York City, August 6, 1828, daughter of Walter and Cornelia (Schuyler) Livingston.

4. Walter H., married Rebecca Turner; had one child that died young. 5. Edward, died June 6, 1840; married Sarah R. Lansing; children: Maria L.; Cornelia L.; John, died young; Sarah; Philip Henry, had a son Philip, who had a daughter; John L., died unmarried; Edward, married Frances Hazelton, and had children: Clarice H. and Edward, both living; Edward married Mabel Drake. 6. Philip P., married Eliza Ashe, of Charleston, South Carolina, member of a well-known family; they had children: i. Ellen M. ii. John Ashe, married (first) Charlotte Postell; had children; married (second); had children; married (third), a Miss Von Phister; had three children. iii. Catherine, married T. Hayward Thayre, of Charleston, South Carolina. iv. Julia. v. Gertrude. vi. Eliza M. vii. Walter. 7. Gertrude M., married Albert G. Greenby, and had a daughter Cornelia, who died February 14, 1914. 8. Theodore Washington, married Virginia Clapton and had one child who died young. 9. William P., died unmarried. 10. Livingston, see forward.

(VI) Livingston Livingston, son of Philip Henry and Maria (Livingston) Livingston, was born at Livingston Manor, Tivoli, New York, September 25, 1809, died at Rome, Italy, March 13, 1872. He resided in New York City, where he was a well-known attorney and one of the three leading referees of his day. In 1865 he had a stroke of paralysis, from which he entirely recovered, but by the advice of his physicians he retired from the practice of the law and went to Europe for rest and travel. Until his death he, with his wife and child, traveled extensively throughout Europe, and to Egypt, Turkey and Africa. He married, at New York City, 1839, Mary Celia Williamson, born at Bangor, Maine, February 11, 1810, died at New York City, June 24, 1896. Her father was Hon. William D. Williamson (1779-1846), of Bangor, Maine, statesman, historian and man of affairs. He graduated from Brown University, 1804; began to practice law, 1807, and for the eight years following 1808 he served as attorney for Hancock county; was elected a member of the Massachusetts senate, 1816-20, the territory of Maine being included then in that state, and he had the honor to be the first president of the Maine senate when it became a separate state, 1820. He officiated as acting governor following the resignation of Governor William King; in 1821-23 was member of congress; in 1824-40 was a probable judge, in 1838-41 bank commissioner for Maine. He wrote much on historical subjects, and joined several historical societies. He married, June 10, 1860, Jemima Montague Rice.

(VII) Philip Livingston, only child of Livingston and Mary Celia (Williamson) Livingston, was born at New York City, November 0, 1861, and resides at No. 1071 Fifth avenue, New York City. His father, having given up his law practice and desiring to travel abroad, took his son along, and gave him the advantages of visiting many foreign cities while a boy. Following his father’s death, in 1872, he was sent to the Cutler School, New York, in order to be prepared for college. He entered Harvard University, and while there was a member of the Hasty Pudding Club, and was vice-commodore of the Harvard Canoe Club, 1883-84. He was graduated, A.B., in the class of 1884, and then studied at the Columbia Law School, graduating, LL.B., 1887, which year he was admitted to practice. He spent several years in the law offices of Anderson & Mann; Davies & Rapallo, and Turner, McClure & Rolston, finally forming a partnership with Guy Van Amringe, son of Dean Van Amringe, of Columbia University. In 1898 he retired from active practice. He represents Henry Philip Livingston, youngest son of the “Signer,” in the Cincinnati Society. He was commodore of the Mt. Desert Canoe Club, 1891-95, and 1892-96 when it was absorbed in the Swimming Club of which he is treasurer; president of the Bar Harbor Horse Show; treasurer of Acadia Landing Corporation and formerly president of Village Improvement Association. He is an honorary member and veteran of Company K, Seventh
Regiment, National Guard, New York, and a life member of the Seventh Regiment Veteran Association. He was a member of the governor's council in the Society of Colonial Wars, and later secretary and vice-chancellor, 1803-90; governor in the Sons of the Revolution, 1807-1914, and served two terms as vice-president; president of the Delta Phi Club; president of Alumni Association of Delta Phi; treasurer of the Upper East Side Association; a trustee of Delta chapter of the Delta Phi society; member of the Union, Metropolitan, Delta Phi, Riding and Tuxedo, Morris County Golf and Morristown clubs, the St. Nicholas Society, St. Andrew's Society and the Order of Descendants of Colonial Governors. He has a summer home at Bar Harbor, Maine.


(Y) Hon. Edward Phillip Livingston, son of Philip Philip and Sarah (Johnson) Livingston, was born at Kingston, Jamaica, West Indies, November 24, 1779; was baptized there in St. Andrew's Parish by Rev. John Poole, January 6, 1780, died at Clermont, New York, November 3, 1843. He graduated from Columbia College, 1796, and was appointed a lieutenant-colonel of New York militia, and aide-de-camp to Governor George Clinton, September 1, 1801. That same year he went abroad, being a young man of twenty-two years, as private secretary and member of the official staff of his father-in-law, Chancellor Robert R. Livingston, on President Jefferson appointing the latter the United States Minister to France. This executive commission bore the date, October 2, 1801, and they arrived at Paris in November. This was at the period when Bonaparte was planning to become Emperor of France; the Louisiana purchase was being consummated, and Robert Fulton was engaged in experimenting there upon steamboat navigation. This experience brought him into prominence, so that following his return to America he was regarded as an important personage. He was elected state senator under the first constitution, from the middle district, in 1808-09-10-11-12, and under the second constitution, from the third district, in 1823-24-38-39. In 1820 he was selected presidential elector, and in 1832 elector-at-large and president of the electoral college.

He was chosen Regent of the University in 1827: resigned in 1831, and was elected lieutenant-governor of New York state in 1830, officiating two years. He and his wife resided in the mansion of Judge Robert R. Livingston at Clermont. He was also a judge of the court of common pleas. In politics he belonged to the Democratic party, and attended the Episcopal church, in fact, he was the principal founder of St. Paul's Church, Red Hook, Dutchess county, New York, and a warden thereof.

Hon. Edward P. Livingston married (first) at Clermont, New York, November 20, 1799, Elizabeth Stevens Livingston, born in Hunterdon county, New Jersey, May 5, 1780, died at Clermont, June 10, 1829. Her parents were Chancellor Robert R. Livingston and Mary (Stevens) Livingston. He married (second) Mary C. Broome, by whom no issue. Upon the death of the Chancellor, to his daughter, Mrs. E. P. Livingston, was bequeathed Clermont and the greater part of his estate, which in time passed to E. P. Livingston's oldest son, Clermont, when he died. The Chancellor bequeathed Aray House, built by him in 1783, on the southern part of the property, to his other daughter, Margaret Maria, who was Mrs. E. P. Livingston's sister, she having married Robert L. Livingston. It passed to the latter's son, Montgomery Livingston, who left no heirs, and after being out of the family fifty years was bought back, in 1908, by John Henry Livingston, of Clermont, of which estate this one originally formed a part. Children, all but eldest, born at Clermont: 1. Robert Clermont, born, Paris, France, June 10, 1802, died there, July, 1802. 2. Mary, born
August 20, 1804, died, unmarried, New York City, April 3, 1819. 3. Robert Clermont, born September 27, 1806, died, Clermont, April, 1811. 4. Margaret, see forward. 5. Edward, born October 11, 1810, died, Clermont, March, 1815. 6. Catherine, born October 10, 1813, died, Clermont, June, 1815. 7. Elizabeth, see forward. 8. Emma, born September 29, 1815, died, Clermont, July 24, 1828. 9. Clermont, see forward. 10. Robert Edward, see forward. 11. Mary, see forward.


(VII) Elizabeth Livingston, daughter of Hon. Edward Philip and Elizabeth Stevens (Livingston) Livingston, was born at Clermont, Columbia county, New York, October 10, 1813, twin to Catherine, died at New York City, December 25, 1896. She married, at New York, in January, 1833, Dr. Edward Hunter Ludlow, born August 3, 1810, died in New York, November 27, 1884; was a trustee of the medical department of Columbia College, 1872; son of Gabriel Verplanck and Elizabeth (Hunter) Ludlow. Children: i. Elizabeth, born January 21, 1834, died unmarried, 1840. 2. Edward Philip Livingston, born, Ossining, New York, August 10, 1835; married, April 7, 1863, Margaret Tonnele Hall, born August 16, 1840, daughter of Valentine Gill and Susan (Tonnele) Hall. Issue: i. Susan Ludlow, born, New York City, June 19, 1865; married there, December 13, 1884, Henry Parish, Jr., vice-president of the New York Life Insurance & Trust Company, residing at West Orange, New Jersey, born, Newport, Rhode Island, October 16, 1859, son of Henry and Elizabeth Hubbard (Wainwright) Parish; no issue. (See Parish, Ludlow, and Wainwright families.) ii. Edward Hunter Ludlow, born, New York City, December 11, 1866. 3. Gabriel Augustus, born, Pine Lawn, January 1, 1838, died, New Rochelle, New York, 1843. 4. Mary Livingston, born, Pine Lawn, April 24, 1843; married, April 24, 1861, Valentine Gill Hall, Jr., born, New York City, March 27, 1834, died

(VI) Clermont Livingston, son of Hon. Edward Philip and Elizabeth Stevens (Livingston) Livingston, was born at Clermont, Columbia county, New York, September 4, 1817, died there, November 4, 1895. He was educated privately at his father’s home, and when the latter died, November 3, 1843, he was twenty-six years old. It was at this age that he inherited the residence and grounds at Clermont, which his mother (Elizabeth Stevens Livingston) had inherited from her father, Chancellor Robert R. Livingston. The estate consisted of some two thousand acres. Like his father, he was a Democrat, and was a vestryman, later a warden of St. Paul’s Episcopal Church, Red Hook, New York. He married, at “Oak Hill,” Columbia county, New York, October 8, 1844, Cornelia Livingston, born there, February 29, 1824, died at New York City, September 21, 1851, daughter of Herman and Sarah Lawrence (Hallett) Livingston. Children: 1. Mary, born, “Oak Hill,” Columbia county, New York, August 14, 1845, died, Clermont, New York, July 26, 1876; married, Clermont, September 7, 1864, Colonel Frederic de Peyster, born December 13, 1842, died, Dutchess county, New York, October 30, 1874, son of Major-General John Watts and Estelle (Livingston) de Peyster. He was assistant-surgeon of United States volunteers in the civil war. Issue: i. Mary Livingston de Peyster, born, Clermont, December 22, 1865, died, unmarried, Dutchess county, September, 1874. ii. Clermont Livingston de Peyster, born, Clermont, June 12, 1867, died, unmarried, Philadelphia, December 2, 1889. 2. John Henry, see forward.

(VII) John Henry Livingston, son of Clermont and Cornelia (Livingston) Livingston, was born at “Oak Hill,” Columbia county, New York, July 8, 1848, and resides at Clermont. He graduated from Columbia University in 1869, and then took the legal course of the Columbia Law School, graduating in 1871, having received the degrees of A.B. and LL.B. His home is the house that was erected about 1730 by Robert Livingston, second surviving son of Robert, first lord of the manor of Livingston, who bequeathed the southwestly
portion of his manor to this son on account of valuable services rendered by the latter. In 1777 this house was partially destroyed by the British, but in 1778 it was entirely restored and was bequeathed to the present owner by his father in 1895. Mr. Livingston has since purchased the adjoining Arryl House property, the house on which was built by Chancellor Livingston in 1783. He is a Democrat in politics, and attends the Episcopal church, being a vestryman and warden of St. Paul’s Church, Red Hook. He is a member of the University Club, of the Society of the Cincinnati. Sons of the Revolution, Society of Colonial Wars, St. Nicholas Society, and of the Order of Colonial Lords of Manors in America.


(VI) Robert Edward Livingston, son of Hon. Edward Philip and Elizabeth (Stevens) Livingston, was born at Clermont, New York, May 23, 1820, died at New York City, January 20, 1889. He married, at New York City, December 19, 1854, Susan Maria Clarkson de Peyster, born at New York, April 11, 1823, died at her home, No. 271 Fifth avenue, New York City, February 10, 1910, daughter of Captain James Ferguson and Susan Maria (Clarkson) de Peyster. Children: i. Catherine Goodhue, born, New York, February 29, 1856. 2. Robert R., born, New York, February 8, 1858, died at his home, No. 9 East Ninth street, New York, April 16, 1899; married, New York, April 15, 1884, Mary Tailer, born, New York City; resides at No. 11 Washington Square, North, New York, daughter of Edward Neufville and Agnes (Suffern) Tailer. Issue: i. Robert Reginald Livingston, born, “Northwood,” Clermont, August 4, 1888; graduate of Princeton, 1910; Columbia Law School, 1914. ii. Laura Suffern Livingston, born, New York City, March 19, 1891. 3. Edward de Peyster, born in the residence which occupied the site of the Victoria Hotel, New York, March 6, 1861, and resides at “Northwood,” Clermont, New York. He graduated from Columbia College in the class of 1882; from the Columbia Law School, class of 1884, and became a member of the Delta Psi fraternity. He practices law at No. 156 Broadway, attends the Episcopal church, and is a vestryman of St. Paul’s Church at Tivoli. He is a member of the Union, Calumet, Tuxedo, and St. Anthony clubs, the St. Nicholas Society and the Society of Colonial Wars. 4. Goodhue, see forward.

(VII) Goodhue Livingston, son of Robert Edward and Susan Maria Clarkson (de Peyster) Livingston, was born in his father’s home, No. 271 Fifth avenue, New York, February 23, 1807, and now resides at 38 East Sixty-fifth street, New York City. He was educated at the Du Vernet, Wilson and Kellogg schools in New York City, and then took the Columbia University academic course, which he completed in 1888, after which he graduated from the department of architecture, 1892. He went abroad to pursue his studies further, and on returning was a draughtsman in the office of George B. Post & Company until 1893. In the following year he practiced independently, and later formed the firm of Trowbridge & Livingston, located at No. 520 Fifth avenue. Among the many buildings of importance he has designed are the St. Regis Hotel, on Fifth avenue; the Chemical National Bank, on Broadway; the Bankers’ Trust Building, on Wall street; B. Altman & Company’s mercantile building, Fifth avenue and Thirty-fourth street; the J. P. Morgan & Company banking-house on Wall street, and the Palace Hotel, at San Francisco. He attends the Episcopal church,
and is a trustee of St. Andrew's Dune Church at Southampton, Long Island. He is a fellow of the American Institute of Architects, and received the gold medal from the New York chapter thereof. His summer home is at Southampton. He is a member of the Union, Century, Metropolitan, Knickerbocker, Piping Rock, Racquet and Tennis, St. Anthony clubs, and St. Nicholas Society.


(III) Hon. William Livingston, son of Philip and Catrina (Van Brugh) Livingston, was born at Albany, New York, November 8, 1723, died at Elizabethtown, New Jersey, July 25, 1790. He remained at Albany in the care of his maternal grandmother, Mrs. Sarah Cuyler Van Brugh, until fourteen years old, when he spent a year among the Mohawk Indians, learning their language and customs. He presently entered Yale, and graduated at the head of the class of 1741. Immediately thereafter he studied law in the office of James Alexander, and was admitted October 14, 1748. He was engaged by the legislature to digest the laws of the province of New York for publication, which he did in 1751. He established the first independent periodical in New York state, known as The Independent Reflector, its first issue dated November 30, 1752. In June, 1754, he was designated to establish the boundary line between New York and Massachusetts, and later performed similar duty for New York and New Jersey. He was one of the founders of the New York Society Library, in March, 1754. He was elected to the assembly in February, 1759. He vigorously attacked the Stamp Act in his paper, and he was particularly prominent in the dispute among the churches, for he was opposed to the pomp of the Church of England, being an English Presbyterian. He was elected, June 11, 1774, Essex county, New Jersey, on the committee of correspondence, which selected him a delegate to the continental congress, and when attending the second congress he served on no less than eleven committees. Many important addresses, throughout the revolutionary period, were prepared by him. He was chosen governor of New Jersey, August 31, 1776, and was inaugurated September 7th. The next year he was re-elected. On October 31, 1778, he was again chosen governor, and opened negotiations with Holland for the establishment of mutual commercial relations. The people continued to return him to the executive chair until he determined to retire, in April, 1783, but on November 6, 1783, he was elected governor, and again the following year. He declined to succeed John Adams as minister plenipotentiary to The Hague, owing to advanced age, and in October, 1785, was re-elected, at which time he introduced the resolution forbidding the importation of slaves,
and manumitted two he owned. He was elected governor in 1786-87-88-89. He purchased an estate of eighty acres at Elizabethtown, New Jersey, in 1760, which he increased to one hundred and twenty acres. The residence he erected thereon he named "Liberty Hall," and there he enjoyed the repose of rural life.


(IV) William Livingston, son of Governor William and Susannah (French) Livingston, was born March 21, 1754, died 1817. He married Mary Lennington, and they had the following children: Jane, Philip, Brockholst, John L., Matthew Clarkson, John Jay, Essex Ridley, see forward.

(V) Essex Ridley Livingston, son of William and Mary (Lennington) Livingston, was born at Elizabethtown, New Jersey, died at New York City, August, 1871. He married, at Greenwich, Connecticut, Ophelia Maria Mead, born there, died at Brooklyn, March 3, 1873, daughter of Manvah and Clarissa (Mead) Mead. Issue: 1. Susan Symmes, born August 6, 1835, died at Norwood, New Jersey, March, 1904; married, at Cohocton, New York, August 6, 1863, Charles Edward Emery. 2. Maria Ophelia, died at Brooklyn, October 14, 1878; married Rev. Erastus Seymons. 3. Montgomery Mead, see forward.


(IV) Sarah Van Brugh Livingston, daughter of Governor William and Susannah (French) Livingston, was born August 2, 1756. She married, at "Liberty Hall," Elizabethtown, New Jersey, April 28, 1771, Hon. John Jay, born at New York City, December 12, 1745, died at New Bedford, New York, son of Peter and Mary (Van Cortlandt) Jay. He graduated from King's College, in 1764; was admitted to the bar, and was associated in practice with Chancellor Robert R. Livingston; was delegate to continental congress, 1774-75; president of the congress, 1778; minister to Spain, 1780; appointed first chief justice of the United States supreme court, 1794, and governor of New York, 1798-1801. Children: 1. Peter Augustus, born January 24, 1770, died February 22, 1843; married, July 29, 1807, Mary Rutherford, daughter of General Nathan and Mary (Rutherford) Clarkson. 2. William, born June 16, 1789, died October 14, 1850; married Augusta McVicar. 3. Maria, married Goldsboro Banyer.

(IV) Henry Brockholst Livingston, son of

(III) Sarah Livingston, ninth child of Philip and Catrina (Van Brugh) Livingston, was born at Albany, New York, where she was baptized November 7, 1725, died March 1803. She married, at Albany, March 1, 1748, William Alexander, Earl of Stirling, born at New York City, 1726, died at Albany, January 15, 1783. He was a distinguished major-general in the continental army, more commonly known as Lord Stirling, although his claim to the Stirling title and estate was pronounced invalid in March, 1762. He entered the service as colonel of militia, 1775, and at the battle of Long Island, 1776, was made a prisoner. He also served at Trenton, Brandywine, Germantown and Monmouth. Their only children were two daughters, the eldest marrying Mr. Watts, and the younger, Katherine, married, 1779, Colonel William Duer, who in his youth was an ensign in the British army, serving in India under Lord Clive, and member of the New York convention of 1777. Their graves are marked over the vaults on the south of Trinity Church, New York City.

(III) Alida Livingston, tenth child of Philip and Catrina (Van Brugh) Livingston, was born at Albany, New York, where she was baptized July 18, 1728, died February, 1790. She married (first) Henry Hansen, of Harlem, New York; married (second) September 26, 1760, Colonel Martin Hoffman, born at Kingston, New York, February 6, 1760, died August 29, 1772, son of Nicholas and Jannetje (Crispell) Hoffman. Jannetje was the daughter of Antonie Crispell, a Huguenot, one of the original patentees of New Paltz, Ulster county. Nicholas Hoffman, son of Martinus Hoffman, from Sweden, was born at Kingston, about 1680; dwelt in a stone mansion once used as a fort; died December 30, 1750, and as he married Jannetje, January 14, 1705, Colonel Martin Hoffman was his oldest child. The colonel established the gristmill which gave the place name of Hoffman's Mills. He was a justice of the peace in 1750, and in 1755, when the official list of slaves was made, he was down as the owner of ten, the largest number possessed by any one man in Dutchess county. He helped to erect the old Red Church. Their only child was Philip Livingston Hoffman, born at New York City, September 28, 1767, died November 25, 1807; was a lawyer; removed to Johnstown, New York, and married, November 18, 1787, Helene Kissam, born May 16, 1769, daughter of Benjamin and Catherine (Rutgers) Kissam, of New York City. Issue: i. Catherine Ann Hoffman, born 1788; married Daniel Coolidge. ii. Alida Hoffman, born April 26, 1790. iii. Richard Kissam Hoffman, born 1791; married Jane Benson. iv. Philip Livingston Hoffman, born February, 1793. v. Helene, born November 25, 1794. vi. Dr. Adrian Kissam Hoffman, born March 20, 1797, died May 6, 1871; resided at Ossining, New York; married, February 26, 1825, Jane Ann Thompson, born April 20, 1801, died February 11, 1876, daughter of Dr. John and Mary (Lyle) Thompson. vii. Henry H. Hoffman, born July 13, 1801. viii. Charles Ogden Hoffman, born December 30, 1807.

(II) Robert Livingston, third son and fifth child of Robert and Alida (Schuyler-Van Rensselaer) Livingston, was born at Albany, New York, July 24, 1888, while his father,
the first lord of the manor of Livingston, then at official of Albany, was on his journey to procure the charter for that city from the hands of Governor Dongan in New York.

From his father he inherited some thirteen thousand acres, and it became known as the "Lower Manor," or "Clermont." he having given the latter name to his estate, where he eventually erected a large stone dwelling. He spent his first eleven years at home with his mother, but believing a foreign education was important for his future, he was sent to Scotland, in October, 1699, aboard the "Caledonia," and he was placed in a Latin school at Leith. Following his Uncle William's death, he studied at the Edinburgh High School, and after some eight years in London, returned when about twenty-five years old. Four years after he came back, he married, in the Reformed Dutch church of New York City, November 11, 1717, Margaret Howarden, daughter of a wealthy English merchant of New York, and was a merchant of repute in that city himself. His manners, morals and education were those of a gentleman, and into old age he continued to wear the costume of the period when powdered wig, large cuffs and velvet waistcoat were popular. He died at Clermont, June 27, 1775. Robert Livingston had an only child.

(III) Judge Robert R. Livingston, only child of Robert and Margaret (Howarden) Livingston, was born in August, 1718, baptized on the 31st of that month, died at his home, "Clermont," Columbia county, New York, December 9, 1775, less than six months after his father's demise. He was a man of unusual talent, and becoming an attorney shortly acquired an excellent practice. In January, 1759, he was sent to the assembly from Dutchess county, and the following year was appointed a judge of the admiralty court. In January, 1763, he was raised to the colonial bench as a judge of the New York supreme court. The committee of correspondence elected him their chairman, and he attended the congress which met in New York, in October, 1765, known as the Stamp Act Congress, which agreed on a declaration of rights.

Judge Robert R. Livingston married, at New York City, December 8, 1742, Margaret Beekman, of Rhinebeck, New York. She was baptized at Kingston, New York, March 1, 1724, died at Clermont, June, 1800. She was the only surviving child and heiress of Colonel Henry Beekman and his wife, Janet (Livingston) Beekman, born 1703, died 1724, second daughter and third child of Robert Livingston, the nephew, and his wife, Margarita Schuyler. The descendants of this marriage are entitled to quarter the Beekman arms with those of Livingston. They had eleven children, nearly all of whom grew up and became heads of prominent families or occupied positions of importance.

Children: 1. Janet Livingston, born August 27, 1743, died November 6, 1828. She married, July 24, 1773, General Richard Montgomery, born at Feltrim, near Swords, County Dublin, Ireland, December 2, 1735; was a major-general in the continental army during the revolution, commanding the expedition which invaded Canada, 1775, during which he captured Fort Chambly and Montreal, but was killed in the attack on Quebec, December 31, 1775. They had no children.

2. Catherine Livingston, born February 20, 1745, died April 29, 1752.

3. Chancellor Robert R. Livingston, born New York City, November 27, 1746, died, Clermont, New York, February 26, 1825. He graduated from King's (Columbia) College, 1765; studied law under Governor William Livingston, of New Jersey; was admitted in New York, October, 1773; appointed recorder of New York City the same year; member of the provincial congress of 1775; delegate from New York to the second continental congress, 1775-76, at Philadelphia; participated in drawing up the Declaration, but on account of duties at the New York congress was not present to sign it; made chancellor of the state of New York, officiating 1777 to 1801; was special delegate to the continental congresses of 1779-80-84; appointed secretary of foreign affairs, August, 1781; member of the New York convention to ratify the United States constitution, 1788; administered the oath when General Washington became president, at New York, April 30, 1789; was United States minister to France, 1801-03, when he negotiated the Louisiana Purchase and settled the French spoliation claims; assisted Robert Fulton in inventing the steamboat and supplied the funds with which he constructed the "Clermont," and organized the first steamboat company the world ever knew, running a line of steam vessels on the
Hudson river, and was the first canal commissioner, laying out the route of the proposed Erie canal. He married, at New York, September 9, 1770, Mary Stevens, born at Hunterdon, New Jersey, 1752, died while on a visit in Washington, D. C., March 22, 1814, only daughter of Hon. John and Elizabeth (Alexander) Stevens, of Castle Point, Hudson county, New Jersey. Issue: i. Elizabeth Stevens, born, Hunterdon, New Jersey, May 5, 1780, died, New York, June 10, 1829; married, Clermont, New York, November 20, 1799, Hon. Edward P. Livingston, lieutenant-governor of New York. For descent, see his line. ii. Margaret Maria, born, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, April 11, 1783, died, Clermont, March 8, 1848; married there, July 10, 1799, Robert L. Livingston, son of Judge Walter and Cornelia (Schuyler) Livingston. For their descent, see his line.

4. Margaret Livingston, born January 6, 1749, died, Rhinebeck, New York, March 19, 1823. She married, February 22, 1779, Dr. Thomas Tillotson, of Maryland, physician and surgeon-general of the northern department during the revolution, and secretary of state of New York.

5. Henry Beekman Livingston, born November 9, 1750, died November 5, 1831, at his residence in Columbia county, New York. He was a colonel of the Fourth New York line during the revolution. He married, March 11, 1781, Ann Hume, daughter of Dr. William and Alice (Lee) Shippen, of Philadelphia. Issue: Margaret Beekman, who resided at Philadelphia, died unmarried.

6. Catherine Livingston, born October 14, 1752, died July 14, 1819. She married, June 30, 1793, Rev. Freborn Garretson, a prominent Methodist divine.

7. Major John Robert Livingston, see forward.

8. Gertrude Livingston, born April 16, 1757, died March 9, 1833. She married, May 11, 1779, Major-General Morgan Lewis, born, New York City, October 16, 1734; died there, April 7, 1814; was prominent in the revolution, especially at the surrender of General Burgoyne at Schuylersville, New York, as well as chief justice of the New York supreme court; president of the Order of the Cincinnati, and governor of New York, 1804-07; was the son of Francis Lewis, a signer of the Declaration, who married Elizabeth Annesley. The only child of Gertrude Livingston and General Morgan Lewis was Margaret Lewis, born February 5, 1780, died September 28, 1860; married, May 28, 1798, Maturin Livingston, son of Robert James and Susan (Smith) Livingston. (See his line.)

9. Joanna Livingston, born September 14, 1759, died March 1, 1829. She married her cousin, Hon. Peter R. Livingston, born October 3, 1766, died January 19, 1847, son of Robert James and Susan (Smith) Livingston, and who was lieutenant-governor of New York. They had no issue.

10. Alida Livingston, born December 24, 1761, died December 24, 1822. She married, January 19, 1789, General John Armstrong, born, Carlisle, Pennsylvania, 1758, died, Red Hook, New York, 1843; served throughout the revolution; was adjutant-general to General Gates; United States senator, 1801-02-03-04; minister to France, 1804-10; brigadier-general, 1812; secretary of war, 1813; author of the "Newburg Addresses" to the army, in 1783.

11. Hon. Edward Livingston, born May 28, 1764, died, Rhinebeck, New York, May 23, 1836. He was member of congress from New York, 1795-1801; mayor of New York, 1801-03; member of congress from Louisiana, 1823-29; United States senator, 1820-31; secretary of state, 1831-33; United States minister to France, 1835; prepared a code of criminal law and procedure for Louisiana, 1833, which was considered a model of excellence, and his complete works were published in 1873. He married (first) April 10, 1788, Mary McEvers, elder sister of his brother John's second wife; by which marriage he had three children, viz., Charles, Lewis and Julia, all of whom died young. He married (second) June 3, 1805, Louise Moreau de Lasty, née D'Avezac de Castera, sister of Major D'Avezac, aide-de-camp to General Jackson at the battle of New Orleans. By the second marriage he had a single child, Coralie, married Thomas P. Barton, of Philadelphia.

IV: Major John Robert Livingston, seventh child of Judge Robert R. and Margaret (Beekman) Livingston, was born February 13, 1755, died September, 1851. He was a major of militia and also army agent. His commission as major was in the Manor of Livingston Regiment, and his appointment was prior to January 15, 1777, on which date
he resigned in favor of Samuel Ten Broeck, and he probably succeeded his cousin, Henry Livingston, on that officer’s promotion to lieutenant-colonel, in place of Robert R. Livingston. His commission as army agent for the purchase of clothing for the New York troops was dated October 3, 1776. He and Abraham P. Lott were appointed by the New York congress, and were allowed two and a half per cent, commission on their purchases. He had charge of a command of the Manor Regiment, as stated, and in August, 1777, did his utmost to move his soldiers to help General Schuyler at Bemis Heights, but his men were harangued by ringleaders, and he wrote to the chancellor, stating that they no longer considered the oath to the state binding. He was commissioned a captain of the Fourth Dutchess Regiment, June 28, 1775, but did not accept the proffered office.


(V) Robert Montgomery Livingston, son of Major John Robert and Eliza (McEvers) Livingston, was born June 11, 1790, died January 27, 1838. He married, December 11, 1811, at New York City, Sarah Barclay Bache, born September 26, 1793, died November 24, 1859, only child of Paul Richard Bache (son of Theophilus and Ann Dorothy (Barclay) Bache), born November 6, 1767, died June 4, 1801; who married, November 1, 1792, Helena Roosevelt Lispenard, born 1766, died February 14, 1790. She was thus the granddaughter of Leonard Lispenard, of New York City. Children: 1. Eliza Helen, born December 7, 1812, died, unmarried, February 26, 1896. 2. Julia Eliza Montgomery, born April 3, 1814, died, unmarried, October 30, 1827. 3. Angelica, born, Tivoli, New York, October 5, 1815, where baptized August 20, 1818, died unmarried. 4. Sarah Barclay, born June 27, 1819, died, unmarried, October 28, 1870. 5. Richard Montgomery, born June 10, 1824, died May 1, 1899. 6. Rev. John Robert, born August 28, 1829, died April 11, 1878. 7. Charles Octavius, see forward. 8. Arthur Lispenard, born October 8, 1834, died October 1, 1875.

(VI) Charles Octavius Livingston, son of Robert Montgomery and Sarah Barclay (Bache) Livingston, was born at “Massena,” Barrytown, New York, October 4, 1831, and now resides on the Hudson near Kingston, New York. He received his college education at Wesleyan University, Middletown, Connecticut. He was brought up as a “Jackson” Democrat, but has not held office of any kind. He attends the Episcopal church, being a member of St. John’s, at Kingston, of which he is an ex-vestryman. He married, at Glenham, Dutchess county, New York, November 20, 1872, Sarah Elizabeth Ramsey, born at Brooklyn, July 1, 1847, resides on the Hudson near Kingston, daughter of George and Jane Louise (Walsh) Ramsey, both of England. Children: 1. Charles Victor, born on the Hudson near Kingston, New York, August 30, 1873. 2. Robert R., see forward.

(VII) Robert R. Livingston, son of Charles Octavius and Sarah Elizabeth (Ramsey) Livingston, was born on the Hudson near Kingston, New York, March 16, 1878. After completing his primary education he entered Cornell University, from which institution he was graduated in 1900, as an electrical and mechanical engineer. He has continued since then to practice as consulting engineer, with his office at No. 2 Rector street, and has been successful. He is a Democrat, and attends the Episcopal church. His club membership includes the American Society of Mechanical Engineers, the American Society of Electrical Engineers, New England Water Works Association, and the Lotus Club. He married, at West Park, Ulster county, New York, October 1, 1904, Kathryn Elting Lawton, born at Esopus, New York, June 27, 1885, daughter of Judge William and Kathryn Elting (Anderson) Lawton.

(I) Robert Livingston, “The Nephew,” was the head of one of the two lines of this important family which started in the earliest colonial days in America. He was generally
known as "Robert, the Nephew," being the nephew of Robert Livingston, first lord of the manor of Livingston, and in other ways was considered of the same importance, for he was mayor of Albany a number of times.

He was born in Scotland. His father was James Livingston, an older brother of "Robert, the Elder," or lord of the manor. James Livingston was born at Stranraer, Scotland, September 22, 1646, died at Edinburgh, buried in the Greyfriars Cemetery, June 4, 1700. James Livingston married twice, the second marriage taking place August 15, 1683, when Christian Fish became his wife, but she was not the mother of Robert, the Nephew, because the latter was of age to marry in 1697.

When the uncle was well settled in the new world, and about the time Albany received its charter, 1686, he conceived that there was a good opening for his nephew, for he was holding several public offices. Hence Robert wrote to his brother James, advising him to send out his son. On receipt of a very cordial letter, assuring James that "nothing should be wanting to secure the lad's fortune," Robert was sent to London, where he was placed in the care of Jacob Harwood, the English agent of his uncle in America, and this agent furnished him with a letter, still preserved, bearing date August 12, 1687, which he was to use on his journey. He arrived safely at Albany in November, 1687, and was well received.

Robert Livingston, the Elder, was city clerk, and he concluded that he required assistance, so he appointed his nephew his deputy. This act was sanctioned by the common council. He acted in this capacity until May 6, 1707, receiving an annual salary of five English pounds and ten shillings. This did not represent his income, for he was a merchant, and became wealthy thereby, residing at the prominent northwest corner of State and Pearl streets, which is to-day the most active center of the city of Albany. It was advisable to hold public office, because it was a stepping-stone, and brought one into contact with the leading citizens. On the election in January, 1708, he was chosen an alderman of the first ward. This advanced him into greater prominence, for Governor Robert Hunter, representing the English crown, commissioned him mayor of Albany, and he officiated from 1710 to 1719, a period of ten years, which was longer than anyone had yet served as executive. He had a seat in the assembly, 1711-15, and was Indian commissioner, 1715-1720. In the latter capacity he went, in 1720, with Myndert Schuyler on an important mission to the Seneca Indians. So admirably did he succeed in this enterprise that the Indians agreed in future to lay their plans before the officials at Albany previous to any dealings with the French governor in Canada. He was appointed secretary to the city in 1721, and was delegated by the colonial governor to visit Canada. He died at Albany, and was buried in the Dutch church, at the intersection of Broadway and State street, April 21, 1725.

Robert Livingston married, at Albany, August 26, 1697, Margarita Schuyler, born there in November, 1682, daughter of Colonel Pieter Philipse Schuyler, the mayor, born at Albany, September 17, 1657, died there, February 19, 1724, married, Albany, 1681, Engeltje Goosense Van Schaick, born at Albany, 1659, died there, 1689. Children: 1. Angelica, see forward. 2. James, see forward. 3. Janet, baptized, Albany, November 24, 1703, died October 24, 1725; married, 1721, Colonel Henry Beekman, son of Henry Beekman and Johanna Lopers, widow of Joris Davidsen. (See Beekman family.) 4. Pieter, baptized, Albany, January 6, 1706; married, November 30, 1728, Zeba, daughter of Henry and Jennie (Schley) Holland. He was killed at Geneva, New York, while buying furs from the Indians in the vicinity of Seneca Lake. 5. John, baptized March 6, 1709. 6. Thomas, died young.

(11) Angelica Livingston, first child of Robert and Margarita (Schuyler) Livingston, was born at Albany, New York, where she was baptized July 17, 1698, died there, buried February 23, 1747. She married, at Albany, January 3, 1734, Johannes Van Rensselaer, ninth child of Hendrick and Catharina (Van Brugh) Van Rensselaer. He was born in the fortified residence at Greenbush, now Rensselaer, New York, known as the Crailo, January 11, 1708, died 1783. He had inherited this house, where it is said that "Yankee Doodle" was composed, for although he was the second son, his older brother, Jeremias, died in October, 1730. He was a man to whom a large family of descendants are proud to trace their lineage.

Children: 1. Catherine, born, Greenbush, New York, November 4, 1734, died in the

2. Jeremias, born in the Crailo residence at Rensselaer, New York, 1738, died 1769; married, July 3, 1758, Judith Bayard. Issue: Johannes Van Rensselaer, born about 1760, died, Rensselaer, September 22, 1828, lieutenant-colonel; married Catharina Glen.

3. Robert, born, Rensselaer, December 16, 1740; commissioned a general, June 16, 1780; fought at Ticonderoga and participated in the defeat of Sir John Johnson on his Mohawk raid in 1780; died in the Crailo house, Rensselaer, September 11, 1802; married, April 23, 1765, Cornelia Rutsen.


5. James, born 1747; commissioned captain, and as such was aide-de-camp to Major-General Richard Montgomery, 1775, serving in the Canadian campaign, and rose to be major; died at Crystal Hill, February 1, 1827; married (first) Catherine Van Cortlandt; married (second) June 24, 1789, Mrs. Elsie (Schuyler) Bogert.

(II) James Livingston, son of Robert and Margarita (Schuyler) Livingston, was born at Albany, New York, where he was baptized, December 21, 1701, died September 7, 1763. He married, May 18, 1723, Maria Kiersted, or Kierstedt. Children: 1. Robert James, see forward. 2. Margaret, born July 4, 1738, died July 31, 1809; married, June 6, 1758, Hon. Peter R. Livingston, born April 27, 1737, died November 15, 1794, son of Robert and Maria (Thong) Livingston. (See his line.) 3. Janet, married, November 3, 1755, Hon. William Smith, chief justice of upper and lower Canada, who died December 3, 1793. 4. Elizabeth. 5. Mary.

(III) Robert James Livingston, son of James and Maria (Kierstede) Livingston, was born February 15, 1725, died January 25, 1771. He married, September 14, 1747, Susannah Smith, born December 24, 1729, died March 20, 1791, sister of Chief Justice William Smith. Children: 1. Mary, born June 7, 1748, died January 6, 1830; married (first) Captain Gabriel Maturin, of the British army; married (second) Dr. Jonathan Mallet, also of the British army. 2. James Kierstede, born December 29, 1749, died, unmarried, February 8, 1777. 3. Elizabeth, born September 14, 1751, died November 28, 1752. 4. Elizabeth, born October 6, 1753, died October 15, 1756. 5. William Smith, see forward. 6. Robert, born August 29, 1757, died young. 7. Susannah,

(IV) Colonel William Smith Livingston, son of Robert James and Susan (Smith) Livingston, was born at New York City, August 27, 1755, died there, June 25, 1795. He had an extensive army record in the revolution. He was commissioned fourth lieutenant of fusiliers in Colonel Lasher's regiment, September 14, 1775; commissioned major, June 24, 1776; aide-de-camp to General Greene, August 16, 1776; lieutenant-colonel of Samuel B. Webb's additional Connecticut continental regiment, January 11, 1777; was stationed on the Hudson river under General Putnam, 1777. He had occasion to visit Governor Clinton, who detained him there, and thus, although his regiment was not engaged in the defense of the fort, he was the officer employed by Governor Clinton to meet the British flag, and upon the British storming the fort he was made a prisoner; escaped from the prison-ship "Martel," in December, 1777; was wounded in the battle of Quaker Hill, Rhode Island, and on August 29, 1778, was praised by General Greene for his gallantry. He resigned his commission, October 10, 1778, and taking the usual oath, April 6, 1779, was admitted attorney. He had a residence on Broadway, New York.

Colonel William S. Livingston married, in 1774, Catherine Lott. She died September 29, 1823, and was the daughter of Abraham and Gertrude (Coeymans) Lott, of Long Island. Children: 1. Caroline, born August, 1790, died, Rhinebeck, New York, August 21, 1869; married George Davidson, of the British army. 2. Louisa, married Archibald Turner, of Newark, New Jersey. 3. William, died, unmarried, in England. 4. Francis Armstrong, see forward.


(VI) William Smith Livingston, son of Francis Armstrong and Catherine Roosevelt (Kissam) Livingston, was born at Rhinebeck, New York, January 10, 1823, died at New York City, December 30, 1891. He resided on the north side of Stuyvesant Square, No. 113 East Seventeenth street, and had a country-place at Garrison, New York. He was a merchant, belonged to the Republican party, and attended the Episcopal church, being a vestryman of the church at Garrison. He married (first) at Trenton, New Jersey, November 13, 1847, Susan Livingston Armstrong, born at Woodbury, New Jersey, Sep-
SOUTHERN NEW YORK

I343


(VII) Hon. Robert Armstrong Livingston, son of William Smith and Susan Livingston (Armstrong) Livingston, was born at New York City, February 6, 1854, died at Stamford, Connecticut, May 9, 1913. After completing his education, he studied law and was admitted. He practiced for some time at No. 4 Warren street, New York, the firm being Livingston & Olcott; later his office was at No. 15 William street. He was a member of assembly from 1882 until 1885; and was a Republican. He resided at Middledam, Maine, the latter part of his life. He was an Episcopalian, attending the Church of the Holy Communion when he resided in New York. He married, at New York City, October 31, 1882, Florence Olivia Scott, born at Ravenswood, Long Island, New York, July 3, 1862, daughter of John Hanby and Olivia (Hoyn) Scott. They had one child, Robert Armstrong, see forward.

(VIII) Robert Armstrong Livingston, son of Robert Armstrong and Florence Olivia (Scott) Livingston, was born at New York City, August 16, 1885, and resides at W oodmere, Long Island. He received his education at St. George's School, Newport, Rhode Island, after which he commenced the insurance business with the Queen Insurance Company of America, but subsequently went into the brokerage business for himself, and is located at No. 27 Cedar street. He is a Republican, and attends the Episcopal church. He married, at New York, April 22, 1911, Gladys Patten Glover, born at Washington, D. C., April 22, 1890, daughter of John Milton and Augusta (Patten) Glover.

(IV) Maturin Livingston, son of Robert James and Susan (Smith) Livingston, was born April 10, 1760, died November 7, 1847. He graduated at the College of New Jersey, in 1780. He was a member of the constitutional convention of 1801, from New York City; was twice recorder of the City of New York, 1804-08, and became judge of the court of common pleas of Duchess county, February 3, 1823. Judge Maturin Livingston married, May 28, 1798, Margaret Lewis, born February 5, 1780, died September 28, 1860, only child and heiress of Major-General Morgan Lewis, born at New York City, October 16, 1754, died April 7, 1844; governor of New York, 1804-07; married, May 11, 1779, Gertrude Livingston, daughter of Judge Robert R. and Margaret (Beekman) Livingston. The father of General Lewis was Francis Lewis, born at Llandaff, Wales, March, 1713, died at New York City, December 30, 1803; a signer of the Declaration; married Elizabeth Amnesley. Major-General Morgan Lewis graduated from the College of New Jersey, 1773; entered the Continental army, and rose to be major-general; was present, as a lieutenant, at the surrender of Burgoyne at Schuylerville, New York, October 17, 1777; was chief justice of the New York supreme court and president of the Order of the Cincinnati. The descendants in the male line from Maturin and Margaret (Lewis) Livingston have the right to quarter the Lewis arms with their own. Children: 1. Morgan Lewis, see forward. 2. Julia, born September 15, 1801, died, Rhinebeck, New York, June 23, 1882;
married, New York, December 12, 1833, Major Joseph Delafield, born, New York, August 22, 1790, died there, February 12, 1875, son of John and Ann (Hallett) Delafield. He graduated from Yale, B.A., 1808; was admitted to the bar, October 20, 1811; commissioned a lieutenant in the Fifth Regiment, First Brigade, New York State Militia; was promoted to a captaincy, February 4, 1812, and became major of the Forty-sixth Infantry. (See Delafield family.) 3. Alfred, born June 30, 1803, died January 3, 1853; no issue. 4. Gertrude Laura, born October 9, 1805, died February 7, 1883; married, October 24, 1826, Major Rawlins Lowndes, born September 1, 1801, died August 10, 1877, son of Thomas and Sarah Lowndes, of South Carolina. He graduated from the United States Military Academy, July 1, 1820. 5. Mortimer, born December 1, 1807, died August 24, 1857; married, May 11, 1826, Silvia De Grasse Depau. 6. Susan Mary Elizabeth, born November 29, 1800, died February 10, 1875; married, October 30, 1833, William Price Lowndes, born September 21, 1806, died February 2, 1887, son of Thomas and Sarah Lowndes. 7. Robert James, born December 11, 1811, died February 22, 1891; graduate of Yale, 1832; married, October 22, 1833, Louisa Matilda Storm, born March 10, 1810, died May 20, 1883, daughter of Garret and Laura (Gouverneur) Storm. Issue: i. Warren, born August 7, 1834, died, unmarried, 1857. ii. Louisa, married, December 3, 1867, Elbridge T. Gerry. 8. Lewis, born March 15, 1814, died April 14, 1886; married, January 18, 1843, Julia Augusta Boggs, who died November 24, 1884. 9. Maturin, born March 4, 1816, died November 29, 1888; married, November 12, 1852, Ruth Baylies, daughter of Edmund and Elizabeth (Payson) Baylies, of Taunton, Massachusetts. Issue: i. Ruth, born August 12, 1855; married, April 11, 1882, Ogden Mills, only son of Darious Ogden and Jane Templeton (Cunningham) Mills, of New York City. ii. Elizabeth, born August 12, 1855; married, August 12, 1880, William George Cavendish Bentinck, M.P., son of Right Hon. George Cavendish, M.P., and Prudence Penelope (Leslie) Bentinck. She died August 22, 1900. 10. Henry Beekman, see forward. 11. Angelica, born March 16, 1820, died April 21, 1866; married, December 10, 1845, Alexander Hamilton, born January 26, 1816, died December 30, 1889, only son of James Alexander and Mary (Morris) Hamilton. He was an eminent barrister, and was the secretary of legation at Madrid, under United States Ambassador Washington Irving. (See Hamilton family.) 12. Blanche Geraldine, born August 31, 1822, died April 17, 1897; married, September 6, 1842, Lydig Monson Hoyt, born January 24, 1821, died August 8, 1868, son of Goold and Sabina (Sheaff) Hoyt. Issue: i. Angelica Livingston Hoyt, born July 25, 1847; married, October 31, 1868, William Dare Morgan, son of Elisha Ely and Eliza (Robinson) Morgan; issue: a. Margaret Lewis Morgan, born September 3, 1860; married, June 15, 1897, Adam Gordon Norrie, child, Lewis Gordon Norrie, born December 25, 1901. b. Ruth Morgan, born October 12, 1870. c. Geraldine Livingston Morgan, born March 2, 1872; married, June 16, 1896, Lewis Stenrod Thompson; children: William Payne Thompson, born April 16, 1897, Elizabeth Stenrod Thompson, born September 27, 1900; Geraldine Livingston Thompson, born October 8, 1902, and Lewis Stenrod Thompson Jr., born March 15, 1904. d. William Gerald Dare Morgan, born 1879. Mrs. Morgan, the mother of these children, occupied "Stonehurst" at Staatsburg, New York, 1868. ii. Geraldine Livingston Hoyt, born 1848, died 1851. iii. Gerald Livingston Hoyt, born November 6, 1851, at New York; he prepared for college at Mohican Lake School, Peeksill, and graduated from Yale with the degree of Bachelor of Arts in the class of 1872; in 1885 he entered the banking firm of Maitland, Phelps & Company, now Maitland, Coppell & Company, New York City, of which firm he is now the senior member, this being the oldest banking firm in New York City, having been established in 1796. Mr. Hoyt is a member of the Union, Knickerbocker, Century, Sleepy Hollow, Piping Rock, Turf and Field and Church clubs. He serves as warden of St. Margaret's Church at Staatsburg-on-the-Hudson, and vestryman of St. James Church at Hyde Park. He has a winter residence in New York City, and his summer home is "The Point," situated at Staatsburg, Dutchess county, New York. The grounds contain one hundred acres of land, with a front on the river of half a mile. "The Point" was originally a portion of the estate of Major-General Morgan Lewis and was inherited by
his only child, Margaret (Lewis) Livingston, who bequeathed it to her daughter, Blanche Geraldine (Livingston) Hoyt, mother of Gerald Livingston Hoyt. Mr. Hoyt married, November 22, 1881, Mary E. Appleton, daughter of Daniel F. and Julia (Randall) Appleton; children: a. Julia Marion, born March 3, 1883; married, September 1, 1911, Samuel A. Weldon. b. Lydig, born December 28, 1885; a graduate of Yale, class of 1906, receiving the degree of Bachelor of Arts. iv. Henry Hoyt, born 1853, died 1901, unmarried. v. Gertrude Livingston Hoyt, born 1855.


(VI) Mortimer Livingston, son of Morgan Lewis and Catherine (Manning) Livingston, was born at Fish Lake, Delaware county, New York, January 26, 1837, died at Jersey City, New Jersey, June 14, 1892. He served in the civil war, at first in the Seventh Regiment, New York State Infantry; then in the Fourteenth New York Heavy Artillery, as first lieutenant, and finally as captain in the One Hundred and Third New York Infantry. After the war, he was an officer in the United States Naval Office, Port of New York. He married, at New York City, August 17, 1803, Maria McCartie, born December 24, 1814, died October 24, 1902, daughter of Stephen and Frances (Brugiere) McCartie. Children: 1. Frances, born July 27, 1864. 2. Morgan Lewis, born, New York City, June 15, 1866; married there, December 31, 1903, Ida Mary Lockwood, born, Trenton, New Jersey, June 2, 1872, daughter of Joseph Charles and Elizabeth (Grinrod) Lockwood. 3. Katherine Manning, born June 16, 1808; married, October 5, 1833, George Winthrop Fallon. 4. Robert James, born May 8, 1870; married, August 17, 1898, Charlotte Ames, born May 2, 1874, daughter of Daniel Burnett and Mary Elizabeth (Hill) Ames. 5. Julia, born March 11, 1872, died April 30, 1872. 6. Alice, born October 13, 1874, died December 27, 1876. 7. Edward Mortimer, born June 20, 1870; married, February 3, 1904, Catherine Cecilia Chamberlain, born November 9, 1877, daughter of Willis Henry and Amanda Melvina (Avery) Chamberlain. 8. Harold Maturin, born July 30, 1880.

(V) Henry Beekman Livingston, son of Maturin and Margaret (Lewis) Livingston, was born at Staatsburg, Dutchess county, New York, January 20, 1818, died at Tivoli, New York, November 5, 1861, buried in his vault at St. James Church, Hyde Park, Dutchess county. He received his education at Dr. Allen’s School, Hyde Park. Being always rather delicate, he inherited from his mother, with the consent of his brothers and sisters, the most valuable share of her estate. viz., 68-72 Leonard street, her town house. He, however, went into business, forming the firm of Foster & Livingston, and after a moderate success retired with a small fortune. When the civil war broke out, he was a supporter of Lincoln and the Republican party. He was an Episcopalian, most charitable, and with highest standard of life. He made his home in the summer at Tivoli with his father-in-law, and resided with his mother in New York both at 68 Leonard street and at 18 Washington Square (now No. 17) during the winter months. He married, at Tivoli, New York, October 9, 1844, Mary Lawrence Livingston, born at Tivoli, October 9, 1821, died at her home, No. 17 Washington Square, North, New York City, April 14, 1883, was buried in her vault at St. James Church, Hyde Park, Dutchess county. New York, daughter of John Swift and Anna Maria Martina (Thompson) Livingston. Children: 1. Walter L., born at No. 68 Leonard street, New York City, died at Tivoli, Dutchess county, at his maternal grandfather’s home. 2. Margaret Lewis, born at No. 68 Leonard street;
married John Lawrence Lee, November 5, 1868, in New York, at Trinity Chapel. She was one of the five most beautiful debutantes of her time in society. Issue of this marriage, Henry Livingston Lee, born at Staatsburg, September 27, 1872; Margaret Livingston Lee, born July 2, 1877, died, Lucerne, Switzerland, July 10, 1901. 3. Henry Beekman, see forward.

(VI) Henry Beekman Livingston, son of Henry Beekman and Mary Lawrence (Livingston) Livingston, was born at 18 Washington Square (now No. 17), North, New York, October 3, 1854. He received his education at C. D. Morris’ boarding school at Lake Mohagan, New York. Entered the class of 1877 at Yale: being delicate, went to England and became a member of Christ Church College, Oxford University, remaining two years. He returned to the United States after some years had passed and joined the New York Stock Exchange in August, 1882, conducting a successful brokerage business for many years. His city house is No. 63 East Eighty-second street, and his country home at Islip, Long Island. He is a Republican, attends the Episcopal church, and is a member of the Union, Knickerbocker, The Brook, South Side Sportsmen’s, Metropolitan, Racquet, Turf & Field clubs. His wife is a member of the Society of Colonial Dames. He married (first) in Trinity Chapel, New York, September 27, 1876, Stephanie Jacqueline Fox, born in Twelfth street, New York, May 31, 1853, died at New York, June 1, 1878, buried at St. James Church, Hyde Park. She was the daughter of Samuel and Marie Adelaide (Livingston) Fox. The issue of this marriage was Mary Angelica, born at Dieppe, France, July 23, 1877. He married (second) at No. 6 Washington Square, North, New York City, March 1, 1881, Frances Redmond, born at Orange, New Jersey, August 31, 1849, daughter of William and Sabina (Hoyt) Redmond. The issue of second marriage: i. Liliias, born at No. 17 East Ninth street, New York, September 27, 1882; married, Islip, Long Island, June 28, 1904, Henry Bowly Hollins Jr., born, New York, February 12, 1882, son of Henry Bowly and Evelina (Knapp) Hollins. Issue: i. Liliias Hollins, born, Switzerland, January 25, 1905. ii. Evelina Hollins, born, New York, December 22, 1906. iii. Hope Hollins, born, New York, March 11, 1907. iv. Henry Bowly Hollins, born, New York, April 22, 1909. v. Jean Hollins, born, Islip, Long Island, July 27, 1910. vi. Robert Livingston Hollins, born, New York, October 15, 1912. 2. Mary Lawrence, born, New York, October 1, 1883, died March 4, 1898, at 18 West Tenth street, buried, St. James Church, Hyde Park. 3. Frances Lewis, born, South Orange, New Jersey, September 7, 1886.

Robert Emile Livingston, son of Robert and Emilie Mills (Wilson) Livingston, was born at New York City, April 17, 1861, and resides at Lawrence Park, Bronxville, New York. He received his education by means of private tutors, attended Professor Anthon’s School and received instruction under Professor Albert Newcomb, who compiled the well-known syllabus for the court of appeals, and he was also sent to the Hatch Boarding School. For about five years he was in the insurance business, with the old Eagle Fire Insurance Company at No. 71 Wall street, and has had an extensive connection with the metropolitan newspapers. He was associated with the Herald in the reportorial and editorial department, and was both city editor and editorial writer, which line of his profession he followed for about twenty years. Some eight years ago he was given charge of the department of publicity of the Consolidated Gas Company of New York, conducting the magazine. He was a member of Company K, Seventh Regiment, under Captain Lefferts, for six years, and was offered, but unable to accept a position on the governor’s staff. He is a Republican, and a vestryman of Christ (Episcopal) Church, at Bronxville. He belongs to the Calumet Club, Knollwood Country Club, Scarsdale Golf & Country Club, Essex Country Club at Manchester, Massachusetts, the New York Press Club, the Seventh Regiment Veteran Association, the Engineer Corps, American Gas Institute, Illuminating Engineering Society and other organizations. He is the national treasurer of the National Plant, Flower and Fruit Guild.

Robert E. Livingston married, at New York City, April 26, 1882, Agnes Achison Mead, born at New York, October 14, 1803, daughter of Charles Livingston and Eleanor Mead. Child: Eleanor Emile, born, New
York City, January 30, 1883; married, New York, October 22, 1905, E. Prescott Rowe.

The arms of the Coles family

COLES are: Per pale argent and gules, a bull passant counterchanged. Crest: An arm embowed in armour, holding in the hand proper a serpent entwined round the arm vert.

(I) Robert Coles came to America from Suffolk county, England, with the fleet that brought Governor Winthrop. They are supposed to have come from the same place in England, Grotto. They landed in Boston, 1630, and Robert Coles moved to Roxbury, 1632, thence to Ipswich, 1633, Providence, 1635, Pawtuxet, 1641, and Warwick, 1650. He married Mary Hawxhurst. It is supposed that he died at Warwick and left seven children: John, Daniel, Robert, Nathaniel, mentioned below; Anne, Elizabeth, Deliverance. It appears that nearly all of these children removed to Oyster Bay, Long Island, about 1660.

(II) Nathaniel Coles, son of Robert Coles, married (first) Martha Jackson, of Hempstead, Long Island. She died in 1668, leaving one son, Nathaniel, who died of small-pox in 1705. He married (second) Rose Wright and had three daughters and one son, Wright, mentioned below.

(III) Wright Coles, son of Nathaniel Coles, was born 1704, died 1765, buried on the Underhill place at Oyster Bay. He married Sarah Birdsall and they had three daughters and one son, Nathaniel, mentioned below.

(IV) Nathaniel (2) Coles, son of Wright Coles, born 1734, died 1814. He married Hannah Butler, only child of John Butler. They had five sons and five daughters. Their first son, John Butler Coles, was a prominent merchant in New York, vestryman of Trinity Church, one of the original directors of the Bank of the Manhattan Company and the Bank of New York, and was at one time an alderman of the city of New York.

(V) General Nathaniel (3) Coles, second son of Nathaniel (2) Coles, was born 1763, died 1824. He served with distinction in the National Guard of the State of New York, and finally resigned from that organization as major general in 1815, having served in that capacity for many years. He and his brother, John Butler Coles, aforementioned, inherited from their father the large estate known as Dosoris, Long Island, and much of the land adjoining these islands on Long Island Sound near Glen Cove. Nathaniel Coles was a renowned sportsman in his day and was the first to hunt on Long Island with a pack of English foxhounds in the latter part of the eighteenth century. He was also fond of breeding thoroughbred horses and the most famous that was foaled on his farm was the "American Eclipse" which became the sire of many of the noted horses on the American turf. It was this horse that ran the famous race between the North and South on the Union Course at Long Island. The Southern horse was "Sir Henry." The race consisted of the best two out of three four mile heats and "Eclipse" lost the first heat but won the last two, thus maintaining the prestige of the North.

General Coles married Elizabeth Townsend, of Duck Pond (see Townsend VI). Children: Sarah, married (first) James Neilson, (second) Stephen Kingsley; Phoebe, married John Nelson Lloyd; Fanny, married J. Kirkbride Milnor; Eliza, married her first cousin, John Butler Coles; Nathaniel, died unmarried; Hannah, married Daniel Cox; Charlotte, married George Kelsey; Lavina, married Thomas Pearsall; Butler, mentioned below.

(VI) Butler Coles, son of General Nathaniel (3) Coles, was born April 5, 1797, died March 1, 1840. He was married at Oyster Bay by the Rev. Marmaduke Earle, January 22, 1821, to Julia Anne Weeks, born August 12, 1802, died January 23, 1893, second daughter of James and Miriam (Doughty) Weeks. Children: 1. Charles Weeks, married (first) Emily Stone, of Cincinnati, Ohio; child, Edward Weeks, born August 27, 1847, died January 15, 1881; married (second) Josephine E. Smith, of Arkansas; one daughter, Julia Josephine, married John W. Garrett, one daughter, Lucy Coles Garrett. 2. Nathaniel, born December 7, 1824, died April 20, 1867, buried in the old Coles and Wolsey plot at the head of Dosoris Lane; he served in the civil war as lieutenant-colonel of the Thirteenth New York Cavalry; his wife, Maria E. (Dickerson) Coles, of Paterson, New Jersey, died April 2, 1852, when about twenty years of age; one child, Sydney Dickerson, born March 28, 1852, died April 14, 1852.
win Sands, born November 1, 1828, died February 10, 1866; married, January 13, 1858, Sarah Townsend, of Albany, New York, who died in New York, January 22, 1905; children: Edwin Butler, born May 1, 1860, died January 6, 1864; Sarah Townsend, born December 1, 1861, married, April 5, 1899, David C. Halstead; Walter Henry, born June 20, 1864, died March 26, 1890; Julia Weeks, born December 9, 1867. 4. Butler, mentioned below.

5. Miriam Doughty, born July 7, 1834, married, April 20, 1864, Sidney S. Harris (see Harris VII).


Miriam Doughty (Coles) Harris, the only living child of Butler and Julia Anne Coles, is now residing at Pau, France, with her daughter. In her younger days she was a very bright light in the literary world of America and her reputation was also well-known in all the English speaking world. Her first and most famous book "Rutledge," was published in the winter of 1859-60 when she was only twenty-six. It was published anonymously and created a great furor and the lack of identity of the author added a great deal to its fame. The secret was so well kept that for over a year no one but her uncle, Edward Weeks, and her publisher, Mr. Derby, were in her confidence. This novel was followed rapidly by "Louie's Last Term at St. Mary's." "The Sutherlands," "Frank Warrington," "St. Philip's," "Roundhearts," "A Perfect Adonis," "Dear Feast of Lent," "Rosary for Lent," "Richard Vanderbilt," "Happy-Golly," "Missy," "Phoebe," "An Utter Failure," "A Corner in Spain," and a number of smaller stories. Over ten years elapsed before Mrs. Harris published her last novel in 1907 which she considers her best work and which is entitled "The Tents of Wickedness."

She has always been a very prolific writer and even today when she is in her eightieth year her letters are as full of wit, humor and detail as those written fifty years ago. Mrs. Harris was recently asked by one of her near relatives to write a few lines on the subject of Dorsoris where she was born and where her ancestors have lived for many generations and this is what she says:

There lies on the coast of Long Island a certain smaller island called East Island. Whether so-called from the prevalence among its restricted number of inhabitants, of Oriental habits of gluttony and sloth, or from its position in relation to an adjacent island designated as West Island, the author is unable to state authoritatively.

The lower class of the dwellers near this island were by occupation, clam diggers, oyster dredgers, scallop seekers, eel anglers, and lobster trappers. Their vocation was known as "Followin' the Bay." As these waters were famous for their fertility, it resulted that everybody had plenty to eat with very little exertion in obtaining supplies. On one occasion the mistress of the big house on the island met one of the men going in haste for the doctor. She naturally inquired who was ill in his family. It was Granny, he said. "Why," the lady exclaimed, "She was ill only a week or two ago and they told me she was alright yesterday. What has brought on another attack?" The man looked thoughtfully down into his clam-basket and shifted from one bare foot to the other, and then raised his head and said with a sudden and unusual burst of confidence and conviction, "The fact is, Granny ain't got no guverment. We had a good haul uv lobsters yesterday forenoon, and blamed if she didn't cook 'em all fur supper last night an' eat morn' half the lot herself! And the 'tack she had bout daylight, beat all natur!' . . . I am unable to recall whether Granny survived that attack. But I am able to recall that we have never heard the last of her in the family. As a little girl I never took a second crula no matter how yellow and good it looked, nor asked for another piece of mince pie even if the first one hadn't been half as big as the boys', but that same allusion was made to Granny and her want of Guverment. It became a household word, and I had it down to you in the sincere hope that the obvious moral may not be lost in the transmission. It is well that inherited tendencies should be taken in hand in time. The blood of an East Islander running in the veins of an anchorite might prove his undoing. Nothing remains but to sign myself: One whose first breath was drawn on East Island where an undue respect to the pleasures of the table was in the very air.

(The Townsend Line.)

(1) John Townsend, the immigrant ancestor of the Townsend family, came to this country from Norwich, county Norfolk, England, several years before 1645, and he was one of the patentees of the town of Flushing, Long
Island. From a petition of his widow addressed to Governor Andros we learn that he had previously taken up land near New York, and "peaceably enjoyed the same years," but Indian alarms and other troubles induced him to leave the property. He finally settled at Oyster Bay in 1661, died 1668. He married Elizabeth Montgomery. Children: John; Thomas; Elizabeth, married Gideon Wright; James; Rose, married John Wicks or Weeks; Ann; Sarah; George, mentioned below: Daniel.

(II) George, son of John and Elizabeth (Montgomery) Townsend. was born at Oyster Bay about 1665, died 1697. He inherited the homestead in South street, and with his brother James owned a tract of land at Norwich, to which place they gave that name. He married, November 17, 1684, Mary Hawxhurst. Children: Sarah; George, mentioned below; Richard; Sarah. 

(III) George (2), son of George (1) and Mary (Hawxhurst) Townsend, was born October 18, 1687. He married, March 18, 1711, Rosannah, daughter of Nathaniel Coles. Children: Rosannah; William, mentioned below: George.

(IV) William, son of George (2) and Rosannah (Coles) Townsend, was born February 13, 1715, died of small-pox, May 5, 1777. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Henry Cock, of Matinecock. Children: James, mentioned below: Rosannah.

(V) James, son of William and Elizabeth (Cock) Townsend, was born at Oyster Bay, April 26, 1742, died September 12, 1798. He was a man of excellent business talents and was intrusted with the settlement of several estates: that of the Townsend (Noah) descended to him and remained in his hands thirteen years. He married Frelove Wilmot, granddaughter of Jotham Townsend, February 4, 1762. Children: Walter W.; John; Elizabeth, mentioned below; William: Rosannah; Sarah; Esther.

(VI) Elizabeth, daughter of James and Frelove (Wilmot) Townsend, married Nathaniel Coles, of Dosoris (see Coles V).

The surname Harris is usually taken as being Welsh in origin, and means "the son of Harry," a translation from the Britonic or Celtic equivalent. Lower says: "Those who are conversant with documents belonging to the Middle Ages are well aware of the disposition that then existed to make the father's Christian name the surname of the child." In England when the patronymic was used the word "son" was affixed, as Adamson: in Ireland and Scotland and the Isle of Man "O" (descendant) and "Mac" (son) and often "ni" (daughter) were used: and in Wales the prefix "Ap" (son) was employed. Later in many cases to be dropped, while the paternal name was put in the genitive case, as Griffith Williams, David John's or Jones. Rees Harry's or Harris. Harry is a diminutive or nickname of Henry. Webster gives as diminutives of Henry: "Hal, Harry, Hen, and Hawk (obsolete)." In a list of surnames derived from baptismal names in one publication is the following paragraph: "From Henry are derived Henrison, Harry, Harris, Herries, Harrison. Hal, Halket, Hawes, Halse, Hawkins, Hawkinson, Halkins, Allkins, Haskins." Henry as a Christian name is given by Webster as of old German origin and as meaning "The head or chief of a house." Ainsworth gives the meaning as "rich lord."

(1) Walter Harris, the immigrant ancestor of the Harris family, came to America in the "William and Francis" from Norwich, England, it is supposed. He took passage on March 6, 1631, at London, and arrived at Boston, June 5, of that year. It is probable that his mother, "widow of Walter Harris," and his brother Gabriel came with him. Gabriel returned to England for property left behind and was lost on the return journey. Walter Harris settled at Weymouth, Massachusetts, 1632. He remained in Weymouth until 1649, and possessed a large landed property still called the "Harris Range." In 1649 he removed to Dorchester, and in 1652 to New London, Connecticut, where he died, November 6, 1654. On his first application for a house lot at New London he is styled "of Dorchester," which makes it probable that his last temporary abiding place had been in that town. He married, at Weymouth, Massachusetts, Mary Fry, who survived him by less than three months, and inventory and settlement of estate sufficing for both. The will of Mrs. Harris is one of the oldest extant wills in the county, and is rich in allusions to costume and furniture. From it it is clear that the Harris family ranked in point of comfort.
and accommodations with the well-to-do portion of the community. They had a better supply of pewter than is found in many early inventories, and such articles of convenience as a gridiron, chopping knife, brewing tub, smoothing iron, "four silver spoons and two cushions." The house consisted of a front room, lean to, shop room, and two chambers. Among the children were Gabriel, mentioned below, and Thomas.

(II) Gabriel Harris, son of Walter and Mary (Fry) Harris, was born in Weymouth, Massachusetts, about 1646, and died at New London, Connecticut. He lived on the estate which his father had procured, and the inventory after his death illustrates the rapid march of improvement in the plantation. The homestead, consisting of the new home, orchard, cider-mill, and smith's shop, valued together at two hundred pounds, was only a part of the estate which Gabriel left. All the property was left to Thomas, the eldest son, for his portion. The inheritance of the other children, six in number, was one hundred pounds each. Among the wearing apparel are: "a broad cloth coat with red lining," "two castors (beaver hats)," "a white serge coat," "a serge coat and doublet," "a wash leather doublet," "two red wescoites—a stuff coat and breeches," "fur looms and tackling," "an Indian maid-servant," "three canoes," etc. Gabriel Harris married Elizabeth Abbott. Among the children were: 1. Thomas, died in the Barbadoes, June 9, 1691, leaving an estate estimated at nine hundred and twenty-seven pounds; married Mary, daughter of Daniel Wetherell, who married (second) George Dennison, of Stonington. 2. Samuel, mentioned below.

(III) Samuel Harris, son of Gabriel and Elizabeth (Abbott) Harris, was born at New London, Connecticut, April 20, 1694, died at Norwich, Connecticut, February 18, 1761. He married Phebe, daughter of George and Mary (Wetherell) Harris. Mary Wetherell was the daughter of Daniel Wetherell, a very prominent citizen of New London, who was born at Maidstone, Kent, England, November 29, 1630, died at New London, April 14, 1719. George Dennison was born March 28, 1671, and was graduated at Harvard College, studied law, and settled in New London, where he was town, county and probate clerk. George Dennison died January 22, 1720, his wife dying August 22, 1720. Captain John Dennison, father of George Dennison, was born July 14, 1646, married, November 26, 1667, Phebe, daughter of Robert and Sarah Lay, of England. The marriage contract and deed of settlement arranged between their parents is on record at Saybrook, and conveys to them a farm at Stonington and house and lands at Saybrook. Captain George Dennison, father of Captain John Dennison, was born in England, 1618, the youngest son of William Dennison, born in England, 1586, a merchant in the old country, a man of means and of liberal education. He came to this country in 1631 on the ship "Lion," bringing with him his wife, Margaret, his sons Daniel, Edward, George, and George Eliot, the future apostle of the Indians as a family tutor. William Dennison became deacon of the First Church in Roxbury, where he had settled in 1632. Captain George Dennison, mentioned above, lived with his father in Roxbury. Bridget (Thompson) Dennison, his wife, died in 1643, and soon after Captain George Dennison went to England, enlisted under Cromwell in the army of parliament, was wounded at Naseby, was nursed in the house of John Borodell, by his daughter Ann, which led to his marriage with her, and his early return to Roxbury, where he was chosen captain, and was called "young soldier lately come out of the wars in England." In 1651 he settled in New London, and in 1654 moved to Stonington, where he held the first position and has been described as the Miles Standish of the settlement; but he was a greater man than Standish, and with the exception of Captain John Mason he has no equal in the colonies for conducting a war against the Indians, and he was constantly engaged in fighting with them. He held many prominent positions in the colony, and died at Hartford in October, 1694, while there on business.

(IV) Benjamin Harris, son of Samuel and Phebe (Dennison) Harris, was born in New London, Connecticut, July 23, 1724, died at Norwich, Connecticut, 1783. He was a farmer in his general occupation, though he had mercantile interests of various kinds. He resided during most of the years of his life at New London and Norwich, Connecticut. He married Anne Waterman, born at New London, Connecticut, 1729. They had several children, among them, John, mentioned below.
(V) John Harris, son of Benjamin and Anne (Waterman) Harris, was born at Norwich, Connecticut, 1759, died at Lebanon, New Hampshire, March 20, 1839. He followed agricultural pursuits in the early years of his life. He removed with his wife and little one to New Hampshire sometime in the latter part of the eighties of the eighteenth century, traveling up the banks of the Connecticut river on horseback with many other Connecticut people who emigrated at this time to New Hampshire and Vermont, and later was a merchant of Plainfield, New Hampshire. He represented Plainfield in the legislature for many years. He married, February 2, 1782, Elizabeth Hyde, who died April 24, 1843. They had eleven children, seven of whom attained years of maturity, namely: Rosamond, December 2, 1782; Jedediah Hyde, December 2, 1784; John Waterman, April 21, 1788; died October 14, 1820; Elizabeth, November 23, 1791, died August 3, 1886; Benjamin, March 31, 1794, died February 5, 1813; Tracy, November 4, 1796, died May 18, 1813; Thomas Jefferson, mentioned below.

(VI) Thomas Jefferson Harris, son of John and Elizabeth (Hyde) Harris, was born at Plainfield, New Hampshire, August 30, 1801, died at Claremont, New Hampshire, September 9, 1880. He prepared for college in the schools of his town and entered the “Academy” in 1820, graduating in 1822. He was engaged for several years in the mercantile business in Strafford, Vermont, with his brother, the Hon. Jedediah H. Harris; later conducted a store in Plainfield, New Hampshire, and located in Claremont, New Hampshire, in 1835, where he made his home until his death. He soon became one of the most prominent business men and one of the most highly respected citizens of the town. He was for many years connected with the Claremont Carriage Company, and while engaging generally in various business enterprises was the general agent for the New York Life Insurance Company. He was a Republican in politics and held many offices in the town. He represented Claremont in the legislature during one term and was clerk of the house of representatives in 1846. He was a strong Abolitionist and took an active part in the enlistment of soldiers for the civil war. He served for some time as treasurer of a committee for raising funds for the United States sanitary commission. He was a member of the First Baptist Church of Claremont and a deacon for many years. He married (first) December 25, 1825, Emeline, born July 10, 1806, died in New York City, July 22, 1860, eldest daughter of the Hon. Frederick Smith, of Strafford, Vermont. He married (second) at Dedham, Massachusetts, April 8, 1862, Myra Beaumont, of Canton, Massachusetts, died January 1, 1912, in New York City.

Children: 1. John Waterman, born November 5, 1826, died February 8, 1840. 2. Sarah Elizabeth, born July 27, 1828; married Albert C. Lamson, died in New York City, September 1891. 3. Sidney Smith, mentioned below. 4. Tracy Hyde, mentioned below. 5. James Benjamin, born July 5, 1838, died July 10, 1839. 6. Mary Frances, born December 8, 1841, died January 20, 1843. 7. Charles Frederick, mentioned below. All these children were by the first marriage. By the second marriage there was one son, Thomas Jefferson, mentioned below.

(VII) Sidney Smith Harris, son of Thomas Jefferson and Emeline (Smith) Harris, was born February 5, 1832, at East Plainfield, New Hampshire, died December 11, 1892, at Garden City, Long Island. Graduated in the class of 1855 of Dartmouth College with the degree of A.B. Entered the Albany Law School in the fall of 1855 upon the approval of Professors Ira Harris, Amasa J. Parker and Amos Dean. He received the degree of LL.B. in that institution and went to Saratoga, New York, and studied law in the office of ex-Chancellor Walworth, a cousin of his father. He stayed at Saratoga about a year and then went to Kingston, New York, where he entered the office of Judge Ira Harris, with whom he remained until he went to New York, March 4, 1858. Shortly after he became a partner in the law firm of Mott, Murray & Harris. This partnership was dissolved about eight years later by the retirement of Henry C. Mott and Washington Murray. Mr. Harris then took offices at 165 Broadway with Daniel G. Wild, a Dartmouth graduate of the class of ’57, where he was engaged in the general practice of the law until the time of his death. In the last years of his life he devoted himself chiefly to counsel work and in the trial of cases and in the argument of appeals. He was a senior warden of the Church of the Transfiguration in the city of
New York, president of the Laura Franklin Hospital and a trustee of the Home for the Destitute Blind of the City of New York. He was one of the original members of the Lawyers' Club of New York City. He married, April 20, 1864, Miriam Doughty Coles, born at Dosoris, Long Island, July 7, 1834, daughter of Butler and Julia Ann (Weeks) Coles, of Dosoris (see Coles). She was educated at St. Mary's Hall, Burlington, New Jersey, and Madame Canda's School, New York. Children: Sidney, mentioned below; Nathalie, born at No. 127 East Thirty-fifth street, New York City, February 11, 1868, unmarried.

(VIII) Sidney Harris, son of Sidney Smith and Miriam Doughty (Coles) Harris, was born at No. 125 East Thirty-fifth street, New York City, February 15, 1866. He was educated at St. Paul's School, Concord, New Hampshire. Graduated from Columbia College in the city of New York, class of 1887, from the Columbia Law School in 1889, degree A.B. and L.L.B., admitted to the bar in June, 1889. Since then he has been engaged in the general practice of law, and has had offices at No. 6 Wall street for the past ten years. He is a member of the American Bar Association and New York Bar Association. Clubs: Union, Brook, St. Anthony and Meadow. He married twice. His only child, Katharine, born at No. 52 Clinton Place, New York City, October 12, 1890, married, September 1, 1910, John Barrymore, of New York City.

(VII) Tracy Hyde Harris, son of Thomas Jefferson and Emeline (Smith) Harris, was born at East Plainfield, New Hampshire, July 12, 1815, died at Mentone, France, January 7, 1869. He was educated at the "Academy," Claremont, New Hampshire. He engaged in business at the early age of seventeen at Cambridge, Massachusetts, afterwards removing to New York City, where he was a merchant until the time of his early death, being first employee and afterwards a member of a leading firm. Mr. Harris was a man of considerable ability and agreeable manners, both traits which assisted him greatly in his mercantile career. He accumulated a large fortune during the few years of his business life and died at the age of thirty-four. He was an earnest Christian, a member of the Madison Avenue Baptist Church, and gave generously to all the benevolences connected with his denomination. He married Hannah V., daughter of Cornelius Wyckoff, born October 5, 1837. Children: Edward Wyckoff, mentioned below; Tracy Hyde, mentioned below.

(VIII) Edward Wyckoff Harris, elder son of Tracy Hyde and Hannah V. (Wyckoff) Harris, was born at the residence of his grandfather at Cranbury Neck, New Jersey, October 5, 1861. He attended Phillips Academy, Andover, graduating from that institution in the class of 1880, and in the fall of that year entered Princeton University, from which he graduated in 1884. Mr. Harris in the year 1886 graduated from Columbia Law School and immediately entered upon the practice of law in New York City, and has continued in that profession in active practice ever since. He has been interested for many years in politics, in which he is a prominent and influential figure. He is a strong Republican, and an active member of the Republican Club. He belongs to many leading clubs and societies. Among the charitable societies with which he is connected are the Bethany Memorial Boys' Club and the Abbott E. Kittredge Club for Girls, having served as treasurer of both organizations for several years. He married, in New York City, May 20, 1908, Louise (Rowland) Talcott, daughter of H. Edwards Rowland.

(VIII) Tracy Hyde (2) Harris, younger son of Tracy Hyde (1) and Hannah V. (Wyckoff) Harris, was born in New York City, July 5, 1864. He was educated at the Phillips Academy, Andover, and at Princeton University, being graduated from that institution in 1886. While at Princeton Mr. Harris showed himself to be a great athlete, and during his college career he was a member of the Princeton eleven, as well as of the baseball team. He graduated from the Columbia Law School in the year 1889, and was admitted to the bar in the same year. He at once engaged in practice in New York City, quickly attaining a considerable reputation, and is now one of the busiest lawyers in the city. Mr. Harris is prominent in the social world, and is a member of many leading clubs and societies, having been president of the Princeton Club. He married, at West End, New Jersey, September 4, 1890, Laura D., daughter of Jeremiah W. Curtis.

(VII) Charles Frederick Harris, son of Thomas Jefferson and Emeline (Smith) Har-
Dr. Thomas Jefferson (2) Harris, son of Thomas Jefferson (1) and Myra (Beaumont) Harris, was born in Claremont, New Hampshire, July 25, 1865. His education was obtained at Stevens's High School, Claremont, New Hampshire, and at Dartmouth College, where he graduated in 1886 with the degree of A.B. The same college conferred upon him in 1889 the degree of A.M. He studied medicine at the University of Pennsylvania, where he graduated with the degree of M.D. in 1889, later serving as an intern at the Philadelphia Hospital. He took post-graduate work in Berlin and Vienna, returned to this country in 1891, and located in New York City, where he has since practiced his profession, specializing in diseases of the nose, throat and ear. He is a director in the Jennie Clarkson Home, the Baptist City Mission Society, the Society for the Relief of Widows and Orphans of Medical Men, and is a member of various local and national medical societies, including the American Otolological Association, the American Laryngological Association, the American Medical Association, the New York State Medical Society, the New York County Medical Society, the New York Academy of Medicine, the American Laryngological, Rhinological and Otological Society, of which he is secretary, and the New York Otological Society. His college fraternity was the Theta Delta Chi. At present he holds the position of adjunct professor in diseases of the nose and throat at the New York Post-Graduate Medical School and Hospital, and is junior surgeon at the Manhattan Eye, Ear and Throat Hospital, throat department. He belongs to the University, the Quill, and the University of Pennsylvania clubs.

He married Lena Breed, of Lynn, Massachusetts, October 21, 1860, and has one daughter, Elizabeth, born September 15, 1903. His office is at 104 East Fortieth street, New York City, and his residence is Scarsdale, New York.

Rev. Alpheus Geer, son of Elijah Geer and Phebe (Dye) Geer, was born at Kent, Connecticut, August 7, 1788, died at Norwich, Connecticut. He received his education at Union College, Schenectady, New York, and then studied for the ministry of the Protestant Episcopal church. For a great many years he was the beloved rector of St. John’s Church in Waterbury, Connecticut, and when he died in Norwich was the oldest clergyman of that faith in the state of Connecticut. He is credited with having presented for confirmation the largest class ever prepared by any clergyman in any church of the Episcopal faith in Connecticut up to the time of his death. He was esteemed as one of the most energetic in the entire priesthood, and his congregations were highly appreciative of his remarkable industry. He married Sarah Whiting Marshall. Children: 1. Mary Jane, born October 2, 1816, died at Norwich, Connecticut; married, December 24, 1842, Nathan S. Gilbert. 2. Marshall E. A., born October 14, 1818, unmarried. 3. George Jarvis, see forward.

(11) Rev. George Jarvis Geer, DD., S.T.D., son of Rev. Alpheus and Sarah Whiting (Marshall) Geer, was born at Waterbury, Connecticut, February 24, 1821, died at New York City, March 16, 1885. He received his early education by attending the Cheshire Academy, at Cheshire, Connecticut, and afterwards entered Trinity College, at Hartford, later on preparing for the Episcopal ministry at the General Theological Seminary in New York City. He was made a deacon at Christ Church, Hartford, and was ordained a priest in 1840 at Christ Church, Ballston Spa, New York. He was rector of the latter church for some time, when he was called to the Church of the Holy Apostles in New York City. Here he was the rector for thirteen years, and for the following thirty years, until his death, was the rector of St. Timothy’s Church in New York.
York, now the Church of Zion and St. Timothy. He was especially concerned in church music, and was proficient in playing upon both the organ and piano. Union College bestowed on him the degree of D.D., and Columbia University the degree of S.T.D. In politics he was a Republican, and the major portion of his life was spent in New York.


(III) George Jarvis (2) Geer, son of Rev. George Jarvis (1) Geer, D.D., S.T.D., and his wife, Isabella (Montague) Geer, was born at Ballston Spa, New York, October 25, 1846. He resides at No. 23 East sixty-fourth street, New York City. He first attended Trinity School, afterwards entering Columbia College, graduating therefrom with the degree of Engineer of Mining, 1868, having taken the course of the School of Mines of that university. He is president of the Cravenette Company, United States America, Limited; manager of B. Priestley & Company-Courtualds, Limited; president of Summit Proofing Company; director of Scotia Worsted Mills. Mr. Geer attends the Episcopal church, and in politics is a Republican. He is a member of the University, Church, Balturso Golf, and Wool clubs; also of Holland Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons, and the New York Chamber of Commerce. He married, at New York City, June 11, 1873, Louise Goodman, born at Cincinnati, Ohio, March 3, 1852, daughter of Judge Henry H. Goodman, United States naval judge advocate (a descendant of Richard Goodman, of Cambridge, Massachusetts, in 1632), and his wife, Esther Ann (Langdon) Goodman. Children, born at Summit, New Jersey: 1. Louise, born May 23, 1874; married, “Clover Patch,” Summit, Dr. Herbert Buddington Wilcox. 2. George Jarvis, 3d, born January 12, 1876. 3. Marshall, born October 1, 1878; married, at Summit, Mabel Britton Schultz. 4. Langdon, see forward.

(IV) Langdon Geer, son of George Jarvis (2) and Louise (Goodman) Geer, was born at Summit, New Jersey, October 23, 1880, and resides at “Merdlemouth,” Hightstown, New Jersey. He first attended the Summit Military Academy, at Lawrenceville, New Jersey, and starting in business entered the employ of B. Priestley & Company, No. 71 Grand street, New York, where he continued from February 8, 1898, until 1900, when he was connected with the Cravenette Company, which was finally called the Summit Proofing Company, and is vice-president and general manager of the concern, with his office located in Hoboken. He is the inventor of a number of machines for waterproofing woolens, and although a young man has been unusually successful.

For five years he served in Squadron A, National Guard, New York. He is a Republican, and attends the Zion and St. Timothy Episcopal Church, of which his grandfather was the rector so many years. He is a member of the Comedy, Players and Squadron A clubs. He married, at the Church of the Incarnation, New York, October 5, 1907, Dorothy Quincy Roosevelt, born at Seabright, New Jersey, July 7, 1884, daughter of Hilborne L. and Kate (Shippen) Roosevelt. Child, Langdon Roosevelt, born, New York City, August 9, 1911.
The family name of Wendell WENDELL is derived from the Dutch word "wandelaar," signifying a walker, hence a traveler. The first two generations in this country, residing in New Amsterdam and also in Fort Orange, Albany New York, wrote the name "Wendel," as is attested by the signatures found upon records, but afterwards it was more generally spelled "Wendell."

The history of this family takes one back to the time when the old Knickerbockers were making their earliest settlements along the Hudson river, and that those of the name had considerable to do with the upbuilding of the colony is proved by the fact that they held a variety of important offices. That members of this family were held in the highest respect is known by the prominence of their inter-marriages with other worthy Dutch families; that they occupied positions in the first church established in America, and sat upon the bench in judgment upon their neighbors. The first one of the name to come to this country was able to purchase land at various places, and his lots in Albany are to-day the most important sites in that city. By reason of these things, it has been possible to make an almost complete record of the family, when assisted by a Dutch translator.

(1) The first one of the name to come to America was Evert Jansen Wendel. He was born in the year 1615, in the city of Embden, East Friesland (now Hanover), upon the confines of the united provinces of Holland. It was then a place of importance, for Jodocus Hondius, in his work printed in London in 1633, says of it: "There are two Walled Cities in that Countie (The Earldom of Emb- dane), Embda and Arichum. Embda, or Emb- dena, commonly called Embden, is the chieffe Cittie of this Countie, and a famous Mart Towne, seated by the mouth of the River Amisis, having a Convenient Haven, the Chan- nell whereof is so deede that great ships may come in under sayle." No doubt some of these "great ships" brought news to his town descriptive of the advantages discovered in the new country where at this time Patroon Kiliaen Van Rensselaer had established his manor and the people of the Netherlands were busily engaged in trade. From Embden he emigrated under the auspices of the Dutch West India Company to New Netherland, in America, reaching that province in the year 1640.

He arrived in New Amsterdam, on the island of Manhattan, and it is evident he decided to try his fortune there, for the first five years subsequent to his coming were spent in that city. While there he lived on Beaver Lane, between Breedweg (Broadway) and Brugh Straat, now Broad street. What was his occupation there we do not know; but he saw the advantages of trade with the Indians for skins to be shipped abroad, and perceiving that there was greater opportunity for such by locating at Fort Orange, or Albany, he moved thither.

Sebastian Jansen Krol, as agent for Kiliaen Van Rensselaer, of Amsterdam, Holland, had purchased a number of tracts from the Mohawk Indians, the first certificate dated August 13, 1630, until the area of his manor, which was called Renselaerswyck, extended from the site of Albany twelve miles southward to Baeren Island, twelve miles northward to Cohoes Falls, and twelve miles west from the Hudson river as well as twelve miles eastward on the opposite shore, embracing in all about three-quarters of a million acres and comprising the present counties of Albany, Columbia and Rensselaer. He introduced the English feudal system, by which he was lord of the manor and could exact a certain percentage of the year's results from each tenant, that is, the tenants were to bring to his storehouse a share of their beaver-skins, grain, fowl, lumber, and cattle. Under the rights confirmed to the patroon, all settlers were bound by a prescribed oath not to trade with the Indians in furs within his domain unless duly licensed to carry on such trade by the said potentate, and they were obliged to bring all the furs they acquired to the patroon's magazine, to be sent by him to Holland, he retaining his share, one-half of the profits. Despite the seemingly stringent restrictions, Wendel preferred to conduct his business of trade with the Indians at Albany, or Rensselaerswyck as then. This gave him the assistance of merely turning over his goods to a person known to him and by whom he was paid, and having said agent attend to the transportation to Europe, the risk attendant upon the voyage, and the sale as well as the matter of securing payment. Another rea-
son was the exceptional facilities for traffic with the Indians inhabiting the great tract of forest country extending thence far into the unknown interior, tapping, one might say, the wealth of fur region reaching the length of the great lakes, and the commercial center of it all was the manor of Rensselaerswyck.

Here Wendel settled at a time when there were not twelve houses in the place, and obtained the requisite license to deal with the Indians in beavers and peltries, his first habitation being evidently one of the few houses gathered closely under the guns of Fort Orange. These first dwellings, constituting the earlier portion of the settlement, were removed by order of Governor Peter Stuyvesant, in 1652, when he claimed all land within "two hundred and fifty Rhynland rods" of the fort, as the property of the Dutch West India Company, who had headquarters on Manhattan Island. He had considerable trouble with Van Slechtenhorst, who boldly maintained the right of Van Rensselaer, and pulled down the proclamation posted by the Dutch governor. The Rhynland rod was twelve feet, each foot containing 12.36 English inches.

Due compensation, however, to the owners of the confiscated property was not omitted, as new patents of lands were thereupon granted them upon the site of the latter settlement, where now stands the city of Albany. From the records of that city, written in Dutch, it has been ascertained that the grant to Wendel at that time by the worthy governor consisted of "a certain lotte of ground situate lying and being on ye South side of ye City, on ye East side of ye Hill, abutting to North of ye Land and Orchard belonging to Isaac Casperse." Professor Jonathan Pearson believed, as the result of considerable expert study, that his residence was at a later period in a house situated at the northwest corner of State and James streets, in Albany, about the year 1700, and which was occupied by his son, Thomas, in 1714.

He lived to be a man of eighty-four years, dying in Albany in 1709, and was buried, it is believed, under the old Dutch Reformed church edifice, standing then at the junction and in the middle of the thoroughfares of Yonker (State) and Handelaer (Broadway) streets, which was the third edifice of that denomination erected there by the colonists, the first having been built in 1642. He filled various offices of trust and station in the settlement, among which were the positions of regerenden dijaken of the Dutch church, in 1656, and magistrate of Fort Orange, in 1660-61.

Evert Jansen Wendel married, July 31, 1644, Dominie Everhardus Bogardus officiating, in the Reformed Protestant Dutch church at New Amsterdam (New York City), Susanna, third daughter of Philip Du Trieux, marshal of New Netherland, and his wife, Susanna, of Smits's Valley in New Amsterdam.

Philip Du Trieux (or Du Truy), a Walloon, born in 1585, came to New Amsterdam under Governor Peter Minuit's administration, and was granted in 1640 a patent for land in Smits's Valley. The boundary of the city of New Amsterdam was principally defined by the stockades erected in 1653, on the present line of the way known as "lang de Wall," now Wall street. Along the west side of the road, on the shore of the East river, several citizens had established their residences at a very early period. This road, between the city gate and the ferry, at the present site of Peck's Slip, was known as de Smits's Valley, or the Smith's Valley. The origin of this name is ascribed to the fact that Cornelis Clopper, a blacksmith, established himself on the present corner of Maiden Lane and Pearl street, and Smits's Valley was for a long time the name of that part of the town lying between Wall street and the present Franklin Square, and was designated by the Dutch as the Valey or Vly. By this marriage of Wendel and Susanna Du Trieux the issue was six children, from whom, together with the offspring of his subsequent marriage, may be traced the lineage of the present representatives of the name now living mainly in New York and New England. His second wife was Maritje Abrahamse (Vosburgh) Mingael, of Beverwyck (Albany), whom he married in 1663, when she was the widow of Tomas Jansen Mingael, and they had three children. She was the daughter of Abraham Pieterse Vosburgh, of the Wyant's kil (near Troy, New York), a fur trader. He was the son of Pieter Jacobse Vosburgh, the first settler of the name, who came out from Holland, and received a patent of land in Rensselaerswyck from Governor Peter Stuyvesant, in 1652, south of the stockades of Beverwyck, and
west of Fort Orange. He married Geertruyd Pieterse Coeymans, resident of the town about fourteen miles south of Albany which has ever since borne her family name. He died in 1660, leaving four sons and several daughters. After the death of his second wife, Evert Jansen Wendel married Ariaantje, but left no issue by her.

Children: 1. Thomas, inherited his father's house at the northwest corner of State and James streets, Albany, as the oldest son, and died there, unmarried. Until his father's death, about 1709, he resided in New Amsterdam, where he owned a lot on Stone street, one on Broad street, and another on Pearl, between Broad street and Old Slip. 2. Abraham, married. April 12, 1657, Mayken Van Nes, of Albany, by whom (with dates of baptism): Evert, August 14, 1658; Anna, January 7, 1700; Marijte, September 27, 1702. Evert, February 27, 1709; Henrik, September 19, 1708; Maria, October 23, 1709; Cornelia, March 4, 1711; Hendrick, October 19, 1713; Susanna, June 31, 1716. 3. Elsjie, baptized 1647. 4. Johannes, see forward. 5. Died, baptized 1653. 6. Hieronymus, baptized 1655; deceased 1710; was a shoemaker: resided on the north side of State street. Albany, second house east from Pearl street; married Ariaantje Harmense Visscher, of Albany, by whom (with dates of baptism): Harmens, Johannes, January 13, 1684; Hester, September 19, 1686; Elsjie, April 29, 1689. 7. Philip, baptized 1657; buried February 13, 1743; was a shoemaker of Beverwyck; married Maria Harmense Visscher, June 17, 1688, who was buried February 5, 1735; by whom (with dates of baptism): Evert, June 30, 1689; Harmens, July 11, 1693; Hester, March 17, 1695; Evert, April 11, 1697; Elsjie, January 7, 1700; Tjerk Harmense, December 21, 1701; Johannes, February 19, 1704; Ariaantje, March 10, 1706; Tjerk Harmen, July 18, 1708; Jeronimus, 8. Evert, baptized 1663, died, Albany, June 16, 1702; was a merchant, residing on the south side of State street, a few doors east of Lodge street. Albany; married Elizabeth, daughter of Robert Sanders, of Albany, by whom (with dates of baptism): Susanna, 1681; Robert, September 28, 1683; Maria, March 22, 1685; Elsjie, February 23, 1687; Ephraim, February 17, 1689; Johannes, Abraham, April 2, 1693; Ahasuerus, May 11, 1695; Cornelis, August 15, 1697; Cornelis, September 22, 1700. 9. Isaac, 10. Susanna, married. August 18, 1686. Johannes Teller, of Schoenectady. 11. Diewertje ("little Dobrath"), married (first) Myndert Wemp, of Schoenectady; (second) June 21, 1671, Johannes Sanders, of Schoenectady; she died April 10, 1724; child: Jacobus, baptized January 1, 1662.

(11) Captain Johannes Wendel, son of Evert Jansen and Susanna (Du Trieux) Wendel, was born in New Amsterdam (New York City) 1649, baptized in the Reformed Protestant Dutch church there, February 2 of that year, died in Albany, New York, leaving a will which was proved February 9th. He received such educational advantages as were attainable at that time, and at an early period became a general trader in Albany. He was successful and prosperous in his affairs, becoming a wealthy merchant, and achieving a very considerable degree of prominence in the colony. His residence was on Yonkers (later known as State) street, in that city. Repeatedly he was called to hold positions of responsibility and station. He was magistrate, 1684; captain in the colonial service, 1685; alderman of Albany, 1686, the year of granting the city's charter, and in 1690 was empowered, in company with others, with discretionary authority, to treat with the Five Nations, and to superintend affairs relating to the defence of Albany. At that time the city was supposed to have had three hundred inhabitants capable of bearing arms, according to the estimate of the French, and in 1693 the population was established at 379 men, 220 women and 803 children; a total of 1,411 souls, a great majority of whom were Dutch, speaking that language and making many of their records also in that tongue. By the matrimonial alliances which he formed, he added materially to what was already a handsome estate of his own, controlling extensive tracts along the Mohawk Valley and in vicinity of the present Saratoga Springs.

Johannes Wendel married (first) Marijte Gillisse, daughter of Gillis Pieterse and Elsjie (Hendrickse) Meyer, of Beverwyck (Albany), who was baptized January 21, 1652; by whom he had two children. Following the death of his wife he married Elizabeth, daughter of Major Abraham Staats (also written Staets and Staes) and his wife, Catrina Jochemse (Wessels) Staats. Major Staats
was a surgeon of prominence in those days, who came to Rensselearsweck from Holland, 1642, in company with Dominie Megapolensis, in the galiot "Houttuyyn"; became one of the council in 1643, and president of the board in 1644, at a salary of 100 florins, or about $40 annually; obtained a license to trade in furs, and had a bouwerie or farm of considerable size, at the same time as he conducted his practice. By this second marriage he had eleven children, although one authority gives names of only nine. In view of the known marriages as associated with other families and the descent traced therefrom, it is more than likely that the two additional names should be included in the list. After the death of Captain Johannes Wendel, his widow married, Albany, April 25, 1695, Johannes Schuyler, son of Philip Pieterse and Margaret (Van Slechtenhorst) Schuyler.

By his will, made November 20, 1691, and recorded February 20, 1692, he left 140 beavers (the currency of the country at that period) to each of his daughters, Elsje and Maritje, begotten by his first wife, together with movables belonging to their mother's estate; to Abraham he gave his part of the land called "Sarachtoge," being the farm lying south of Fish creek which runs through Schuylerville, New York, to Johannes his land called "Steen Arabia," now Lansingburg, New York, and the island called "Whale Island," in the Hudson, near Troy; to Ephraim the land called "Klinkenbergh," and to his wife his dwelling-house in Albany. Besides this property, he owned a "piece of land outside the stockade in Albany, on both sides of the Ruttenkill, south of the fort on the hill."


(III) Abraham Wendell, son of Captain Johannes and Elizabeth (Staats) Wendel, eldest son and heir-at-law, was born in Albany, New York, where he was baptized in the Reformed Protestant Dutch church, December 27, 1678, died in Boston, Massachusetts, September 28, 1734. When of age he removed to New York City, where he became an importer, doing a considerable amount of business engaged in trade with the leading cities of Holland, as well as those of New England. He inherited a large share of his father's handsome estate, which property he was able to increase by marriage, so that he finally became one of the great landowners in the province. He was a merchant of liberality, and of a generous character, in every respect a worthy citizen. Later in life, retiring from business cares, he removed to Boston with his family, where he was buried in the family tomb of his son, John, No. 55, in the Granary burial-ground on Tremont street.

Abraham Wendell married, May 15, 1702, Katarina, eldest daughter of Tennis and Helena (Van Brugh) De Key, of New York City. Katarina De Key was a great-granddaughter of Anneke Jans, once the owner of the Trinity Church property in New York, when the same was her farm. Children: 1. John, see forward. 2. Elizabeth, baptized August 20, 1704; married, April 15, 1725, Edmund Quincy, of Boston, and died there, November 7, 1760. 3. Abraham, baptized March 3, 1706, died April 17, 1741; married Jane Phillips. 4. Helena De Key, baptized September 21, 1707, died, Jamaica, West Indies; married John Rogers. 5. Catharina, baptized March 27, 1709; married William Bulfinch, of Boston. 6. Jacobus, baptized August 31, 1712. 7. Lucretia, baptized July 18, 1714, died at Barnstable, Massachusetts, March, 1752; married there, Samuel Sturgis. 8. Tennis De Key, baptized June 24, 1716, died young. 9. Teunis De Key, baptized October 30, 1717. 10. Hendrikus, baptized August 3, 1719. 11.
Sarah, baptized January 20, 1721; married John Dennie, of Boston. 12, Mary, married Peter Oliver.

(IV) John Wendell, son of Abraham and Katarina (De Key) Wendell, was born in New York City, 1703, baptized in the Reformed Protestant Dutch church there. May 2 of that year, died December 15, 1762. He was educated in that province (New York), remaining there for some years, but subsequently removed to Boston, where he engaged in business. He was a merchant and importer, doing an extensive traffic with foreign parts, and was associated in copartnership with his uncle, the Hon. Jacob Wendell, the firm having a large wholesale warehouse located, in 1754, upon Merchants Row, then the commercial center of the lucrative and extensive West India trade, then situated on the edge of tide-water. The firm of Jacob Wendell & Company was a great sufferer by the destructive fire which visited Boston, March 20, 1760, sustaining, in common with numerous others, heavy losses from which it never fully recovered.

John Wendell was a citizen of high standing and respectability, the contemporary in mercantile circles of William Phillips, Benjamin Greene, Josiah Quincy, John Erving, Thomas Hancock and other prominent men, and while it does not appear that he was called to public station, he took, notwithstanding, great interest in the advancement of colonial affairs. He was repeatedly commissioned in the military establishment of the province, and ranked as a field officer at the time of his death. He was identified with the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company from 1733; was ensign of that corps in 1735, and its commander in 1740. His mansion stood, in 1760, upon the corner of Queen (now Court) street and Tremont (now Tremont) street, facing in that day upon the latter. The site was in recent times occupied by lawyers’ offices, and the store that many remember as that of Messrs. S. S. Pierce & Company is the identical structure, although it underwent very material alteration. A letter left by the late Jacob Wendell, of Portsmouth, New Hampshire, contains this about it: “My grandfather’s house in Boston was at the head of Prison Lane, next to old Dea. Henchman’s, at the corner going to the Common, by Captain Emery’s estate on Tremont Street. Deacon Henchman’s house was later occupied by Rev. S. K. Lothrop. The prison, as well remembered by many of the present generation, stood upon the present site of the Court House, and the part of Court Street extending by the front of the prison, from Washington Street to Tremont, was called Prison Lane.” A tablet inserted in the Court street end commemorates the fact of its occupation by Washington upon the occasion of his visit to Boston in 1789.

John Wendell married (first) at Braintree, Massachusetts, November 10, 1724, Elizabeth, daughter of Hon. Edmund and Dorothy (Flynt) Quincy. Her father was a citizen of great prominence and influence in the province, who married, in 1701, Dorothy, daughter of Rev. Josiah and Esther (Willet) Flynt, of Braintree. He was the grandson of Edmund Quincy, born in England, 1602, who arrived in Boston, September 4, 1633; graduated at Harvard, 1699; was of His Majesty’s council; colonel of Suffolk regiment of yeomanry; magistrate of the province and supreme court justice. Upon the death of his wife, Elizabeth, John Wendell married (second) 1751, Mercy Skinner, of Marblehead, and probably they had no issue. Children: 1. Jacob, born November 23, 1725. 2. Abraham, born September 23, 1727, died, Boston, April 13, 1752, unmarried. 3. Elizabeth, born October 16, 1729; married Solomon Davis, of Boston, Massachusetts. 4. John, see forward. 5. Dorothy, born March 10, 1733; married Richard Skinner, of Marblehead, Massachusetts. 6. Edmund, born May 13, 1735, died, Antigua, West Indies, March 2, 1793; married there, ——— Knight. 7. Jacob, born October 19, 1736, died in Boston. 8. Henry Flynt, born December 23, 1737, died on voyage from Jamaica, West Indies. 9. Josiah, lost at sea on the voyage from Monte Cristo, January 21, 1762. 10. Catherine, married Solomon Davis, widower of her sister, died, Boston, April 7, 1805. 11. Sarah. 12. Thomas, born April, 1744; married Elizabeth Trivett, of Marblehead. 13. Sarah, born May 1, 1745; married John Gerry, of Marblehead, and on his death married, June 18, 1786, General John Fiske, of Salem. 14. Isaac. 15. A child, stillborn, unnamed.

(V) John (2) Wendell, son of John (1) and Elizabeth (Quincy) Wendell, was born in Boston, Massachusetts, September 10, 1731, died in Portsmouth, New Hampshire, April
29, 1808. He received the requisite preparation for Harvard College, entered that institution at the age of fifteen, and was graduated thence in 1750. Shortly afterwards he removed to Portsmouth, province of New Hampshire, where he established himself as a real estate lawyer and conveyancer. Following this career, he subsequently became possessed of large landed interests. He held professional and social relations with many of the leading citizens of the time, who were prominent during the revolutionary period, among whom were Hancock, Quincy, Otis, Langdon Livingston, Morris, Hamilton, Jay and Ethan Allen, while he was the warm personal friend of Hon. Elbridge Gerry, General Philip Schuyler, General Peter Gansevoort, General John Sullivan and Thomas Dudley. He was a man of vigorous mind and energetic disposition, and it may be justly said of him that he contributed freely from his moderate fortune, as well as by his pen, towards sustaining the stand early taken against the crown. Although repeatedly solicited to occupy official stations, he persistently declined so doing, preferring to remain apart from public life, and unbiased in his political opinions. He was a ready speaker and writer, and a man of considerable scholastic taste, in recognition of which he received the degree of Master of Arts from Yale College in 1768, and from Dartmouth in 1773.

John Wendell married, at Portsmouth, New Hampshire, June 20, 1753, Sarah, eldest daughter of Daniel and Elizabeth (Frost) Wentworth. By her he had eleven children. Daniel Wentworth was a prominent merchant of Portsmouth. He was born January 3, 1715, died there, June 19, 1747. He was a descendant through Lieutenant-Governor John Wentworth (born January 16, 1671), and Samuel Wentworth, of Dover (born 1641), of Elder William Wentworth (born 1616) of Alford, county Lincoln, England, the first emigrant of the name to come to America, who settled at Exeter, New Hampshire, 1630. After the decease of his wife, Elizabeth, November 17, 1772, John Wendell married, August 23, 1778, Dorothy, second daughter of Judge Henry and Sarah (Warner) Sherburne, of Portsmouth, born August 20, 1752, by whom he had eight children, making nineteen children in all. The Hon. Henry Sherburne was born April 4, 1709: was a citizen of abundant wealth, of prominent station and influence, who married, October 2, 1740, Sarah, daughter of Daniel and Sarah (Hill) Warner, of Portsmouth. He was a graduate of Harvard, 1728; clerk of the courts of the province, 1729-30, and for twenty-one years following 1745 was representative from Portsmouth to the provincial assembly, of which he was speaker for the last ten years. He was delegate to the colonial congress at Albany in 1754, and in 1755 was made chief justice of the supreme court, and in 1766 was appointed counsellor. He was great-grandson, through Henry (born 1674), Samuel (born 1638), of the first American ancestor, Henry Sherburne (born 1611), who emigrated from Hampshire, England, to the Piscataqua, 1632.


(VI) Jacob Wendell, son of John (2) and Dorothy (Sherburne) Wendell, was born in Portsmouth, New Hampshire, December 10, 1788, died at his home on Pleasant street, in the same city, August 27, 1865. He was educated in his native city, and on leaving school entered business. Within a comparatively
short time he acquired a thorough mercantile training, which enabled him in later life to become a merchant on his own account in the Russian and West India trade. By reason of his conservative management, he rapidly accumulated what was in those days considered handsome property. He did not abandon the social side of life, with its refinements, but enjoyed it. He was energetic, clear-headed and prudent; of sterling integrity and honor; devoted to business and its demands; but he did not allow it to lessen the force of social ties. He was a loving and affectionate husband and father.

It was in 1815 that he embarked with his brother, Isaac Wendell, and others in the enterprise of establishing and operating some of the earlier mills founded in New Hampshire for the manufacture of cotton cloth. The industry of weaving textile fabrics was then in its infancy upon this side of the Atlantic, largely due to the fact that improved, patented machinery was prohibited by Great Britain from exportation. The embryo manufacturers purchased, through Daniel Webster, then resident in Portsmouth, several fine water privileges, the first acquisition being the estate in Dover, known as the Waldron farm, upon which they erected several structures. In the fall of 1821 the first mill was ready, and the success there inspired them to build the next mill upon the Salmon Falls river, which ultimately became the factory of the Great Falls corporation. For some time everything went prosperously. The mills earned a handsome profit upon the capital invested; the stock advanced to a premium, and all seemed to augur well for the future, when the notable commercial panic of 1827-28 swept the country, and one mercantile crash succeeded another. On all sides extended commercial ruin, among which was the failure of the Great Falls Manufacturing Company, and the consequent precipitation of heavy losses upon Jacob Wendell with the others. The shock of this calamity, although it very seriously and almost hopelessly crippled him financially, did not cause him utter discouragement. While overwhelmed by the sudden revulsion of fortune, his spirit was not crushed, and accepting the unwelcome circumstances in which placed, he devoted his energies towards the amelioration of the catastrophe.

He held firm and pronounced religious convictions, being from early years connected with the well-known South Paris Society of Portsmouth. He united with its church membership during the memorable pastorate of the Rev. Dr. Nathan Parker, between whom and himself existed the most cordial friendship, while the active interest he evinced in all matters relating to the welfare and prosperity of the ancient parish continued to his decease. He had marked taste for historical and anti-quarian matters, and was a corresponding member of the New England Historic-Genealogical Society from 1847.

Jacob Wendell married, at Portsmouth, New Hampshire, August 15, 1816, Mehetabel Rindge, only daughter of Mark and Susanna (Rogers) Rindge, with whom he lived most happily for a long period of years, only terminated by her death, April 30, 1859. They had eight children, six of whom grew to years of maturity. Children: 1. Mark Rogers, born June 18, 1817; removed from Portsmouth to Boston; married, June 13, 1849, Catherine (Gates) Thaxter, of that city. 2. Mehetabel Rindge, born June 30, 1818, died in Cincinnati, Ohio, October 3, 1847, buried, Portsmouth, New Hampshire; married, October 28, 1844, Isaac Henry Stanwood, of Woodville, Mississippi; by whom: James Rindge Stanwood. 3. Caroline Quincy, born December 24, 1820; inherited the homestead at Portsmouth; unmarried. 4. Jacob, born September 23, 1822, died March 20, 1826, buried at Portsmouth. 5. Mary Evert, born December 25, 1824, died April 20, 1826, buried at Portsmouth. 6. Jacob, see forward. 7. Mary Evert, born August 28, 1828; removed to Jamaica Plain, Massachusetts; married, June 20, 1852, William Hobbs Goodwin, of North Berwick, Maine. 8. George Blunt, born January 31, 1831, removed to Quincy, Massachusetts, died there, September 25, 1881; married, February 7, 1861, Mary Elizabeth Thompson, of Portsmouth, New Hampshire.

(VII) Jacob (2) Wendell, son of Jacob (1) and Mehetabel (Rindge) Wendell, was born at Portsmouth, New Hampshire, July 24, 1826. He removed from Portsmouth to Boston, Massachusetts, and later to New York City. He married, October 24, 1854, Mary Bertodi Barrett, of Boston, and among their children was Evert Jansen.
The family name of Paige has been also spelled "Page"; but the fact is that the first of the family to come to America, Nathaniel, wrote his name "Paige." His sons, Nathaniel and Christopher, also spelled it in that manner; but the second Nathaniel, son of the immigrant, left two sons, who always spelled their names as he did, viz., "Paige," until he died and until after they had signed their names to the administration bond, which they did in the fashion "Paige"; but after that these two sons dropped the letter "i," and their descendants have followed their example. The two sons last mentioned dropped that letter soon enough to have their father's name upon his tombstone carved "Page." It may have been simply a blunder on the part of the stonemason, and that may be the reason they continued from that time to write their name "Page." But the descendants of Christopher Paige have continued the spelling he was accustomed to sign to documents, similar to his father, Nathaniel, before him, and his great-uncle, Nicholas. The arms of the Paige family: Argent, on a bend, three eagles displayed. Crest: A demi-eagle, displayed.

(1) Nathaniel Paige was the progenitor of this family in America. He was of excellent English stock, but came to this country by way of Holland, accompanied by his wife. On arrival here he settled at Roxbury, Massachusetts, where his name is recorded March 10, 1685–86. On April 18, 1690, he was registered a freeman of Billerica, now, as to his part, known as Bedford, Massachusetts. Upon the organization of the government after the first charter, he was appointed by President Joseph Dudley one of the two marshals of Suffolk county, equivalent to sheriff. He was one of the eight original "proprietors" of Hardwick, December 27, 1686, and one of the nine original "proprietors" of Leicester and Spencer, January 27, 1687. On March 1, 1688, he bought a farm consisting of two hundred and fifty acres in Billerica, where he lived the rest of his life. He was the owner of a slave. On the tax list at Billerica, under the date September 5, 1688, he was set down for "2 persons, 8 sh., 9d." Here it was that he built his home. The old place was visited by his great-great-great-grandson, Edward Winslow Paige, of Schenectady, New York, August 20, 1908. He made notes of it as follows:

The old house of Nathaniel Paige, first of this family to come to America, is still standing in Billerica or Bedford, as it is now called. It stands on the north side of the high road,—not the road on which the trolley is,—about a mile east of Bedford village,—not on its original site. It has been moved about two hundred feet to the west of its original location. It is a double house, of two stories, with an attic above, and with an "L" going back from its right hand, that is, the west side. I was told that there had been an "L" going back from its left-hand side, also. The front is clapboarded, and the ends are shingled. In the large room below, probably the parlor of the old home, is a marble mantel, the top of which descends from both ends to the middle; supported by what is plainly blacksmith iron. What was evidently the state bedroom, upstairs, is walled and ceiled with wood,—broad, bevelled boards, some running horizontally and some vertically, and very prettily done. Altogether, it is as handsome and spacious a house as is usual of that period (1688). It is very well preserved. It was still in the family, owned by Captain Cyrus Page, who died without children, in 1887. His heirs have since sold it, and the place is now, September, 1909, owned by Nathan Hagar Daniels, of Bedford and Boston. There is a picture of it in Brown's "History of Bedford."

Nathaniel Paige had an uncle, Nicholas Paige, of Runnym Marsh, colonel of the Second Suffolk County Regiment, and commander of the artillery company (Ancients and Honorable). He was not traceable in this country before 1660, when he was at Boston. He married Anna Keayne (widow of Edward Lane), daughter of Benjamin Keayne, first commander of the artillery company, 1638, and Freeman, 1639. Benjamin Keayne married Sarah, daughter of Governor Thomas Dudley, and about 1645 returned to England and never came back. During some repairs which were made in 1863 upon the University Library building, standing between the klog-stee and the Sheepmakers-steeg, on the east side of the Rapenburg, in the city of Leyden, Holland, six memorial stones were found, about two feet under the wooden floor of the room on the basement floor, which had formerly been occupied as a chapel. The stones had probably formed a part of the original pavement of the chapel. In position under the stones and near to them were found parts of twelve bodies. On one of the stones was carved: "Here lieth buried Edward Paige, only son of Nicolas and Anna Paige, born at Boston, in New England, February 20, 1662, died in Leyden, November 1, 1686."

Nathaniel Paige died in Boston, Massachu-
Christopher Paige, son of Nathaniel and Joanna (Sherman) Paige, was their fifth child. He was born at Billerica, now Bedford, Massachusetts, February 6, 1660-91. He removed from there to Hardwick, in 1735, and was moderator of all the meetings of the "proprietors" until 1761. He was the first deacon of the church at Hardwick, and a full-fledged member of Theocery, the variety that wanted to burn witches, and did so on occasion. He had lots assigned to him in 1732, at Billerica. On October 20, 1736, he was authorized to sign letters in order to gather the church people, and on November 17th his name appears first on the list of church members. He was chosen deacon December 3. On June 20, 1737, he was one of a committee of two to lay out the land for the minister, and on January 16, 1738, on the committee to erect a meeting-house. In 1738 he was sent to the general court to get the town incorporated, and in this he succeeded January 10, 1739. On January 11, 1739, the general court authorized him to assemble the freeholders for organization, and on March 5 he was moderator of the first town meeting. He was partner in the Land Bank of 1740. January 23, 1738, he was a messenger to the proprietors' committee; in 1740, a selectman and assessor; in 1747, he experienced difficulty with the church, which lasted from September 9, 1747, to April 13, 1749, on which date he resigned as deacon, and joined the church at Petersham. He was moderator, selectman and assessor most of the time until 1758. He resided on the easterly road to Gilbertsville, at the place marked "A. Warner" on the Ruggles map. He died March 10, 1774. The Massachusetts Gazette of March 31, 1774, published this regarding him:

At Hardwick, Deacon Christopher Paige, aged 83 years and 21 days, in a comfortable hope of a better life; he left a widow and has had 12 children, 9 now living and 3 dead, 81 grandchildren, 65 living and 15 dead. A funeral sermon was preached by the Rev. Mr. Hutchinson at his funeral, on Monday following.

Christopher Paige married, Woburn, Massachusetts, May 23, 1720, Elizabeth Reed, born June 14, 1700, seventh child of George and Abigail (Peirce) Reed. Her father, George Reed, was born at Woburn, September 14, 1660; was a deacon in the First Church from 1710 until 1735, when at the gathering of the church in the Precinct, now Burlington, he was chosen one of its first two deacons; free man, May 7, 1683; died, Woburn, January 20, 1756. His parents were George Reed, born, England, 1620, came to this country with his parents, William and Maybel (Kendel) Reed, 1635; resided at Woburn, where he was a large landowner and a very wealthy man, and where he died, February 21, 1706, having married, August 4, 1651, Elizabeth Jennison. George Reed, Jr., married, February 18, 1685, Abigail Peirce, born, Woburn, November 20, 1660, died September 7, 1719, daughter of Sergeant Thomas and Elizabeth (Cole) Peirce. Sergeant Thomas Peirce, son of Thomas and Elizabeth Peirce, was born in England, 1608, died November 6, 1683; was in Woburn in 1643; commissioner of rates, 1664; selectman, 1660; and repeatedly thereafter of the committee for dividing the common lands of Woburn; one of the "right proprietors" chosen March 28, 1667; married, March 6, 1635, Elizabeth, second child of Rise and Arrol Cole, who died March 5, 1688.

(III) John Paige, son of Christopher and Elizabeth (Reed) Paige, was born at Hardwick, Massachusetts, July 6, 1738, died at his home in Schaghticoke, New York, April 14, 1813. He resided in Hardwick until 1790, when he moved to Stephentown, New York, and in 1794 to Schaghticoke. He served during two campaigns in the French war; was in Quebec at its capture, and was in the fight on the Plains of Abraham, with and very near General Wolfe when the latter fell, September 13, 1759. In this campaign he received a wound, and carried the ball in his leg to his grave. He was in General Abercrombie's campaign, and in the fight with Trappe's party at Trout Brook, when Lord Howe was killed, July 8, 1758. He was in Captain Wendell's company in the Crown Point expedition, from September 20 to December 5, 1756, and August 9, 1757, in Captain Warner's company for the relief of Fort William Henry, marching as far as Kinderhook, New York. On November 17, 1774, he was appointed on a committee "to observe the conduct of all persons in this town (Hardwick), touching the observation of the determinations.
of the Provincial Congress." On the assessors' roll of January 30, 1776, he was taxed 14s. 7d. He was a selectman in 1783-84-85, and is said to have resided for several years in the northerly part of the town at the place marked "T. Bruce," on the Ruggles map. In 1786 he bought the estate at the junction of the Petersham and Barre roads, about one hundred rods north of the Common, marked "Mr. Holt" on said map, which he transferred a year afterward to his son, Winslow. He died the day after attending his wife's funeral, and a single stone was placed over his grave, in the country graveyard enclosed by a stone wall on the top of a hill, north of the road just west of the crossing of the Pervampecok kill (Whiteside brook), across the river from Johnsonville, Rensselaer county, New York.

John Paige married, Rochester, March 24, 1765 (publication banns issued December 24, 1764) Hannah Winslow, born, Rochester, Massachusetts, May 6, 1740, died, Schaghticoke, New York, April 9, 1813, daughter of Captain Edward and Hannah (Winslow) Winslow. Captain Edward Winslow, son of Major Edward and Sarah Winslow, was born at Rochester, Massachusetts, November 6, 1703; inherited the homestead; married, Harwich (publication banns, December 14, 1728), his cousin, Hannah Winslow, died, Rochester, Massachusetts, May 7, 1780. Major Edward Winslow was the son of Kenelm and Mercy (Worden) Winslow, born January 30, 1681, died June 25, 1760; resided at Rochester, where he was a farmer and also engaged in "the making and forging of iron"; selectman, town clerk, town treasurer, moderator, justice of peace, constable, 1705, and of the quorum; also, major of militia, by which title he was usually designated; erected his iron-works on the middle branch of the Matapoissett river, near to his dwelling. Kenelm Winslow, son of Kenelm (came in the "Mayflower," second voyage, 1620) and Eleanor (Newton) Winslow (came in the "Anne," 1623), was born, Plymouth, 1635, died, Harwich, November 11, 1715; married, September 23, 1667, Mercy Worden; early moved to Cape Cod, and settled in that part of Yarmouth afterwards incorporated with Harwich, now Brewster, Massachusetts; was styled Colonel Winslow in the list of freemen of Yarmouth, 1678.

(IV) Rev. Winslow Paige, only child of John and Hannah (Winslow) Paige, was born at Hardwick, Massachusetts, February 28, 1767, died at Gilboa, New York, March 18, 1838. Graduated from Brown University and Dartmouth College, A.M. He was a dominie (V.D.M.) of the Dutch Reformed church, but had been ordained in the Congregational church at Stephentown, New York, March 17, 1790, when the ordination sermon was preached by the Rev. John Camp, A.M., of Canaan, New York, which was printed by Roger Storr's, at Pittsfield. In 1787, his father transferred to him the estate at the junction of the Petersham and Barre roads, in Hardwick, about a hundred rods north of the Common, marked "Mr. Holt" on the Ruggles map. This land he sold to Thomas Holt, April 2, 1790. He bought from Ransford Miner, November 29, 1790, eleven acres adjoining the church square at Stephentown, paying sixty-one pounds. He was ordained in the Dutch church, October, 1792, the classis of Albany agreeing. He was settled at Stephentown, 1790-93; installed at Schaghticoke, February 20, 1793; accepted a formal call, June 13, 1808, and installed on June 15, at Minville, Montgomery county, New York, where he continued until April 6, 1820, when, having accepted a call from the united congregations of Broome, Windham and Blenheim, he removed to Gilboa, and remained there until his death.

Rev. Winslow Paige married, Scotland, Windham county, Connecticut, the marriage banns published August 13, 1787, Clarissa Keyes, born, Ashford, Connecticut, April 30, 1768, died, Gilboa, New York, May 14, 1846, and the funeral address was delivered by Rev. L. H. Van Dyck, May 16. Her father was John Keyes, son of Sampson and Abigail (Brooks) Keyes, who was born at Ashford, October 24, 1745, baptized November 24, died, Amsterdam, New York, April 13, 1824; went out in the "Lexington alarm," in 1775; was a lieutenant, Fifth Company, Captain Thomas Knowlton, Third Connecticut Regiment, Colonel Israel Putnam commanding; commission dated May 1, 1775; engaged at Bunker Hill, behind the rail fence; discharged December 10, 1775; his own body servant, Caesar, a slave, was with him in this conflict. He became captain of Twentieth Continentals, Colonel Durkee, December, 1775, which regiment
SOUTHERN NEW YORK 1365

marched from Boston to New York, April, 1776; was at Brooklyn and at Harlem Heights under Knowlton, when the latter fell; was with his regiment at Fort Lee, also on the retreat through the Jerseys; at Trenton, December 25, 1776, and at Princeton, January 3, 1777; and the first adjutant-general of Connecticut, 1780, continuing until after the end of the war; married, Ashford, September 28, 1767, Mary, daughter of Eliza and Mary (Abbe) Wales, born at Ashford, died September 11, 1806.

(V) Alonzo Christopher Paige, son of Rev. Winslow and Clarissa (Keyes) Paige, was born in Schaghticoke, New York, July 31, 1796, died at his home, Schenectady, New York, March 31, 1868. He graduated from Williams College, B.A., 1812, with second honor; received the degree of M.A. therefrom, 1815, and A.M. from Union College, 1816; LL.D. from Williams, 1816. He was admitted to the bar as an attorney in 1816, forming a law partnership in Schenectady with Abraham Van Ingen that year. Author of "Paige's Chancery Reports," published at Albany in eleven volumes, 1828-43; trustee of Union College, 1838 to 1868; director of the Utica & Schenectady and New York Central railroads, 1834 to 1867; was a major of militia; appointed district-attorney in 1823; member of assembly, 1827-30; state senator, 1836-38-41; justice of supreme court, 1847-50-55-59; member of the constitutional convention of 1867. Louis Kossuth was his guest at Schenectady, June, 1852. His home in Schenectady was where once lived the great Hiawatha, at the time he formed the league of the Five Nations.

Alonzo Christopher Paige married, St. George's Church, Schenectady, Bishop Onderdonk officiating, July 11, 1832; Harriet Bowers Mumford, born in her parents' summer home in the Bowery, New York, September 7, 1807, died Schenectady, March 31, 1867. Her parents were Benjamin Maverick Mumford, son of Thomas and Catherine (Havens) Mumford, born on Groton Bank, Connecticut, July 28, 1772; student at Yale; lived in New York until 1816, when he removed to Schenectady, where he died, August 17, 1843; married, at Blooming Vale, the seat of Hon. James C. Duane, Dunanborough, New York, Rev. John B. Romeyn officiating, June 19, 1802, Harriet Bowers, youngest child of Henry and Mary (Myer) Bowers, born at Little Cambridge, Massachusetts, April 23, 1782, died at Schenectady, August 17, 1868. Thomas Mumford was born on Groton Bank, September 10, 1728; married, December 7, 1752, Catherine Havens, born May 27, 1735, daughter of Jonathan and Catherine (Nicoll) Havens, Shelter Island, New York, died December 2, 1778. Thomas Mumford, died at Norwich, Connecticut, August 30, 1799. He was of the six who put up the money for the expedition against Ticonderoga. Was United States commissary and member of the council or legislature, and kept four privateers in the service through the whole revolutionary war. Son of Thomas Mumford, born on Groton Bank, September 14, 1707; married, at Stonington, December 7, 1727, Abigail Chesbrough, baptized May 14, 1710, daughter of William and Mary (McDowell) Chesbrough, of Stonington. She died at Norwich, November 30, 1786. He was lost at sea. Son of Thomas Mumford, born April 1, 1687, in Kingston, Rhode Island; married there, January 3, 1705-6, Hannah Remington, born there, 1687, daughter of John and Abigail (Richmond) Remington. She died March 6, 1781. He died 1780. Son of Thomas Mumford, born 1656; married Abigail, born 1670, died May 17, 1707 (murdered by one of his negro slaves). Will proved April 11, 1726. Son of Thomas Mumford, born in England, 1625; married, 1655, Providence, Rhode Island, Sarah Sherman, born, Roxbury, Mass., 1636, daughter of Philip and Sarah (Odding) Sherman, of Rhode Island; afterwards Thomas Mumford made the Pettaquamscut purchase. Kingston, Rhode Island; died there, February, 1692. Son of Thomas Mumford, went to Virginia in the "First Supply," 1668; was in the two boat voyages of Captain John Smith in that year, and one of the three authors of the fifth chapter of the third book of Smith's "History of Virginia," where he signs his name at the bottom "Thomas Mumford," though generally throughout the book he is called Thomas Momford. He went back to England and was one of the "adventurers" (i.e., stockholders) under the second charter of Virginia, 1609, paid in twenty pounds—and also under the third charter of 1620. Children of Alonzo C. and Harriet Bowers (Mumford) Paige: Benjamin M., born 1834, died 1838; Clara K.,
1836, died 1894; Harriet B. M., 1838, died 1895; Caroline M., 1840; Alonzo C., 1842, died 1843; Edward Winslow, of whom further, 

VI. Edward Winslow Paige, son of Alonzo Christopher and Harriet Bowers (Mumford) Paige, was born in Schenectady, New York, July 11, 1844. His home, which was his father's and where he was born and has ever since resided, overlooks the "Groote Vlachte," and is where Hiawatha lived while he made the League of the Ho-do-no-sau-nee (Iroquis—Five Nations), which held sway as far westward as the Rockies. Edward Winslow Paige entered Union College in 1860, where he became a member of the Sigma Phi, also joining the Theta Philomathean, and the Phi Beta Kappa, and graduated in 1864. In June, 1866, he graduated from the Harvard Law School, and in December of that year from the Albany Law School. Since then he has been in the active practice of his profession. His offices are at No. 30 Broad street, New York. He is unmarried; is a Presbyterian and a Democrat.

The arms of the Barlow family: Argent, on a chevron en-brailed between three crosses-crosseted fitchee sable, two lions passant, counter passant of the first. Crest: A demi-lion argent, holding a cross-crosseted fitchee sable.

The family is from Pembrokeshire in Wales and came to New England with the early settlers. John and James Barlow have their names upon the very early records of Fairfield, Connecticut, and a great many of their progeny have proved to be men of note, while practically all have been men respected in their several communities.

I. John Barlow was enrolled as a freeman of Fairfield, Connecticut, in the year 1664. He had acquired means, for he bought a piece of property there on what has long been known as Ludlow Square. More than ten years previous to his enrolling as a freeman he was a resident of that place, for in 1653 he sold the property mentioned to Thomas Morehouse, and thereafter he settled upon the beautiful plain running northwest of that square and Concord Field, which was named Barlow's Plain to honor his memory. Thus this early ancestor left his stamp upon affairs of his residential place. Eventually his estate was a large one, for he kept adding other pieces of property to what he possessed in 1653. In his will, made March 28, 1674, he mentions his wife, Ann, and six children, namely: John, see forward; Isabella, married Peter Chapman; Ruth, married Francis Bradley; Elizabeth, married Daniel Frost; Martha, married James Beers; Deborah, married John Sturgis.

II. John (2) Barlow, son of John (1) and Ann Barlow, appears on the Fairfield records as early as 1668; but little else may be gleaned regarding his life on account of the burning of the archives of that place. He married Abigail, daughter of Robert Lockwood. Children: John, see forward; Joseph; Samuel; Abigail, married, January 28, 1690. Jonathan Rowland, whose estate was inventoried March 6, 1691: Deborah; Elizabeth, born May 11, 1677; Ruth.

III. Lieutenant John (3) Barlow, son of John (2) and Abigail Barlow, was born at Fairfield, Connecticut, and it is recorded that he "renewed the church Covenant at Fairfield, on February 24, 1694." At the time his eighth child was born, 1705, he was recorded as a lieutenant. His children were: John, baptized February 24, 1694; Samuel, see forward; Abigail, born September 5, 1697; Ann, November 19, 1699; Joseph, May 18, 1701; Francis, August 16, 1702; Sarah, March 5, 1704; Deborah, March 3, 1705.

IV. Lieutenant Samuel Barlow, son of Lieutenant John (3) Barlow, was born probably near Fairfield Center, died at Fairfield, Connecticut, May 20, 1745. He resided at the latter place most of his life, and at the time of the birth of his fifth child, Daniel, 1711, he was styled "Sergeant"; but later became a lieutenant in colonial forces. His children were all christened at Fairfield, and the dates of their baptism are as follows: Gershom, February 17, 1705; Samuel, March 16, 1706; Gershom, December 19, 1708; Samuel, see forward; Daniel, October 28, 1711; Elizabeth, June 20, 1714; Abigail, August 5, 1716; Mary, November 2, 1718.

V. Samuel (2) Barlow, son of Lieutenant Samuel (1) Barlow, was baptized at Fairfield, Connecticut, January 22, 1710, died December 20, 1773, buried in the old cemetery a little west of the Redding Center Congregational church. He removed from Fairfield to Redding shortly after 1740, and settled in
what is now the Boston district, or about the time the first child of his second marriage (Nathaniel) was four years old, when he determined on acquiring a permanent residence, hence he bought, January 2, 1749, a farm of one hundred and seventy acres, with the buildings thereon, of James Bradley, not far from his parents, paying about $12,500. After increasing its size by subsequent purchases, this farm appears to have been bounded on the north by “the first Cross Highway from the rear of the Long Lots,” which is understood to be the road running eastward from the Norwalk and Danbury turnpike, and continuing to Redding Center. It was to be later recorded as the property of Bradley Hill and the heirs of Gershom Hill. At this homestead his last four children were born. The executors of his estate were his widow, Esther, and his youngest son, Jabez, by his first wife. Within a year and eight months his widow died, and the court appointed Nathaniel and Aaron, his sons, administrators.

Samuel Barlow married (first) at Fairfield, Connecticut, August 12, 1731, Eunice, daughter of Colonel Daniel Bradley, who was the third son of Francis and Ruth Bradley; married Abigail, daughter of Joseph Jackson, and died in 1714. His father, Francis Bradley, first of the name in Fairfield, where he came in 1660, having been a resident of Branford, Connecticut, in 1657, was mentioned in the New Haven records as early as 1650: a member of the house of Governor Theophilus Eaton, and probably articled to him. Samuel Barlow married (second) August 7, 1744, Esther, daughter of Nathaniel Hull, of Redding, Connecticut, and she died August 28, 1773, aged fifty-four years. Children: 1. Daniel, born November 24, 1734, died young. 2. Ruhamah, or Ruhannah, born January 22, 1737; married, Redding, September 7, 1759, John Gray. 3. James, born January 29, 1739; settled on a farm of one hundred and thirty acres in Ridgefield, near the Redding line, conveyed to him, March 30, 1770, by his father; his four children were Samuel, who went to the south; Lewis, Abigail and James, who settled in Vermont. 4. Jabez, born March 21, 1742. 5. Nathaniel, see forward. 6. Aaron, see forward. 7. Samuel, see forward. 8. Joel, see forward. 9. Huldah.


(VI) Colonel Aaron Barlow, son of Samuel (2) and Esther (Hull) Barlow, was born at Redding, Connecticut, February 11, 1750, died of yellow fever, at Norfolk, Virginia, August 12, 1800. He was a most meritorious officer in the continental service and a trusted personal friend of General Israel Putnam. He was with the Fifth Connecticut Regiment in the northern campaign of 1775, and was discharged, November 28, 1775; ensign of the Fourth Connecticut Militia, engaged in the Fishkill campaign; member of the committee of inspection, December 22, 1777; from April, 1780, served nine months as lieutenant in Colonel Beebe’s regiment of state troops on the Westchester front; in May, 1781, was lieutenant of coast guards at Green’s Farms; lieutenant-colonel of Fourth Connecticut Militia, 1794-99.

In 1793, under a state law, a specific tax was laid on the various trades and professions, upon which roll Colonel Aaron Barlow entered his name and was taxed five dollars. He built a large colonial house in West Redding, with great double stone chimneys and
it long roof reaching nearly to the ground in the rear, and it was a long time a family tradition that General Putnam often rested in the kitchen herein, whilst the circle of intimates quaffed their cider and smoked their pipes.

Colonel Barlow kept a diary of personal experiences while on the campaign in northern New York, during the expedition of Generals Schuyler and Montgomery, in the fall of 1775, for the capture of Montreal and Quebec. At this time, he was “second sergeant of the Tenth Company in the Fifth Regiment of the Connecticut Troops, commanded by Colonel David Waterbury, Jr., Esq.” His regiment was a part of the quota of 30,000 men raised in New England to aid in the siege of Boston and also participate with the New York troops in the expedition against Canada. Colonel Barlow’s company was recruited largely in Redding, and was commanded by Captain Zalmon Road. It departed June 2, 1775, reaching Norwalk the next day and Stamford the day after. On July 10th, they pitched tents at Harlem, and embarked for Albany, July 20th. There is an amusing entry for the date August 23rd: “I went to the city to see some thieves tried for their life, 3 negroes. Dick, a boy about 14 years old, one negro condemned to be hanged, one to be whipped 39 stripes on the naked body, rest one week and receive 39 more, to lie in prison one month and then be banished. The other negro and boy receive 39 a piece.” On August 26th, he left Albany, reaching Half Moon, and on the 29th was at Fort Edward; on the 30th at Fort George; set out “on board the Battow for Ticonderoga” on August 31st, and against a head wind reached Sabbath Day Point the same day, some twenty miles; September 1st arrived at Ticonderoga, and at Crown Point September 5th.


(VI) Samuel (3) Barlow, son of Samuel (2) and Esther (Hull) Barlow, was born at Redding, Connecticut, April 3, 1752, died January 26, 1776, at Poughkeepsie, New York. He served in the Fifth Regiment Connecticut Line, in the northern campaign, and was discharged November 28, 1775. While on his way home, he sickened and died at the house of David Mulford, in Poughkeepsie. Upon his father’s tombstone is the following tribute to him (the son): “His son, Mr. Samuel Barlow, resigned his breath in the service of his country. He died and was buried at Rye- beck, on his return from the victory of St. Johns and Montreal, January 26, A.D., 1776, aged 23 years. Thus age and youth without distinction fall; Death is the common lot prepared for all.”

(VI) Hon. Joel Barlow, son of Samuel (2) and Esther (Hull) Barlow, was born at Redding, Connecticut, March 24, 1754, died at Zarwanica (or Yarmisica), near Cracow, Poland, October 2, 1812. It is said as a family tradition that this genius of the family was “a dull scholar,” and after the early training in the log schoolhouse of his native village, he entered Moor’s school, at Hanover, New Hampshire. Although he first entered Dartmouth College, in 1774, he finally graduated with honors at Yale, in 1778, in a class with many celebrities, such as Noah Webster, Oliver and Alexander Wolcott, Uriah Tracy and Hon. Zephaniah Swift. At this time he delivered a creditable poem entitled “The Prospect of Peace,” which attracted attention to him as one displaying genius. He was a marked favorite with Doctors Trumbull and Dwight, and an intimate friend of Thomas Paine. He studied both law and divinity for a time; was licensed as a Congregational minister, and became chaplain in the revolution. He opened a law office at Hartford, and when Elisha Babcock removed his printing press from Springfield to Hartford, Barlow entered into partnership with him in editing The American Mercury. The general association of the Congregational church chose him in 1785 to revise the Psalms of Dr. Watts. He published his “Vision of Columbus,” in 1787,
and his popular poem, "Hasty Pudding," written in France, in 1793.

Joel Barlow went to England in 1788, as agent for the Scotia Land Company, and then went into France, where he became interested in the politics of that nation, and giving up his agency, joined the Girondists. In 1791 he returned to England, and causing offence there by his publications, he returned to France, in 1792. General Washington appointed him the United States consul to Algiers, in 1795, where he effected a treaty which liberated Americans held as slaves by the dey. He also succeeded in a treaty at Tripoli, by which the American prisoners there were redeemed. He returned to Paris in 1797, and in 1805 came back to the United States, settling in the vicinity of Georgetown. His greatest poem, "The Columbiad," was published in 1808; republished at London, in 1811. He was diligently engaged in writing a history of the United States, in 1812, when the president appointed him minister pleni potentiary to France. While on his way to Wilna, to confer with the Emperor Napoleon, on his invitation, the army being in retreat and in terrible condition when he arrived, he contracted a severe cold and died from inflammation of the lungs, October 2, 1812. Some authorities give the date of his death as December 22d and December 24th.

(1) James Barlow came to America from Pembrokeshire in Wales at the time New England was being settled, and was one of the sturdy characters who so impressed their offspring with deeds that the descendants for generation after generation have been men of the foremost, whether in battle or leading in statesmanship, art or the professions. He settled in Fairfield, Connecticut, at the same time as John Barlow. As a great many of the town's original records were destroyed, it has been difficult without this invaluable basis for a genealogy to make the story as complete as one would desire; nevertheless, private information regarding the settlers has been gradually acquired, which in a measure offsets the loss of the public documents. James Barlow had land allotted to him in Suffield by the committee appointed for such purpose, in 1660. It was located on High street and consisted of fifty acres. Thereupon he settled, and conducted his farm. He married Sarah Huxley, and died March 16, 1690.

(II) James (2) Barlow, son of James (1) and Sarah (Huxley) Barlow, was born at Fairfield, Connecticut, January 27, 1688, only two years before his father died. Although his mother received the large farm which his father had acquired as a settler, he was left to make his way in the world. He married, April 1, 1714, Mary Harmon. Children: Mary, born March 17, 1715; Sarah, January 14, 1717; Elizabeth, April 20, 1719; James, June 16, 1721; Anne, June 19, 1723; Nathan, March 26, 1726; Ebenezer, January 30, 1728; Deborah, November 14, 1729; Edmund, see forward.

(III) Lieutenant Edmund Barlow, son of James (2) and Mary (Harmon) Barlow, was born May 18, 1732. He was a participant in the revolution. His home was in Granville (formerly Grantville), Hampden county, Massachusetts, which was incorporated as a district, January 25, 1754. As early as July 11, 1774, the inhabitants of that little place were aroused by the interest being taken generally in the country in the trouble growing more acute against England, on which day Nathan Barlow, Samuel Bancroft, Timothy Robinson, Luke Hitchcock, Oliver Phelps and Josiah Harvey were named a special committee of the town "to inspect the debate between the mother-country and the inhabitants of America." This committee subsequently reported in part in this wise: "I. Resolved, That King George III, is our rightful sovereign and king, and that we will at all times bear all allegiance due unto him. * * * 3. That it is our opinion that the aforesaid acts of Parliament (Stamp Act, etc.) are calculated to perplex and enslave this. His Majesty's free and Loyal province, and are destructive of our invaluable liberties and privileges; and have a manifest tendency to alienate the affections of His Majesty's faithful subjects, and are in the highest degree oppressive and unconstitutional." Nathan Barlow, above mentioned, had represented Granville in the general court.

When the news of the fighting at Lexington reached the peaceful hamlet of Granville, the inhabitants immediately began mustering in, and although the formation of a company was likely to cripple the place severely, nevertheless sixty men joined the militia promptly
and lost no time in marching out under Captain Lebbeus Bell, whose first lieutenant was Lemuel Bancroft, of Southwick. The district gave the sum of an English pound "as an encouragement." Another company of seventy-three men was sent out early in 1776, to form a part of the Fifth Massachusetts Regiment, commanded by Captain John Mosely, of Westfield. Its captain was William Cooley, and Edmund Barlow was its first lieutenant; Samuel Bancroft, Jr., second lieutenant.

First Lieutenant Edmund Barlow received his first commission, April 26, 1776, and joined the Hampshire County Regiment, commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Timothy Robinson. Another term of his service began when he enlisted on October 21, 1776, and was honorably discharged November 17, 1776, having served twenty-eight days; marched to reinforce the northern army; the roll dated Granville, Hampshire county, Massachusetts. He enlisted again on July 31, 1779; was discharged September 1, 1779, having served one month and six days, at New London, Connecticut.

In the old Barlow burial lot at East Granville, Massachusetts, may still be seen the headstones of Annie Barlow, died 1755; Martha Barlow, died 1765; James Barlow, died 1777; and in the same cemetery, Samuel Bancroft, died 1788, aged seventy-seven years; Sarah Bancroft, his widow, died 1802, aged eighty-three years. These are the stones erected previous to 1800. Samuel Bancroft, an intimate friend of the Barlow family of those days, had but one son, Jonathan, who in turn had three sons, Lemuel, Ethan and Samuel Bancroft.

(IV) Lieutenant Edmund (2) Barlow, son of Lieutenant Edmund (1) Barlow, also left a military record, and his original commission is now owned by Hon. Peter Townsend Barlow, of New York City. He was commissioned an ensign of the Fourth Regiment, first brigade, fourth division, signed by Samuel Adams, governor of Massachusetts, September 17, 1795. He was commissioned a lieutenant of the Fourth Regiment of Massachusetts Infantry, first brigade, fourth division, by Caleb Strong, governor of Massachusetts, June 21, 1802.

(V) Dr. Samuel Bancroft Barlow, son of Lieutenant Edmund (2) Barlow, of Massachusetts infantry fame, was born in Granville, Connecticut, 1798, died at New York City, 1875. He received a thorough preparatory education, and when completed he entered Yale College, from which he was graduated. He then studied medicine, and having qualified for practice he began his professional career at Granville, Connecticut, and removed to New York City about 1836, where he firmly established his reputation. The New York Homeopathic College elected him its president. Dr. Samuel B. Barlow married Rhoda Hopkins Wadsworth, a lineal descendant of Captain Joseph Wadsworth, 1688, of Charter Oak fame.

(VI) Samuel Latham Mitchell Barlow, son of Dr. Samuel Bancroft and Rhoda Hopkins (Wadsworth) Barlow, was born at Granville, Hampden county, Massachusetts, July 5, 1826, died at Glen Cove, Long Island, New York, July 10, 1880. Throughout a long, active and honorable life, he was a conspicuous figure in New York City professional and social circles. When he was a mere child, his father moved with his family to New York. Having received his education in the metropolis, he chose the law for his profession, or at least he elected to enter a law office as a clerk on salary, and found that the law was more interesting a subject than many picture it. The result was that he advanced from a clerical salary to be the manager for the firm on a salary of $3,000 per annum, which at that period was considered more than usually handsome, but was undoubtedly a good estimate on his valuable services. He had then attained the age of twenty-three; had studied, and was admitted to practice at the bar.

His career then became most successful, for at that age he was engaged to settle a claim under the treaty with Mexico, and received a substantial fee therefor. His next undertaking was to adjust a claim of two million dollars against the French government, for arms furnished by American manufacturers during the Franco-Prussian war. He was able to adjust it after about one hour of work upon the case, and it is recorded that his fee for legal service was $25,000. Many of the largest railroads in this country at one time or another engaged his service, and he succeeded in defeating Jay Gould in deciding the control of the Erie railroad, after which he became a director and the private counsel for that railroad system. He became a member
of the well-known law firm of Bowdoin, Larocque & Barlow, on Wall street, New York, and afterwards he organized, with Judges W. D. Shipman and W. G. Choate, the firm of Shipman, Barlow, Larocque & Choate. He controlled the New York World, from 1864 to 1869, and was one of the founders of the Manhattan Club.

Mr. Barlow was much interested in certain lines of art, notably pictures and bric-a-brac. He established a reputation here and abroad as a discriminating collector, and along these lines his advice was sought in the same degree as great corporations consulted with him in solution of their difficulties. In time he became noted also as the owner of the most valuable Americana collection in this country, for to this field he devoted largely of his spare time.

Samuel L. M. Barlow married, 1852, Alice Cornell Townsend, and thus allied his family with one of the oldest and most respected in this country. She was born 1833, died at Glen Cove, Long Island, October 21, 1889, daughter of Peter Townsend, of the Sterling Furnace where the West Point chain was forged, and his wife, Caroline, daughter of Jasper Parish. Children: Alice Wadsworth, born 1853, married Stephen Henry Olin, 1879, died at Glen Cove, 1882; Peter Townsend, see forward.

(VII) Judge Peter Townsend Barlow, son of Samuel Latham Mitchell and Alice Cornell (Townsend) Barlow, was born in New York City, June 21, 1857, and resides at No. 10 Lexington avenue. Having completed his preparatory education, he went to Harvard University, from which institution he was graduated in 1879. He then decided upon the law for his profession, and entered the law school of Columbia University, and meanwhile read law, according to the custom of those days, for a definite time in the law office of Shipman, Barlow, Larocque & Choate, then located on Wall street and enjoying an excellent reputation. He was admitted to the bar in 1881, and began practice at New York City with his father. He was appointed city magistrate on May 1, 1902, by Mayor Low, reappointed by the same power the following year and again reappointed by Mayor Gaynor, May 1, 1913. He is a patron of the Metropolitan Museum of Art, in which his father had taken a deep interest, and has been a member of the Union, University and Harvard clubs, the Association of the Bar of New York City, and the Society of Colonial Wars.

Judge Barlow married, at Paris, France, May 6, 1886, Virginia Louise Matthews, a sister of Brander Matthews, the well-known American author. She was born in Paris, June 11, 1858, died in New York City, April 21, 1907. Her parents were Edward and Virginia (Brander) Matthews. Children: 1. Edward Matthews, born, New York City, May 12, 1889, died in Washington, April 24, 1901. 2. Samuel Latham Mitchell, born, New York City, June 1, 1892; student at Harvard University.

The original settler of the

VAN BUREN

Van Buren family did not bear the name Van Buren.

It was not the custom, when he came to America, 1631, for Netherlanders to have a family name, except in rare cases. The Dutch of New Netherland, after the succession of the English in 1664, began to adopt family surnames, generally taking the name of the place from which they or their parents emigrated in Holland, using the prefix "Van," which is Dutch for or of or from. Thus it was, no doubt, with the second generation of the Van Buren family in America, the father of whom was Cornelis Maessen—Maes or Maas, being the Christian name of his father, the suffix "sen" or "se" signifying son.

(1) Cornelis Maessen either emigrated from Buren, a village of the province of Gelderland, Holland, or was a native of that place. During the summer of 1631 he sailed for America in the ship "Rensselaerwyck," having with him his young wife, Catalynje Martense (daughter of a man named Marten), and at least one son named Marten. A second son, Hendrick, is said to have been born on the voyage. They settled on a farm a little below Greenbush, at a place called Papsknee, leasing a farm from the Patroon Kiliaen Van Rensselaer, who had been granted large tracts comprising large portions of the present counties of Albany and Rensselaer, then called Rensselaerswyck. He and his wife died in 1648, and the records show they were buried the same day. He died intestate, and the children were placed under guardians. His estate consisted in part of property in
New York City, which is now between Fourteenth and Christopher streets. Children mentioned in legal papers: Marten C., see forward; Hendrick, Maes, Synty.

(II) Marten C. Van Buren, "Black Marten" (son of Cornelis Maessen), deposed, 1660, that he was "born in Houten," a few miles from the village of Buren, in the province of Utrecht. He was probably about two years of age when his parents came to America. In 1662 he sold his home, located "this side of Bethlehem" (about two miles below Albany). In 1665 he leased half of Constapel's Island below Albany. He and his wife were members of the Dutch church in Albany in 1683. The census of 1697 credits his family with a membership of "two men, no women, one child." In December, 1683, he paid church dues for the rise of the "large pill," indicating that at about that time he had buried an adult member of his family. In 1700 he was captain of a military company in the regiment commanded by Colonel Pieter Schuyler. He married Maritje, daughter of Pieter Quackenbosch. His will, made April 13, 1703, proved June 7, 1710 (in which latter year he died), mentions children: Cornelis Martense, Cornelia Martense, Pieter Martense, Maitje Martense, Marten Martense.

(III) Pieter Martense, son of Marten Cornelisse Van Buren, married, January 15, 1693, Ariaantje Barentse, daughter of Barent Mein- dersen and Eytje (Ida), his wife. Pieter M. and his wife were admitted to membership of the Dutch church at Albany in 1695, as from Kinderhook, where they had settled about the time of their marriage. He was a freeholder in Kinderhook in 1720, and probably died previous to 1743, which year four of his sons were mentioned as freeholders of Kinderhook. His children were baptized in the Dutch church, Albany: Cornelis, Barent, Mar- ritje (Maria), Eytje (Ida), Marten, Cornelis, Ephraim and Maria.

(IV) Marten Pieterse, fourth son of Pieter Martense and Ariaantje (Barentse) Van Bure- n, was born December 25, 1701, in Kinder- hook, where he resided. He married, November 7, 1729, Dirckje Van Alstyne, born in April, 1710, daughter of Abraham Janse and Marri- tje (Van Deusen) Van Alstyne. Children: Mar- ritje, died young; Pieter, died young; Pieter, baptized July 22, 1733; Mar- ritje, died young; Abraham, mentioned be- low; Ariaantje, March 4, 1739; Marritje, Oc- tober 2, 1743; Marten, baptized 1748 at Clav- erack.

(V) Abraham, third son of Marten P. and Dirckje (Van Alstyne) Van Buren, was bap- tized February 27, 1737, at Albany, and resided in the village of Kinderhook, where he had a small farm. His house, an unpretentious one, was long used as a tavern. Although a man of quiet and undemonstrative nature, he rendered valued service in the revolutionary army, rising to the rank of captain in Colonel Abraham Van Alstyne's regiment. He married Maria Goes, widow of Johannes Van Allen, who was distantly related to him. Children: Dirke, born 1777; Jannetje, baptized January 16, 1780; Martin, mentioned below; Lawrence, January 1, 1786, a farmer of Kinderhook and major in the war of 1812; Abraham, May 11, 1788, an attorney practicing in Hudson, New York.

(VI) Martin Van Buren, second son of Abraham and Maria (Goes) Van Buren, eighth president of the United States, was born December 5, 1782, in Kinderhook. He was blessed with keen perceptions and intellectual power, and finished his studies in school at the age of fourteen years. At this time he began the study of law, and very soon became active in political matters, acting as a delegate to the congressional convention of his district at the age of seventeen. In his very active life he came in contact with many of the ablest people of the world, and the lack of a college education was never apparent to any. At the age of twenty-five years he was appointed by Governor Daniel D. Tompkins as surrogate of Columbia county, and filled this position for five years, from 1808. In the fall of 1812 he was elected to the state senate, and continued to serve in this capacity until 1821. From 1815 to 1816, he was attorney-general of the state. In 1821, in his thirty-ninth year, he was elected to the United States senate and was re-elected in 1827. In the fall of the following year he was elected governor of the state, and resigned from the United States senate, January 15, 1821, to be inaugurated as governor. He did not long retain this position, however, as he was in- duced by President Andrew Jackson to take the portfolio of secretary of state in the latter's cabinet. In June, 1831, he resigned from the president's cabinet in order to become
Eighth President of the United States
minister to the Court of St. James. Upon the second election of Andrew Jackson to the presidency, Martin Van Buren was his companion on the ticket and was elected vice-president. Following this he was elected president, being the first native of the state of New York to reach that position by election, taking his seat March 4, 1837. In the campaign of 1840 he was defeated for a re-election by William H. Harrison, and retired, after the close of his term in 1841, to his home, "Lindenwald," in the town of Kinderhook, where he died July 24, 1862, in the eighty-ninth year of his age.

He married, in February, 1807, Hannah Hoes, born in the same year as her husband, died in February, 1819, leaving four sons. Her short period of married life was a most happy one for both parties, and Mr. Van Buren remained true to her memory to his death, taking no one to usurp her place in his heart. The sons were: 1. Abraham, born November 27, 1807; served as private secretary to his father during the presidency, his wife being the hostess of the White House; was later a soldier of the Mexican war. 2. John, February 10, 1810; was familiarly known as "Prince John Van Buren," and was attorney-general of the state in 1845. 3. Smith Thompson. 4. Lawrence.

The surname Duane is an old DUANE and very interesting New York patronymic and has become well known as a designation to one of the city's principal streets. It is Gaelic in origin, the ancient form of the name being O'Duana, which in its turn was derived from the word "duhan" (duan), meaning a "dark-complexioned man." The Duane family of Ireland is a branch of the O'Hara (lords of Leyney) pedigree, Brocan, a brother of Lughaidh, who is No. 88 on the pedigree of the lords of Leyney, being one of the pivotal ancestors of the family bearing the patronymical appellation of O'Duana, which has been anglicized into Doan, Duaine, Downs, Devan, Dwain, as well as Duane. The arms of one branch of the family are thus heraldically described: Argent, three palets gules. Crest: A wolf's head erased proper, charged on the neck with a mullet argent. O'Hart's "Pedigrees" gives the pedigree of the family up to the establish-

ment of the surname. It runs: 114. Searragh, the son of Dubhan or Duan (the ancestor of the family from which the surname is derived, numbering one hundred and thirteen on the family pedigree). 115. Ceallach O'Duana, his son (the first of the family to assume the surname, prefixing O, meaning grandson or descendant, to the name of his grandfather). 116. Giolla Chriosd (modern form Gilchrist, meaning the "servant of Christ"), his son. 117. Tuileagua O'Duana. The family was of the race of Heremon, and had large possessions, which it afterwards lost to the invaders.

(1) Anthony Duane, immigrant ancestor of the Duane family, was born in Ireland, 1679, died at New York, 1747. Concerning him one writer has said: "In 1668 among the officers of the British fleet stationed at New York harbor was Anthony Duane, a handsome young Irishman, whose cleverness in speech, pleasant manners, and fine appearance, made him universally beloved. He was but nineteen years old and took all the delight of youth in the society gaiety which prevailed in the little provincial city of New York. Before he had been a month in port, he became captivated by a Knickerbocker belle, Eve Benson, the daughter of the wealthy merchant Dirck Benson." The cruise lasted three years and it was nearly another year before he closed up his accounts, resigned and obtained his discharge from the navy. He returned to New York, where he entered commercial life. Prosperous in business, and foreseeing the future development of the state of New York, he invested his profits in real estate in the neighborhood of Schenectady. In May, 1741, he purchased over six thousand acres in what is now the town of Duanesburg. He owned property in New York City, part of this being the land on which Gramercy Park is now situated. He made a wise use of his wealth and was noted for his kindness of heart and unfailing generosity. Trinity Church in his time was not the rich corporation of to-day and oftentimes its expenses exceeded its income. Whenever this happened Anthony Duane was among the first to make good the deficit and to give something over with-}aith to provide for any new emergency. He was vestryman from 1732 to 1747, the time of his death.

He married (first) Eve, daughter of Dirck
SOUTHERN NEW YORK

Benson: second Althea, sister of the famous divine, the Rev. Abraham Keteltas, who was a member of the continental congress; third Grietje Riker, widow of Thomas Lynch. Children: Abraham, born in 1732, and died, a port captain in the war, at the age of thirty-five: James, mentioned below: Richard, born 1734, entered the navy and proved an efficient and brave officer, dying of yellow fever at Kingston, Jamaica; Cornelius, born 1735, lived in New York and died during the revolution.

11) James Duane, son of Anthony Duane, was born in 1733. He was aged fourteen at the time of his father's death, and became the ward of Robert Livingston, third lord of the manor, who was executor and guardian under the wills of both his father and grandfather. In order to perform his duties and to conduct the education of the boy in person, Livingston took him to his home, where he made his ward a member of the family. On coming of age James Duane took up the study of law, and was admitted to the bar, where he quickly attained high rank on account of his scholarship and great ability. From his admission to the bar until the time of his death he seems to have been possessed of a restless activity. He performed a vast amount of work upon the paternal estate at Duaneburg, increasing it by many purchases, until it covered what is now the entire township. From Europe he brought over Irish, Scotch, and German families, gave them generous leases, built houses and barns for them, supplied them with implements, seeds, and at times with clothing, and in every way endeavored to build up a model settlement. In public affairs he left a record, which is a monument of industry and talent. He was a member of the revolutionary committee of New York, the continental congress, from 1774 to 1784, and was one of the committee to revise the articles of confederation at Philadelphia in 1777. He took part in consummating the Indian treaty at Albany in 1778 and 1779, was a member of the constitutional convention and one of the committee which drafted that important document. He belonged to the famous committee of safety, and through the war was indefatigable in his efforts to carry the cause of freedom to a triumphant end. On the evacuation of New York by the British in 1783 he returned and was elected a member of the council. The same year he was made state senator for the term of 1783 and 1790, and in 1784 was chosen the first mayor of the city of New York. Four years afterwards he was a delegate to the convention which adopted the federal constitution, and made the Empire State a part of the Union. He served as United States district judge from 1789 to 1792, the first incumbent of the office. He was thoughtful, conscientious, and always regardful of the rights of others. Thus in his letter of acceptance of the mayoralty chair he requested that, in view of the severe distress after the war, the public entertainment should be dispensed with and the money given to the suffering and impoverished. He followed this up with a "subscription of 20 guineas for the relief of his suffering fellow citizens." The day of his appointment as mayor, February 7, 1784, was memorable in the history of the Empire State. Besides the beginning of local government with an American in the mayoralty chair, it was also the day on which the Chamber of Commerce was incorporated, the customs house established, and the national congress transferred from Philadelphia to New York. There was a larger admission of freemen to the New York City rolls during his term of office than ever before. One incident records his public spirit. At the close of the revolution King's College, which had become Columbia, was sadly in need of funds. There had been a meeting of its friends and a committee had been appointed to provide temporarily for what might be necessary, although it had not as yet begun to work. About this time General James Clinton, with his fifteen-year-old son, De Witt, stopped in New York for a day, intending to go to Princeton to enter his son. But the mayor induced William Cochran, who was reputed to be the most learned man in the state, to undertake the tuition of young Clinton and such students as might apply. The general consented to allow his son to enter Columbia, with six other students, and thus the university began.

James Duane married Maria, daughter of Robert Livingston, his guardian. Children: Adelia, married Alfred Pell; Maria, born 1791, married General William North, who was the first aide-de-camp to General [Baron] Steuben; Sarah, married George W. Feather-
stonhaugh: James Chatham, mentioned below; Catherine Livingston.

(III) James Chatham Duane, son of James and Maria (Livingston) Duane, was born in 1770. His life work was the development of the great Duane estate at Duanesburg. It had been increased to forty thousand acres by his father, James, the jurist, but what with political changes, industrial discontent, financial panics, and anti-rent riots, he lost much of the magnificent property. He married Mary Ann, daughter of Henry Bowers, of New York City.

(IV) James Chatham (2) Duane, son of James Chatham (1) and Mary Ann (Bowers) Duane, was born at Schenectady, New York, June 30, 1824. He was graduated at Union College in the class of 1844 and at the United States Military Academy in 1848. From 1848 to 1854 he served in the engineer corps and was assistant instructor at West Point. He was then employed in the construction of fortifications until 1856, was lighthouse inspector at New York from 1856 to 1858, commanded the engineer company in the Utah expedition of 1858, and was afterwards instructor of engineering at the Military Academy until the beginning of the civil war. He was stationed at Fort Pickens, Florida, in 1861. During the winter following he organized engineer equipment for the Army of the Potomac, went to Harper's Ferry in February, 1862, to bridge the Potomac, commanded the engineer battalion at the siege of Yorktown, constructed bridges across the Chickahominy and White Oak swamps, was engaged at Gaines' Hill on June 27, 1862, and in the subsequent operations of the Peninsula campaign, and made walls, field works, and bridges, notably one two thousand feet across the Chickahominy. In the Maryland campaign he served as chief engineer of the Army of the Potomac and was engaged in the South Mountain and Antietam engagements. In 1863, as chief engineer of the department of the south, he took part in the attack on Fort McAllister, Georgia, and in the operations against Charleston. From July 15, 1863, he was again attached to the Army of the Potomac, and was engaged at Manassas Gap, Rappahannock Station, the Wilderness, and Cold Harbor, and distinguished himself at the siege of Petersburg. He became captain of the engineer corps, August 6, 1861, major in 1863; was brevetted colonel, July 6, 1864, and brigadier-general at the close of the war. From 1865 to 1868 he superintended the construction of the fort at Willett's Point, New York, receiving promotion as lieutenant-colonel March 7, 1867. He served subsequently as superintendent of fortifications on the coast of Maine and New Hampshire, as lighthouse engineer on the northeast coast, as member of the various engineer boards, and as president of the board of engineers, New York City. He was promoted colonel, January 11, 1883, and in the autumn of 1886 was appointed chief of engineers, with the rank of brigadier-general. On his retirement he was appointed chief of the aqueduct board of New York City, which position he held to the time of his death in November, 1897. He published a "Manual of Engineer Troops" (New York, 1862). He married Harriet W. Brewerton.

(V) Dr. Alexander Duane, son of James Chatham (2) and Harriet W. (Brewerton) Duane, was born at Malone, New York, September 1, 1858. He was graduated from Union College with the degree of A.B. in 1878, and attended the College of Physicians and Surgeons, New York City, where he attained his degree of Doctor of Medicine in 1881. He practiced for some time in Norfolk, Virginia, but later came to New York City. During the Spanish-American war he served as a lieutenant in the United States navy, being in charge of the second district coast signal service, comprising approaches to New York City and Philadelphia. He served as a collaborator on Webster's International Dictionary and on Foster's Encyclopedic Medical Dictionary, and various other medical works (mostly on ophthalmological subjects). He is author of "Students' Medical Dictionary" (four editions); English translation of "Fuchs's Textbook of Ophthalmology" (four editions); "Motor Anomalies of the Eye"; "Rules for Signalling on Land and Sea" (two editions); and very many articles (mostly on ophthalmological subjects) for medical and scientific journals. Dr. Duane is in politics an independent Democrat. He is a member of the A. A. A. S., American Medical Association, American Ophthalmological Society, the Ophthalmological Society of New York, the New York Academy of Medicine, the Hospital Graduates' Club, the Naval and Military Order of the Spanish-American War, the
General Alexander Hamilton was born on the Island of Nevis, in the West Indies, January 11, 1757, died in New York City, July 12, 1804. He was born a British subject. His father was James Hamilton, son of Alexander Hamilton, of Grange, the family seat in Ayrshire, Scotland. Alexander Hamilton, the grandfather, married, 1730, Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Sir Robert Pollock. The lineage of the Hamilton line has been traced through the Cambuskeith branch of the family to a remote and distinguished ancestry. The son, James, was brought up to be a merchant, and the West Indies offered inducement for going thither, as at that time both America and England were assiduously seeking trade there. He set up his business in St. Christopher, one of the islands, and although successful at the start, by indescribable friendship became insolvent. Poor health prevented him from joining his son in the United States, so he died in old age, at St. Vincent, 1790, when his son was at the height of his influence, without being present to share in his glory.

Alexander Hamilton loved his father, though far from him most of his life and bustled with the greatest affairs of a nation. Closing his letter of June 23, 1785, to his brother, he says: "Inform him of my inquiries: beg him to write to me, and tell him how ready I shall be to devote myself and all I have to his accommodation and happiness."

The maiden name of Alexander Hamilton’s mother was Fanette. She was the daughter of a Huguenot, once a physician in France, whose family was driven away by the edict of Nantes. Hence he chose Nevis for his home and there practiced his profession. She had previously made an unfortunate marriage with Dr. Lavine, who was "a man of letters and of excellent manners." It was said. Attracted by her beauty the physician had won the mother’s consent and received the unwilling hand of the young bride, but the alliance terminated in divorce. She then removed to St. Christopher, where she met James Hamilton, and he married her. Their only children to reach maturity were Thomas and Alexander. She died while the latter was almost too young to remember her, and yet from her he inherited characteristics, for she has been described as "a woman of superior intellect, highly cultivated, of elevated and generous sentiments and of unusual elegance of person."

Due to the circumstances of his family when he was a lad, it was impossible for Alexander Hamilton to receive an education such as one conceives in this day a requisite to success, and he is all the more the man of genius to have achieved it. What studies he pursued were conducted by the Rev. Hugh Knox, the Presbyterian minister at Nevis, who tutored him until he was thirteen years of age, thoroughly in those days, when it was necessary for Hamilton to earn his own living. He took a place in the office of Nicholas Cruger, a wealthy and progressive West Indian merchant, and it was noticed that he was unusually precocious. Likewise speaking in his letters of his strong desire to accomplish something worth the while in life. He had a good capacity for business, and it is said that when he was left in charge of the counting-house his commercial correspondence was of so high an order that the recipient imagined he was dealing with a man thoroughly conversant with all the intricacies of business. Believing that Hamilton could do far better elsewhere than by confining himself to the island, his friends provided the means and he sailed for Boston, where he arrived in October, 1772, proceeding thence to New York City. Rev. Dr. Knox having provided him with letters, he found himself among friends, and their advice was to continue his studies, hence he attended school in Elizabethtown, New Jersey. There he prepared for college, and developed his ability in prose and poetry.

He entered King’s, now Columbia College, and with a tutor’s aid made great progress. It was at this period of his life that the trouble between England and her colonies was brewing, and it seemed that his desire for acquiring knowledge would bear little result on this section trial. His inclination was to favor law and order, in other words, stand with the established form of government; but his visit to Boston in the spring of 1774 gave him a fuller comprehension of the matter in dispute, and he became convinced of the injustice suffered by the colonists. He attended a meet-
ALEXANDER HAMILTON

First Secretary of the Treasury in Washington's Cabinet, and financier of foremost ability; a prominent pamphleteer in the agitation preceding the Revolution. Captain in Continental Army, 1776; on Washington's staff in Revolutionary service at Yorktown, 1781, member Continental Congress, 1782-3; Constitutional Convention, 1787. Commander-in-Chief, 1789. Mortally wounded in duel at Weehawken, N. J., Jan. 11, 1804. Born at Nevis B., W. I., Jan. 11, 1757; died at New York, July 12, 1804. From painting by John Trumbull.
The year following he retired from public life to practice law. He conceived that a confederation could not expeditiously endure, and that something stronger should take its place, hence he evolved a form of government.

It was essential that he or someone should take the initiative and act for the states were bankrupt and disintegration threatened. As separate colonies, acting apart, they would be open to attack at any time by an enemy. It would then be not a common enemy, but one at odds against a single state. He perceived the sense of the simple argument: "United we stand; divided we fall," and realized the great importance of working it out, not as an expediency, a mere makeshift to tide over the pressing danger of the period, but something endurable, a Nation, with a form of government constructed on solid basis.

It was in January, 1786, that Virginia proposed a convention to be held at Annapolis. He saw his opportunity to work out that which his brain had conceived, a matter of moment to him, of omnipotent importance to millions. He secured the delegation from New York, and went to Annapolis in September, 1786, accompanied by Egbert Benson. Only five states had responded to the call, but it was a beginning. The convention agreed upon an address, setting forth the terrible condition of the country, and Hamilton drew it up. It made a strong appeal for another convention to assemble at Philadelphia, May 2, 1787. He set about at once preparing for it. He secured election to the legislature, and was chosen, with Yates and Lansing, to represent New York in the convention. His position was trying, for his colleagues voted in opposition to him on every question. When the convention had reached a stage of laxity approaching indifference, he arose to the occasion in the face of defeat and delivered spontaneously a stirring speech in which he argued for five hours without ceasing that they adopt his scheme of a government conducted by a president and senators for life, and appointment of governors of the states by the executive. It had been customary for the crown to create the colonial governors, and he would vest this power instead in the president. His chief fear was the overturning of a stable government by the impetuosity of a mob placing men in office, and consequently there were those who
attacked his plan on the ground that he was getting away from the people's rule.

He conceived and started *The Federalist*, and wrote most of its articles, essays which had their own great share in the final adoption of the Constitution. New York was at the outset adverse to ratification. The vote stood two to one against it. Hamilton then made one of the greatest addresses of his life, in skill, wisdom and by a burst of eloquence winning the state for ratification. It was a great victory, and when the Federalists made their parade in New York streets, the Federal ship of state bore the name of Hamilton.

In the struggle at the polls electing senators, Hamilton led in the contest, and the two selected were General Philip Schuyler and Rufus King. Washington was inaugurated in New York City, April 30, 1789, and he appointed Hamilton secretary of the treasury. In the next five years he accomplished the work which is the foundation of the system of administration, and by his policy developed two great political parties. One of the greatest state papers of this country is his "Report on the Public Credit," sent to congress by him, January 14, 1790. In it, by his masterful mind, he reduced our confused finances to order; provided for a funding system, and for taxes to meet it. He was then thirty years old. By following his financial policy, the nation's credit was redeemed. The same year he made reports on methods of raising and collecting revenues, and a scheme for revenue cutters; temporary regulation of the currency; navigation laws; the coastwise trade; the post-office; purchase of West Point; public lands, and many other matters which he worked out as though appreciative of the needs of a century ahead of him.

When Jefferson attacked the administration's financial policy, Hamilton again took up his pen and published a series of letters in the newspapers, and it was only by Washington's interference that peace was restored between the two great men. He felt compelled to resign January 31, 1795. The governmental salary was inadequate to support a man whose family was becoming large, and who possessed no resources. To-day, such work as his performed for a corporation would have yielded him a hundred thousand dollars yearly. He soon stood at the head of the New York bar. Although out of the cabinet, he defended the Jay treaty with voice and pen, signing his essays "Camillus;" advised the president and was intimate and helpful with every member of the cabinet, even taking part, it is said, in the preparation of Washington's "Farewell Address." Upon the formation of a provisional army, Hamilton was made inspector-general, and here his genius for organizing again had full play.

After the election of Jefferson, Hamilton resumed his legal practice, and as time wore on the breach between Jefferson and Burr widened, and the latter renewed his intrigues with the Federalists. Through Hamilton's influence Burr was beaten for the governorship of New York. The latter seemed determined to fix a quarrel upon his life-long enemy. He had had provocation a hundred times. Finally a duel was arranged. For some reasons Hamilton was loth to have the dispute settled in that manner, for he believed that skill of brain rather than of bullet should decide disputes. Hamilton had always feared, with all the incidents of the recent French Revolution clearly in his mind, that a pure democracy would culminate in similar horrors in this country, and that in such event a strong man would be needed, when society might turn to him; but popular prejudice would ruin him if he declined to accept the challenge Burr issued for a duel. Despite the fact that he had publicly proclaimed against dueling in this country at the time his son's life was so sacrificed, he accepted. Early on the morning of July 11, 1804, he was rowed across the Hudson river to Weehawken, and when the seconds had completed all the preparations, the two men faced one another. It is reported that when Hamilton turned and presented his body to his adversary, he purposely fired into the air. He fell at the first fire, mortally wounded. His friends assuaged the flow of blood, carried him to his boat, and rowed him across the river. Everything possible was done but he died the next day, in his home, known as "The Grange," located on the high ground of Manhattan Island where it is now traversed by West One Hundred and Forty-fifth street. It was a shock to friends and country.

Following the announcement of his death, grief was universal. To-day his fame places him as the most brilliant statesman this country has ever produced, and to-day his constructive mind and far-reaching intellect are
still to be seen in every portion of our governmental system. It is his greatest monument. He was buried in the churchyard of Trinity, south of that old edifice and not far from the iron fence bordering Rector street. Here, many a man pauses in the turmoil of the busy day to ponder on that powerful life.

Alexander Hamilton had a gentlemanly bearing with a small, lithe figure, instinct with life; erect and steady in gait; a military presence, without the intolerable accuracy of a martinet; and his general address was graceful and nervous, indicating the beauty, energy and activity of mind. He had a bright, ruddy complexion; light-colored hair; a mouth infinite in expression, its sweet smile being most observable and most spoken of; eyes lustrous with deep meaning and reflection, or glancing with quick cunning pleasantry, and the whole countenance decidedly Scottish in form and expression. The secret of his success may most likely rest in the fact that he could follow congenial work, that is, his mind was fitted for certain acts and the opportunities either offered or he made them.

He was deliberate in his speech, which was usually sustained and impassioned. Unlike most counselors, he was warm and genial, considering the logical more than the mere rhetorical, yet he had a somewhat weighty and authoritative air. He was known to be free from avarice and kindred dishonesty. Poor in the midst of abundance, and surrounded with the temptation of opportunity to get money, he neglected his own individual advantages, and dedicated himself to his country.

He had a warm heart for friends, a true one for his enemies. He loved the members of his family to the same degree in which he was ready to yield his body for his country. This is borne out by the frequently recurring terms of endearment one finds scattered throughout his writings. In his letter from Philadelphia, of December 5, 1791, to his son, Philip, then a lad sent away to school, he advises him: "For a promise must never be broken; and I never will make you one which I will not fulfil as far I am able. * * * A good night to my darling. Adieu, A. Hamilton."

Chancellor Kent, in an address before the Law Association, delivered in New York, October 21, 1836, said of him: "Among his brethren, Hamilton was indisputably preemi-

nent. This was universally conceded. He rose at once to the loftiest heights of professional eminence by his profound penetration, his power of analysis, the comprehensive grasp and strength of his understanding, and the firmness, frankness and integrity of his character." President Martin Van Buren wrote that that great man, Prince Talleyrand, personally "said that he regarded Hamilton as the ablest man he became acquainted with in America—he was not sure that he might not add, without injustice—or that he had known in Europe."

General Alexander Hamilton met Elizabeth Schuyler when sent on a mission to Albany by General Washington, when twenty-three years old. He married her there on December 14, 1780. She was born in that city, August 9, 1757, died in Washington, D. C., November 9, 1854. She was a great help to him in his labors, constantly counseling with him and keeping his innumerable state papers in proper order. After his death and previous to the acquisition of his letters, manuscript and various papers by the United States government, in 1849, she arranged them all with great care. When she died, aged ninety-seven years, there was found on her person in a receptacle attached to her neck, her husband's last letter to her. She was buried beside him in Trinity Churchyard, New York City, where a simple brownstone slab marks her resting-place.

Elizabeth Schuyler was the daughter of General Philip Schuyler and his wife, Catherine (Van Rensselaer) Schuyler. He was the son of Mayor Johannes Schuyler, of Albany, and his wife, Cornelia (Van Cortlandt) Schuyler, of New York. General Philip Schuyler was born at Albany, November 22, 1733, died in the Schuyler Mansion, at Albany, November 18, 1804. His wife, Catherine (Van Rensselaer) Schuyler, was born at Claverack, New York, November 4, 1734. died in the Schuyler Mansion, Albany, March 7, 1803, daughter of Johannes and Angelica (Livingston) Van Rensselaer. (See Schuyler, Livingston, Van Rensselaer and Van Cortlandt families).

(II) Philip Hamilton, first child of General Alexander Hamilton and Elizabeth (Schuyler) Hamilton, was born January 22, 1782, died at Weehawken, New Jersey, November 24, 1801. He was named after his famous grandfather, General Philip Schuyler, and inherited much of his father’s nature and his
talents also, for he graduated with highest honors from Columbia College, 1800. His future seemed bright, and the formative condition of the government in which his father was so intimately concerned deeply interested him. He was drawn into a duel with a young man named Eckert, with whom he had become involved in a political quarrel, and was challenged. The combat took place at Weehawken, November 24, 1801, upon practically the same spot where his father was to fight in similar manner three years later, and he was mortally wounded. Philip Church, his cousin, son of John Barker and Angelica (Schuyler) Church, acted as his second. General Hamilton was overcome by his eldest child's death, thereafter regarding the practice of fighting duels with abhorrence, and recorded his condemnation in a serious essay.

(II) Angelica Hamilton, second child of General Alexander Hamilton and Elizabeth (Schuyler) Hamilton, was born September 25, 1784, died February 6, 1857. She was named after her aunt, Angelica Schuyler, who was the sister of Mrs. Alexander Hamilton and was the wife of John Barker Church, viz. Mrs. Angelica (Schuyler) Church. Angelica Hamilton did not marry.

(II) Alexander Hamilton, third child of General Alexander Hamilton and Elizabeth (Schuyler) Hamilton, was born at New York City, May 16, 1786, died there, August 2, 1875. He was graduated from Columbia College in the class of 1804, the same year in which his father died. He then took up the study of the law, and was admitted to the bar, but instead of beginning to practice, went abroad. He accompanied the Duke of Wellington's army into Portugal, where he learned military tactics and strategy. When rumors of an impending conflict between the United States and Great Britain reached him, he returned home immediately and volunteered his services. He was made a captain of a company of United States infantry, August, 1813, and also was appointed aide-de-camp to General Morgan Lewis, 1814. His record was an honorable and a worthy one throughout. He was later appointed United States district attorney for Florida, 1822, and was made a Florida land commissioner the following year. In this position, he was active in developing the material interests of that state. At the close of his term he returned to New York City; but he also spent a great part of the remainder of his life at New Brunswick, New Jersey, and, in business, developed real estate on Manhattan Island. He married the daughter of Major-General Henry Knox, of Boston, a distinguished officer in the American revolution, but had no descendants.

(II) James Alexander Hamilton, fourth child of General Alexander Hamilton and Elizabeth (Schuyler) Hamilton, was born in New York City, April 14, 1788, died at Irvington, New York, September 24, 1878, buried in the Sleepy Hollow Cemetery at Tarrytown, New York. Like his two elder brothers, he was a graduate of Columbia College, completing his course in 1805, and also like them and his honored father, he was a patriot. He participated in the War of 1812, as a major and inspector in the United States army. President Andrew Jackson regarded him with high favor, and made him his acting secretary of state, ad interim, to March 4, 1829, when he surrendered the office upon the appointment of Martin Van Buren to that position. Shortly thereafter, April 3, he was appointed United States district attorney for the Southern District of New York. He had a long and eventful life in the law, politics and literature, as well as devoting due attention to the social side. Hamilton College conferred on him the degree of LL.D. He published "Reminiscences of Hamilton, or Men and Events, at Home and Abroad, During Three Quarters of a Century," 1866. In 1835 he bought land in Westchester county, town of Greenburgh, and built his house "Nevis" (Irvington, New York) named after the island of Nevis. He was a Republican and strongly supported Abraham Lincoln. He was president of the meeting in favor of emancipation held at Cooper Union, New York, 1862.

Hon. James Alexander Hamilton married, at Brooklyn, New York, October 17, 1810, Mary Morris, born December 25, 1790, died May 24, 1860, at "Nevis," Irvington, daughter of Robert and Frances (Ludlum) Morris, of Fordham and Morrisania. Robert Morris, son of Richard and Sarah (Ludlow) Morris, was born June 28, 1762, died February 22, 1851, and married, March 11, 1786, Frances Ludlum, born October 12, 1766, died July 1, 1852. The children and descent of James Alexander and Mary (Morris) Hamilton are as follows:

1. Eliza Hamilton, born at Hudson, New
York, October 8, 1811, died December 20, 1863, New York City. Noted for her intellect, cultivation, and wide range of interests; political, literary, scientific, social, as well as for charm of manner and conversation. She strongly sympathized with the Free Soil movement, and, later, with the formation of the Republican party, under Seward, Fremont and Lincoln. Her husband, her only son, and only brother entered the Union army in 1861. She died, in 1863, confident in the success of the Union army and the overthrow of slavery. She was a member of the Unitarian church. She was one of the poorest and most neglected families of New York City, as a member of the Children's Aid Society. She was also interested in promoting the project for the Central Park of New York City, and in its landscape gardening. She was the friend and correspondent of many eminent persons of her day; her death was deeply mourned. She resided in New York City and Irvington, New York. Married, February 18, 1835, New York City, George Lee Schuyler, born at Rhinebeck, New York, June 9, 1811, died July 31, 1890, New London, Connecticut Harbor, on board flagship of New York Yacht Club, son of Philip Jeremiah and Mary Anna (Sawyer) Schuyler. Philip Jeremiah Schuyler, the seventh child of General Philip Schuyler and his wife, Catherine (Van Rensselaer) Schuyler, was born at Albany, New York, January 20, 1768, died in New York City, February 21, 1835, and married (first) May 31, 1788, Sarah Rutzen, who died October 24, 1805; (second) January 21, 1807, Mary Anna Sawyer, of Newburyport, Massachusetts, born September 2, 1786, died March 25, 1852, New York City.

George Lee Schuyler came to New York City when a young man, and became a civil engineer of high repute. He was one of the organizers of the modern system of transportation upon the Hudson river and Long Island sound, and he shares with Stevens, Astor and Stockholm the credit of having developed, if not created, that system which has had so much to do with the wealth of the metropolis. During the Civil war he was a staunch supporter of the Union cause, serving, with rank of colonel, as an aide-de-camp on the staff of General Wool; acting as agent for the Union Defence Committee and as agent for the government. As a writer and historical student, he enjoyed considerable reputation. He was fond of club life and the social pleasures of the big city, where he was ever welcomed as a guest, and belonged to the Knickerbocker, Union, New York Yacht and Weda Dining clubs. He was widely and popularly known as one of the original owners of the America's cup, with his confreres, J. C. Stevens, E. A. Stevens, Hamilton Wilkes and J. Beekman Finley, and he was the sole survivor of that group in 1882. He was the referee in the international yacht race between the "Volunteer," owned on this side of the water, and the "Thistle," the challenger, sailing for the cup in 1882.

Issue: i. General Philip Schuyler, born June 20, 1836, New York City, died November 26, 1906, near Lynchburg, Virginia, as a result of an accident on a southern railroad, and was buried in Sleepy Hollow Cemetery at Tarrytown, New York. He was educated at Harvard, graduating in the class of 1853, and pursued his studies at the University of Berlin until 1857. He then read law with Benjamin D. Silliman, in New York City. He joined the Seventh Regiment, National Guard, New York, 1850, and on the outbreak of the civil war left to participate in the defence of Washington. He entered the regular army in May, as a lieutenant, and was promoted to be major on account of meritorious service. It was his pleasure to be associated with philanthropic work, and he was identified with the management of the New York Hospital and its Asylum for the Insane at White Plains, New York, as well as the New York Asylum for the Blind. He was a prominent member of the Patriarchs, during the brilliant life of that social organization; a patron of the Metropolitan Museum of Art and of the American Museum of Natural History; a trustee of the New York Public Library and of the New York Zoological Garden; a member of the Union (of which he was president), Knickerbocker, New York Yacht (of which he was fleet captain), Century, Harvard, Weda and Corsair Dining, Ardsley Casino (of which he was president), clubs; member of St. Nicholas Society, Sons of the Revolution, Society of the Cincinnati and of the Military Order of the Loyal Legion of the United States. He had a country home at Irvington, New York. Married, Calvary Church, New York City, November 2, 1872, Harriet (Lowndes) Langdon,
daughter of Rawlins and Gertrude (Livingston) Lowndes, widow of Eugene Langdon.

ii. Louisa Lee Schuyler, born, New York City, October 20, 1837, educated in private classes; a volunteer teacher in one of the Children's Aid Society Schools, 1850, and visitor to the homes of the children. A manager and organizer of Soldier's Aid Societies in the New York branch of the United States sanitary commission during the four years of the war, 1861-65, and one of its most active members. After several years of traveling for health, in Europe and elsewhere, she returned to New York and engaged in poorhouse and hospital visiting. In 1872 she founded the New York State Charities Aid Association, and for nine years was its president; also leading in this association the reform movement which, after ten years of persistent effort, 1886-96, (four of them spent in fighting a determined opposition), culminated in the removal of all the dependent insane from county poorhouses to State care and maintenance in state hospitals. She organized, in 1906, the first work in this country for After Care of the Insane. In 1907 she was appointed one of the original trustees of the Russell Sage Foundation. In 1908 she organized the first committee in this country containing both physicians and laymen, for Prevention of Blindness. She was appointed by the governor, in 1893, one of the representatives of the state of New York for the opening of the Chicago Exposition, but was unable to attend. In 1901 she was appointed by Governor Roosevelt one of the two women to represent the state of New York at the Pan-American Exposition in Buffalo, and was present at the opening. In 1910 she was elected an honorary member of the Colony Club, and in 1912 an honorary member of the Society of the Bellevue Training School for Nurses. She is the author of many reports and papers published by the Woman's Central Association of Relief, New York branch of the United States sanitary commission; by the State Charities Aid Association; and by the committee for the Prevention of Blindness. Among these, "Children Who Need Not Have Been Blind," 1908, is the best known of recent publications, five editions having been printed. "The Wreck of the Folden," a letter published anonymously, has been reprinted many times in various forms, among these in one of the public school text books.

iii. Georgina Schuyler, born 1841, in New York. Resides with her sister, Louisa Lee Schuyler, in New York City and at North East Harbor, Maine. Educated in private classes, and in 1858, a student at Professor Louis Agassiz's School for Girls at Cambridge, Massachusetts. Worked with the Soldier's Aid Societies in Westchester county during the civil war. Later, a member of the Hospital Book and Newspaper Society of the S. C. A. A. In 1886 composed and published an album of fourteen songs. In 1911 was appointed by the governor one of the trustees of the Schuyler Mansion at Albany now owned and preserved by the state. Is interested in genealogy and history and has written historical sketches, among these the "Schuyler Mansion at Albany."

2. Frances Hamilton, born October 2, 1813, at New York, died April 25, 1887, at New Hamburch, New York. She married, October 22, 1832, at New York, George Richard James Bowdoin, born November 14, 1809, died March 14, 1870, in London. Issue: 

i. George Sullivan Bowdoin, born in New York City, September 25, 1833, died at his home there, December 10, 1913. He was educated in private schools in that city, and later took a three-year course in the scientific department of Harvard. Manifesting a desire for active business, he decided upon banking rather than the law or medicine, and entered the counting-house of Aymar & Company, in South street. Later he became a member of Morton, Bliss & Company, of New York, and of Morton, Rose & Company, of London, 1871. With these two prominent houses he remained associated for thirteen years. He then was associated with Drexel, Morgan & Company, and its successor, J. P. Morgan & Company, becoming a partner in the last named, and for many years he was one of the most active members of that firm, concerning himself largely with railroad enterprises. Art and philanthropy have received his interest. He was a governor of the New York Hospital, trustee of the Metropolitan Museum of Art, trustee of the American Museum of Natural History, member of the Fine Arts Society, member of the Chamber of Commerce, and member of the Huguenot Society of America. He also belonged to the Union, Metropolitan, Tuxedo, Union League, Manhattan, Century, Knickerbocker, New York Yacht, Racquet & Tennis, Players and Church clubs. His city residence
was at No. 39 Park avenue, New York, and he had a country-seat at Bar Harbor, Maine. He was a Republican, and attended the Episcopal Church. In the financial world he was connected with many large enterprises: Trustee of the Mutual Life Insurance Company, of the Bank for Savings in the City of New York, of the New York Life Insurance & Trust Company, and of the Commercial Union Assurance Company; director and treasurer of the Metropolitan Opera and Real Estate Company, director of the New York Central Railroad, Mohawk & Malone Railway Company, Cataract Construction Company, Commercial Union Fire Insurance Company, Guaranty Trust Company, New York & Putnam Railroad Company, Niagara Development Company, Niagara Falls Power Company, Niagara Junction Railroad Company, West Shore Railroad Company. He married, June 18, 1862, at Irvington, New York, Julia Irving Grinnell, daughter of Moses H. Grinnell, the prominent New York merchant of his day, and who on her mother's side, Julia (Irving) Grinnell, was a great niece of Washington Irving. By whom: (a) Temple Bowdoin, born at Wolvett's Dell, Irvington, New York, July 24, 1863; residing at No. 104 East Thirty-seventh street, New York City; graduated from Columbia College in the class of 1885, and entered the banking firm of J. P. Morgan & Company, of which he is now a member. He is a director in the Niagara Falls Power Company and Mexican Telegraph Company, member of the Union Metropolitan, University, Racquet and Tennis, St. Anthony, Columbia Alumni and New York Yacht clubs, and the New England and St. Nicholas Societies. He married, April 4, 1894, at London, Helen Parish Kingsford, born New York City, November 18, 1860, died Elberon, New Jersey, August 9, 1913, daughter of John J. and Mary (Parish) Kingsford. Their children were: Fannie Kingsford Bowdoin, born, New York City, February 4, 1895, died, Elberon, New Jersey, July 3, 1899; George Temple Bowdoin, born, April 6, 1898, New York City; John Temple Bowdoin, born, December 7, 1900, New York City, died there February 15, 1902. (b) Fannie Hamilton Bowdoin, born September 4, 1866, Irvington, New York, died June 3, 1894. New York City; married, December 4, 1889, New York City. Daniel Parish Kingsford, born July 26, 1858. Staten Island, New York, and they had a son, Irving

Bowdoin Kingsford, born February 17, 1891, New York City. (c) Edith Grinnell Bowdoin, born, New York City, January 31, 1869: unmarried. ii. Mary Bowdoin, born September 21, 1835, died March 6, 1842. iii. Frances Ludlow Bowdoin, born June 10, 1842, died August 14, 1849.

3. Alexander Hamilton, born January 26, 1816, New York City, died December 30, 1889. "Nevis," Irvington. He entered West Point in 1832, stood high in his class, but in compliance with his father's wishes left the Academy before graduation to travel in Europe with his parents in 1836. From 1842 to 1844 he was secretary of legation to Washington Irving, the celebrated author, then United States minister to the court of Spain. Returning home he studied law and was admitted to the bar and became a successful marine and insurance lawyer. He volunteered in 1861 and was made aide to General Wool with rank of colonel, and accompanied him to Virginia in 1862, but was forced by illness to resign from the army. He was president of the board of trustees, Astor Library, vice-president Society of the Cincinnati, first president Knickerbocker Club, member Union Club and New York Yacht Club. He resided at 17 Washington Square and later at "Nevis," Irvington, New York, the estate he inherited from his father. He married, December 10, 1845, New York, Margaret Angelica Livingston, born March 16, 1820, died, New York, April 21, 1896, daughter of Maturin Livingston, born April 10, 1764, died November 7, 1847, who married, May 28, 1798, Margaret Lewis, born February 5, 1760, died September 28, 1860. Issue: Alexander Hamilton, born October 1, 1848, died September 13, 1899.


In 1832, Mary Morris (Hamilton) Schuyler, associated with Mrs. Jonathan Sturges, Mrs. George Curtis and others, founded the New York School of Design for Women (now the Woman's Art School of the Cooper Union) opening to women new means of livelihood through instruction in engraving, de-
signing and decorating. In 1853 she was one of the earliest volunteer visitors and teachers in the newly formed Children's Aid Society. In 1858 she was appointed vice-regent for the state of New York of the "Ladies' Mt. Vernon Association of the Union," founded by Miss Cunningham, of South Carolina, its object to purchase and preserve for the nation the home and tomb of Washington; this was successfully accomplished by 1859. In 1862 she assisted in the work of the United States sanitary commission in Washington. She united social talent, tact and charm with her executive ability. She was one of the best amateur pianists of her day. Her home at 19 West Thirty-first street, New York, was not only the center of hospitality to relatives and friends, but she also gathered about her a circle of highly distinguished persons.

5. Angelica Hamilton, born November 13, 1810, New York, died there, November 10, 1868. She married, November 8, 1860, at "Nevis," Irvington, New York, Richard M. Blatchford; no issue. She was interested in the welfare of the poor and aged colored people of New York City and in the "Colored Home," (founded 1839) now "Lincoln Home." She was much opposed to slavery. In 1853 she was a volunteer visitor and teacher of the Schools of the Children's Aid Society. In 1862, with other New York ladies, she went to Virginia on board the United States Sanitary Commission hospital transports to succor and bring north the wounded men from the battle fields of the Peninsula Campaign. In her youth she took part in the social life of Washington and New York and traveled in Europe. She resided at her father's house, "Nevis," Irvington, New York, until her marriage in 1860, after which her home was at 6 East Fourteenth street, New York.

(II) John Church Hamilton, fifth child of General Alexander Hamilton and Elizabeth (Schuyler) Hamilton, was born at Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, August 22, 1792, died at Long Branch, New Jersey, July 25, 1882. He graduated from Columbia College in 1809, and then studied law. He was admitted to the bar, and conducted his practice in New York City. During the war of 1812 he was commissioned a lieutenant in the United States army, March, 1814, and later served as aide-de-camp to General Harrison, resigning June 11, 1814. He was fond of literature and writing, devoting much time thereto. His father's writings were carefully edited by him, and he also wrote the "Memoirs" of General Hamilton, which were published in two volumes. He married, at 229 Broadway, New York City, December 20, 1814, Maria Eliza Van den Heuvel, daughter of Baron John Cornelius Van den Heuvel, who married, 1794, Charlotte Augusta Athorp. She was born at New York City, January 4, 1795, died at Niagara Falls, New York, September 13, 1873. Children, born in New York City: Alexander, mentioned below; Maria Williamson, born June 9, 1817, died there, January 4, 1822; Charlotte Augusta, born October 3, 1818, died there, unmarried, April 2, 1860; John Cornelius Adrian, mentioned below; Schuyler, mentioned below; Maria Eliza, mentioned below; James, born May 9, 1824, died there, December 23, 1825; Charles Athorp, mentioned below; Robert P., born June 20, 1828, died, Mitchelana, Honduras, Central America, unmarried, January 10, 1891; Adelaide, born January 9, 1830, the only one living in 1914; Elizabeth, mentioned below; William Gaston, mentioned below; Laurens, born November 15, 1834, died by drowning, Richmond, Virginia, July 6, 1858, unmarried; Alice, born September 11, 1838, died, New York, September 15, 1865, unmarried.

(III) Major-General Alexander Hamilton, son of John Church Hamilton, was born at No. 229 Broadway, New York City, November 15, 1815, died at his home in Tarrytown, New York, December 7, 1907. He was given his preparatory education in the private schools of his native city, and afterwards graduated from Columbia College. At a very early age he had the management of a large amount of real estate for the family and others. He was remarkable for his cultured mind, speaking a number of languages; was a great mathematician and penman; published a book of poems. He was connected with the New York State militia as adjutant-general for many years, also serving throughout the Civil war, and up to the time of his death held the rank of major-general. He was a Republican, and attended the Episcopal church; resided at Tarrytown in the latter part of his life, and was a member of Hamilton Post.

Major-General Alexander Hamilton married (first) at No. 61 Clinton place, New York City, November 15, 1842, Elizabeth
Smith Nicoll, by whom his children. She was born at No. 8 Stone street, New York City, October 10, 1810, died at Armonk, Westchester county, New York, July 28, 1873, daughter of Henry Woodhull and Anna Louise (Ireland) Nicoll. He married (second) in St. Ithaca's Cathedral, Jacksonville, Florida, April 13, 1878, Sarah Elizabeth Bodine. born at Montgomery, Georgia, April 13, 1848, died at Tarrytown, August 31, 1901. Her family came from the vicinity of Newburgh, New York. By the second marriage he had no children. Issue of first marriage:

1. Rev. Alexander Hamilton, D.D., born at Setauket, Long Island, New York, September 9, 1847, resides at Woodbury, Connecticut, where he is the rector of St. Paul's Episcopal Church. This is the same parish in which Dr. Samuel Seabury was elected the first bishop of the Episcopal Church in America. Having completed the course at the Theological Seminary, he was ordained in 1870. He is chaplain of the New York Society of the Cinncinati; member and former chaplain Society of Colonial Wars; chaplain of the Society of Foreign Wars; former chaplain of Veteran Corps, War of 1812; general chaplain Society of War of 1812; member of Sons of the Revolution; chaplain Sons of Veterans. Lafayette Camp, No. 140, New York; member of the Union Society of Civil War; member of St. Nicholas Society; member of the Order of Colonial Lords of Manors in America; member of St. John's Lodge, No. 6, Connecticut, Free and Accepted Masons, also member of numerous historical societies.

He married (first), New York City, July 12, 1872, Adele Walton Livermore, born, New York City on the site of the Grant Tomb on Riverside Drive, September 18, 1849, died at Great Barrington, Massachusetts, January 9, 1907. Her parents were William White Livermore, "Mayflower" descendant, and Anne (Post) Livermore, granddaughter of William Floyd, a signer of the Declaration. He married (second), Sheffield, Massachusetts, May 26, 1909, Mary Clark Spurr, member of the Society of Mayflower Descendants, who was born there, September 15, 1875, daughter of George Henry and Harriet Elizabeth (Smith) Spurr. The Spurr property was a grant made in 1710, one mile square, to Johannes Von Spore. His children are: i. Anne Adele Walton, born, Irvington, New York, April 7, 1873, died, Weston, Connecticut, April 25, 1898; married there, October 4, 1893, Gilva Burr Kellogg; by whom: Adele Spaulding Kellogg, born July 16, 1895, and Gilva Lawrence Kellogg, born February 6, 1897. ii. Alma Elizabeth, born, New York City, January 31, 1877. iii. Charlotte Maria, born, Lewisboro, New York, May 8, 1882, died, Great Barrington, Massachusetts, July 22, 1907; unmarried. iv. Esther Livermore, born, New Canaan, Connecticut, April 12, 1884, died, Stamford, Connecticut, September 9, 1884. v. Alexander, born, New Canaan. Connecticut, June 25, 1886; graduate Yale Law School, 1911; post course. Columbia Law School, 1915.

2. Henry Nicoll Hamilton, born at Setauket, Long Island, New York, September 15, 1849, resides at No. 14 Amackassin terrace, Yonkers, New York. He was educated at the Columbia Grammar School, and took a course of practical training in locomotive works, after which he was engineer for New York City for fifteen years; also, for many years with the United States government. He is a Republican, and attends the Episcopal Church, of which he has been the Sunday school superintendent for twenty-five years. He was the original inventor of the fountain-pen, of several engines and other things, and belongs to the Society of Colonial Wars. He married, at Scarsdale, New York, November 6, 1878, Mary Amelia Fish, born there, October 11, 1857, died, Yonkers, June 28, 1898, daughter of William H. and Katharine (Sutton) Fish. Their children are: i. Katharine Nicoll, born, Scarsdale, New York, September 12, 1880; married, Yonkers, September 24, 1902, Theodore Ethelbert Terrell, born, Yonkers. September 29, 1878, son of Theodore and Charlotte Ayres (Greenly) Terrell; by whom: Katharine Adelaide Terrell, born, Yonkers, July 7, 1903, Theodore Beekman Terrell, born, Yonkers, January 25, 1907, died there, September 28, 1907. ii. Mary, born, Yonkers, April 14, 1886, died there, February 4, 1887. iii. Henry Beekman, born, Yonkers, February 3, 1888; married, New York City, April 23, 1913, Dora Titus, born there, October 30, (Beach) Titus. iv. Philip Schuyler, born, Yonkers, February 25, 1891.


4. Marie Elizabeth Hamilton, born at Setauket, Long Island, New York, January 21,
1855, died at Greenville, South Carolina, August 13, 1897. She married, at Lexington, Virginia, June 24, 1884, Francis William Henderson, born at Oswego, New York, May 12, 1825, died at Lexington, Virginia, October 24, 1887, son of Dr. Thomas Henderson, born January 6, 1780, died August 11, 1854, who married, April, 1809, Maria Truxton, born March 16, 1792, died October 19, 1857. By whom: Marie Louise Van den Huenvel Henderson born, Lexington, Virginia, September 17, 1886; residing at Greenville, South Carolina; married there, October 5, 1910, Raven Loor McDavid, born at Greenville, South Carolina, October 16, 1883, son of Andrew Williams and Nina Loor (Evans) McDavid. Their child: Raven Loor McDavid Jr., born, Greenville, South Carolina, October 16, 1911.


(III) John Cornelius Adrian Hamilton, son of John Church Hamilton, was born in New York City, died at Merced, California, about 1879. His primary education was obtained in New York, after which he entered Princeton College, but did not graduate, his father preferring that he make a voyage to China. He became a civil engineer and surveyor, and as such participated in the construction of the old or first Croton aqueduct, during which period he was stationed at Tarrytown. He was a Whig, an attendant of the Episcopal church. After his marriage he went to the west, and for years lived with his uncle, William Stevens Hamilton. He later entered the army and fought under General Scott. He was married at White Plains, New York, September 13, 1838, by Rev. Hosea Bull, to Angelina Romer, born at Greenburg, February 13, 1816, died at Springfield, Missouri, December 4, 1889, daughter of Captain John and Leah (Van Tassel) Romer, the latter a daughter of Lieutenant Cornelius Van Tassel, of Revolutionary fame and connected with that family of Wolfert’s Roost, Irvington, New York. Katrina Van Tassel, the heroine of Washington Irving’s “Legend of Sleepy Hollow,” was one of the ancestors. Issue:


2. Rev. Edgar Augustus Hamilton, born Hamilton’s Settlement, Wisconsin, March 8, 1841; and resides at Sussex, New Jersey, where he is the pastor of the Presbyterian Church. He was educated at Oberlin College and at the Union Theological Seminary, New York City. His ministerial career in Sussex extended from September, 1873, to February, 1883, when he removed to Springfield, Missouri, in order to benefit his health by residence in the Ozark mountains, and while there organized the Second Presbyterian Church. In May, 1893, he returned to his former charge in Sussex, New Jersey. His military career began upon the first call for troops, April 17, 1861; was disabled by malaria in July of that year; his service was in the Second Ohio Volunteers, private in Company F. He did recruiting work in New York City in the late summer. In November he was commissioned second lieutenant of the First New York Mounted Rifles; promoted to first lieutenant, January, 1862; captain in April, 1862; major in April, 1863; brevetted lieutenant-colonel March, 1865; was appointed provost marshal of the Northern Neck of Virginia in the summer of 1865, and mustered out of service, December 6, 1865. His command was under the fire of the rebel ram “Merrimac,” March 7, 1862, the first day’s engagement known as the battle of the “Merrimac” and “Monitor.” His company led General Heintzman’s grand division under McClellan to Yorktown where the first Confederate gun opened fire in the Peninsula Campaign. His command was one of the first in the capture of Norfolk and Suffolk, Virginia. His regiment, stationed at Williamsburg, Virginia, was engaged in clearing the peninsula of guerrillas and had many engagements with the enemy in the vicinity of Richmond, Virginia, notably the capture of The Holcombe legion, at Charles City Court House, and the rescue of our prisoners of war escaping from Libby prison, his regiment holding the right flank at the opening of General Longstreet’s siege of Suffolk and by its determined resistance held back its investment a whole day. At the close of the war of the rebellion, in the winter of 1864-65, the regiment was in the front, facing Petersburg and Richmond, on October 7-8, Generals Field and Hoke assaulted lines upon the Darbytown road and succeeded in scattering the Union cavalry division; the regiment of New York Mounted Rifles held its
formation, entering rifle pits, dismounted, and checked the advance of the enemy long enough to allow the Union infantry to mass themselves behind their breastworks and defeat the foe. In politics he is a Republican; for twelve years he has been a director of Blair Academy and one of the committee in charge of the Merriam Home for Aged Presbyterian ministers, under the care of the Presbyterian General Assembly.


3. John Cornelius Leon Hamilton, born at Galena, Illinois, November 29, 1842; residing at Elmsford, Westchester county, New York. He first attended Paulding Institute at Tarrytown, New York, and then went to Rutgers College. He became a civil engineer. During the civil war he followed in the footsteps of his noted ancestors, his father and his brother, and was an active participant in fighting for his country. He enlisted as a private in the Fifth New York Volunteers (Duryee’s Zouaves), in 1861, and in 1862 was a lieutenant in the Third New York Light Artillery, Battery G. He was engineer, performing efficient service under Generals Burnside, Foster, Palmer, Ledlie and Hunt, the chief of artillery of the Army of the Potomac, 1863. He attends the old Dutch Reformed Church of Greenwich, of which he is an elder, and is a Republican. He is the author of “Poverty and Patriotism of the Neutral Ground;” has written a number of Revolutionary sketches, and has frequently delivered patriotic addresses. He is vice-president of the Veteran organization of the Fifth New York Volunteers, a member of the New York Genealogical and Biographical Society; honorary member of Thomas H. Fitzgerald Camp, No. 79, United Spanish War Veterans, etc.


(III) Major-General Schuyler Hamilton, son of John Church Hamilton, was born at New York City, July 23, 1822, died at his home, No. 24 West Fifty-ninth street, New York City, March 18, 1903. He entered the
United States Military Academy at West Point, and was graduated therefrom in 1841. Immediately afterward he entered the First Infantry Corps, and for some time was on duty on the western plains in the work of subjugating the Indians. Later in life he was an instructor at West Point. He served with honor in the Mexican war, being brevetted for gallantry at Monterey, and again for his brave conduct in the military engagement at Mil Flores, where he was attacked by a superior force of Mexican lancers, and was severely wounded in a desperate hand-to-hand combat. From 1847 to 1854 he served as aide-de-camp to General Winfield Scott. At the beginning of the civil war he volunteered as a private in the Seventh New York Regiment, and was attached to the staff of General Benjamin F. Butler, and then acted as military secretary to General Scott, until the retirement of the latter. He next served as assistant chief of staff to General Henry W. Halleck, at St. Louis, with rank of colonel. He was commissioned brigadier-general of volunteers, November 12, 1861, and ordered to command the Department of St. Louis. He participated in the important operations of the armies of the Tennessee and of the Cumberland; was the first to suggest the cutting of the canal to turn the enemy's position at Island No. 10, and commanded a division in the operations against that island and New Madrid, for which he was made a surgeon-general, September 27, 1862. At the battle of Farmington he commanded the reserve. Feeble health compelled him to resign, which he did on February 27, 1863. From 1871 to 1875 he filled the post of hydrographic engineer for the department of docks in New York City. He wrote a volume entitled "History of the National Flag of the United States." A memorial was erected in his honor at the United States Military Academy, and his name is one of those which remain alive in military circles.

General Schuyler Hamilton married, at New York City, April 3, 1820, Cornelia Ray, born at New York City, December 26, 1829, died there, December 1, 1867, daughter of Robert Ray, a merchant of the metropolis in highest standing, (born at New York City, July 14, 1794, died there, March 4, 1879) ; who married, New York City, November 25, 1819, Cornelia Prime, born in New York City, January 4, 1800, died there, May 21, 1874. Issue:

1. Robert Ray, born March 18, 1851, died at Jackson Lake, Wyoming, August 23, 1893. 2. Schuyler Jr., born, Washington, D. C., January 4, 1853, died, Norwalk, Connecticut, February 13, 1907. He entered Columbia College, graduating therefrom in 1872, in the art department, and in the sciences in 1876. Upon leaving college he became an architect, and made a reputation for skill and praiseworthy originality. He was extremely popular as a clubman, and by reason of his birth and culture was welcome in any home upon Manhattan Island. He married, Ossining, New York, April 11, 1877, Gertrude Van Cortlandt Wells, born, Grove Hill, New York, December 23, 1859, daughter of Alexander Wells, born, Hartford, Connecticut, November 7, 1819, died, San Francisco, California, October 31, 1864, who married, Albany, New York, October 7, 1846, Anne Van Rensselaer Van Wyck, born in the Van Cortlandt Manor House, Croton, New York, March 22, 1822, now residing at Ossining, New York; by whom: i. Schuyler Van Cortlandt Hamilton, born, Newport, Rhode Island, September 23, 1884; married, New York City, October 26, 1909, Virginia Marshall. ii. Gertrude Ray Hamilton, born, Newport, Rhode Island, October 13, 1887; residing in New York City. iii. Helena Van Wyck Hamilton, born, Newport, Rhode Island, September 16, 1888, died there, September 19, 1888. iv. Violet Loring Hamilton, born, New York City, March 27, 1890; residing in New York City. v. Lillian Gardiner Hamilton, born, New York City, March 27, 1890, died there, March 30, 1890. The widow of Schuyler Hamilton Jr. is now the Baroness de Graffenried, having married Baron Raoul Nicholas de Graffenried, at Paris, France. Baron de Graffenried was born at Budapest, Austria, son of Baron Emanuel de Graffenried, Ambassador from Switzerland to Austria, and his wife, Baroness Gabrielle de Barco, lady-in-waiting to the Empress of Austria, assassinated at Geneva, while traveling in the Swiss Alps. Baroness de Graffenried and her two daughters reside in New York City. 3. Charles Apthorp, born May, 1858, died October 4, 1875; unmarried. (111) Maria Eliza Hamilton, daughter of John Church Hamilton, was born at New York City, June 3, 1825, died there, June 24, 1887. She married, at New York City, February 3, 1881, Judge Charles Augustus Peabody, born
at Sandwich, New Hampshire, July 10, 1814, died at New York City, July 3, 1901, son of Samuel and Abigail (Wood) Peabody, of Andover, Massachusetts; no issue. Judge Peabody removed to New York City in 1839, having studied law at Baltimore, followed by a course at the Harvard Law School; was appointed justice of the supreme court in 1855, and in 1862 President Lincoln appointed him a judge of the United States provisional court of Louisiana. Maria Eliza Hamilton was his second wife, the first one having been Julia Caroline Livingston, daughter of James Duane and Sarah (Swift) Livingston, who had died at New York City, March 5, 1878, and by his first marriage Judge Peabody had several children. (See Livingston family.)

(III) Charles Apthorp Hamilton, son of John Church Hamilton, was born at Saratoga Springs, New York, July 23, 1826, died at Dayton, Florida, November 28, 1901. He inherited the fine talents of his father as an attorney, and rose to be supreme court justice in Wisconsin. He removed to the west when a young man, and resided in Milwaukee. He served with distinction throughout the civil war; was a lieutenant of the Seventh Wisconsin Volunteers, one of the regiments of the celebrated Iron Brigade, composed of volunteers, and was badly wounded at the battle of Gainesville, August 28, 1862. He was elected circuit judge of Milwaukee county about 1860, serving six years. He married, at Milwaukee, Wisconsin, March 2, 1859, Julia Eliot, widow of Mr. Smythe; she was born April 6, 1828, died June 5, 1903, in New York City. Issue: Julia Apthorpe, born August 16, 1860, died February 22, 1876, in Milwaukee, Wisconsin.

(III) Elizabeth Hamilton, daughter of John Church Hamilton, was born at New York City, February 9, 1831, died at Newport, Rhode Island, September 15, 1884. She was a beautiful, spirited and distinguished-looking woman, widely known socially both in New York and San Francisco, residing in the latter place much after her first marriage. She founded the General Memorial Hospital in New York, which was incorporated in 1884. She married (first) at No. 17 West Twentieth street, New York, April 10, 1855, Major-General Henry Wager Halleck, United States Army, a prominent commander in the civil war, commissioned the commander-in-chief, July 23, 1862, under President Lincoln. He was born at Waterville, New York, January 16, 1815, died at Louisville, Kentucky, January 9, 1872. She married (second) at New York City, 1876, Major-General George Washington Cullum, United States Army, one of the leading commanders in the civil war, born at New York City, February 25, 1809, died there, February 28, 1892, and was superintendent of the United States Military Academy from September 8, 1864, to August 28, 1866, to which institution he gave the Museum, its finest structure at the time. Issue: Henry Wager Halleck Jr., born at San Francisco, California, February 20, 1856, died at Lytleton, North Carolina, May 18, 1882; unmarried.

(III) William Gaston Hamilton, son of John Church Hamilton, was born at New York City, September 15, 1832, died there, January 23, 1913. Having received a good education, he became a civil engineer, and being of an inventive turn of mind, thoroughly versed in the science of mechanics, he turned his attention to inventions and scientific pursuits, finally becoming president of the Jersey City Locomotive Works; president of the Hamilton Steeled-Wheel Company; consulting engineer to the Pennsylvania railroad, and a director of the Mexican, Central American and South American Telegraph Company, and was also prominent as a philanthropist. He was vice-president of the New York Association for Improving the Condition of the Poor; vice-president of the Demilt Dispensary; manager of the New York Cancer Hospital; manager of the Woman's Hospital; manager of the New York Blind Asylum; chairman of the mayor's advisory committee on public baths; patron of the Academy of Design; patron of the American Museum of Natural History, and was a member of the Metropolitan, Century and Tuxedo clubs; American Society of Civil Engineers, American Geographical Society, St. Nicholas Society and the Sons of the Revolution.

William G. Hamilton married (first) at New York City, March 19, 1862, Helen Maria Pierson, born there, December 14, 1834, died at Ramapo, New York, August 9, 1893, daughter of Henry Lewis Pierson and his wife, Helen Maria Pierson, his cousin. He married (second) at Washington, D. C., April 24, 1895, Charlotte Ross Jeffrey Pierson,
widow of Charles Theodore Pierson. She was born at Canandaigua, New York, 1844, died at New York City, December 9, 1904, daughter of Alexander and Delia (Granger) Jeffrey, of Lexington, Kentucky. Children:

1. William Pierson Hamilton, born, New York City, February 5, 1860. After completing his preparatory studies, he entered Yale University, and was graduated in 1891. He decided upon the financial world in shaping his future course, and has been active in the great affairs of banking ever since. He is a member of such leading firms as J. P. Morgan & Company; New York; Drexel & Company, Philadelphia; Morgan, Harjes & Company, of Paris. He is the special United States trustee for the North British & Mercantile Insurance Company, of London and Edinburgh; president of the Alaska Development & Mineral Company; vice-president of the Copper River & Northwestern Railway Company; Copper River Railway Company; Fulton Chain Railway Company; the Fulton Navigation Company; Racquette Lake Transportation Company, Racquette Lake Railway Company; director of the North British and Mercantile Insurance Company, of New York, Erie Railroad Company, Central and South American Telegraph Company, the Phenix National Bank, Hudson Trust Company, Manhattan Trust Company, Alaska Steamship Company, Kennecott Mines Company, Long Island Motor Parkway Company, New Jersey & New York Railroad Company, New York, Susquehanna & Western Railroad Company, Northwestern Commercial Company, Northwestern Fisheries Company, South Branch Railroad Company, Sterling Mountain Railroad Company; treasurer of the Parochial Fund of the Protestant Episcopal Church, Diocese of New York. He is a member of the Knickerbocker, Tuxedo, Metropolitan, Brook, St. Anthony, Racquet & Tennis, New York Yacht, Riding, Automobile and Church clubs; the Delta Psi and St. Nicholas societies, and Sons of the Revolution. His city home is at No. 32 East Thirty-sixth street, New York, and he has a summer residence, "Table Rock," Sterlington, New York.

William Pierson Hamilton married, at New York City, April 12, 1894, Juliet Pierpont Morgan, born there, July 19, 1870, daughter of John Pierpont Morgan, born, Hartford, Connecticut, April 17, 1837, died, Rome, Italy, March 3, 1913, who married, May 31, 1865, Frances Louisa Tracy. Their children are:


2. Helen Maria Hamilton, born, Ramapo, New York, September 28, 1870; residing in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania; married, Calvary Episcopal Church, New York City, May 9, 1905, Rt. Rev. Philip Mercer Rhinelander, born, Newport, Rhode Island, June 13, 1869, son of Frederic William and Frances Davenport (Skinner) Rhinelander. Their children are:


3. Laurens Hamilton, born, Ramapo, New York, September 14, 1872, died at his father's residence, No. 105 East Twenty-first street, New York City, March 19, 1897.

4. Marie Van den Heuvel Hamilton, born, Ramapo, New York, October 14, 1874; residing at No. 105 East Twenty-first street, New York; married, at that address, April 21, 1908, Charles Fearing Swan, born, Oyster Bay, New York, June 23, 1859, son of Edward Henry and Julia Strong (Post) Swan. Their children are:

Edward Hamilton Swan, born, New York City, March 14, 1910.

(H.I) William Stevens Hamilton, sixth child of General Alexander Hamilton and Elizabeth (Schuyler) Hamilton, was born at New York City, August 4, 1795, died, unmarried, at Sacramento, California, October 9, 1850. He was a student at the United States Military Academy, entering in 1814, and seemed to inherit the inclination of his father's early career. He had the strongly-developed quality of making fast friends and active enemies. He more nearly resembled his father than any other of General Hamilton's children; was slight of build, medium in height, had auburn hair, deep blue eyes, and a fair complexion. His mind was alert and very logical in its working. He left West Point before graduation, and entered army life almost immediate-
ly, presently serving as major and then as colonel in the Black Hawk war, on the plains. He commanded a reconnaissing party under General Atkinson, in 1832. In his military capacity he met Abraham Lincoln, Jefferson Davis and other celebrities of the day. He held many public offices in Illinois, Wisconsin and California. He was appointed United States surveyor of public lands in Illinois. He visited the east only once, and until 1819 resided mostly in Wisconsin, where he was made lieutenant-governor. In that state he was the intimate friend of such leading citizens as Elisha Washburn, the Dodge, and others in official life. In 1849 he was one of the pioneers who crossed the Rockies, and engaged in mining ventures at the period of the gold fever, but his enterprises were cut short by death. His influence over the Indians at his mines was excellent. Though small in stature, his kindness and fearlessness led them to respect and obedience. His life there was unconventional, living in a log cabin, as a bachelor, with his lifelong colored servant, Davie, who crossed the plains with him, and cared for him in great devotion in his last days.

(II) Eliza Hamilton, seventh child of General Alexander Hamilton and Elizabeth (Schuyler) Hamilton, was born at New York City, November 26, 1799, died at Washington, D.C., October, 1859, buried in the Sleepy Hollow Cemetery, Tarrytown, New York, October 17, 1859. She married Sidney A. Holley, of Stamford, Connecticut, but had no issue. Following the death of her husband, she resided in Washington with her mother, and was a most devoted daughter, assisting her in the care of the letters and documents of General Hamilton, which were systematically arranged and were finally bought by the government.

(II) Philip Hamilton, eighth child of General Alexander Hamilton and Elizabeth (Schuyler) Hamilton, was born at New York City, June 1, 1802, died at Poughkeepsie, New York, July 9, 1884. He became a jurist of excellent fame, and was appointed assistant district-attorney of New York City. For some time he was judge advocate of the United States Naval Retiring Board, at Brooklyn, New York. He married, at Bohemia, Cecil county, Maryland, December 29, 1842, Rebecca McLane, died at Poughkeepsie, New York, April, 1893, daughter of Honorable Louis McLane, secretary of state under President Jackson, and United States minister to England, in 1829, who married Katharine Milligan, of Delaware. Children:

1. Louis McLane Hamilton, born, Williamsburg, New York City, July 21, 1844, killed in the fight against the Cheyenne Indians at Wichita, Kansas, November 27, 1868. He was a youth of great promise, and at the age of eighteen volunteered as a private in the Union army, 1862, enlisting in the Twenty-second New York State Militia; was promoted second lieutenant. Third Infantry, regular army, September 21, 1862, commanded a company at the battles of Fredericksburg and Chancellorsville; was made a staff officer to General Ayres; participated in the battle of Gettysburg; after the war was captain of the Seventh Regular Cavalry; brevetted major "for gallant and meritorious services," and was highly esteemed by his fellow officers. General Custer, under whom he served in the Indian campaign, writing of him that he was "a rare and gifted gentleman of unsullied honor," and speaking of his character upon the field as "a thorough gallant soldier."

2. Allan McLane Hamilton, M.D., F.R.S.E., LL.D., was born at Brooklyn, New York, October 6, 1848; resided in New York City until 1913, when he removed to his place, "Fair Meadows," Great Barrington, Massachusetts; was living at London, England, in 1914. He graduated from the College of Physicians and Surgeons of Columbia University, 1870, taking the first faculty and Harsen prizes, and subsequently the first prize of the American Medical Association, 1879. As a young man he displayed unusual aptitude for his profession, for having made a specialty of nervous diseases, he became a well-known alienist, and as such was called by the government in the trial of Guiteau for the assassination of President Garfield, in 1881, and in the case of Czolgosz, who killed President McKinley. Dr. Hamilton's work was largely with the development of the study of nervous diseases and psychiatry in America. His name is closely associated with those of Brown-Sequard, Meredith Clymer and E. C. Seguin. His contributions to medical literature on these subjects are voluminous and include a treatise on nervous diseases and insanity, 1878; a text-book on medical jurisprudence, 1883; another in two volumes, 1884.
and a work on railway injuries, 1906. He also is known for his researches regarding the psycho-pathological development of insanity and the study of disordered mental habits. He is a fellow of the Royal Society of Edinburgh, an honorary member of the American Neurological Association, and of the New York Psychiatric Society, of which he was the founder. For three years he was professor of Psychiatry at Cornell University Medical College. In 1872-73 he had charge of the New York State Hospital for Diseases of the Nervous System; afterwards became visiting physician to the epileptic and paralytic hospital on Blackwell’s Island, and a lecturer on nervous diseases. He is the author of “Clinical Electro-Therapeutics,” 1874, edited the “American Psychological Journal,” 1875. One of the most attractive of his many published works is “Intimate Life of Alexander Hamilton,” published in 1910, by Scribner, in which he made use of a number of private family letters. In the fall of 1913, after three serious surgical operations and a sojourn of many months in the Presbyterian Hospital, where his life was many times despaired of, he went to Europe at the advice of his physicians. Dr. Hamilton inherited much of his grandfather’s furniture and other effects, his father being the residuary legatee; he presented these to the Nation, and they are now in the National Museum. Dr. Allan McLane Hamilton married (first) at Baltimore, Maryland, 1874, Florence R. Craig, of that city, by whom: Louis McLane Hamilton, born, 1876, died in France, August 28, 1911, unmarried. Dr. Hamilton married (second) Mary C. Tomlinson, of London, well-known for her translations of Balzac.

The original writing of this SCHUYLER name was “van Schuyler.” upon the arrival of the first member of this family in America. The derivation of the name has been traced to two foreign sources. It may be from the Dutch word “schuiler,” one who hides, or seeks shelter, “schiil” meaning a place of shelter, and this could also signify that the person who first adopted the name was wont to afford shelter, that is, was hospitable or a good Samaritan. If originally from a German source, it could be from “schuler,” a scholar, or educated man. In those days it was written “Schuiler,” which appeared as the letter “y” with two dots thereupon. Some of the family have so continued to write it to this day.

The Schuyler family arms: Shield: Argent, a sinister cubit arm, vested azure, cuff’d or, holding on the hand a falcon proper, beaked and membered of the third, hooded gules. Crest: A falcon as in shield. Motto: Semper fidelis.

(1) David Pieterse Schuyler was one of the two brothers who came to this country from Holland. The other was Philip, or more properly, Colonel Philip Pieterse Schuyler. They were sons of Pieter Schuyler, and all of the name in this country are descended from this common ancestor. Upon arrival in New Amsterdam, David proceeded directly up the Hudson river to Beverwyck, now known as Albany, New York, and decided to settle upon lands of the Patroon Kiliaen Van Rensselar, with which family the Schuylers were to hold close relationship through successive generations. In 1662 he lived near the northeast corner of the city palisade, close to the river’s shore, being the south corner of Steuben street and Broadway, opposite the present side of the New York Central railroad’s station. His widow petitioned in 1699 that she be allowed an extra fourteen feet, in order to increase her lot, but this was refused, the authorities asserting that to do so would make her property approach too close to the stockades which ran westward from the Hudson river for a distance of less than one-half a mile to prevent the Indians from entering and also as a demarcation between the public land and Rensselaerswyck. This land remained in the family throughout several generations, and his sons, Abraham and Jacobus, were dwelling thereon in 1709.

David Pieterse Schuyler married, October 13, 1657, Catalyn, daughter of Abraham and Maria (Vinge) VerPlanck, and she died October 8, 1708. (See VerPlanck family.) He made his will May 21, 1688, which was probated April 11, 1699, and he died February 9, 1699. Children: 1. Pieter Davids, mentioned below. 2. Geertruy, born September 19, 1661. 3. Abraham Davids, mentioned below. 4. Maria, born September 29, 1666; married, February 3, 1689, Dr. Hendrick Van Dyck. 5. David Davids, mentioned below. 6. Myndert, mentioned below. 7. Jacobus Davids, mentioned below. 8. Catlyn, born January 14.
1678; married (first) April 10, 1664, Mayor Johannes Abeel; married (second) May 26, 1712, Mayor Rutger Bleecker.

(II) Pieter Davidse Schuyler, son of David Pietersen and Catalyn (Ver Planck) Schuyler, was born at Rensselaerswyck, or Albany, New York, April 18, 1659, died there, March 7, 1696. He was a merchant at Albany, but for a short time had residence in Claverack, Columbia county, where his father-in-law, Gerrit Van Slichtenhorst, owned a tract of land. He was appointed judge of the court of oyer and terminer, 1685, the year previous to the granting of a charter to Albany, and held the high respect of the people there, in fact, as the oldest son of the progenitor of this house of Schuyler, if ever the men were esteemed as the heads of families, it was so in the case of a large landowner and highest court official.

Pieter D. Schuyler married Alida, daughter of Gerrit Van Slichtenhorst and niece of Philip Pietersen Schuyler's wife. She was then the widow of Gerrit Goosen Van Schaick, who had died November 11, 1679. (See Van Schaick family). No record of Pieter Schuyler's marriage, to show the date, has been found. His death was sudden, and he left no will. In May, following his death, his widow applied to the court to have Abraham and David Schuyler (her deceased husband's two brothers) named guardians of her children during their minority. It is believed that his first-born was named David, although not ascertainable on account of lost Dutch church records of that period, and in naming his second child selected that of his wife's father, viz., Gerrit Van Slichtenhorst. It is likely that the first son, referred to above, died before eight years of age, that is, at a period following the birth and naming of the second-born, Johannes, and before the birth, in 1688, of David, son next born.

Children: 1. Gerrit, born, Albany, died, New York City, some time after 1721; removed to that city, where all his children were baptized; married, New York, September 28, 1703, Aagje de Grood; their names written (in a deed dated July 5, 1721), "Gerard Schuyler" and "Aagje De Grove." Issue: Alida, born November 19, 1704; Janneke, January 29, 1707; Aegie, January 25, 1710, died young; Pieter, January 9, 1712; Aegje, March 20, 1715; Johanna Goerda, January 2, 1717; Maria, February 10, 1720. 2. Johannes, baptized, Albany, December 3, 1684, buried there, July 22, 1740; no issue. 3. Catalina, baptized, Albany, October 10, 1686; married Jacob Bogart. 4. David, baptized, Albany, December 26, 1688; married (first) July 17, 1720, Anna Bratt, or Bradt; by whom two children: married (second) wife unknown; by whom three children. Issue: Alida, baptized February 12, 1721, died young; Pieter, baptized March 10, 1723; married, June 9, 1743, Elizabeth Barbara Herkimer; by whom: Pieter, Nicholas and Johannes Jost Schuyler; Johannes, Adoniah, David, Philip, Jacob, Annetje, Margareta, Alida, Catharina. 5. Alida, baptized, Albany, January 21, 1693. 6. Philip, baptized, Albany, October 28, 1694; married, February 28, 1718, Sara Roosevelt, of New York City. Issue: Sara, baptized, Albany, August 12, 1719. (See Roosevelt family). 7. Pieter, baptized, Albany, August 9, 1696, alive in 1764.

(II) Abraham Davidse Schuyler, son of David Pieterse and Catalyn (Ver Planck) Schuyler, was born at Albany, New York (then Beverwyck), August 16, 1663, died at Sonnock's Land, July 9, 1726. He was a man of foremost standing, a leader among the citizens of Albany, when that city obtained its charter in 1686. His home was at the south corner of Broadway and Steuben street, Albany, and he made his fortune, which was considerable for the times in which he lived, by engaging in river transportation, which was then, next to the occupation of being a trader, dealing with the Indians for animal skins, a lucrative calling, for the pelts were shipped to New York by way of the Hudson river on their transportation to supply the foreign market. He was the owner of the "Hopewell," 1684, and probably its skipper or captain. He was familiar with the Indian language, often acting in cases, such as a treaty, as the interpreter. The Indians of the Five Nations regarded him with esteem akin to hero worship, and he seemed to enjoy helping them. At one time he resided among the Seneca Indians, as agent for the government, and they were so well pleased with him that they asked for his reappointment. Governor Burnet, imagining them to have been influenced by the traders, if not by Schuyler himself, refused their petition, and thus lost much of their respect. He was often employed in making journeys to Canada on important public business, as also to the Onondagas to attend Indian councils,
for the protection of England’s interests. When the government sent an expedition to England in the fall of 1709, with a view of proving to Queen Anne the great importance of preserving friendship with the Five Nations, he accompanied Colonel Pieter Schuyler and five Indian sachems as their interpreter. This is borne out by the entry which he made in his Bible, reading: “1709, December 16th, I went with Colo. Schuyler to England, and returned through the Grace of God, July 26, 1710.” The day before he left Albany on his voyage, he wrote his will, December 15, 1709, and made no other. He was also an alderman of Albany in its earliest days, and was appointed justice of the peace, also holding other public places. He died July 9, 1726, at “Sonnock’s Land,” where he had gone to visit the Seneca tribe. His widow continued to reside in Albany more than a dozen years.

Abraham Schuyler married, at Albany, New York, November 10, 1691, Geertruy Ten Broeck, who died some time after 1738. She was the daughter of Dirck Wesselse Ten Broeck, mayor of Albany (born December 18, 1638, died at his bouvierie, or farm, at Clermont, Columbia county, New York, September 18, 1717), who married, Albany, 1663, Christyna Van Buren, born May 19, 1644, died November 24, 1729. Children: 1. David, born, Albany, November 26, 1692, baptized there, November 30; married (first) July 17, 1720, Anna Brat, Bratt or Bradt, buried, Albany, September 24, 1723; married (second) December 2, 1725, Maria, daughter of Hendrick and Debora (Van Dam) Hansen, who was baptized April 18, 1697. Issue: Abraham, baptized November 15, 1734, died young; Abraham, baptized December 25, 1735; married, December 2, 1763, Eva Beekman, (see Beekman family). 2. Christina, born, Albany, July 16, 1695, baptized July 21. 3. Dirck, born, Albany, July 25, 1700, baptized July 28, died, New Brunswick, New Jersey, 1719; was among those Dutch families first to remove from Rensselaerswyck and Albany into New Jersey; married Anna Maria, daughter of Abraham and Vorwiet (Van Hoorn) Van Santvoord, baptized April 16, 1701. 4. Abraham, born, Albany, August 24, 1704, baptized August 27, lived in New Brunswick, New Jersey; married, September 7, 1732, Catharina, daughter of Barent and Neeltje Gerritsie (Vanderberg) Staats, baptized December 12, 1708. Issue: Christina, born June 18, 1733; Neeltje, November 30, 1735; Getane, December 18, 1738; Abraham, April 8, 1741; Anna Maricia, March 13, 1743; Arrietta, June 7, 1746. 5. Jacobus, mentioned below.

(II) Honorable David Davids Schuyler, son of David Pieters and Cathalyn (Van Planck) Schuyler, was born at Albany, June 11, 1669, died there, December 10, 1715. Although he died when reaching the age of forty-six years, he had held a succession of public offices until he became mayor of Albany. While quite young, on account of the superior training he received and natural ability, he was engaged in the public service of both city and province. On several occasions he journeyed on horseback to Canada on personal business, for he was a trader, and being naturally observant could impart useful information on return. He was therefore appointed an Indian commissioner. Twice in the year 1701 he was sent as delegate to the Indian councils at Onondaga, to divert the Five Nations from a projected alliance with the French. The most important of these dealings took place when he left Albany, June 2, 1701, arriving on the 10th at Onondaga. On the evening of the 14th, some Seneca sachems having arrived, a meeting was held to consider the subject of religion. Bellomont had sent a belt proposing to settle Protestant ministers among them when a fort should be built. Callierras had sent a belt from Canada, offering to send Jesuit priests. Both belts hung in the council-house. Decision was reserved, but favored the one who would sell goods the cheapest. He was alderman of Albany, and also served as justice of the peace for several successive years. He was made sheriff of Albany county, then four times its present area, in 1705, and in 1706 was commissioned by Colonial Governor Edward Hyde to be mayor, and served 1706-07. His residence was at the south corner of Broadway and Steuben street. Several of his sons, possibly all, after his death, followed their maternal uncles, Harmanus and Anthony Rutgers, to New York City.

Honorable David Davids Schuyler married, January 1, 1694, Elsije Rutgers. Children: 1. Cathrina, or Catherine, baptized, Albany, November 25, 1694, died young. 2. David, baptized, Albany, April 11, 1697; married, New York City, May 3, 1719, Elizabeth Marschalk, who died September 24, 1722. Issue: Eliza-
beth, baptized, New York City, March 6, 1720. 3. Harmanus, baptized July 21, 1700; married, December 1, 1722, Albany, Jannetje Bancker. Issue: David, baptized February 7, 1725; married, November 14, 1764, Elizabeth Simmons; Evert, baptized August 28, 1726. 4. Catharina, baptized December 19, 1703. 5. Myndert, baptized October 7, 1711; married, New York City, June 21, 1735, Elizabeth Wessels. 6. Anthony, baptized October 30, 1715.

(II) Honorable Myndert Schuyler, son of David Pieterse and Catalyn (Ver Planck) Schuyler, was born at Rensselaerswyck (Albany), January 16, 1672, died there, October 10, 1755. While a mere youth he plunged into the strained political conflict of his day by signing the protest of the inhabitants against the pretentious governmental claims of Jacob Leisler, the usurper. No sooner had he reached his majority than he was elected alderman of the first ward in Albany, serving 1718-19. He was elected to the eighth assembly in 1701, and was re-elected to serve four successive terms, as well as in the fifteenth, seventeenth, eighteenth and twentieth. Governor Hunter appointed him to serve on the Indian board in 1710, and he occupied the position of commissioner of Indian affairs until 1754, excepting two brief intervals. Hunter despatched him to Canada upon important business in 1713, and not many years later he and Robert Livingston Jr. were despatched on business to the Seneca Indians. President Pieter Schuyler, while the head of the provincial administration, commissioned him the thirteenth mayor of Albany, and he served from 1719 to November 8, 1720. Governor Hunter reappointed him, and his second term ran from 1723 to October 13, 1725. In the Reformed Dutch Church he was elected a deacon and was church master in 1707. In military life he was a captain of militia in 1710. He rose to the rank of colonel before 1754. His residence was on the south side of State street, three doors east of Pearl street, Albany. He had a share in ten thousand acres of land on Schoharie Creek, known as the Hunterfield patent, and a share in five hundred acres on the upper waters of the Normans kill at Albany. His will, dated March 7, 1739, was probated July 24, 1756, and he was buried in the Dutch Church at Albany, October 21, 1755.

Honorable Myndert Schuyler married, in New York City, October 26, 1693. Rachel Cuyler, born in Albany, died there, July 22, 1747, aged seventy-three years, buried in the Dutch Church there, July 24, 1747. Her parents were Hendrick and Annetje (Scheepmoes) Cuyler. (See Cuyler Family). Children: 1. Anna, baptized, Albany, February 28, 1697; married, November 24, 1715, Johannes de Peyster (see de Peyster family). 2. Rachel, married Tobias Ten Eyck.

(II) Jacobus Davidse Schuyler, son of David Pieterse and Catalyn (Ver Planck) Schuyler, was born at Rensselaerswyck (Albany), June 14, 1675, died there, March 22, 1707. He resided in that city at the south corner of Broadway and Stenben street. He was elected an alderman of the third ward in 1697, and collector of the same ward in 1701, re-elected in 1702. According to what is found upon the church records and in Bible entries, he served frequently at the baptisms of his brothers' and sisters' children. He married (first) Catalyntje, daughter of Captain Johannes Wendell and Elizabeth Staats, of Albany; married (second), at Albany, June 3, 1704. Susanna Wendell, born February 15, 1682, daughter of Evert and Elizabeth (Glen) Wendell. His only child was by the latter marriage, Catalyntje, baptized at Albany, April 21, 1706.

(III) Jacobus Schuyler, son of Abraham Davidse and Geertruy (Ten Broeck) Schuyler, was born at Albany, New York, March 19, 1707, and was baptized there on March 23. He removed to New Jersey when about thirty years of age, or not long previous to 1740, where he continued to reside, and thus was another Schuyler to implant a distinct family line in that state. His father's first cousin, Arent Schuyler (the son of Philip Pieterse Schuyler, the progenitor) had gone into that state for permanent residence in 1710, and located on New Barbadoes Neck, on the east side of the Passaic river. Jacobus Schuyler married Geertruy or Gertrude Staats, baptized March 11, 1711, daughter of Barent and Neeltje Gerritsen (Vanderberg) Staats. Children, with dates of baptism: 1. Jacobus (appearing as Jacob in printed records), mentioned below. 2. Geertruy, May 2, 1736, died young. 3. Geertruy, October 21, 1737. 4. Dirck, March 16, 1740; married, April 26, 1764, Maria Van Deussen. 5. Neeltje, August 15, 1742, died young. 6. Annetje, April 21, 1745. 7. Neeltje, Novem-
Clarissa, born July 1764; married July 1863.


(V) John Schuyler, son of Jacob and Eve (Swackhamer) Schuyler, was born March 2, 1738, died at Charleston, Montgomery county, New York, 1852. The records of this generation, containing his children, are those which were owned in 1885 by Daniel J. Schuyler, of Three Mile Bay, New York, combined with those kept at the same period by John W. Schuyler, of Geddes, New York. John Schuyler married Anna Schuyler, his second cousin, daughter of Philip Schuyler. He probably conducted his own farm at Charleston, where he died in his ninety-fifth year. Children: 1. Jacob, born 1782, died young. 2. Anna, born 1783, died January, 1810. 3. William, born 1784, died 1858; removed to Geddes, New York, 1825, and married, having children: John W., and David M. Schuyler. 4. John, born March, 1787, died 1875; removed to Marcellus, Onondaga county, New York, where he married. 5. Eva, born March, 1791, died 1801. 6. Samuel, mentioned below. 7. Philip, born March, 1797, died 1869; resided in Geddes. 8. Daniel J., born 1806; residing after 1835 at Three Mile Bay, Jefferson county, New York; died since 1878; married; issue: Anna, born September 29, 1828, married B. F. Austin, of New York City; Sarah, born October 9, 1830, married E. B. Wym, of Watertown, New York; Clarissa, born December 12, 1832, married C. W. McKinstry; Semantha, born April 6, 1835, married James A. Austin; John, born August 19, 1837. 9. Garret Lansing, born April 6, 1809; resided at Esperance, Schoharie county, New York. 10. Peter, born January 8, 1819; was residing in 1878 in Iowa; married, and had a son named John.

(VI) Samuel Schuyler, son of John Schuyler, was born at Charlestown, Montgomery county, New York, September 11, 1794; died August 8, 1870. He resided at Charlestown. He married, January 12, 1819, Helena Lansing, born November 7, 1795, died 1874, daughter of Gerrit I. Lansing, born at Watervliet, died at Charlestown, and his second wife, Mary (Van Duzen-Van Norman, or Van Arnim) Lansing. Children: 1. John Samuel, married Julia Belding; children: Edwin Belding, Emma Jane, Caroline, Eve. 2. Garrett Lansing, mentioned below. 3. Jacob born April 19, 1826; married Hannah Frank; children: Gerrit Lansing and Daniel. 4. Isaac Van Dorn, born May 16, 1829; married Mary Lansing. 5. Aaron Van Duzen, born September 8, 1831, died March 12, 1898; married Frances R. Randolph. 6. Cornelius Lansing, born October 4, 1836; married, December 25, 1871, Eliza Sutherland; children: Frank Lansing Schuyler, born August 25, 1872; David Sutherland Schuyler, July 19, 1876; George Hibbard Schuyler, March 10, 1883; Mary Sutherland Schuyler, December 5, 1888.

(VII) Garrett Lansing Schuyler, son of Samuel and Helena (Lansing) Schuyler, was born at Charlestown, Montgomery county, New York, December 9, 1823, died in New York City, April 20, 1889. He was educated in his native place and removed to New York about 1852, where he was engaged in the dry goods business with his brother-in-law, William Grandy, afterwards vice-president Union Dime Bank, Brooklyn, and later engaged in the lumber business with his father-in-law, Jacob Miller, their firm of G. L. Schuyler & Company. He attended the Dutch Reformed Church and was a deacon thereof. In politics he was a Republican. His residence was at No. 133 East Sixtieth street. From 1865 to 1889 he was an alderman, or councilman, as the office was then called, for several terms. He married, in New York City, September 10, 1849, Mary Elizabeth Miller, born there, July

(VIII) Charles Edward Schuyler, son of Garrett Lansing and Mary Elizabeth (Miller) Schuyler, was born in New York City, January 7, 1859, and resides at Dobbs Ferry, New York. He was educated at the Columbia Grammar School, after which he entered Yale University, becoming a member of the class of 1882, and then took the course of the Columbia Law School, graduated in 1884. While at college he was particularly concerned in athletic sports and was a victor in several championships. Having completed his education, he practiced law for a time, and followed that with the insurance business, but for some time has been engaged in real estate, with his office now at 3 Madison avenue, New York. He has often officiated as an expert appraiser in a number of very important matters, for both the State Banking Department and the City of New York. The attorneys doing large business also call upon him for expert services. He was the organizer and became the secretary of the Riverside and Morningside Heights Association; was chosen the secretary and a governor of the Real Estate Board of Brokers of New York; was organizer of the Century Bank in New York City, and among the organizers of the Colonial Bank of New York. During the McClellan mayoralty campaign, he was president of the Real Estate Business Men's Club. He is a veteran of the Seventh Regiment, National Guard, New York, having enlisted originally in Company B. He is a Democrat, and attends the Episcopal church. He has traveled extensively, and belongs to the St. Nicholas Club and the Holland Society.

Charles Edward Schuyler married (first) at Chester, Pennsylvania, January 21, 1885, Sarah Emeline, daughter of John Baker Roach, a prominent shipbuilder of that place, and his wife, Mary Caroline (Wallace) Roach. She was born at Chester, August 5, 1867, died in New York City, December 23, 1893; by which marriage one child. He married (second) at Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, June 1, 1895, Adele Sarti, born there, May 1, 1870, daughter of John Batiste and Juliette (De Courcy) Sarti. Children: 1. Lansing Roach Schuyler, born, New York City, 1886, died there, 1888. 2. Juliette de Courcy Schuyler, born, New York City, August 5, 1897. 3. Rutherford Schuyler, born, Sea Gate, New York City, July 8, 1903.

The significance of VAN CORTLANDT the family name is "the short land," for taking the word "Corte-landt," the first syllable, "Corte," or "Korte," in the Dutch, means short, and "land" is the land. It describes the specific form of the ancient Duchy of Courland, in Russia. A person moving from there was naturally called, according to custom of the period, such a man from Courland, or Van Cortlandt. The name was not only written Courland, but Kortland and Kortlandt, also Courtland and Courtlandt, at the time the family came to America. That place formerly constituted a portion of Livonia, but was conquered by Teutonic knights in 1561, and subsequently became a fief of Poland. For a time it was independent, under its own dukes, but was united to Russia, 1795.

The arms of the Van Cortlandt family, as recorded in the Hall of Records, at Amsterdam, Holland, and employed in this country since 1637, are: Argent, the wings of a wind-
mill saltier-ways sable, voided of the field; five estoiles gules. Crest: Surmounting the helmet of a king or prince of the royal blood, an estoile gules between two wings elevated; that on the dexter side argent, the sinister sable. Motto: Virtus sibi munus.

In the year 1610 the ancient dukes of Courland were represented by Rt. Hon. Stephen Van Cortlandt (Steven van Courland, or Kortlandt), then residing at Courland in South Holland, whose son was Oloff Stevens or Van Cortlandt. The former was burgomaster, or chief magistrate of Wyck Duurstede, one of the five principal towns in the Province of Utrecht in the Netherlands, 1635-36. He also served with distinction in the military service of the United Provinces, 1669. He died at his home in Courland, and was buried there. His wife was named Catherine. She was born, 1566, and died in the same place as her husband.

(1) Rt. Hon. Oloff Stevens or Van Cortlandt, son of Oliver and Catherine, of Courland (Cortlandt or Kortlandt), South Holland, was born at that place in the year 1610, died in New York City, April 4, 1683. He properly wrote his name Oloff Stevens, or Olof Stevenson or Stevensen, meaning Oliver the son of Stephen.

Oloff Stevens or Van Cortlandt came to New Amsterdam (New York City) on the ship "Haring," in 1637, from Wyck by Duurstede, Province of Utrecht, Holland, as a soldier in the employ of the Dutch West India Company. He was not a man of means, but was enterprising, and seized this opportunity to visit a new world in search of a fortune. He was promoted by Director Kieft, and taken into the civil service of that corporation, being made commissary of cargoes, or the bookkeeper of the Dutch storehouse, where the ships landed. His salary was not large, for in 1641 he asked that it be increased, and he was allowed thirty gilders a month. In 1643 he was promoted to be public storekeeper, and in 1648 was able to leave the company's employ, so as to establish himself in the business of trader, with his place located on Brouwer straat. He also conducted a brewery, according to statements in certain historical sketches. In 1649 he was made captain of the burgery, or city train-band, and the following year was appointed one of the "Nine Men." Because of his ability and standing in the community, he was chosen its president or chairman. This was a sort of select council, elected by the commonality to advise with the Director of the Dutch colony, but if the latter disagreed with the "Nine Men," he could dissolve the council summarily. This body often made strenuous objections to the peculiar policy of Governor Pieter Stuyvesant, and by way of retaliation, on one occasion, Stuyvesant turned the "Nine Men" out of the church and destroyed their pews or seats. He was also appointed burgomaster of New Amsterdam, and held the position a number of years. Judging by these facts alone, he held a commanding position among the inhabitants of New Amsterdam. Among the important pieces of property he acquired there was a tract of land with a frontage of two hundred and thirty-eight feet along the west side of Broadway, extending to the Hudson river, and bordered on the north by the present Cortlandt street.

Oloff Stevens or Van Cortlandt married, February 20, 1642, Anejte (Anneke or Anna) Loockermans, of Turnhout, a sister of the redoubtable Covert Loockermans, this brother being the progenitor of that family in America; she died May 14, 1684. Children: i. Rt. Hon. Stephanus, see forward. 2. Mary, or Maria, born, New Amsterdam, July 20, 1645, died at Rensselaerswyck (Albany, New York), January 24, 1689; married, New Amsterdam, July 12, 1662, Colonel Jeremias Van Rensselaer, the Third Patroon of Rensselaerswyck, son of Patroon Kiliaen and Anna (Van Wely) Van Rensselaer, born, Amsterdam, Holland, 1632, died, Rensselaerswyck, October 12, 1674, and because he was the first Patroon to come to America and reside in the colony, was considered the first Lord of the Manor. Issue: i. Kiliaen Van Rensselaer, fourth Patroon and second Lord of the Manor of Rensselaerswyck, born there, August 24, 1663, died there, 1719; married, New York City, October 15, 1701, Maria Van Cortlandt. ii. Johannes Van Rensselaer, died without issue. iii. Anna Van Rensselaer, born at Rensselaerswyck, August 1, 1665; married (first) Kiliaen, son of Johannes and Elizabeth (Van Twiller) Van Rensselaer, who died 1687; married (second) William Nicoll. iv. Hendrick Van Rensselaer, born at Rensselaerswyck, October 23, 1667; re-
sided at Greenbush (Rensselaer, New York), opposite Albany, where he died July 2, 1740; married, New York City, March 10, 1689, Catharina Van Bruggen (or Van Brugh), daughter of Johannes Pieterse Van Bruggen and Catherine Roeloffs, the daughter of An- neke Jans, or Janse or Jansen. v. Maria Van Rensselaer, born at Rensselaerswyck, October 25, 1672; married there, September 14, 1691, Peter, son of Philip Pieterse and Margareta (Van Slichtenhorst) Schuyler. 3. Johannes, born, New Amsterdam, October 11, baptized October 25, 1648, died, unmarried, 1667. 4. Sophia, born, New Amsterdam, May 31, baptized there, June 4, 1651; married, May 6, 1671, New York City, Andries (or Andrew) Teller, born, Rensselaerswyck, 1642; signed will December 16, 1702, son of Willem (William) and Margaret (Donchesen) Teller. Issue: i. Andries Teller, ii. Margarita Teller. iii. Oliver Stephen Teller, baptized at Albany, November 29, 1685; married, New York City, October 12, 1712, Cornelia de Peyster. 5. Catherine, born, New Amsterdam, October 25, 1652, baptized there, January 5, 1653; will dated January 7, 1730; buried at Sleepy Hollow; married (first) November 3, 1675, John Dervall (or DeWitt) and (second) December 6, 1692, Colonel Frederic Philips, first Lord of the Manor of Philipsborough, born 1656, died 1702, son of Hon. Vrederyck (Frederick) Felyspen, of Bolswaert, Holland, and Margaret Dacres, his wife. Issue: i. Philip Philips, born 1676, died 1700; proprietor of Springhead, Barbadoes; married, 1697, Maria Sparks, who died 1700, daughter of Governor Sparks, of Barbadoes. ii. Adolphus Philips, proprietor of the "Upper Patent," the northern part of the Manor, born 1677, died 1749, buried at the Sleepy Hollow cemetery; no issue. iii. Eva Philips, born July 6, 1678; married Jacobus (Van Cortlandt) iv. Annetje (Anna) Philips; married Philip French. 6. Cornelia, born, New Amsterdam, November 21, baptized there, November 28, 1655, died February 18, 1680; married, New York City, July 12, 1682, Brandt Schuyler, born, Rensselaerswyck, December 18, 1659; will dated January 11, 1700, with codicil of 1702 thereon; son of Philip Pieterse and Margaret (Van Slichtenhorst) Schuyler. Issue: i. Philip Schuyler, baptized, The Schuyler Flatts, north of Albany, November 6, 1683; married, August 28, 1713, Ann Elizabeth Staats. ii. Oloff Schuyler, baptized December 19, 1686; no issue. iii. John Schuyler, baptized January 15, 1690; no issue. 7. Jacobus (or James), see forward.

(II) Rt. Hon. Stephanus Van Cortlandt, oldest son of Rt. Hon. Oloff Stevensen Van Cortlandt and Annetje Lovckermans, his wife, was born in New Amsterdam (New York City), May 7, baptized May 10, 1643, died in New York City, November 25, 1700; will dated April 14, 1700, probated July 7, 1701. He was the first Lord of the Manor of Cortlandt. In 1668 he was appointed in the Kings county militia as an ensign, being twenty-seven years old; was then chosen a captain, and later was commissioned a colonel. From 1677 until 1700 he was mayor of New York, and as such was the first native-born American to fill that office. He was a member of the governor's council, from 1680 to 1700, and for a few months prior to his death he held the office of chief justice of the province of New York. He was appointed judge of the court of common pleas of Kings county, and in 1693 was a justice of the supreme court.

His estate was erected into a lordship and Manor of Cortlandt created by patent of William III., bearing date June 17, 1697. The area of the estate in Westchester county, New York, contained 87,713 acres. It consisted of valuable farming land for crops and grazing, as well as vast tracts of timber of virgin growth and abundant water. It not only presented a charming landscape vista, but was a most healthful region in which to reside. The Manor House was for a long period one of the oldest and best known of the many private residences along the Hudson river. It was erected on the north shore of Croton Bay, on the eastern side of the river. Not only was it built to be a residence, but it was constructed to serve as a place of safety or fort against the Indians, the walls, of reddish freestone, being almost three feet thick, and were pierced so as to permit the use of firearms by those within. It was intended to be his fortified trading-house, and several of the successive occupants added to its size, until it was decidedly commodious. In the Colonial days, every person of any prominence in the province had been a guest at its hospitable board, including such personages as Washington, Franklin, Lafayette and Rochambeau.
From its veranda, George Whitefield preached to the tenants. When the patron of Rensselaerswyck drove down the east side of the Hudson in his truly regal coach, draped with gilt fringe and having outriders and postilions, for he frequently made the journey to the metropolis in lordly fashion and created no end of interest among the inhabitants along the route, he was wont to pause while he paid his respects to the Van Cortlandt family, and it is not to be wondered at that intimacy of this nature resulted in intermarriage.

Stephanus Van Cortlandt married, at The Flatts, Rensselaerswyck (Albany, New York) October 3, 1671, Gertrude Schuyler, born at that place, February 4, 1654, buried November 1, 1723; her will was made in 1718. Her father was Philip Pieterse Schuyler, founder of that historic family, who came from Holland before the year 1650, and settled on land of Patroon Killiaen Van Rensselaer, some four miles to the north of Albany, on the west bank of the Hudson; captain of a foot company of Albany militia in 1667; died May 9, 1683; who married, December 12, 1650, Margareta, daughter of Brandt Arent Van Slichtenhorst. Children: 1. Johannes, born October 24, 1672, baptized October 25; was second Lord of the Manor; married, 1695, Anna Sophia Van Schaick. Issue: Gertrude, married Philip Verplanck, of Verplanck's Point, New York. 2. Margaret, born July 2, 1674, baptized July 29; married (first) Colonel Samuel Bayard, only son of Nicholas Bayard, the youngest of the three Bayards who came over with Pieter Stuyvesant in 1647; married (second) Stephen Kemble, of New Jersey. Issue: Margaret Kemble, married General Thomas Gage, father of Henry, Lord Gage. 3. Anne, born February 13, 1676; married Stephen De Lancey, the first of this family in America, who being a Huguenot was driven from France by the Revolution of the Edict of Nantes, 1685, and arrived in New York City, 1686, they being the parents of Lieutenant-Governor James De Lancey. 4. Oliver, born October 26, 1678, baptized November 6, died, unmarried, 1708. 5. Mary, or Maria, born April 4, 1680, baptized April 21; married (first) Patroon Killiaen Van Rensselaer, in New York City, October 15, 1701; married (second) John Miller. Issue: i. Maria Van Rensselaer, born July 31, 1702; married Frederic Van Cortlandt. ii. Gertrude Van Rensselaer, born October 4, 1703, died May 9, 1705. iii. Jeremias Van Rensselaer, fifth Patroon of Rensselaerswyck, born March 18, 1705, buried at Albany, May 8, 1745; no issue. iv. Stephen Van Rensselaer, sixth Patroon of Rensselaerswyck, born March 17, 1707, died, Albany, buried July 1, 1747; married, July 5, 1729, Elizabeth Groesbeck. v. Johannes Van Rensselaer, born December 10, 1708, died, 1711. vi. Daughter, born August 28, 1710, died September 2, 1710. vii. Johannes Van Rensselaer, born November 15, 1711, died December 9, 1711. viii. Jacobus (or James) Van Rensselaer, born March 29, 1713, died same year. ix. Gertrude Van Rensselaer, born October 1, 1714; married Adonijah Schuyler. x. John Baptist Van Rensselaer, born January 29, 1717, died, without issue, in 1763. xi. Anna Van Rensselaer, born January 1, 1719, died 1791; married John Schuyler. 6. Gertrude, born January 10 (or 18th?); 1681, baptized February 23, died unmarried. 7. Philip, see forward. 8. Stephanus, born August 11, 1685; married, August 28, 1713. Catalina, daughter of Dr. Samuel Staats, of Albany, New York. Issue: John, married Miss Bayard; Philip, Samuel, John Abel, married Anna —. 9. Gertrude, born October 7, 1688, baptized October 10, died, without issue, 1777; married Colonel Henry Beekman, son of William and Catherine (de Bough) Beekman. 10. Gysbert, baptized October 7, 1689, died unmarried. 11. Elizabeth, born 1691, died in infancy. 12. Elizabeth, born May 24, 1694, baptized May 28; married Rev. William Skinner, first rector of St. Peter's Episcopal Church at Perth Amboy, New Jersey, whose true name was McGregor, of the clan who were proscribed for supporting the Old Pretender, 1715, and upon arrival in America became an Episcopalian clergyman. Issue: Cortlandt Skinner, who was attorney-general of New Jersey. 13. Catherine, born June 24, 1696, baptized July 1; married Andrew Johnston (second son of Dr. John Johnston), speaker of the New Jersey assembly and of the governor's council in that province. 14. Cornelia, born July 30, 1698; will made November 29, 1758, probated November 24, 1762; married Colonel John Schuyler Jr., who was nineteenth mayor of Albany; born there, baptized at the Dutch Church, October 31, 1697, died, Albany, buried at the Schuyler Flatts, Colonie, New
York, November 6, 1741; son of Mayor Johannes Schuyler and Elizabeth (Staats) Schuyler. Issue: i. Gertrude Schuyler, born August 18, 1724; married (first) Peter Schuyler; (second) December 4, 1769, Dr. John Cochran. ii. Johannes Schuyler, born December 30, 1725, died, without issue, November, 1746. iii. Stephanus Schuyler, born September 30, 1727, died young. iv. Stephanus Schuyler born December 20, 1729, died young. v. Philip Schuyler, baptized October 17, 1731, died young. vi. General Philip Schuyler, born, Albany, November 11, 1733, died at his home there, November 18, 1804; married, Greenbush, September 17, 1755, Catherine Van Rensselaer. vii. Cortlandt Schuyler, baptized July 9, 1735; married Barbara ——. viii. Stephanus, baptized August 14, 1737; married Lena Ten Eyck. ix. Elizabeth, baptized October 8, 1738, died young. x. Oliver, baptized February 22, 1741, died young. (III) Philip Van Cortlandt, son of Rt. Hon. Stephanus and Gertrude (Schuyler) Van Cortlandt, was born August 9, 1683, died August 21, 1746. His will was probated in 1748. He became the head of the house after the death of his brothers, John and Oliver, and as the Manor was not yet partitioned among the heirs, he was recognized as its lord, the third of that ilk. The mixture of Dutch and French blood did not cement their posterity, for a grandson, Philip, embraced the British cause in the Revolution, while the son, Pierre, was true to his country and the traditions of his Dutch ancestors. Although he had five sons, which would seem a guaranty that the name would be carried down, three of them died in early manhood, leaving no posterity. He married, December 7, 1710, Catherine de Peyster, born September 9, 1688, and her will was made in 1766. Her father was Abraham de Peyster. Children: i. Stephen, born October 26, 1711, died October 17, 1756; married, 1738, Mary Walton Ricketts daughter of William and Mary (Walton) Ricketts, of Westmoreland, Jamaica, West Indies, and first cousin of William Henry Ricketts, father of Viscount St. Vincent, and thus established the English line. Issue: i. Colonel Philip, born November 10, 1739, died May 1, 1814; married, 1762, Catherine Ogden, and they removed to England, he obtaining title in the British army; although they had no less than twenty-three children, all their sons died without children, and that male line is extinct. ii. William Ricketts, born March 13, 1742. iii. Catherine, born August 20, 1745, died in infancy. 2. Abraham, born October 19, 1713, died unmarried, aged thirty-three years. 3. Philip, born February 29, 1715, died, without issue, aged thirty years. 4. John, born September 9, 1718, died, without issue, aged twenty-nine years. 5. Pierre, see forward. 6. Catherine, born June 26, 1725, killed June 4, 1738, by bursting of a cannon fired in celebration of the king's birthday. (IV) Hon. Pierre Van Cortlandt, son of Philip and Catherine (de Peyster) Van Cortlandt, was born at the Manor House in Croton, New York, January 10, 1721, died there, May 1, 1814. He had the honor of being chosen the first lieutenant-governor the state of New York ever had, going into office with Governor George Clinton, and officiating for eighteen consecutive years. He had been a member of the first provincial congress, and although Governor Tryon had argued with him and presented every inducement to take up the cause of the British nation in subjugation of her colonies, his desire for liberty was uppermost, and he took every opportunity to advance it. When the Revolutionary war commenced, he was appointed president of the committee of public safety. During the war his activity made him so obnoxious to the British authorities that they offered a bounty for his capture, either dead or alive, and his enemies were alert to win the reward. Hence he was forced to take his family with him and for a time they abandoned their home at Croton, seeking safety in a place remote from the district patrolled by Oliver de Lancey's "Cowboys." His earnest zeal and valuable services in the patriotic cause commended him to his friends, and he was shown the greatest respect so long as he lived. After he died, The Gazette printed the following, on May 17, 1814:

Pierre Van Cortlandt early took an active part against every oppression of the British government upon the colonies. He was chosen into the first Provincial Congress; was a member of the committee which formed the Constitution of this state, and was honored by the suffrages of his country at the first election under the new government with the station of lieutenant-governor, and continued to be elected to that office for eighteen years successively. He was the friend and confident of that great patriot, George Clinton. In the Revolution, he shared the fate of the
friends of their country; his family were obliged to abandon their homes in the Manor of Cortlandt, and take refuge in the interior. Firm and undismayed in adversity; the ill success of our arms was a stimulus to greater exertions. He was one of those who, relying on the justice of their cause, put their trust in God and stood firm at the post of danger. In prosperity he was not too much elated, but held a temperate and uniform course, having in view only the independence of the United States and the safety of his country. In the senate of this state he presided with dignity and propriety, nor ever suffered his opinion to be known until called upon constitutionally to decide; and his vote was then given with promptiness, uninfluenced by party feelings, and evidencing the convictions of a sound and honest mind. In the year 1795, he declined a re-election as lieutenant-governor, and retired into private life.

Hon. Pierre Van Cortlandt married, May 28, 1748, Joanna, daughter of Gilbert and Cornelia (Beekman) Livingston. She was born at Kingston, New York, August 28, 1722, died at Croton, New York, September 16, 1808. (See Livingston and Beekman families). Children: 1. Brigadier-General Philip, born August 21, 1749, died November 21, 1831; was the last of the heirs of the entail of the property; served with distinction in the Revolution, being in the battles which resulted in the surrender of Burgoyne; was with General Sullivan in his campaign against the Indians of Western New York, when in the only battle he led his regiment in a bayonet charge which decided the day; was in the siege of Yorktown, where he rendered important services, for which congress conferred on him the rank of brigadier-general; subsequently represented his district in congress through sixteen years, declining re-election in 1811, and died a bachelor, when he was succeeded by his brother, Major-General Pierre Van Cortlandt, as his heir and representative of the eldest line. 2. Catherine, see forward. 3. Cornelia, born August 2, 1753, died March 14, 1847; married Gerardus G. Beekman. (See Beekman family). 4. ———, born June 26, 1755, died December 9, 1760. 5. Gilbert, born April 6, 1757, died, without issue, November 12, 1786. 6. Stephen, born February 13, 1760, died, without issue, August 29, 1775. 7. Major-General Pierre, see forward. 8. Anne de Peyster, born June 1, 1766, died January 10, 1855; married, 1787, Hon. Philip Stephen Van Rensselaer, of Albany, New York, born in the Van Rensselaer Manor House in that city, April 15, 1766; was mayor of Albany twenty years; died at his home, No. 85 State street, September 25, 1824, son of Patroon Stephen Van Rensselaer and his wife, Catherine Livingston. They had no issue. (See Van Rensselaer and Livingston families).

(V) Catherine Van Cortlandt, daughter of Hon. Pierre Van Cortlandt and his wife, Joanna (Livingston) Van Cortlandt, was born in the Van Cortlandt Manor House, at Croton, New York, July 4, 1751, died there, September 29, 1829. She married, in the Manor House, January 7, 1776, Abraham Van Wyck, born in New York City, September 21, 1748, died there, January, 1786. In 1775 he was the first lieutenant of Rombaut Precinct, and later on was a captain.

The Van Wyck and Wells families play an important part in the line of descent of Catherine Van Cortlandt Van Wyck, and their lines are as follows:

Cornelius Barentse Van Wyck emigrated from Holland to New Amsterdam, and married, 1667, Anna Polhemus, daughter of Rev. Johannes Theodorus Polhemus (died in 1676) and Katharine (Van Warden) Polhemus. Theodorus Van Wyck, son of Cornelius Barentse and Anna (Polhemus) Van Wyck, was born September 17, 1668, died December 4, 1753; married Margaretta Brinckerhoff, February 3, 1693, daughter of Abraham Jorise Brinckerhoff, born at Flushing, Holland, 1632, died, New York City, 1714, who married, May 20, 1660, Aeltje Strycker, daughter of Jan Strycker, born 1615; died 1669, a captain at Midmont, Long Island, 1673, and delegate to conventions, 1653-64-65.

Abraham Van Wyck, son of Theodorus and Margaretta (Brinckerhoff) Van Wyck, was born at New York City, November 7, 1695; married, October 19, 1717, Catherine Provoost, born February 14, 1694, daughter of David Provoost Jr., born January 23, 1670, died 1725, who married, May 31, 1691, Helena Byvanck. Helena Byvanck was the daughter of Johannes Byvanck, born, Holland, 1634; married, October 24, 1666, Belitje Duycking, born June 30, 1647, died 1690, daughter of Evert Duycking, an officer in the garrison at Fort Good Hope, Connecticut, 1640.

Theodorus Van Wyck, son of Abraham and Catherine (Provoost) Van Wyck, was born
in New York City, November 30, 1718, died 184; member of provincial congress, 1775-76; married, May 2, 1740. Helena Santfoord, born December 3, 1721, daughter of Cornelius and Helena (Provoost) Santfoord, who were married August 23, 1719. Helena Provoost was the daughter of David Provoost Jr., mayor of New York in 1699; captain of Second Foot Company, 1700; member of the governor's council, 1708; member of colonial assembly, 1711-13-16; married, May 31, 1691, Helena Byvanck.

Abraham Van Wyck, son of Theodorus and Helena (Santfoord) Van Wyck, was born in New York City, September 21, 1748, died there, January, 1786; was first lieutenant of Rombaut Precinct, 1775, later on a captain; married, at Van Cortlandt Manor House, Croton, New York, January 7, 1776, Catharine Van Cortlandt.

Philip Gilbert Van Wyck, son of Abraham and Catherine (Van Cortlandt) Van Wyck, was born in the Van Cortlandt Manor House, Croton, June 4, 1786, died at Grove Hill, New York, August 1, 1870; was a general in the War of 1812; married, at Easthampton, Long Island, September 27, 1811, Mary Smith Gardiner, born November 3, 1788, died at Grove Hill, New-York, July 30, 1858, daughter of Colonel Abraham Gardiner, born January 25, 1763, died September 10, 1796; who married, May 31, 1781, Phoebe Dayton, born 1757, died December 12, 1812, and was a great-grandson of Lion Gardiner, who was born in Holland, 1635, died 1663, first Lord of the Manor of Gardiner's Island, and married Mary Williams.

Ann Van Rensselaer Van Wyck, daughter of Philip Gilbert and Mary Smith (Gardiner) Van Wyck, was born in the Van Cortlandt Manor House at Croton, New York, March 22, 1822, and was residing at Grove Hill, 1913. She married, at Albany, in the home of Mayor Philip S. Van Rensselaer, Bishop Horatio Potter, then rector of St. Peter's Episcopal Church, officiating, October 7, 1846, Alexander Wells, born at Hartford, Connecticut, November 7, 1819, died at San Francisco, California, October 31, 1864.

Alexander Wells was the son of Elisha Wells, born February 3, 1793, at East Windsor, died at New York City, April 18, 1872; who married, January 21, 1816, Mary Collins. Elisha Wells was the son of Elisha Wells, born May 16, 1749, died at Colchester, March 4, 1836; who married, at Windsor, Anna Gardner, daughter of Seth and Sarah Fullington (Ray) Gardner, a descendant of Richard Gardner, chief magistrate of Nantucket in 1673. Elisha Wells was the son of Elisha Wells, born at Wethersfield, Connecticut, 1720, died at Colchester, August 3, 1751; married, March 5, 1746, Mary Chamberlain, daughter of William Chamberlain, born 1721, died May 4, 1801; who married, January 4, 1710, Sarah Day, born September 20, 1691, daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth (Merrick) Day. Elisha Wells was the son of Jonathan Welles, born September 17, 1689, died at Hartford, Connecticut, 1742; who married, October 15, 1715, Ruth Bull, born April 21, 1692. Jonathan Welles was the son of Ichabod Welles, born at Wethersfield November, 1660, and married, September 4, 1684, Sarah Way. He was commissary of the expedition of Sir William Phipps, 1699, and was high sheriff of the colony in 1701. Ichabod Welles was the son of Thomas Welles, born in Essex, England, 1627, died at Wethersfield, 1668, killed by a fall from a cherry-tree, and who married, June 23, 1654, Hannah Tuttle, born in England, 1632, died at Hartford, August 8, 1683, a man of stirling, honorable character. Thomas Welles was the son of Sir Thomas Welles, born in England, 1598, died 1660; married Elizabeth Hunt; first treasurer of the colony of Connecticut, 1640, secretary of the same, 1650-58, governor of Connecticut, 1655-58.

Gertrude Van Cortlandt Wells was daughter of Alexander Wells, born at Hartford, Connecticut, November 7, 1810, died at San Francisco, California, October 31, 1864, who married, Albany, New York, October 7, 1846, Ann Van Rensselaer Van Wyck, born in the Van Cortlandt Manor House, at Croton, New York, March 22, 1822, granddaughter of Catherine Van Cortlandt, was born at Grove Hill, New York, December 23, 1859, and resides in New York City.

Gertrude Van C. Wells married (first) at Ossining, New York, April 11, 1877, Schuyler Hamilton Jr., son of Schuyler and Cornelia (Ray) Hamilton. He was born at Washington, D. C., January 4, 1854, died at Norwalk, Connecticut, February 13, 1907. Cornelia Ray was born in New York City, December 26, 1829, died there, December 1, 1867, daugh-
ter of Robert Ray, merchant of New York City, born there, July 14, 1794, died there, March 4, 1879; married, November 25, 1819, Cornelia Prime, born January 4, 1800, died May 21, 1874. Cornelia Prime's father was Nathaniel Prime, born in Rowley, England, January 30, 1768, died in New York City, November 20, 1840; married, June 3, 1797, Cornelia Sands, born in New York City, November 8, 1773, died there, April 21, 1852. Robert Ray was the son of Cornelius Ray, born May 8, 1755, died there, January 18, 1827, who married, July 20, 1784, Elizabeth Elmendorf, born January 30, 1757, died March 7, 1823. Cornelius Ray was the son of Richard Ray, born January 12, 1718, died March 21, 1783, who married, April 24, 1748, Sarah Bogart, born July 16, 1728, died September 12, 1781, a descendant of John Lowe and Cornelia (Everts) Bogart. Richard Ray was the son of Richard Ray, who was born in 1685, died December 16, 1737, and who married, March 17, 1705, Eleanor Sanders, born July 13, 1686, buried July 13, 1740. Richard Ray was the son of John Ray, who was born in England, died before 1689, and who married, October 25, 1671, Claesje Dirckse.

Gertrude Van Cortlandt Wells married (second) at Paris, France, Baron Raoul Nicholas de Graffenried, born in Buda Pest, Austria, son of Baron Emanuel de Graffenried, Ambassador from Switzerland to Austria, and his wife, Baroneess Gabrielle de Barco, Lady-in-Waiting to the Empress of Austria, who was assassinated while traveling in the Swiss Alps. Children: 1. Schuyler Van Cortlandt Hamilton, born, Newport, Rhode Island, September 23, 1884; married, New York City, October 20, 1900, Virginia Marshall. 2. Gertrude Ray Hamilton, born, Newport, October 13, 1887. 3. Helena Van Wyck Hamilton, born, Newport, September 10, 1888, died there, September 19, 1888. 4. Violet Loring Hamilton, born, New York City, March 27, 1890. 5. Lillian Gardiner Hamilton, born, New York City, March 27, 1890, died there, March 30, 1890.

(V) Major-General Pierre Van Cortlandt, son of Hon. Pierre and Joanna (Livingston) Van Cortlandt, was born at the Van Cortlandt Manor House at Croton, New York, August 29, 1762, died at the same place, November 21, 1831. His elder brothers, Gilbert and Stephen, having died in 1786 and 1775, respectively, when the oldest son of his father, Brigadier-General Philip Van Cortlandt, died in 1831, he became the head of the oldest branch of the family, and his inheritance was the Manor House at Croton, where he resided until his death. He was a man of prominence throughout his life in about the same degree as had been his father and those of this honored line before him. He was elected a member of congress, and his military record ended in his appointment as a major-general. He married (first) in 1800, Catherine (Clinton) Taylor, born at New Windsor, November 5, 1770, died at Peekskill, January 10, 1811, daughter of Governor George Clinton and his wife, Cornelia (Tappen) Clinton, daughter of Christopher Tappen, of Kingston. He married (second) at Albany, New York, May 10, 1813, Anne Stevenson, born at Albany, New York, September 4, 1774, died there, February 20, 1821. She was the daughter of John Stevenson, born at Albany, March 13, 1735, died there, April 24, 1810, who married, at Albany, August 30, 1770, Magdalena Douw, born at Albany, May 25, 1750, died there, December 20, 1817, daughter of Mayor Volckert Petrus Douw, of Albany. Among their children was Pierre, mentioned below.

(VI) Colonel Pierre Van Cortlandt, son of Major-General Pierre and Anne (Stevenson) Van Cortlandt, was born at Albany, New York, April 25, 1815, died at the Van Cortlandt Manor, Croton, New York, July 11, 1884. He married, at Albany, June 14, 1836, Catherine Elizabeth Beck, born at Albany, August 21, 1818, died at the Van Cortlandt Manor, January 12, 1895. Her father was Theodoric Romeyn Beck, M.D., L.L.D., born at Schenectady, New York, August 1, 1791, died at Albany, November 19, 1855; celebrated principal of the Albany Academy from 1817 to 1848; married, at Caldwell, Lake George, New York, September 8, 1814, Harriet Caldwell, born at Albany, 1793, died there, 1823, daughter of James Caldwell, of Albany. Children: 1. Pierre, born, September 23, 1841, died, October 16, 1879, unmarried. 2. Romeyn Beck, born, February 18, 1843, died, March 1, 1843. 3. James Stevenson, born, February 28, 1844; living in 1914. 4. Theodoric Romeyn, born, April 23, 1845, died, August 11, 1880. 5. Catherine Theresa Romeyn, see forward. 6. Anne Stevenson, born
July 14, 1847; living (1914), unmarried. 7. Philip, born October 5, 1857, died, October 10, 1858. All were born at Van Cortlandt Manor, except Romeyn Beck, who was born at Albany.

What was for a long time known as the "Junior branch" of the Van Cortlandt family begins its line with James (or Jacobus), the younger of the two sons of Olof Stevensen Van Cortlandt, the progenitor of the family, who bought land and dwelt at Yonkers, New York, where he was the first of that family to own property, which land is now the property of New York City and is known as Van Cortlandt Park.


(II) Jacobus (or James) Van Cortlandt, third son of Rt. Hon. Olof Stevensen Van Cortlandt and Annetje (or Anna) Loockermans, his wife, was born at New Amsterdam (New York City), July 7, 1658, died at his Manor House in Yonkers.

He was a successful merchant and a man of unusual enterprise. In 1699 he purchased from his father-in-law, Frederick Philipse, a tract in "Lower Yonkers," which became the nucleus of what was to be later the Van Cortlandt Park property. In 1703 he purchased from the Indian sachem, Katoonah, extensive tracts of land in what is now within the town of Bedford, Westchester county.

The history of the estate is of general interest to the public, and has been made a study by Mrs. Catherine Van Cortlandt Mathews, who as a member of the Society of Colonial Dames of the State of New York took an active part in the preservation of the large tract for a park. It is from her that the following facts have been gleaned.

The land was originally secured in 1646, by the eminent Adriaen Van der Donck, the first lawyer of the Colony of New Netherland, as a reward for successfully negotiating an Indian treaty of considerable importance. A purchase from the Indians, ratified by a grant from Director-General William Kieft, made it his. He built his bouwerie, or farm-house, at the side of the present lake, then a brook, and farmed at his pleasure that plain which lies between it and what is now Broadway, and which extends from the salt meadows of which he spoke to the southerly end of Vaulthill. When he died, in 1654, this tract passed into possession of his widow, daughter of Rev. Francis Doughty, of Maspeth, Long Island. She afterwards married Hugh O'Neale, of Patuxet, Maryland, and by a new grant made to herself and her husband, in 1666, Van der Donck's tract became "O'Neale's Patent." They in turn assigned the patent to Mrs. O'Neale's brother, Elias Doughty, considering themselves unable to manage its affairs properly on account of the distance of their home from it. Doughty disposed of the property in various parcels, 2,000 acres being purchased in 1668 by William Betts and his son-in-law, George Tippetts, whose name was given to the brook known to the Indians as Mosbula, and a tract covering the site of the present Van Cortlandt House was conveyed by Doughty to Thomas Delavall, Frederick Philipse and Thomas Lewis, Philipse afterward securing the whole from his co-purchasers. This Frederick Philipse, Lord of the Manor of Philipse, owning land extending from the Croton river to Spuyten Duyvil creek, became in the course of time the richest man in the colony, with an influence strengthened by an alliance with one of its most prominent families. He married Catherine, daughter of Olof Stevensen Van Cortlandt, and as her brother, Jacobus Van Cortlandt, had already married Frederick
Philipse's step-daughter, Eva, the connection was a double one.

In 1626 Jacobus Van Cortlandt bought from his father-in-law the fifty acres called George's Point. To this he added several hundred acres during his lifetime, and this first purchase, together with the lands he afterwards added to it, somewhat increased in acreage as time went on by those who came after him, remained in the sole possession of the Van Cortlandt family until 1889, when it was acquired by the City of New York for the purposes of a public park. Jacobus Van Cortlandt built himself a house, probably near or upon the site of Van der Donck's old bouwerie. He dammed Tippet's brook so as to make himself a millpond, the present Van Cortlandt lake, below which a stream finds outlet into Spuyten Duyvil creek. He built at the side of this millpond a saw and grist mill, which was in active use for over a century. In the Revolution this mill was used by the British and Continentals alike, and surviving to peaceful times was used as a grist mill until 1889. It was destroyed by lightning in 1901, and one of the mill-stones is preserved and set in the base of the sundial in the Dutch garden.

Jacobus Van Cortlandt, like most men of the time of his wealth and standing, adopted methods of living almost patriarchal in their independence of the outside world. Whenever a building was to be erected, his own carpenters and masons undertook the work and kept them in repair. He had blacksmiths, millwrights and skilled laborers at his command. He raised on his own farm whatever flax was needed for the garments of his family, and there it was spun and then woven into clothing. Stock was raised, crops planted and harvested, so that he was absolutely independent of the city. At his death he bequeathed to Frederick, his only son, "his farm, situate, lying and being in a place commonly called and known by the name of Little Yonkers." It should be understood that the present Van Cortlandt House, in the park, was not the one which Jacobus built; but it was erected by his son, Frederick, in 1748.

James Van Cortlandt (known then as Jacobus), married, at New York City, May 31, 1691, the license bearing the date of May 7th, Eva Philipse. She was the adopted or step-daughter of Frederick Philipse, first Lord of the Manor of Philipsborough. She was born July 6, 1660, daughter of Peter Rudolphus De Vries and Margareit Hardenbrook. When adopted by her mother's second husband, she was known as Eva Philipse, and enumerated as his oldest child. Frederick Philipse was born in Bolswaert, Friesland, 1626 (son of Frederick Philipse and Margareit Dacres) and came to America probably in 1647. Children: 1. Frederick, see forward. 2. Margaret, married, New York City, July 1, 1722, Abraham de Peyster, born in the Pearl street residence, in that city, August 26, 1696, died December 17, 1767; was treasurer of New York and New Jersey, 1721, and for forty-six years thereafter; son of Colonel Abraham and Catherine (de Peyster) de Peyster. Issue: i. Abraham de Peyster, born October 5, 1723, died young. ii. Eva de Peyster, born December 3, 1724. iii. Catherine de Peyster, born December 3, 1724, (twin); married John Livingston, iv. James Abraham de Peyster, born, New York City, February 6, 1726, died, Jamaica, Long Island, July 7, 1799; married, February 6, 1748, Sarah Reade. v. Pierre de Peyster, born October 19, 1727, died young, vi. Margarita de Peyster, born November 14, 1728, died young, vii. Pierre de Peyster, born March 27, 1730, died young, viii. Frederic de Peyster, born April 8, 1731, died, unmarried, February 25, 1773; known as "the Marquis." ix. Eva de Peyster, born January 2, 1734, x. Margaret de Peyster, born August 26, 1735. 3. Anne, married, March 26, 1737, Hon. John Chambers, justice of the supreme court. 4. Mary, married, June 20, 1728, by Rev. Gualtus Du Bois (also written Gaultier), Peter Jay, a New York merchant of standing and father of Hon. John Jay, governor of New York, born, New York City, November 3, 1704, died there, April 17, 1782. He was the son of Augustus Jay, the American ancestor, who married, 1697, Anna Maria Bayard, and died March 10, 1751, aged eighty-six years. Issue: 1. Eva Jay, born November 8 (N. S. 19th), 1728, baptized by Rev. Gaultus Du Bois, November 13 (N. S. 24th), 1728, with Colonel Jacobus Van Cortlandt, godfather; Mrs. Anna M. Jay, godmother; died, New York City, April 7, 1810; married, March 3, 1760, Rev. Henry Munro, by Rev. Ephraim Avery; by whom Peter Jay Munro, born January 10, 1767. ii. Augustus Jay, born April 1

(iii) Frederick Van Cortlandt, son of Jacobus (or James) and Eva (Philipse) Van Cortlandt, was born at the family home in Lower Yonkers, New York, 1698, died there, February 12, 1750, buried in the family vault on the estate. He inherited the Lower Yonkers estate, and in 1748 built the Van Cortlandt mansion in the park of that name. It is constructed of rubble stone, which had been secured from the vicinity, but with brick set about the windows. An artistic feature is noticeable at once in the construction of these windows, nine of them on the south side, the keystone of each being carved with peculiar satyrlike faces, almost lifesize. There are three dormer windows on the same side, lighting the third story. Under the eaves may be noted the carving "1748." To the south is a level plateau, half a mile wide in its east and west line now utilized as a garden, and on a higher level, before the house, is a commodious lawn. To the north is a perfectly level stretch for a mile, utilized now as a parade-ground and for athletic sports, which is intersected by two ranges of rocky hills, pointing southward in the manner of promontories, wooded and picturesque. It is believed that it was constructed after the model of the Philipse Manor House, although somewhat smaller, and while not pretentious, is attractive in quaintness. To the right on entering, one finds the parlor, while before the visitor is the hall, containing the stairs against the northern wall, and to the left was a bedroom, occupied by Washington when he made his visit, in 1783. It was in this room that the brave, youthful officer, Captain Rowe, of the "prushauk yagers," was carried when he was mortally wounded, while reconnoitring, and died there in the arms of his bride-elect. In the dining-room men of note have feasted. Washington and Rochambeau, William Henry, Duke of Clarence, afterward King William IV., Admiral Digby and a host of foreigners were once well-acquainted with the house as guests and numbered Van Cortlandt among their nearest friends.

Frederick Van Cortlandt's Bible in which the family made records, was a huge quarto, printed in Dutch, in 1714, illustrated with the copper-plate pictures peculiar to those days; published by Jacob & Pieter Keur, in Dort and Amsterdam; bound in boards covered with embossed pig-skin, and has proved of service in aiding historical writers.

Frederick Van Cortlandt married, Dominie Antonides officiating, at New York City, January 19, 1724. Francina (or Frances) Jay, born February 26, 1701, died at the Van Cortlandt mansion, Yonkers, New York, August 2, 1780. Her father was Augustus Jay, born
at La Rochelle, France, March 23, 1665, died at New York City, March 10, 1754, the French Huguenot emigrant ancestor, who married, at New York City, October 28, 1697, Anna Maria Bayard daughter of Balthazar and Maria (Loockermans) Bayard. Balthazar Bayard's mother was a sister of Governor Peter Stuyvesant. Children: 1. Colonel James (or Jacobus) born, New York City, March 3, 1727, baptized in the Dutch Church by Rev. Gaultier Du Bois; Jacobus Van Cortlandt, godfather; Anna Maricka (Maria) Jay, godmother; died April 1, 1781, buried in the family vault at Lower Yonkers; married, January 31, 1752, Elizabeth, daughter of Cornelia Cuyler, of Albany, and she died, 1815. 2. Augustus, see forward. 3. Frederick, born, New York City, March 28, 1730, baptized in April, in the Dutch Church, by Rev. Frederick Boell; Peter Jay, godfather; Judith Jay, godmother; died without issue, 1800. 4. Eva (or Eve), born March 28, 1732; Jacobus Van Cortlandt, godfather; Anne Van Cortlandt, godmother; died June 10, 1733, buried on the 12th, in the family vault at Gerardus Stuyvesant's. 5. Anna Maria, born May 22, 1736; married (first) Nathaniel Marston, whose daughter and only child, Mary, married Captain Frederick Philipse; married (second) Augustus Van Horne. 6. Eva, see forward.

(IV) Augustus Van Cortlandt, son of Frederick and Francina (or Frances) (Jay) Van Cortlandt, was born at the Van Cortlandt mansion in Lower Yonkers, New York, August 3, 1728, baptized in the Dutch Church, by Rev. Gaultier Du Bois, August 14th; Augustus Jay, godfather; Margaret de Peyster, godmother; died December 29, 1823, having reached the age of ninety-five years and four months. He was the last clerk of the city and county of New York under the British rule. His Bible was an old English production, bound in calf, printed by Mark Basset, at Oxford, England, 1764, which was the repository for many of the records here mentioned.

When he died, having had one son (James) and two daughters (Anne and Helena), all his children were dead. His will was dated April 23, 1821. It directed that his grandson, Augustus White (eldest son of his eldest daughter, Anne, by her husband, Henry White, who had died April 11, 1822) should take his estate at Lower Yonkers and use the name of Van Cortlandt instead of White.

Augustus (White) Van Cortlandt, the grandson referred to, born 1796, never married, and by his will, dated February 18, 1827, devised the estate to his only brother, Henry, born 1801, for life, and then to his son forever, and, upon the failure of male heir to Henry, the estate was to go to his nephew, Augustus Van Cortlandt Bibby, eldest son of his sister, Augusta White and her husband, Dr. Edward N. Bibby, of New York City and Yonkers, "provided they take and constantly use the name of Van Cortlandt." Augustus (White) Van Cortlandt died, unmarried, April 1, 1839, and Henry (White) Van Cortlandt died, unmarried, October 13, 1839. Therefore, their nephew, above-mentioned, upon the latter's death, acting under the will of the former, took the estate and name, and was thereafter known as Augustus Van Cortlandt. He resided in the old mansion at Lower Yonkers, but later in life removed to Tuxedo Park, New York, died at Pelham, at the home of his sister, Mrs. John W. Munro, June 28, 1912.

Augustus Van Cortlandt married (first) April 25, 1760, Elsie (Elsie or Alice) Cuyler, born April 9, 1737, baptized April 10, died November 8, 1761, daughter of Mayor Cornelis Cuyler, of Albany, baptized in the Dutch Church at New York City, February 14, 1697, died March 14, 1765, at Albany, who married, December 9, 1726, Catalynje, born 1704, daughter of Mayor Johannes Schuyler and Elizabeth Staats. Augustus Van Cortlandt married (second) November 10, 1763 (license dated November 8), Catherine Barclay, born 1744, died at Yonkers, March 7, 1808, daughter of Andrew and Helena (Roosevelt) Barclay. Children: 1. Anne, see forward. 2. Helena, born January 4, 1768, died April 3, 1812; married, February 1, 1795, James Morris, born at Morrisania, New York, 1764, died there, September 7, 1827, son of Lewis and Mary (Walton) Morris. Lewis Morris was a signer of the Declaration of Independence, studied law in the office of Aaron Burr, and was admitted to practice. Issue: i. James Van Cortlandt Morris, born August 19, 1796, died January 1, 1843; married, February 4, 1824, Catherine Charlton Post, daughter of James Wright Post, M.D., of New York City, and had James Morris, born March 14, 1825, who died, unmarried, January 29, 1853. ii. Frederick Augustus Morris, born October 3,

(V) Eva Van Cortlandt, sixth child of Frederick and Frances (Jay) Van Cortlandt, was born at the Van Cortlandt mansion in Lower Yonkers, New York, November 5, 1737, died in New York, October, 1836. After the death of her husband, she returned to live in New York City, and resided at No. 11 Broadway, in one of the old Van Cortlandt houses, where she died, and although almost a century old, possessed a clear intellect, deafness being the sole defect to perfect health. She was buried in the Van Cortlandt bouwerie vault at Lower Yonkers.

Eva Van Cortlandt married, at New York City, May 13, 1761. Hon. Henry White, born March 28, 1732. Children: 1. Henry, married Anne Van Cortlandt, his first cousin, being the eldest daughter of Augustus and Catherine (Barclay) Van Cortlandt, who was born January 18, 1766, died August 3, 1814. 2. Sir John Chambers, admiral in the British navy. 3. Frederick Van Cortlandt, general in the British army. 4. William, captain in East India merchant service. 5. Anne, married Sir John McNamara Hayes, Bart., major-general in British army. 6. Margaret, married Peter Munro, of New York City, son of Rev. Dr. Henry and Eva (Jay) Munro, of Rye, New York, sister of Hon. John Jay. 7. Frances, married Dr. Archibald Bruce, of New York City.

(V) Anne Van Cortlandt, eldest child of Augustus and Catherine (Barclay) Van Cortlandt, was born January 18, 1766, died August 31, 1814. She married, November 17, 1785, Henry White Jr., born September 12, 1763, died April 11, 1822. At this time Henry White Sr. had returned to live in England. Children: 1. Catherine, born November 30, 1786, died September 20, 1878; married, October 26, 1812, Richard Bayley, born August 7, 1781, died May 29, 1815. Issue: i. Henry White Bayley, born June 26, 1813, died May 27, 1816. ii. Ann Margaret Bayley, born September 22, 1815, died August 27, 1879; married, July 8, 1840, Henry Munro, born February 18, 1802, died May 21, 1862. 2. Augustus Van Cortlandt, born January 24, 1788, died February 24, 1794. 3. Henry, lived but a
few days. 4. Anne, born September 2, 1790, died December 15, 1824. 5. Helen, born November 12, 1792, died May 25, 1881; married, September 12, 1809, Abraham Schermerhorn, born April 9, 1783, died February 3, 1850. Issue: i. Henry White Schermerhorn, born July 21, 1810, died November 28, 1811. ii. Augustus Van Cortlandt Schermerhorn, born March 4, 1812, died October 16, 1846; married, December 10, 1844, Mary Ellen Bayard. 6. Augustus, born June 19, 1794, died April 1, 1839; assumed the name of Van Cortlandt and inherited the estate under his grandfather's will; but never married, hence, when he died the property reverted to his younger brother, Henry White. 7. Augusta, see forward. 8. Harriet, born August 11, 1797, died, unmarried, September 5, 1864. 9. Henry, born 1799, died 1802. 10. Margaret, born 1799, died September, 1815. 11. Francina, lived eight months. 12. Henry, born April 20, 1802, died October 13, 1839; assumed the name of Van Cortlandt and inherited under the will of his brother, Augustus, whose demise was only six months before his own death. 13. Francina, born September 12, 1804, died August 19, 1868; married (first) December 4, 1822, Henry M. Groshon, M.D., born September 15, 1796, died August 18, 1828; married (second) April 4, 1832, John Wolff Meyer, born April 4, 1800, died May 1, 1847. Issue: i. Henry White Groshon, born January 17, 1824; married, May 20, 1851, Amelia Wagstaff, born October 24, 1823. ii. John Pierre Groshon, born September 17, 1825; married, May 14, 1852, Elizabeth F. Coddington, born April 8, 1824. iii. William Francis Groshon, born June 11, 1827, died December 2, 1888; married, January 24, 1849, Adeline Ellis Bleecker, born December 6, 1825, died August 10, 1885. iv. Henrietta Anne Elizabeth Groshon, born January 20, 1829; married, June 4, 1853, Thomas H. Wagstaff, born December 23, 1825, died December 23, 1894. v. Francina Meyer, born December 16, 1833; married, May 24, 1862, Charles Louis Roulet, born July 2, 1833, died August 9, 1862; no issue. vi. Augustus Van Cortlandt Meyer, born April 26, 1835, died July 9, 1901; married, May 1, 1861, Josephine D. Dow, born May 10, 1842; by whom: Henry Van Cortlandt Meyer and Josephine Gillson Meyer. 

(VI) Augusta White, granddaughter of Augustus Van Cortlandt and Catherine Barclay, his wife, through their daughter, Anne Van Cortlandt and Henry White Jr., her husband, was born July 9, 1795, died August 21, 1871. She married, October 16, 1821, Dr. Edward Newenham Bibby, a resident of Lower Yonkers, New York, where she also dwelt. He was born October 23, 1791, died November 24, 1882. Children: i. Anne White, born July 4, 1823, died December 11, 1889; married, April 27, 1848, Robert Ogden Glover, born August 1, 1821, died July 5, 1894. Issue: i. Robert Ogden Glover, born February 10, 1849, died July 16, 1892; married, September 10, 1885, Harriet D. Darrow, born January 27, 1861. ii. Mary Weltha Glover, born July 1, 1850; married, June 20, 1881, Albert J. Reynaud, born May 5, 1853. iii. James Andrew Glover, born May 10, 1854; married, April 18, 1888, Frances Livingston, born March 4, 1848. iv. Edward Augustus Glover, born March 29, 1856; married, June 22, 1885, Nancy Helene Reynaud, born August 25, 1865. v. Thomas Glover, born January 1, 1858, died, unmarried, November 5, 1889. vi. Henry Wharburton Bibby Glover, born November 1, 1859; married, November 27, 1889, Edith Hervé Cleborne, born February 16, 1867. vii. Frances de Lancey Glover, born July 12, 1861, died August 13, 1862. viii. Frederick Raymond Glover, born January 23, 1863, died, unmarried, ix. Agnes Glover, born October 16, 1865, died April 8, 1866. x. Louisa Thebaud Glover, born February 8, 1867. 2. Frances Augusta, born December 21, 1824; married (first) February 3, 1847, Thomas James de Lancey, born March 29, 1822, died October 2, 1861; (second) December 16, 1863, John White Munro, born June 28, 1814; no issue. 3. Augustus Van Cortlandt, see forward. 4. Herman Isaac, born December 25, 1827, died April 25, 1832. 5. Edward Newenham, born September 24, 1831, died August 15, 1833. 6. Henry Wharburton, born August 18, 1834, died, unmarried, August 24, 1902. 

(VII) Augustus (Bibby) Van Cortlandt, son of Dr. Edward Newenham Bibby, of New York City and Lower Yonkers, New York, and his wife, Augusta White, granddaughter of Augustus and Catherine (Barclay) Van Cortlandt, was born at his parents' home on Greenwich street, New York City, July 31, 1826, died at his residence, at Pelham Bay Park, New York, June 28, 1912. He legally


(VIII) Robert Bunch Van Cortlandt, son of Augustus and Charlotte Amelia Bayley (Bunch) Van Cortlandt, was born at King's Bridge, New York, August 14, 1862. He was educated in Switzerland and Germany, and later on entering Columbia College, was graduated in the class of 1882. The banking business engaged his attention, and he became a member of the New York Stock Exchange, September 28, 1887. On January 2, 1896, he became a member of the well-known banking firm of Kean, Van Cortlandt & Company, located on Pine street. He was made a director of Detroit United railway, Lackawanna Steel Company, Electric Properties Company, Publishers' Paper Company, Southern Steel Company (Gadsden, Alabama), Toledo Railways and Light Company, Trust Company of America, Westchester and Bronx Title and Mortgage Guaranty Company, and headed the firm of the McKean, Van Cortlandt & Company Realty Company. Politics attracted him, and he was nominated in 1908 the candidate for presidential elector on the Democratic ticket for Westchester county. He is an Episcopalian, and a member of Society of Colonial Wars, St. Nicholas Society, Down Town Association, Knickerbocker, Metropolitan Union, New York Yacht, Lambs and City Midday clubs.

This American family is descended from the Pynes of Devonshire, who have been a prominent family of that county for nearly eight hundred years. The first of the line to settle in England was Herbert de Pyn (or de Pyn), a younger son of a noble family of Aquitaine, who came to England in 1154 in the train of King Henry II, and his wife, Queen Eleanor, Duchess of Aquitaine. He received the grant of a manor in Devonshire, which took his name and which has ever since been known as Upton Pyne. For several centuries this was the principal seat of the family, descending lineally from father to son as follows:

From Herbert de Pyn (I) to Sir Simon de Pyn (II), Herbert de Pyn (III), Simon de Pyn (IV), down to John de Pyn, who was member of Parliament in 1332, and who had two sons, William Pyne, who succeeded to Upton Pyne; and Sir Thomas Pyne, who inherited a number of other manors.

Oliver Pyne, grandson of this Sir Thomas by his marriage in 1397 with Eleanor, daughter and heiress of Philip de Downe, of East Down in Devon, came into possession of that manor, which his descendants held until 1867, when it was sold, the head of the family having some time before become heir of the large estate of the Coffin family. He then removed to Portledge, the ancestral Coffin home, and assumed the additional arms and name of Coffin.

Herbert de Pyn (I) must have been the son or nephew of Guillaume Raymond de Pins, Seigneur de Bessens, who settled in Aquitaine early in the twelfth century and who appears to have been the second son of Don Pedro Galceráu de Pinós, Baron of Pinós and Mataplana, a great noble of Catalonia, and of Doña
Bevenguera, daughter of Don Guillen Ramón de Moncada, hereditary seneschal of Catalonia. Their eldest son, Don Galceráu de Pinós (III), was admiral of Catalonia, whose capture in 1147 by the Moors and his miraculous delivery is so celebrated in Spanish history and poetry.

This Baron Pedro Galceráu de Pinós came of one of the most ancient families of Spain, his direct ancestor, Galceráu de Pinós, being one of the nine famous leaders who came there from Germany in 754 A. D., at the call of Pepin, King of the Franks, to aid in freeing Catalonia from the yoke of the Moors. He built his castle, "la Roca de San Jaime," on the southern slopes of the Pyrenees, in the district of Pinós, from which he took his surname. This property was erected into a barony by the Emperor Charlemagne in 801, and for a thousand years the family flourished in Catalonia and Aragon. They held the various titles of Baron of Pinós and of Mataplan, Count of Guimera and of Vallogona, Viscount of Ila, of Canet, of Evol and of Alquerforadat, Marquis of Barbera, etc. The last of the line, Don Jose Galceráu de Pinós, Marquis of Barbera, died during the eighteenth century, when the Spanish family seems to have become extinct.

The French house has flourished from 1120 down to this day, the present head of the family being Henri Marie Chautal de Pins, Marquis de Pins and Marquis de Montbrun. Other branches are represented by Paul Marie Etienne de Pins, Baron de Pins de Caucalieres and by Bernard de Pins, Count de Pins de Monségou. The arms of the French and English families are the same, viz: "Gules three pine cones or," to which the English house have added a chevron. The Spanish arms are the same in structure "or three pine cones vert with a bordure gules." The motto of the French house is "L’un des neuf barons de Catalogne"; of the English house, "In tempstate floresco."

A branch of the Pynes of East Down settled at Bishops Nympton, in Devon, about 1580, and from it was descended John Pyne of that place, an officer of the Royal navy, who was master of the frigate "Winchelsea" when she captured a French man-of-war in November, 1747. One of his sons, also named John Pyne, entered business in London in 1761, in which he and his sons were so successful that early in the nineteenth century their house was one of the largest manufacturers of leather in England. The youngest son, Thomas Pyne, married Anna, daughter of John Rivington Jr., of the well known family of publishers. Her great-grandfather, Charles, son of Thurs-ton Rivington, of Derbyshire, established in 1710 the famous firm of Rivingtons, now the oldest publishing house in London. Anna Rivington's great-uncle, James Rivington, was the New York Tory publisher so well known during the American Revolution. Her grandmother, Elizabeth Rivington, was a sister of Sir Francis Gosling, head of Goslings Bank, founded in the time of King Charles II. and Lord Mayor of London. Thomas Pyne's brother, William Henry Pyne, was the well known artist and author, whose books are still sought by collectors and some of whose paintings are preserved in the South Kensington Museum. He was a founder and exhibitor of the Royal Water Colour Society.

(I) In 1828, Thomas Pyne came to New York, where he died in 1851. His eldest son, Rev. Thomas Pyne, M.A., of St. John's College, Cambridge, was curate of Bisham Abbey in England, and coming to America, became the first rector of St. Paul's, now Calvary Church, Brooklyn. In 1835 he was made rector of St. Peter's Church, New York, and a year later resigned his charge and returned to England, where he was rector of Hook in Surrey, until his death in 1873.

(II) The youngest son, Percy Rivington Pyne, was born in London in 1820, and remained at school in England until 1838. He was about to enter Christ's College, Cambridge, when he suddenly determined to come to America, as his father had obtained for him promise of a clerkship in the office of Mr. Moses Taylor, then a young man of promise, who later became perhaps the most prominent merchant and banker of his time. When Mr. Pyne reached the age of twenty-one, he became Mr. Taylor's partner, thus creating the firm of Moses Taylor & Company, of which he remained a member for fifty years. He was also president of the National City Bank, vice-president of the Delaware, Lackawanna & Western Railroad Co., and St. Luke's Hospital, director of the Farmers' Loan & Trust Co., the Lackawanna Iron & Coal Co., the Western Union Telegraph Co., the Chicago & Northwestern Railway Co., the Central Rail-
way & Banking Co., of Georgia, the Central Trust Co., the New Jersey Zinc Co., the Harvey Steel Co., and many other railroads and manufacturing companies. He was trustee and treasurer of the Y. M. C. A. of New York, trustee of the American Museum of Natural History, the Bellevue Medical School, and a vestryman of St. George's Church, New York. His home was at Riverdale-on-the-Hudson. He died February 14, 1895, while traveling in Italy. He married, March 15, 1855, Albertina Shelton, daughter of Moses Taylor, and left three children:

(III) Moses Taylor Pyne, of “Drumthwacket,” Princeton, New Jersey, counsellor-at-law, who was born December 21, 1855, was B. A. 1877 and M.A. 1880, of Princeton University; L.L.B. 1879, and Honorary Litt.D. 1903, of Columbia University. For eleven years he was general counsel of the Delaware, Lackawanna & Western Railroad Company. He is a trustee of Princeton University and chairman of its committee on the Graduate School, director of the National City Bank, the Farmers’ Loan & Trust Co., the Delaware, Lackawanna & Western Railroad Co., the United New Jersey Railroad & Canal Co., the Commercial Trust Co., the Harvey Steel Co., the Lackawanna Steel Co., the Princeton Bank and other railroad and banking corporations; president of the Princeton Inn, the Princeton Historical Association, the Lake Carnegie Association, and Public Libraries Commission of New Jersey. He married, June 2, 1880, Margareta, daughter of Major-General Robert F. Stockton, who was the son of Commodore Robert F. Stockton, signer of the Declaration of Independence. They had two children: Percy Rivington Pyne (2), born June 22, 1882, B.A. of Princeton University in 1903. He received his preparatory education at St. Paul’s School, Concord, New Hampshire, which is recognized as one of the foremost schools of its kind in the country; from there he entered Princeton University, from which his father and several other ancestors were graduated. He completed his course after four years of scholastic and social prominence, and was graduated in the class of 1903. In 1904 he began his financial career in connection with the Farmers’ Loan & Trust Co., and in 1907 he became associated with the management of the Moses Taylor Estate.

On February 8, 1909, Mr. Pyne organized the banking firm of Pyne, Kendall & Hollister, with offices in the new National City Bank Building, at 55 Wall street, and he has since been successfully engaged in business in that connection. He is a member of the board of directors of the Commercial Trust Co. of New Jersey, the East River Gas Co., the New Amsterdam Gas Co., the Syracuse & Binghamton Railroad, Cayuga & Susquehanna Railroad, the Delaware, Lackawanna & Western Coal Co., etc.; he is president and director of the Prospect Company of New Jersey; and is trustee and chairman of the East Side Branch of the Young Men’s Christian Association. Mr. Pyne has attained distinction among the younger men identified with the great financial interests of Wall street, and brings to his business and social life a splendid equipment of natural ability with all the advantages of a thorough education, excellent physical training, culture, and a long honored name, and his firm has taken a place of great prominence in the financial world.

In social life Mr. Pyne has been particularly successful and distinguished, and he is a member of the leading clubs and societies of this and other cities. In New York City he belongs to the following clubs: Union, Knickerbocker, University, Racquet and Tennis, Metropolitan, New York Yacht, Union League, Down Town Association, Aero, Automobile, Princeton, Underwriters, Touring Club of America, Manhattan, Intercollegiate, Whitehall and Motor Car Touring Society. Other clubs and societies to which he belongs are: Meadowbrook, Short Beach, Rockaway Hunting, Morris County Golf, Baltusrol Golf, Garden City Golf, National Golf, Tuxedo. South Side Sportmen’s Club, Westbrook Golf, Archdale Quail, Islip, Touring Club of France, Automobile Association of London, and St. Nicholas Society.

Moses Taylor Pyne Jr., born November 5, 1885, B.A. in 1908 of Princeton University, now a student of law.

(III) Percy Rivington Pyne, of Upton Pyne, Bernardsville, New Jersey, son of Percy R. Pyne and Albertina Shelton (Taylor) Pyne, born May 5, 1857, B.A. in 1878 and M.A. in 1881, of Princeton University. He was for many years a partner in the firm of Moses Taylor & Co., and is now a director of
various railroads and other corporations; a member of the Knickerbocker, Union, Racquet and Tennis, Metropolitan, University clubs, etc., in New York. He married, June 20, 1889, Maud, daughter of Gardiner G. Howland, of New York, and has five children: 1. Grafton Howland Pyne, born August 11, 1890; B.A. in 1912 of Princeton University. 2. Herbert Rivington Pyne, of the class of 1914 of Princeton University, born January 16, 1892. 3. Mary Percy Pyne, born November 27, 1893. 4. Percy Rivington Pyne Jr., born November 9, 1896. 5. Meredith Howland Pyne, born October 5, 1898.


(IV) Grafton Howland Pyne, eldest son of Percy Rivington and Maud (Howland) Pyne, was born August 11, 1890, at Fort Washington, New York, and was prepared for college at the Groton School, Groton, Massachusetts. Entering Princeton University, he was graduated with the class of 1912, and immediately embarked upon a business career with Potter, Choat & Prentice, bankers, at 55 Wall street, New York City. Mr. Pyne is affiliated with the Protestant Episcopal church, and adheres to the principles avowed by the Republican party. He is a member of numerous clubs, including the Union, Knickerbocker, Racquet and Tennis, and Princeton of New York, and the Ivy Club of Princeton. His present residence is at Bernardsville, New Jersey. He married, July 3, 1913, at Pinkney’s Green, England, Lita Constance Wright, who was born April 2, 1802, in Paris, daughter of Eben and Leta (Pell) Wright.

This surname was taken by a TRACY Norman family from Traciboggance in the arrondissement of Caen, France, called in the documents of the eleventh century, Tracium. They went to England at the time of the Conquest and were subsequently lords of Barnstaple in Devonshire. The parishes, etc., of Woolcombe-Tracy, Bovi-Tracy, Minet-Tracy, Bradford-Tracy, etc., in Devonshire derived their suffixes from this family. The male line failed at an early period, but the heiress married John de Sudley, whose son, William, adopted the maternal surname. This personage has by some genealogists been considered one of the four assassins of Thomas-a-Becket, archbishop of Canterbury. In Kent the name Trasse is considered to be identical with Tracy. There are also several fine old Irish families of Munster bearing the name of Tracy, which in this case is an anglicised form of O’Tressach, first assumed by Don O’Tressach in the eleventh century, the families descended from him now bearing it being also very ancient branches connected with the house of O’Donovan. The Tracy family here dealt with is supposed to be on the paternal side of Saxo-Norman origin mainly.


(II) Aethelwulf, son of Ecgbert and Lady Redbura, married (first) Osburga, daughter of Osloc, and had: Aethelstan, Aethelbald, Aethelbert, Aethelbald I, Alfred (the Great), mentioned below, Aethelswitha. He married (second) Judith, daughter of Charles the Bald, Emperor and King of France, a great-granddaughter of the Emperor Charlemagne. Judith married (second) Baldwin, the first count of Flanders, and became the ancestress of Matilda, wife of William the Conqueror.

(III) Alfred (the Great), son of Aethelwulf and Osburga, married Aelswitha, daughter of the Earl of Lincolnshire, and had: Edmund, Edward, mentioned below, Aethelwold, Aethelfleda, Aethelgisa, Aelfthryth.

(IV) Edward (the Elder), son of Alfred (the Great), married (first) Ecuquina and had three children; (second) Ealdleda, and had eight children; (third) Eadgina, daughter of Earl Sigeline, and had: Edmund I., mentioned below; Eadred, Eadburga, Eadgina.

(V) Edmund I, son of Edward (the Elder), married Aelfgifu, and had: Eadwig, Edgar.


(VII) Aethelred II (the Unready) married (first) Aethilda, daughter of Eldorman
Thored. Children: Edmund (Ironsides) and eight others. He married (second) Emma of Normandy, daughter of Richard, first Duke of Normandy, and sister of King Edward, the Confessor. Children: Aelfred, Edward the Confessor, Goda, mentioned below.

(VIII) Princess Goda, daughter of Aethelred II and Emma of Normandy, married (first) Dreux, Count of Vixin, in France, called by English historians Walter de Mantes, Count of Mantes, and said to be a descendant of Charlemagne. Children: Gauthier, sometimes called Walter, Rudolf, mentioned below, Foulgis, Poutoise.

(IX) Rudolf de Mantes, son of the Count of Mantes and Princess Goda, also called Rudolf or Ralph de Mantes, was lord of the manor of Sudeley and Toddonington, inherited from his mother, and was created Earl of Hereford by his uncle, King Edward the Confessor, and deprived of his earldom in the reign of William the Conqueror. He married Gethe, and had one son, Harold.

(X) Harold de Mantes, Earl of Hereford, only son of Rudolf and Gethe de Mantes, married Matilda, daughter of Hugh-Lupus, first Earl of Chester and nephew of William the Conqueror. Children: John de Sudeley, Robert de Ewyas.

(XI) John de Sudeley, son of Harold de Mantes, married Grace, daughter and heiress of Henri de Tracy, feudal lord of Barnstaple in Devonshire. Children: Ralph, who became the heir of his father, and William de Tracy, mentioned below.

(XII) Sir William de Tracy, son of John de Sudeley and Grace de Tracy, inherited the lands of his mother and assumed her family name, becoming as a knight of Gloucestershire, Sir William de Tracy, and holding the lands of his brother by one knight's fee. He married Hawise de Born and left one son and two daughters.

(XIII) Sir Henry de Tracy, son of Sir William de Tracy, belonged to Toddonington and died about 1246, leaving Margery, Henry, Thomas.

(XIV) Sir Henry de Tracy, of Toddonington, son of Sir Henry de Tracy, had children: William and Eve.

(XV) Sir William Tracy, (the "de" being omitted in this generation), son of Sir Henry (2) de Tracy, had command of the Scottish war in the reign of Edward I.

(XVI) Sir William Tracy, of Toddonington, son of Sir William Tracy, held high offices. Children: Margery and William.

(XVII) William Tracy, Esq., son of Sir William Tracy, was of Toddonington.

(XVIII) Sir John Tracy, of Toddonington, son of William Tracy, Esq., was sheriff of the county five years in succession, and died in 1363. He left children: John, Margaret, Dorothy.

(XIX) Sir John Tracy, of Toddonington, son of Sir John Tracy, was a member of parliament and a sheriff. Children: William and Margaret.

(XX) William Tracy, Esq., of Toddonington, son of Sir John Tracy, was high sheriff of Gloucestershire in 1395, died in May, 1399.

(XXI) William Tracy, Esq., of Toddonington, son of William Tracy, was called to the privy council of Henry IV., and was high sheriff during the reign of Henry V. He married Alice, daughter of Sir Guy de la Spine and widow of William Gifford. Children: William, John, Alice.

(XXII) William Tracy, Esq., of Toddonington, son of William Tracy, Esq., was high sheriff of Gloucestershire during the reign of Henry VI. He married Margery, daughter of Sir John Pauncefort, Knight. Children: Mary, Richard, Margery.


(XXIV) Sir William Tracy, of Toddonington, son of Henry Tracy, Esq., was sheriff of Gloucestershire in 1513, during the reign of Henry VIII. He married Margaret, daughter of Sir Thomas Throckmorton, of Cross Court, Gloucestershire, sub-treasurer of England, time of Henry VI. He was among the first of the family to adopt the Pilgrim faith in England, and his body was exhumed from the grave and burned, in 1532, on this account. Children: William, Robert, Richard, Alice.

(XXV) Richard Tracy, Esq., of Toddonington, son of Sir William Tracy, inherited the manor of Stanway, and died in 1569. He was sheriff of Gloucestershire during the reign of Queen Elizabeth, and wrote several treaties on religious topics. He married Barbara, daughter of Sir Thomas Lucy, of Charlecote,

(XXVI) Samuel Tracy, son of Richard Tracy, Esq., had several sons, of whom the youngest was Stephen, mentioned below.

(I) Stephen Tracy, son of Samuel Tracy, was also a Pilgrim, and went with the Pilgrims to Holland, where he lived and married. He came to Plymouth, Massachusetts, on the ship "Ann," Captain William Prince, 1623, with his wife and infant daughter. His name is on the list of freemen, 1623. He settled first on the south side of Plymouth, and shared in the division of cattle in 1627. Soon after he removed to Duxbury, and in 1634 was appointed one of five to lay out highways. He served as a constable in 1639, and was one of five to select a site for a meeting house. He was a grand juror in 1639-40, and was arbitrator by order of the governor. Before 1654 he had returned to England for a power of attorney is in print which authorizes John Winslow to dispose of Tracy's property in New England. This instrument bears the date, March 20, 1654-55, at New London. In it he calls himself an inhabitant of Great Yarmouth, county Norfolk, and states that he has five children in New England. There is no further record of him, and it is probable that he never returned. He married, 1621, in Holland, Triphse Le——. Children: Sarah, born in Holland, married George Partridge; John, mentioned below; Rebecca, born at Plymouth; Ruth, Mary, Thomas.

(II) John Tracy, son of Stephen Tracy, was born at Plymouth, 1633, died at Windham, Connecticut, June 30, 1718, buried in Old Windham graveyard. He married Mary, daughter of Governor Thomas Prince and Mary (Collins) Prince his second wife. He was representative in 1683 and 1686, deputy in 1677 and 1692. Children: Stephen, who removed to Windham, Connecticut, where he died December 19, 1759; Hannah, remained at Duxbury; John, mentioned below.

(III) John (3) Tracy, son of John (2) Tracy, was born about 1695. He removed to Providence, Rhode Island, where he married, January 2, 1728, Mary, daughter of John Hawkins. Children: John, mentioned below; Deborah, born February 20, 1731; Prince, twin of Deborah; Mary, March 22, 1733; Sarah, May 18, 1735; Eve, May 14, 1738; Adam, May 27, 1742; Olive, August 27, 1744; Lois, October 18, 1746.

(V) John (4) Tracy, son of John (3) Tracy, was born in Providence county, Rhode Island, June 20, 1729. He married, 1755-56, Eunice (family name not known, supposed to be Jenks). They lived at Scituate, Rhode Island. Children: Mary, born September 14, 1757; William, January 9, 1759; John, April 23, 1761; Thomas, mentioned below; Eunice, Prince, Ohadiah.

(VI) Thomas Tracy, son of John (4) Tracy, was born September 2, 1763. He lived for a time in North Adams, Massachusetts, where he married Elizabeth Read, daughter of Benjamin and Mercy (Yates) Read, of Williamstown, Massachusetts. He was among the earliest settlers of Susquehanna Valley, in Southern New York, making his way to the upper waters of the Susquehanna river in Otsego county, where he built a raft, on which he conveyed his family, including his wife and infant son, down the stream in the year 1790. He landed at the mouth of what has since been known as Tracy creek, in the present Broome county, New York, then a part of Tioga county. He remained there but a few years, and lived for a time near Slaterville, Tompkins county, whence he removed to the Holland Purchase, near Buffalo, and was living there during the War of 1812. After that struggle he removed to Canada, accompanied by his oldest son, George Tracy, and was one of the first settlers of St. Marys, Canada, where he died.

(VII) Benjamin Tracy, younger of the two sons of Thomas and Elizabeth (Read) Tracy, was born 1795, in Tioga county, New York, near the mouth of Tracy creek, on the Susquehanna river, and accompanied his father to the western part of the state. He was near his majority when the father removed to Canada, and he returned to Southern New York, and located at Apalachin, in the town
of Owego, the shire town of Tioga county, and was one of its most highly respected residents, dying there, January 31, 1882, in his eighty-eighth year. He was a soldier of the War of 1812, and late in life received a pension for this service. At the time of his settlement on the Susquehanna river, the region was covered with pine forests, and he engaged extensively in lumbering while clearing his lands. He operated two saw mills and rafted their product down the Susquehanna river to market. This fully occupied his time during the winter and spring, and the summer was devoted to the cultivation of crops upon the land. In 1838 he was elected a justice of the peace, and served several years in that capacity. He married Bathsheba (Woodin) Jewett, widow of Asa Jewett, and they had four sons. By the previous marriage, Mrs. Tracy was the mother of two daughters and two sons. Mrs. Tracy was born 1793, died 1866; she was a native of Putnam county, New York.

(VIII) General Benjamin Franklin Tracy, third of the four sons of Benjamin and Bathsheba (Woodin-Jewett) Tracy, was born April 26, 1830, at Owego, Tioga county, New York. When five years of age he began attending the district schools, and continued through both summer and winter terms until thirteen years old, after which his summers were occupied by such light work as he was capable of managing upon the farm. His last term in the district school ended at the age of sixteen years, and after assisting in running the saw mill through the spring of that year and working on the farm during the summer, he left home in September to attend school at Owego. During the following winter he taught the school in Canawana, a suburb of Owego, with success. It was one of the largest and most unruly schools in the town, and he was advised by older persons not to attempt to teach the school because of his own youth. He, however, persevered, and received for his services sixteen dollars per month and board. His attention was very early attracted to the matters of the law by the trials held before his father, and he was wont to listen very attentively to the pleas of the lawyers engaged. At the age of fifteen he joined a debating club, where he soon attracted attention by the clearness of his statements and the force of his logic. At the age of nineteen he began the study of law in the office of Davis & Warner, of Owego, and in May, 1851, was admitted to the bar, having meanwhile gained some practical experience in trying cases in the justice's courts. His talents gained a rapid and wide recognition, and in 1853, when only twenty-three years of age, he was nominated by the Whig party to the office of district attorney of Tioga county, and was triumphantly elected, although every other candidate on the Whig ticket was defeated. It is believed that he was the youngest district attorney ever elected in the state. In 1856 he was re-elected, defeating his personal friend, Gilbert C. Walker, the Democratic candidate, who soon after became a law partner with Tracy, and was subsequently governor of Virginia. During his first eight years of practice, Mr. Tracy won every jury trial in a court of record in which he was attorney, and he had at this time acquired the largest civil practice in the county. He met in legal contest George Sidney Camp, John J. Taylor, John M. Parker, Nathaniel W. Davis, Daniel C. Dickinson, John A. Collier, A. S. Diven and others. Being at one time taken seriously ill in the middle of the first week of the court term, it was found necessary to adjourn the court, as he was engaged on one side or the other in every civil case on the calendar.

Mr. Tracy very early took an active interest in political affairs, serving as a Free Soil delegate in county conventions, and after the repeal of the Missouri Compromise, he was active in the formation of the Republican party. Tioga county was one of the first in the state to make a move in this direction, and Mr. Tracy was a delegate to the joint convention of Republicans and Whigs held at Auburn, in September, 1855, which united and formed the Republican party of the state of New York. He was a member of the committee which prepared the address issued by that convention to the people of the state, and was made chairman of the Republican county committee of his home county. In 1861 he was elected a member of the state assembly by a combination of the Republicans and War Democrats of his county, and was active in the organization of the assembly of which Henry J. Raymond, of the New York Times, was made speaker, after a spirited contest. Mr. Tracy became the acknowledged leader
of his party in the assembly, probably the first instance on record where a man gained this position during his first term. He was made chairman of the railroad committee, a member of the judicial committee, and chairman of the select committee of nine, then popularly called the "Grinding Committee," which is equivalent to the present committee on rules.

Before the close of the year when President Lincoln called for three hundred thousand troops, and the state was divided into thirty-two regimental districts, General Tracy was appointed chairman of his district, consisting of the counties of Broome, Tioga and Tompkins. Between July 21st and August 21st, he raised and equipped two regiments, the one hundred and ninth and one hundred and thirty-seventh, beside four skeleton companies. As colonel of one of these regiments, the One Hundred and Ninth New York Volunteers, he proceeded to Washington, and on reaching Baltimore, in August, reported to General Wool, commanding the department, and was assigned to the protection of the railroad between Annapolis Junction and Washington. He joined the Army of the Potomac in the spring of 1864, and for gallantry exhibited at the battle of the Wilderness received the congressional medal of honor. On the afternoon of the second day of the battle, he fell exhausted from over-exertion, but remained two days at Spottsylvania, where the fighting continued, and was then forced to relinquish his command because of his complete breakdown. After recuperating in the north, he was commissioned, September 10, 1864, colonel of the One Hundred and Twenty-seventh United States Volunteers (colored troops), and before the close of that year was appointed commander of the military post at Elmira, New York, including a prison camp, which held at one time ten thousand prisoners, and a volunteer camp of soldiers to be organized and sent to the front. March 13, 1865, Colonel Tracy was brevetted brigadier-general "for gallant and meritorious services during the war," and under the act of congress was also awarded a medal of honor for heroism in the field. On June 13, 1865, he tendered his resignation, and was honorably discharged from the army. After the close of the war, Congressman Hill, of Georgia, in reply to the alleged abuses of Federal soldiers in Andersonville prison, made a speech on the floor of the house of representatives in which he attacked the treatment of prisoners at the military post at Elmira. General Tracy indignant-ly denied the charges in a long telegram to Thomas C. Platt, then a member of congress from Tioga county, and after Congressman Walker, the Democratic member from that county, stated that he had often visited the military post and was prepared to confirm every statement made by General Tracy, the debate ended and has never been resumed.

He returned immediately to the practice of law, associating himself with the firm of Benedict, Burr & Benedict, of New York City. He took up his residence in Brooklyn, New York, but continued the management of his farm at Owego. At the famous Philadelphia convention held in August, 1866, to protest against reconstruction, he opposed the franchising of the negro, and predicted that to extend the franchise to the freedmen would result in the mistake of the Republican party, which is now universally admitted. He believes that the policy of reconstruction adopted would not have prevailed had President Lincoln lived. In October, 1866, he was appointed United States district attorney for the Eastern District of New York, and immediately directed his energies to the enforcement of revenue payments by whisky distillers. The tax on whiskey was two dollars per gallon, yet such was the extent of the frauds committed that the liquor was selling in the open market at from one dollar to one dollar and twenty cents per gallon. Without fear or favor, he vigorously prosecuted faithless and dishonest officials, as well as unofficial violators of the law, and also drew and secured the passage by congress of the present law to punish conspiracy to defraud the United States. This was in 1867, and in the following year he drafted a new act to regulate the levying and collection of taxes upon distilled spirits, which was passed and is substantially the law of today. During the fiscal year of 1868 a tax was collected on only six and one-half million gallons of whiskey. In the following year, after the new law went into effect, about sixty million gallons paid tax, and the revenue was increased from thirteen million to more than thirty million dollars.

In 1873 General Tracy resigned as district attorney, and after a tour of rest and travel in Europe, devoted eight years to uninter-
ruptured private practice. His time and talents were given to both civil and criminal cases, and he became a recognized leader of the New York bar, figuring as counsel in many of the most important cases of the day. He was associated with William M. Evarts, Thomas G. Shearman and John K. Porter in the defense of the famous suit brought by Theodore Tilton against Henry Ward Beecher, delivering the opening address on his side. This is probably the most famous case ever tried in America, and consumed six months' time, January 4 to July 4, in trial. Among General Tracy's triumphs was the conviction of the notorious John Y. McKane, an unscrupulous politician, who was indicted for inducing and compelling inspectors of the election in said town to violate the election law by suppressing and concealing from the public and refusing to have such lists and register of voters accessible to the public for examination or for making copies thereof. He was also counsel for Judge Charles L. Benedict, in the interesting suit of Lange vs. Benedict, to recover damages for a sentence imposed by Judge Benedict in a trial in the United States circuit court, the United States supreme court having declared that the judge had exceeded his power. Other interesting cases were: The contest between Dailey and Livingston for the surrogate's office in Brooklyn; the People vs. the Commissioners of Public Works of Brooklyn, in which he convicted the board and turned them out of office; the People vs. the Commissioners of Charities, securing a reversal for the commissioners in the court of appeals after their conviction in the supreme court; the suit of Kingsley and Keaney, contractors, against the City of Brooklyn, for whom he recovered $100,000; and the United States vs. William Chase Barney, in which he won for the defendant. During this period he also appeared for the defense in five murder trials, in four of which he secured an acquittal.

A delegate to the Republican National Convention of 1880, General Tracy was one of the "Stalwarts" who voted for General Grant on every ballot. In 1881 he was the Republican nominee for mayor of the city of Brooklyn, but proposed and executed his own withdrawal as a candidate in favor of Seth Low, thus guaranteeing the overthrow of the corrupt Democratic ring and the inauguration of a reform government. General Tracy was appointed by Governor Cornell, December 8, 1881, to a seat on the bench of the New York court of appeals, to fill a temporary vacancy caused by Judge Andrews promotion to the chief judgeship to fill the vacancy caused by the resignation of Chief Judge Folger. At the election of 1882 Judge Ruger was elected chief judge and Andrews fell back to the position formerly held by him and Mr. Tracy returned to the practice of his profession. During his brief period of service, to January 1, 1883, he wrote many opinions important in cases, which have become leading cases, establishing the law on the points involved; more than were ever written in a similar length of time by a court of appeals judge, and probably by any justice of any court in the United States, and not one of these has been overruled, questioned, or criticised.

One of the most important and often cited opinions is that written by him in the celebrated case of Story against the New York Elevated Railroad Company, in which was established the principle that the railroads were liable for damages to abutting property because of their construction and operation. In 1882 General Tracy received the Republican nomination for justice of the supreme court for the second department, but was defeated in the great Democratic victory of that year, although he ran ahead of his ticket by twenty-three thousand votes. Grover Cleveland was elected by one hundred thousand Democratic majority. After a period of rest and travel, he again engaged actively in practice.

In 1889 he was made secretary of the navy in the cabinet of President Benjamin Harrison. His name appeared on both lists of acceptable persons submitted by the rival Republican factions of New York at that time. In this position, General Tracy achieved the notable success which has marked his career throughout life, and he is universally known and acknowledged to-day "the father of the fighting navy." He made radical departures in naval construction, and three types of vessels, projected and constructed during his administration, are in universal use among the navies of the world today, namely, the great battleship, the armored cruiser and the scout cruiser. Under his direction was adopted the present style of nickel steel armour plates for
men of war, and his administration also witnessed the creation and development of the naval militia, and was characterized by reforms both in the methods of employing labor at navy yards, and in the purchase of supplies and methods of accounting and disbursement of public funds; by an enormous increase in the efficiency of the government dockyards, and a general improvement in naval administration.

After his retirement from the navy department, in 1803, General Tracy continued eight years as a member of the firm of Tracy, Boardman & Platt, in New York City, and since that time has been associated with Coul- dert Brothers, a legal firm of international reputation, appearing as counsel in many celeb- rated cases in both state and federal courts. He was appointed by Governor Morton one of the nine commissioners to draft a charter for Greater New York, including the present boroughs of Manhattan, Brooklyn, Queens, Bronx and Richmond, and was unanimously elected president of this commission by his colleagues. He immediately addressed himself to the difficult and intricate task, and the result is the present charter under which the affairs of the second city in population in the world are now conducted. In 1807 he reluctantly accepted the Republican nomination for mayor of New York, in order to vindicate a principle. This was a hopeless four- cornered contest, but through the campaign the integrity and dignity of the Republican party was maintained against the movement which, in the name of reform, demanded the support of the Republican party, while absolutely refusing it any place or standing as a party, proposing to ignore its very existence.

The diversity of public services in which he has been engaged and the degree of success which he has reached, stamp General Tracy as a man pre-eminent among his contemporaries. As a lawyer, his long experience in an exceptionally varied practice has given him a broad grasp of fundamental principles, while as an advocate, his clear and skilful methods of presentation and his powers of persuasive speech have made him successful alike before judges and juries. Both as a civil and criminal lawyer he ranks second to none in the state, and is one of the few members of his profession in America who enjoy international fame. Not only as a lawyer and impartial and conscientious judge has he attained distinction, but also as an independent and large- minded statesman, who has long stood in the foremost rank of the great leaders of the Rep- ublican party in the United States. He has done much to bring Brooklyn into prominence in connection with national affairs, and for many years, when he, General James Jourdan, and Silas B. Dutcher, were the local party leaders, his influence in the Republican organi- zation of that city was well nigh supreme. Twenty years of his life he has been in public service, and it is believed that no American has ever held a greater number of diversified public positions, or achieved a greater success in all than has General Tracy.

His greatest achievements include: His remarkable work in the navy department; his decision in the Story Elevated Railroad case; his part in bringing about the consolidation of the several municipalities and districts which constitute Greater New York, for which he will ever be held in honor as one of the creators of the Metropolis of the Western World; and his recent finding on the debt limit of New York City. His report as referee in the latter litigation proves his profound knowledge of law and his remarkable ability to grasp and simplify an apparently intricate situation.

General Tracy has always been fond of agricultural pursuits, and in the intervals of professional and official duty has spent much time in the cultivation of his farm at Owego. At one time he was a noted breeder of trotting horses and proprietor of the famous Marsh- land stud.

He is a member of the Military Order of the Loyal Legion, the Grand Army of the Re- public, the Union League and Metropolitan clubs of New York City.


On March 3, 1890, he was visited by an affliction that made him an object of world- wide sympathy, when his house in Washing-
ton was burned and his wife and youngest daughter Mary F., together with a female servant, perished. He himself was rescued while unconscious, but remained for some days in a critical condition.

The family name is derived from laurus, the laurel; signifying spreading or flourishing. In England, where the family originated, the name was also written Laurens, Laurence, Laurance, Lawrenson and Lawranson, and it is supposed that the saint was the first to adopt the same. The arms: Argent, a cross raguly gules. Crest: A demi-turbot, tail upward. Motto: Quaero invencio. (In Cruse salus).

The line of descent reaches back to the twelfth century, when Sir Robert Lawrence, of Ashton Hall, in Lancashire, England, was knighted by King Richard the Lion-hearted, for gallant conduct at the siege of Acre. This was at the time that far-famed city in Syria was recovered from the Saracens by the knights of the third Crusade, 1191. A. D. Tradition has it that he was the first to scale the walls and plant the standard of the cross upon the battlements. Years after him came another Sir Robert Lawrence, who represented Lancashire in parliament, in the years 1404-06-14, and his second son, bearing the same name, was representative in 1429-30.

The family continued eminent in England for centuries, for Sir John Lawrence, the ninth in lineal descent from the first Sir Robert mentioned, possessed no less than thirty-four manors. Unfortunately he killed a gentleman usher of King Henry VII., which caused him to become outlawed, and he died an exile in France, issueless. He was killed, history says, at the battle of Flodden Field, Northumberland, September 9, 1513, and the estate then passed to his sister, wife of Sir John Butler, of Rawcliffe.

Ashton Hall was the name of the ancient seat of this family. It is located about three miles to the south of the town of Lancaster, and in its picturesque setting, commands a fine view of an estuary of the river Lune and of Morecambe bay, which is an inlet of the Irish Sea. The mansion is a large building, with the chief characteristics of an old baronial castle. On one end is a square tower, and there are numerous battlements, turrets and the like. It is believed that the tower portion dates from the fourteenth century.

Three brothers, John, William and Thomas Lawrence, emigrated to America. The first two came in the year 1635, and the youngest brother some years afterward. Each one proved a man of more than common importance, and they raised large families of descendants, located mostly on Long Island.

John Lawrence, the eldest of the three brothers, was born at Great St. Albans, Hertfordshire, England, 1618, and came over in the ship "Planter," whose master was N. Travis, landing at Plymouth, Massachusetts, in 1635. He removed to Ipswich, and after a time went to Long Island. He became a patentee of Hempstead under a grant from Kieft, the Dutch governor, 1644. The next year he was one of the patentees of New York, under grant from the same governor. He left there and settled permanently at New Amsterdam in 1658. Governor Stuyvesant appointed him, in 1663, one of the commissioners to treat with the general court at Hartford, in relation to the boundaries between New England and the Dutch provinces. In 1665 he was appointed one of the first aldermen of New York, upon its incorporation under Nicolls, the first English governor after the conquest. He was appointed mayor of New York City in 1672, and in 1674 was made one of the English council, and by successive appointments continued in this office until 1698. He was again appointed mayor in 1691, and the next year was made judge of the supreme court, which office he occupied until his death, in 1699. His children were named Joseph, John, Thomas, Susannah, Martha, Mary.

Thomas Lawrence, the youngest of the three brothers, came to America after the other two were settled. With them, in the year 1655, he obtained possession of a tract of land in Newtown, Long Island, and in the grant of Governor Thomas Dongan, 1686, was mentioned as one of the patentees thereof. He subsequently purchased the whole of Hell Gate Neck, which then consisted of several valuable farms extending along the East river from Hell Gate Cove to Bowery bay. His particular branch of the family supported the Revolution in England, 1686, which occasioned the removal of Sir Edmund Andros from the governorship of Massachusetts. He
died at Newtown, Long Island, 1703. His children were: John, Thomas, William, Daniel, Jonathan. John married Deborah Woodhull; was a cornet of dragoons, and in 1698 was appointed the high-sheriff of Queens county. Thomas married Mrs. Francina Smith, and became the ancestor of the East Chester branch. William was appointed a member of the committee of safety, and shortly afterward one of the council of the province, which office he held from 1702 to 1706, under commission from Queen Anne. Daniel served as a cornet of dragoons. Jonathan married, and had many descendants.

(1) William Lawrence was born at Great St. Albans, Hertfordshire, England, 1623. He embarked, with his older brother, John, aboard the ship "Planter," and arrived at Plymouth or Saybrook, Massachusetts, with Governor Winthrop, 1635. In 1645, when twenty-two years of age, he was associated with this brother as one of the patentees of Flushing, Long Island, and he resided there for the remainder of his life, dying in 1680. He carried on considerable correspondence with Governor Stuyvesant during 1642-43, and this was on file with the other archives in the capitol at Albany. He was the largest landed proprietor at Flushing. From what one is able to learn regarding his life, he appears to have been a gentleman of affluence, for after his death, when inventory of his possessions was filed in the surrogate's office in New York, his sword, plate and personals alone were valued at 4,430 pounds sterling. He was a magistrate at Flushing in 1655, under the Dutch, and likewise was held in esteem when the English came into control, for he was given a military commission. He was also in the majesty of the north riding of Yorkshire on Long Island.

By his first wife he had three children, viz.: Elizabeth, married Thomas Stevenson, of Newtown, 1672; William, married Deborah, daughter of Richard Smith, a patentee of Smithtown on Long Island; John, whose wife was named Elizabeth. His second wife was Elizabeth (Smith) Lawrence, daughter of Richard Smith, the wealthy patentee of Smithtown, Long Island. After the death of her husband (William Lawrence), 1680, she married the Hon. Philip Carteret, the following year. He was the proprietary governor of New Jersey, and she proceeded with her children. It was after her that Elizabethtown in New Jersey was named. The children by this marriage were: Thomas; Joseph, see forward; Richard, married Charity, daughter of Thomas Clark, of Brookhaven, 1699; Samuel; Sarah, married James Tillett; Mary, married (first) a Mr. Emmott, (second) Rev. Edward Vaughan; James.

(11) Joseph Lawrence, son of William and Elizabeth (Smith) Lawrence, was born at Flushing, Long Island, where he continued to reside. He was greatly favored by his mother in the disposition of the family property. As his father died in 1680, and his mother married Governor Philip Carteret the following year, she reserved to herself by an instrument in writing, filed in the Queens county records, the right to dispose of the lands left by her husband, William Lawrence, to such of her children as she should select. Her choice fell upon her son Joseph to receive the valuable property lying on Little Neck bay in the township of Flushing. In after years he was intimate with Lord Effingham, who had married his wife's sister, and was the commander of a British frigate, which being anchored off his mansion, he frequently visited, and as a result of this intimacy he named his grandson Effingham, in compliment to the earl.

Joseph Lawrence married, 1690, Mary Towneley, daughter of Sir Richard Towneley, son of Charles Towneley, who fell at Marston Moor. At the time of the restoration, he was under the necessity of selling a very valuable estate at Nocton, near Leicester, in consequence of losses sustained by sequestration. His daughter, Dorothy, the younger sister of Mary, married Francis Howard, of Corby, afterwards Baron Howard, of Effingham, and who, on December 8, 1731, was created first Earl of Effingham. Children: 1. Richard, see forward. 2. Elizabeth, married John Bowne. 3. Abigail, married Major Alexander Forbes, of British army. 4. Thomas, died unmarried. 5. John, born, Flushing, 1703; removed first to New Jersey and then to Newport, Rhode Island, where he died, November 10, 1781. He married (first) Mary Woodbury, by whom his children; married (second) Elizabeth Little, widow of a British officer, and she died March, 1781, without having issue. Issue: i. Joseph, born April 13, 1729; married (first) Amy, daughter of John Whipple; (second) Susan Turner. ii. William, born 1732, died,


(V) Effingham Lawrence, son of John and Ann (Burling) Lawrence, was born June 6,
1760, died December 13, 1800. He was a gentleman of considerable wealth, considering the time in which he lived, and was regarded as a man of importance both at Flushing and in New York City. He was among the prominent men who formed the association in 1794 for the purpose of erecting the well-known building in New York which was called the “Tontine Coffee House.” He married, 1786, Elizabeth (Watson) Merritt, daughter of Thomas Watson and widow of Lieutenant Merritt. Children: 1. Watson Effingham, see forward. 2. John Watson, see forward. 3. Effingham Watson, judge of Queens county many years; married Rebecca, daughter of Benjamin Prince. Issue: William H., born 1824; Francis E., born 1827; Frederick, born 1830. 4. Mary Watson, married James T. Tallman. 5. Anna Watson.

(VI) Watson Effingham Lawrence, son of Effingham and Elizabeth (Watson-Merritt) Lawrence, was born at Flushing, Long Island, August 13, 1788, died at Newtown, Long Island, September 16, 1872. Mr. Lawrence, during his long career, played many parts. In 1808 he succeeded his father and uncle, John B. Lawrence, in the wholesale drug business, at No. 195 Pearl street, next door below the corner of Maiden Lane, but continued in that business only about a year, when he removed to No. 258 Pearl street, and engaged in the dry goods jobbing business, with Epenetus Platt, under the firm name of Lawrence & Platt. In 1815 their partnership was dissolved and Mr. Lawrence in the following year associated himself with Henry Walworth in the dry goods importing business, under the firm name of W. E. Lawrence & Company. Mr. Walworth resided in England, and represented the house there. Their partnership terminated in 1819 when Mr. Lawrence removed to Flushing, where he resided for several years. In 1825 he was proposed as candidate for state senator for that district, but he declined the honor, having made arrangements to return to New York City, to which place he shortly afterwards removed, and became associated with his friend and kinsman, Charles Lawton, then a distinguished banker and broker in Wall street, but the financial disasters of 1827 terminated this connection. About this period the attention of Mr. Lawrence was called by his friend, Judge Wright, the engineer, who had been employed by the Delaware & Hudson Canal Company, to the apparently superior quality of the beds of limestone, near Rosendale, in Ulster county. Acting upon the hint, Mr. Lawrence made experiments and ascertained the valuable character of this stone for the manufacture of hydraulic cement, and at once engaged all his time and means in such manufacture, and through his personal friends, who were at the time employed as engineers in the construction of the government works and fortifications, succeeded in obtaining valuable contracts, and in introducing his “Rosendale hydraulic cement” into general use. He thus became the founder and proprietor of Lawrenceville. He married, January 4, 1810, Augusta, daughter of John Nicoll, Esq., of New Haven, Connecticut, son of Edward Nicoll, and grandson of William Nicoll, patentee of Islip.

(VII) Effingham Nicoll Lawrence, son of Watson Effingham and Augusta (Nicoll) Lawrence, was born about 1815. He married ______, and among his children was Effingham, mentioned below.

(VIII) Effingham Lawrence, son of Effingham Nicoll Lawrence, was born in New York City.

(VI) John Watson Lawrence, son of Effingham and Elizabeth (Watson) Lawrence, was born at “Willow Bank,” Flushing, Long Island, August 11, 1800, died at “Willow Bank,” December 20, 1888. He was a well-educated man, and maintained a position of importance in New York state throughout his life. He became prominently known in New York in 1847, when he assumed the presidency of the Seventh Ward Bank. He had a political career, beginning as member of the assembly through the years 1840 and 1841. Five years later he was elected a congressman, serving in the sessions of 1846-47. He resided at “Willow Bank,” in Flushing.

John Watson Lawrence married, at Flushing, Long Island, December 5, 1826, Mary King, daughter of the Hon. Walter Bowne, of New York. She was born August 18, 1808, died at “Willow Bank,” Flushing, August 3, 1874. Children: 1. Caroline Bowne, born September 17, 1827; married, October 14, 1847, Hon. Henry Bedinger, member of congress from Virginia. 2. Eliza Southgate, born November 6, 1828; married, February 28, 1849, A. T. M. Rust, of Virginia. 3. Mary Bowne, born Sep-

(VII) Walter Bowne Lawrence, son of John Watson and Mary King (Bowne) Lawrence, was born at "Willow Bank," Flushing, Long Island, October 30, 1839, died at his home there, January 12, 1912. He received his education in Dr. Swinburne's Private School, and then at Columbia College, graduating, A.B., 1860. Although he took the course of the Columbia College Law School and received the degree of L.L.B., his profession was that of a broker. He was a member of the New York Stock Exchange from May, 1860, until his death, and had been a member of the following firms: F. N. & W. B. Lawrence; John Benjamin & Company; Dick Brothers & Lawrence; W. B. Lawrence & Son, and George P. Butler & Brother. For nineteen years he was one of the governors of the Stock Exchange. He was a Democrat, and attended the Episcopal church. He was a member of the Knickerbocker, University, Whist, and Oakland Golf clubs. He married, at Flushing, Long Island, October 3, 1860, Annie Townsend, born at New York City, July 26, 1841, died at Flushing, July 8, 1902, daughter of Robert Cornell and ——— (Whitemore) Townsend. Children: 1. Anita, born, Flushing, Long Island, July 18, 1867. 2. John Watson, born, Flushing, December 21, 1869, lost at sea, May 28, 1895. 3. Townsend, see forward.

(VIII) Townsend Lawrence, son of Walter Bowne and Annie (Townsend) Lawrence, was born at "Willow Bank," Flushing, Long Island, July 6, 1871, and resides at No. 47 Lawrence street, at that place. He was educated at the Berkeley School, New York, York, afterwards at Phillips Exeter Academy, and having been prepared there for college, he entered Harvard University, graduating therefrom, A.B., 1894. Since the following year he has been engaged in the stock and bond business, and has been a member of the following firms: W. B. Lawrence & Son; Howard Lapsley & Company, and is now a member of J. L. Graham & Company. He has been a member of the New York Stock Exchange since 1902. He entered Troop A, New York Volunteer Cavalry, serving from May 2 to July 2, 1898, as a private; was in the Porto Rican campaign with the first brigade, first division, first army corps, and the army occupation of Cuba; was a first lieutenant of Second United States Volunteer Engineering Corps, July 2, 1898, to May 16, 1899; aide-de-camp to General O. H. Ernst in Porto Rico and Cuba, in 1898-99. He is a Democrat, and a member of the Episcopal church. He belongs to the Knickerbocker, University and Harvard clubs of New York City. He married, at New York City, September 24, 1912, Herminia Barnes, daughter of William Barnes, of Hertford, England. She died at their home in Flushing, May 15, 1913.

The origin of the family name of LUCE Luce is from Luke or Lucas, the Latin word thereof being "lux," meaning light. The Welsh form of the name is Losce, meaning a burning, and is synonymous with beacon, or lighthouse. As this family is of Welsh descent it should bear the latter significance in mind, and it is more than likely that the first one of the family bearing this name was a man who conducted a light-house, or whose light was a beacon to the sailors, so that they were accustomed to refer to him as the man showing the light. It was an ordinary matter for the Christian name Luke to become established in some such form as Luce for a surname, the same as one finds families named Williams, Roberts, and the like. On account of the various spellings of
the family name, anyone who endeavors to make a study of the different early generations will meet with a difficult task, for some have preferred to spell it Lewis, Lewse, Luice and Luce, and those who claimed it was properly the Lewis family have likewise found the confusing variations of Lewes, Luis and Luice. In the ancient English records it is found commonly as Lucie and Lucy, of the same stock. The family which went into Massachusetts and Connecticut preferred Luce.

The Luce family arms: Azure, a crescent argent. Crest: An eagle with wings displayed, regardant, holding in the dexter claw a sword erect, all proper.

The family was in the earliest times of Welsh origin, but members of it migrated from Wales and settled prior to the year 1500 in the old parish of St. Lawrence, Island of Jersey. Before going to Wales, they were a branch of the famous Norman house of Lucy or Lucie, one of whose members was a companion of William the Conqueror, and in this manner reached English soil, about the year 1066.

When they came to this country they settled at Scituate and Martha's Vineyard, Massachusetts. While many of them remained at the latter town and seemed to populate that place, so that it is recorded there were no less than forty-one distinct families of Luce residing in Martha's Vineyard in 1807 and was the family with the largest quota of any of the island patronymics, others spread westward and joined with early settlers in forming towns in Massachusetts and Connecticut, in the latter state principally at Windham, but most of them favoring the valley of the Connecticut river, where they found the most advantageous sites for agricultural pursuits. At times they were called upon to leave their farms and join with the colonists in the subjugation of the Indians, who threatened the peace of the valley.

Among the first of the name and the most striking characters to leave a record of the Luce family were Thomas, who had a son named Samuel, and Henry Luce. It is declared that Henry was actually the first of the family in America, and established it as one of the oldest New England lines. For the benefit of history, he did little in the way of affixing his name to documents so that later generations could follow his steps; nevertheless, he led such a life as to be the head of one of the leading families. He was a juror in Scituate, Massachusetts, for he affixed his signature as such on November 13, 1606, and in 1608 he was admitted as a proprietor of lands in Rehoboth. He was next heard of in Martha's Vineyard, where before February 1, 1671, he had acquired a home lot on the west side of Old Mill river, about forty rods north of Scotchman's Bridge road. It is not known that he went there through any relationship with the other settlers, nor is it on record when he bought the tract, but he was married before he went to the island.

His wife was named Remember, daughter of Lawrence and Judith (Dennis) Litchfield, of Scituate, Massachusetts, and the date thereof was approximately 1666, for he brought two or more young children to the island with him. She was born in 1644, and he probably in 1640. He joined the "Dutch Rebellion" of 1673; was chosen surveyor of highways, 1675; juror, 1677 and 1681, and selectman, 1687. His widow is mentioned in March, 1689, and the last time his name appears on records is May 12, 1687, and his death occurring between those dates places him as a comparatively young man when he died. He left behind him a large family of ten sons, all of whom married, and seven of them had large families in their turn, yet the name is not at all common in the large cities of the United States, for they seem to have a decided preference to continue in the original locality and live generation after generation in one place. Besides his home lot and farm in Martha's Vineyard, this Henry Luce owned a tract at Great Neck, and by the several proprietors' divisions had land at Kepigon. He added to this tract by the purchase of sixty acres in Christianstown, bordering on Great James pond. How he divided his estate among his heirs is unknown, and they were probably minors when he died. His widow was living in 1708, and she had no fewer than forty-two grandchildren, twenty of them boys, all living on the island. It is not to be wondered at that the name is a familiar sound in Martha's Vineyard to-day, if that was the condition of affairs in the year 1700.

(1) Thomas Luce was another resident of the same period at Martha's Vineyard, and
was also at Charlestown, Massachusetts. He married and had a son, Samuel.

(II) Samuel Luce, son of Thomas Luce, married and had a son, Jonathan.

(III) Jonathan Luce, son of Samuel Luce, married and had a son, Samuel.

(IV) Samuel (2) Luce, son of Jonathan Luce, came from Martha's Vineyard to Williamsburg, Hampshire county, Massachusetts. This was a small place, located east of the town of Chesterfield. He went there in 1776, bringing along his first five children, and after that date seven more were born, until he had a household of the old-fashioned New England sort, an even dozen. Not long after he had settled there, he removed to Goshen, still in the same county, but north of Chesterfield, and it was in this place that the last seven children were born. Children, first five born at Martha's Vineyard, the next four at Goshen, Massachusetts: James, Elisha, Harvey, Joseph, Jonathan, Obad, Shubael, Nathan, Henry, Mrs. Joshua Porter, of Conway, Massachusetts; Mrs. Hartland, of Conway; Mrs. John Lomond, of Montague.

(V) Jonathan (2) Luce, son of Samuel (2) Luce, was born at Martha's Vineyard, Massachusetts. He removed from the place of his nativity with his father's family, namely, his mother and four brothers older than himself, while still a child under twelve years, and located with them at Goshen, Hampshire county, Massachusetts. About the time of his marriage he went to live in Chesterfield, in the same county. The title to this locality is traced back to a direct grant by the colony of Massachusetts Bay. Jonathan Luce married Mehitable Bates, about the year 1801. Her father came from Cohasset, and was a farmer with ten children.

(VI) Augustus Luce, son of Jonathan (2) and Mehitable (Bates) Luce, was born at Chesterfield, Hampshire county, Massachusetts, 1819. He was brought up on a farm, as a youth, but when of age removed to Haydenville, in the same county. Here he engaged in work as a brass and bronze founder. In this he was unusually skilled, and employed his native talent to the development of the industry, so that he became noted for the wonderful beauty of the alloys he originated, by which he obtained colors never before produced in these metals in this country. The methods by which he secured these results were kept in his private recipe-book, and this he guarded securely in his safe as a secret essential to his success. He was a deacon of the Congregational church at Haydenville for some time. In 1850 he removed to Chicopee, in the northwestern town of that portion of the county of Hampden lying east of the Connecticut river, containing about twenty-five square miles, and is one hundred miles west of Boston, being to the north of Springfield, its name from the Indian, Chickuppy or Chickuppe. He returned in 1854 to Haydenville, where he continued to reside with his family.

Augustus Luce married Elvira Clarissa Sampson. Children: 1. Clifford, died aged four years. 2. William, died, unmarried, aged twenty-seven years. 3. Clarence, see forward. 4. Frank, married Helen Prindle. 5. Charles, died in infancy. 6. Alden Sampson, died, unmarried, aged twenty-five years.

(VII) Clarence Luce, son of Augustus and Elvira Clarissa (Sampson) Luce, was born at Chicopee, Massachusetts, June 10, 1854. While he was young, his parents removed to Haydenville, Hampshire county, Massachusetts, where he was given his primary education. His father having applied himself to the arts and sciences, the son was naturally of an artistic bent of mind, and he was thus early in life able to shape his career so as to rebound ultimately, as it has proved, to his credit, for to-day his name is known to everyone of his profession, and his acquaintance with men in the state of New York includes nearly everyone of any standing. He devoted four years to the pursuit of the scientific course of Williston Seminary at Easthampton, Massachusetts, noted for the thoroughness of its training, and in 1870 took up the study of architecture at Boston, in the office of Gridley J. F. Bryant, a most successful architect, and later on was accorded the opportunity of partnership with him. While taking a course in the Lowell Institute, he attended lectures on architecture and archaeology at Harvard University. Absorbed in the study in its every phase, he acquired a well-grounded training, giving much attention to the classical and the colonial, as well as English types and likewise to landscape architecture as a proper setting for buildings of his design.

In 1884 he decided to remove to New York
City, and after occupying a suite on Fourth avenue a number of years, moved to No. 334 Fifth avenue, known as the Cambridge Building. Here he has reaped abundant success, and has been assisted by his son, Mr. Luce's forte as well as his delight, which is accountable for his praiseworthy results, rests in his preference for that line of professional work wherein he may make both building and landscape conform, such as the handsome villa on an estate which one sees at Newport and Lenox, for it has been in landscape effect and the designing of large, imposing buildings for expositions that he has acquired his greatest distinction. Hardly an exposition has been held in the last thirty years at which he has not been represented by one of the important buildings. He has been requested to compete for all of them, because it is known to public men that in this field he excels. In this line he has planned the Massachusetts State Building which was so generally admired at the Philadelphia Centennial, 1876; he was the architect of the Court of Honor at the Paris Exposition of 1900, so that his artistic skill not only won him the distinction as the creator of that noble scene, but has made his work the subject of admiration of the millions from all over the globe. He designed both the New York State Building and the New York City Building which were the architectural features of the Louisiana Purchase Exposition, held in St. Louis, 1903-04, for all of which he received gold medals. Excellence of his work at St. Louis prompted Governor Odell to appoint him to the New York commission to the Lewis and Clark Exposition at Portland, Oregon, 1905, where his design for the New York State Building won him fresh laurels. Two years later, his ability to execute a stately building of the best colonial type was demonstrated by his design for the New York State Building at the Jamestown Exposition, held at Norfolk, Virginia, during the summer of 1907. Of course, the Empire State made the most munificent allowance for its building of any state represented, but his treatment was also the most effective, considering the refined and perfect conception of exterior in conjunction with the harmonious and convenient designing of the public reception rooms within. It was pronounced one of the best types of architecture on the grounds, where all designs were limited to the style of the colonial period. Following that, he was made the architect to design the New York State Building at the Alaska-Yukon-Pacific Exposition, held at Seattle, Washington, 1909.

Mr. Luce has designed a number of well-known edifices in New York City, and public buildings in many cities, among them the Day and Night Bank in the metropolis. He was a member of the 1907 and 1908 commissions to revise the building laws of New York City, and was notably one of the five who signed the minority report. He is dignified, cheerful and courteous in his manner when dealing with people, yet notably affable among acquaintances. He is a Republican, and attends the Congregational church.

Clarence Luce married, at Hartford, Connecticut, November 16, 1875, Alice Francis, born at Hartford, November 18, 1852, daughter of William and ——— (Deming) Francis. Children: Cortlandt Francis, see forward; Arthur Wadsworth, see forward; Marjorie, see forward; Clarence, see forward.

(VIII) Cortlandt Francis Luce, son of Clarence and Alice (Francis) Luce, was born at Boston, Massachusetts, October 22, 1876, and now resides at Emerson Hill, Stapleton, Staten Island, New York. He pursued his preparatory studies at the Hartford high school, and then entered Yale University, graduating B.A., 1900. Thereafter he entered his father's office for the study of architecture, and has been practicing his profession ever since, at No. 334 Fifth avenue. He is a Republican, and attends the Episcopal church. He married, at Montreal, Canada, October 10, 1905, Julia Isobel Munn, born at that city, November 9, 1876, daughter of Stewart and Susie Knight (Munden) Munn. Children: Cortlandt Francis, born, New York City, April 13, 1907; Stewart Munn Francis, born, Montreal, Canada, April 16, 1911.

(VIII) Arthur Wadsworth Luce, son of Clarence and Alice (Francis) Luce, was born at Boston, Massachusetts, June 19, 1879. He married, at New Dorp, Staten Island, September 7, 1909, Madelaine Reynaud. Children: Arthur Wadsworth, born, New Dorp, Staten Island, New York, July 4, 1910; Douglas Reynaud, born, New Dorp, October 29, 1911; Dorothy, born, New Dorp, December 1, 1912.

(VIII) Marjorie Luce, daughter of Clarence and Alice (Francis) Luce, was born at
Boston, Massachusetts, November 9, 1881. She married, at Stapleton, Staten Island, New York, October 17, 1909, William I. Seaman.

(VIII) Clarence (2) Luce, son of Clarence (1) and Alice (Francis) Luce, was born at Newport, Rhode Island, October 29, 1883. He married, at New Dorp, Staten Island, October 20, 1908, Marguerite Reynaud. Children: William Francis, born, New Dorp, October 3, 1909; Alice Elizabeth, born, New Dorp, April 11, 1912.

Henry Thorne de la Torre Bueno was born in New York City about 1770, died in New York City, buried in Trinity Church cemetery. Some of the family descended from him now live on Long Island. He was a West Indian merchant and shipowner. He married, about 1790, Margaret MacQuillen, of the ancient Gaelic family of that name.

(II) Rollin Thorne, son of Henry and Margaret (MacQuillen) Thorne, was born in New York City, 1808, died in New York City, 1878, being buried in the Catholic cemetery (Calvary), Brooklyn. He became a merchant in Lima, Peru, and lived there, but he lived in New York City for a few years in the fifties. He was an exporter of rice from the United States to Peru under concession from the government of Peru granted early in the nineteenth century. At the age of eight he went with his mother to the Argentine and later went to Chile. He went shortly after to Peru, where he became connected with the firm of Alsop & Company at Callao, Peru, and subsequently was in business for himself under the title of "Rollin Thorne & Company," export and import merchant. He started in business for himself at the age of nineteen and in course of time had a line of chartered vessels, shipping Peruvian produce to the United States, and taking back American manufactured goods. After the death of his second wife, about 1875, he lost his health and fortune. He belonged as a boy to the Dutch Reformed church in New York, but later allied himself with the Episcopal church. Eventually, he became a Catholic. He married (first) April 19, 1827, a Peruvian lady, Doña Paula Palma, of the old Spanish nobility. She died in 1840 at Lima, Peru. They had several children of this marriage, most of whom died in infancy. He married (second) Manuela Yzaguirre y La Marca, at Lima, Peru, 1842. Rollin Thorne, himself a godson of Aaron Burr, and Manuela Yzaguirre y La Marca had several children: Rollin C., married, in Lima, Dona Sara Sologuren, having Rollin, Maria Elena, Margarita, Carlos, and Camilo; Elena; Carlos or Charles; Camilo; Manuela; Henry.

(III) Elena, daughter of Rollin and Manuela Yzaguirre (y La Marca) Thorne, married, in 1875, Don José Maria de la Torre Bueno y Pinillos, a descendant of an hidalgo of Spain.

(IV) José Rollin de la Torre Bueno y Pinillos, son of Don José Maria de la Torre Bueno y Pinillos and his wife, Elena Thorne, was born at Lima, Peru, October 6, 1871. He was educated in New York City, first in the public schools, and at the College of the City of New York, from 1888 to 1890. In June, 1890, he entered the Columbia College of Mines, where he studied mining engineering for two years. Later he was chancellor of the Peruvian consulate in New York City, acting as consul in 1892. From 1892 to 1896 he engaged in newspaper work and contributed special articles to various newspapers and periodicals on the conditions and on features of life in South America. He was also for a time with the Fuchs & Lang Manufacturing Company in New York City and had charge of the exporting department. This was during the years from 1894 to 1898. In 1898 he went with the Upjohn Pill and Granule Company in New York City and was in charge of their export trade. In 1900 he was with the American Writing Machine Company, one of the subsidiary firms of the Union Typewriter Company. Since 1902 he has occupied several positions with the San Carlos Copper Company in New York City. Since the year 1908 he has been with the General Chemical Company. In politics Mr. de la Torre Bueno is a Republican Independent, and in religion a Catholic, attending the Church of St. John the Evangelist at White Plains, Westchester county, New York. He is a member of various societies: the Royal Arca num, the Holy Name Society, the Aid Society for the Crippled, the Entomological Society of America, the Brooklyn Entomological Society, the Entomological Society of Washington, the Entomological Society of Canada, the Montreal Entomological Society,
the Societe Entomologique de France, the Sociedad Aragonesa de Ciencias Naturales, and the Agassiz Association. He has contributed articles to the publications of the above societies and to other journals on the subjects interesting these societies and other technical subjects. He has written monographs on “Life Histories of American Water Bugs,” “Genus Notometa in America, North of Mexico.” He is at present working on volumes dealing with the hemiptera of New York state, as one of the editorial board of this work in connection with Cornell University.


(IV) Alberto de la Torre Bueno, son of Don José Maria de la Torre Bueno y Pinillos and his wife, Elena Thorne, was born at Lima, Peru, South America, September 29, 1873. He was educated at the public schools of New York and graduated with honors in 1891. Mr. de la Torre Bueno decided to follow in the footsteps of his grandfather, Rollin Thorne, and to pursue a business career and take up the export and shipping business. A position having been offered him with the firm of W. R. Grace & Company, the senior member of which was the late ex-Mayor William R. Grace, of New York City, he accepted it and remained with this firm for a year and a half, when he became acting chancellor of the Peruvian consulate-general in New York. In 1894 Mr. de la Torre Bueno accepted a position in the firm of the late Senator Coombs, and in 1895 went to South American as special correspondent of the New York World, having been at Guayaquil, Ecuador, when the Alfaro revolution broke out, and remained during the fighting. From Ecuador he went to Peru, arriving at Lima just after the cessation of hostilities of the Pierola revolution, and when the country was undergoing a great political crisis. Upon his return to New York he took over the management of the South and Central American department of the firm of Arkell & Douglas, the head of which is ex-Senator Douglas, and in 1899 Mr. de la Torre Bueno allied himself with the foreign department of the Mutual Life Insurance Company of New York, where he has been identified with the Spanish work. Mr. de la Torre Bueno, who is a versatile writer, was for over two years one of the editors of the International Weekly, a weekly business magazine of international interest, published by the New York Commercial; was editor, publisher and part owner of Castelle’s Magazine, to which he contributed largely; was one of the editors of Latin America; is special correspondent for several South and Central American magazines and newspapers, and has contributed many special articles and stories to the different American magazines. Mr. de la Torre Bueno has written three plays and is now at work on the manuscript of a drama; is also engaged in writing a “Handbook on the Stamps of Peru,” and is compiling a Spanish-English and English-Spanish technical dictionary. Mr. de la Torre Bueno is one of the officers of the Mutual Life Athletic Association, a member of the National Geographic Society, a member of the American Philatelic Society and of the Junior Philatelic Society, of London, and of other philatelic societies here and abroad, and is a founder and charter member of the New Rochelle Stamp Club. Mr. de la Torre Bueno was identified for some time with the Strollers and was seen in several of the plays which this famous amateur dramatic association produced. He is a Roman Catholic in religion, and an Independent in politics.

Mr. de la Torre Bueno married, May 14, 1900, Celia Baptistine Villegia, of Oakland, California, youngest daughter of Leopold Joseph Michel Villegia and of his wife, Agathe Leonie van de Casteele, daughter of Xavier van de Casteele, who settled in San Francisco in 1850, a member of an ancient and noble family of French Flanders, whose history dates to the early feudal days before the crusades in which its members took an active and conspicuous part. There has been one child from the marriage, Cecilia Iris, born at New Rochelle, New York, July 15, 1911.
BUDKE This German family was estab-
lished at Bad Bergen, in Han-
over, Germany. The first of
whom any record is now obtainable in this
country was Henry Budke, who lived at that
place. His descendants have become wortily
identified with southern New York and north-
ern New Jersey.

(II) John Henry Budke, son of Henry
Budke, was born June 16, 1791, at Bad Ber-
gen, and was a farmer, poor but industrious.
He married, August 17, 1813, Catherine Liere,
and they had five sons and one daughter, born
between 1814 and 1836. The children were
reared in the Lutheran faith, and given as
good an education as the times and the family
circumstances permitted. As they successive-
ly reached manhood, the sons emigrated to
America, and all established themselves in
business in New York City. After the death
of the mother, John Henry Budke, with his
daughter, also left Germany, and joined the
sons in New York. He died here, December
23, 1869.

(III) George Henry Budke, son of John
Henry and Catherine [Liere] Budke, was
born August 16, 1818, in Bad Bergen. He
received the education provided in the public
school of the village. As soon as he was old
enough to contribute to the family's support,
his studies were interrupted in summer in
order that he might act as cowherd for the
neighboring farmers. After the completion
of his schooling, he found employment as a
farm laborer or gardener in the vicinity of
his home. During his last two years in Ger-
many, he received as wages twenty-two dollars
per year, besides board and lodging. No other
explanation is required for his decision to try
his fortune in New York, whence an elder
brother was already sending encouraging let-
ters. On account of a throat ailment, he had
been released from military duty, and on May
11, 1840, he obtained a passport to journey
to North America. Leaving home imme-
diately, he walked the one hundred intervening
miles to Bremen, where he boarded a small
vessel, and proceeded to Bremerhaven, the
seaport. There he took passage on board a
sailing vessel for New York. The voyage
was a slow one even for that time. The
weather was intensely hot, and before their
destination was reached both food and drink-
ing water became unfit for use. When the
vessel arrived in New York on the first of
August, 1840, the passengers were landed by
rowboats on the beach at the foot of Cedar
street. During his first year's residence in
this country, young Budke was employed in a
dairy, where he gained some knowledge of
English, and he then entered a grocery store
as a junior clerk. A few years later found
him the owner of a grocery, and he continued
to deal in liquors and groceries until 1868.
Having invested his savings in New York real
estate, and feeling that he had acquired a
competence, he purchased a farm of one hun-
dred acres in Clarkstown, Rockland county,
New York, on which he spent the remainder
of his life, devoting his time and means to the
improvement of the place. From 1857 to 1861
Mr. Budke served as a member of Company
A of the Third Regiment, New York State
Militia, and received an honorable discharge.
He died at his home at Clarkstown, May 8,
1894, and was buried in Oak Hill cemetery,
Nyack, New York. He married, May 31,
1857, Josephine Amanda Smith, born June 18,
1838, in Clarkstown, daughter of Garret G.
and Hannah [Trumper] Smith [see Smith
VIII]. Children: Anna Louise, born Sep-
tember 3, 1858, married Philip Bardon, no
issue; George Henry, mentioned below.

(IV) George Henry Budke, only son of
George Henry [III] and Josephine Amanda
[Smith] Budke, was born January 9, 1868,
in New York, and was an infant when his pa-
which he is now retired. Mr. Budke is a
rents removed to Clarkstown, and there he
passed his boyhood in the usual manner of
country lads, in attending the district school,
in the performance of farm chores, and in the
enjoyment of rural sports. At the age of fif-
ten years he entered Hasbrouck Institute,
Jersey City, New Jersey, as a student, and
graduated therefrom with the class of 1886.
Following this, he spent several years in New
York City, employed as a bookkeeper or
cashier, but resigned his position in 1895, and
took charge of his father's estate, which has
since been under his management. He pur-
based a small farm and built a country resi-
dence at Nanuet, Rockland county, in which
he lived until 1911, when he sold the property,
and has since resided in Jersey City, New Jer-
sey. He has been an operator in New York
real estate, and a stockholder, officer or part-
er in various business enterprises, from
which he is now retired. Mr. Budke is a lover of books, and has collected a select library. He is the compiler of a genealogy of the Smith family of Rockland county, which has numerous descendants scattered over the country. He is a member of the Jersey City Club. He married (first) Martha D. Eickhoff, of Nanuet, and (second) Mary Louise Robinson, of Owego, New York. No issue by either marriage.

(The Smith Line.)

Among the pioneer settlers of America none occupied a more important position than the smith whose skill supplied all the nails used in construction and nearly every implement employed in the development of the various industries. There were many who came from England, bearing this name, which was assumed as a patronymic by many people of the old world. The family herein traced, descended from a Dutch immigrant, who does not seem to have adopted a surname until about the third generation, is as the case with most people of that origin in this state. Among the most distinguished descendants of this family was the noted scholar and philanthropist, Gerrit Smith, of Peterboro, Madison county, New York.

In, or near, the city of Tiel, on that branch of the Rhine known as the Waal in the Netherlands, lived, early in the seventeenth century, one Lambert —— (Smidt). He was born not later than 1605, and probably considerably earlier. His son Adriaen L. appears on the early records of New Netherland and was the founder of the family in America.

(I) Adriaen Lambertsen Smidt was born not later than 1625 in, or near, Tiel in the Netherlands. He married there and had at least six children born before 1660, two of whom were baptized in the church of Tiel, the early records of which are now preserved in the office of the secretary of the parish of Tiel (De Secretaris der gemeente Tiel). Adriaen Lambertsen with his wife and six children and his nephew, Jacob Hendricks, embarked in the good ship "De Rooseboom" (The Rosetree), Captain Pieter Reyersz Van der Beets, early in 1663 and reached New Amsterdam, March 15, 1663. In this country he settled at Stuyvesant's Bowery on Manhattan Island. He was among the original purchasers from the Indians of a tract at Tappan, Rockland county, New York (then Orange county), which was patented to him and his associates in 1686. He sold his interest in the patent some time prior to 1704. It is unknown whether he ever removed to Tappan from New York. The names of his children as far as known were: Christina Cataryn, baptized June 21, 1649, at Tiel; Lambert A., mentioned below; Cornelius A., Cathalina, Willemtje.

(II) Lambert Adriaensen Smidt, son of Adriaen Lambertsen Smidt, was baptized at Tiel in the Netherlands, December 30, 1655. He came to New Amsterdam with his parents in 1663 and settled at Tappan, New York, at least as early as 1685, of which place he was one of the original patentees and where he seems to have been one of the leading men of the little community. He was one of the organizers of the Tappan church in 1694 and served as its first elder. He was living as late as 1731, but no record of his death has been found. In several deeds he is described as a "yeoman," or agriculturist. He signed his name "Lambart Smet." He married, in New York, August 8, 1680, Margrietje Gerrits Blauvelt, baptized September 25, 1601, in New York, daughter of Gerrit Hendricksen and his wife, Marie Lamberts, the latter a daughter of Lambert Huybertsen Moll, of Bushwick and New York City. They had children baptized in New York and Tappan: Marretje, baptized July 25, 1683, New York; Garret L., mentioned below; Arie, born September 25, 1687 (family Bible); Cornelius, baptized November 10, 1689, New York; Cornelius, baptized November 1, 1691, New York; Maria; Dirckje, baptized October 24, 1695, Tappan; Catharina, baptized January 19, 1697, Tappan; Abraham, baptized October 13, 1703, Tappan; Lena, born July 16, 1706, Tappan.

(III) Garret Lambertsen Smidt, eldest son of Lambert Adriaensen and Margrietje Gerrits (Blauvelt) Smidt, was born at Tappan and baptized in New York, November 15, 1685. Lands at Tappan were deeded to him by his father before 1721, and he became a "yeoman," or agriculturist, there. He was admitted to the Tappan church in 1708 and later served as deacon and elder. This region was then a part of Orange county, and he was a member of the militia company of that county in 1715. Signed his name "Garret Smidt." He married, October 11, 1710, at Tappan, Brechtje Haring, daughter of Peter
Lambert, Joseph, Catlyntje, 1788. Arie, Stephen Caroline of the Tappan. John, born 1630, and Margrietje, Petersen, Peterus, was a son of John Haring, who died December 7, 1683, and his wife, Margareit (Cozine) Harring, born May 5, 1640. Garret L. Smidt had children: Lambert, born January 22, 1712, Tappan, died young; Lambert, mentioned below; Peterus, born November 20, 1716, Tappan; Margrietje, born July 21, 1710, Tappan; John Petersen, baptized April 25, 1724, Tarrytown; Arie, born September 27, 1729, Tappan; Brechtje, born November 9, 1731, Tappan; Garret, born September 17, 1735, Tappan. Garret L. Smidt died between July, 1755, and the close of 1757.

(IV) Lambert Smidt, second son of Garret Lambertsen and Brechtje (Haring) Smidt, was born January 30, 1714, at Tappan, New York. He removed to Clarkstown. Rockland county, New York, where he was an active citizen, deacon of the Clarkstown church, and signed the association test in 1775. He married, about 1740, Cathlyntje Stephens, who died before 1766, in which year his second wife was Annatje (Hopper) Smidt. He was assessed on the tax list of 1787 for sixty-four pounds in real estate, and twenty-seven pounds five shillings personal property. The following children of the first wife are recorded in Tappan: Gerrit, born November 27, 1741; Maria, October 20, 1743; Stephen Lammertse, mentioned below; Peterus. September 17, 1748. Two children of the second wife are recorded at Clarkstown: Cathlyntje, born August 26, 1766; Arie, July 30, 1768. The name of the father is written in all these records Lammers. He signed his name "Lammerdt Smidt."

(V) Stephen Lammertse Smith, second son of Lambert and Cathlyntje (Stephens) Smidt, was born September 14, 1749, baptized at Tappan. He lived in Clarkstown, and signed the association test in 1775. He was a soldier of the revolution, and appears on the New York census of 1790 as residing in Clarkstown. He was a private in a company formed during the revolution, in the vicinity of what is now New City, New York, known as the "King Street Company," under the command of Captain Jacob Onderdonk, forming a part of Colonel Hay's regiment. He married Marretje Van Houten. Children, recorded in Clarkstown: Lambert, born September 26, 1768; Dirck, July 18, 1774; Gerret, June 17, 1776, died young; Gerret Stevense, mentioned below; Steven, March 27, 1781; Joseph, June 4, 1783; Jacobus, September 23, 1785; Petrus, September 1, 1788. Children, recorded in New York: John, October 7, 1770; Steven, January 30, 1773, died young.

(VI) Garret Stevense Smith, sixth son of Stephen Lammertse and Marretje (Van Houten) Smith, was baptized January 31, 1779, at Clarkstown, and lived in that town. He was a private in Captain Jacob I. Blauvelt's company. Eighty-third Regiment, New York State Militia, in the war of 1812. He married Altia or Elsie White, who was very young at the time of the marriage. She died September 6, 1851, and he survived her a little more than six years, dying September 27, 1857. Both are buried in the Upper Nyack burial ground. Children: Catherine, born June 24, 1800; John, March 2, 1802; Maritje, February 6, 1804; Sarah, January 26, 1806; Stephen, April 28, 1808; Elsie, December 28, 1809; Garret G., mentioned below; Maria, March 31, 1816; Jacob, May 30, 1818; David, February 8, 1821.

(VII) Garret G., third son of Garret Stevense and Elsie (White) Smith, was born March 18, 1812, at Clarkstown. He spent his early years in Rockland county, where all of his children were born. He afterwards engaged in barge transportation on the Hudson river, and lived in New York City several years. The last sixteen years of his life were spent at the home of his daughter, Josephine A. Budke, in Clarkstown, where he died December 12, 1833. He was buried in Oak Hill cemetery, Nyack. He married, May 28, 1836, Hannah Trumper, born September 29, 1816, died May 30, 1908. Children: Josephine Amanda, mentioned below; Letty Louise, born November 28, 1840; Julia Ann, January 6, 1843; Caroline Elizabeth, June 29, 1846.

(VIII) Josephine Amanda, eldest child of Garret G. and Hannah (Trumper) Smith, was born June 18, 1838, and married, May 31, 1857, George Henry Budke, whom she survives, and is now living in the homestead in Clarkstown (see Budke III).

The name of Grimme, varied slightly as to form of spelling, is to be found in several sec-
tions of Germany, and always in connection with honorable pursuits.

(1) George Grimme, the first member of the branch of the Grimme family under discussion here to come to America, was born in Hanover, Germany, May 22, 1855, and was the recipient of an excellent education in various schools in his native country. At a suitable age he entered military service, and, having served faithfully and well in the German army, came to the United States about the year 1881. For a time he made his home in Newark, New Jersey, where he found employment of varied degrees of responsibility. At the present time he is engaged in the malt business in that city, while his residence is in Irvington, New Jersey. Mr. Grimme married, in Germany, Bertha Elbing, born in Hanover, Germany, June 26, 1857, and they have had children, all of whom have been given a careful and liberal education: Anna, born in Germany, June 28, 1879, died in that country, 1880; Martha, born in Germany, August 5, 1880, died in Newark, 1884; Herman G., born in Newark, August 23, 1882; Frederick George, of further mention; William, born in Newark, October 26, 1885; George, born in Newark, April 26, 1887; Bertha, born in Newark, July 8, 1888, died there in 1889; Otto, born in Newark, January 8, 1890; Ida, born in Newark, June 7, 1892; August, born in Newark, December 26, 1895.

(11) Frederick George Grimme, son of George and Bertha (Elbing) Grimme, was born in Newark, New Jersey, January 24, 1884. He received his elementary and preparatory education in the public grammar and high schools of his native city. He then pursued a course of study at the New York Law School, and in due course of time was admitted to the bar of New York. He at once established himself in the practice of his profession, and is now located at Sparkhill, New York, where he has a large clientele. He has earned an excellent reputation for the care and accuracy with which he prepares and conducts all cases entrusted to him, and is considered one of the rising lawyers of the state. Mr. Grimme married, at Pierrmont, New York, March 11, 1909, Marietta Goodwin, born in Jersey City, New Jersey, February 26, 1886, and they have two children. Mrs. Grimme is a daughter of Edwin Weylen and Mary C. (Lamoveaux) Goodwin, whose other children are: Edward W., Elsie B., Blanch E.

From the time of their advent in this country the various members of the Speyers family have been prominent in important financial enterprises, and have added greatly to the prosperity of the land of their adoption.

(1) James Speyers was born in Germany about the year 1809, died in Elizabeth, New Jersey, about 1878. He came to this country with his family about 1840, and located in the city of New York, where he established himself in the banking business, with which he was closely identified throughout the business years of his life. He married Fanny Pigot, born in England about 1818, died in the city of New York about 1901, daughter of Admiral Pigot, of the royal navy, who attained prominence in naval circles, and at the battle of Trafalgar was the flag lieutenant of Lord Nelson. Children: Albert George Pigot, of further mention; Arthur Bayard, born in England, who attained the rank of admiral in the United States navy.

(II) Albert George Pigot Speyers, son of James and Fanny (Pigot) Speyers, was born in Dessau, Germany, April 22, 1843, died in New York City, 1910. His education was a broad and liberal one, and upon its completion he learned the brokerage business with which his business hours were occupied all his life. He became a member of the firm of Albert Speyers & Company, and continued this association until 1890. His political affiliation was with the Republican party, but he contented himself with casting his vote for the candidates of that party without desiring office for himself. He was a member of the Episcopal Church of the Holy Communion, in which he was married, in 1874, to Selina Lippincott Lawrence, born in Philadelphia, September 12, 1850, died in New York City, 1907, daughter of James Ricketts Lawrence, a descendant of the old Lawrence family of England, and of Jamaica, West Indies, who came to this country about 1790. Mr. Lawrence married Selina Lippincott Richards, a descendant of the old Richards family of Philadelphia, whose name is frequently and honorably mentioned in the early history of this country. Mr. and Mrs. Speyers had children:
Edith Lawrence McVickar, born June 24, 1875; James Bayard, of further mention; Julian Ricketts, born January 7, 1892. They were all born in New York City.

(III) James Bayard Speyers, son of Albert George Pigot and Selina Lippincott (Lawrence) Speyers, was born in New York City, December 9, 1876. His earlier education was acquired in the public primary, grammar and high schools of his native city, and this was supplemented by an academic course in the College of the City of New York, which he left at the age of seventeen years. He then entered the employ of the Standard Oil Company in New York City, as an office boy, where his fidelity and faithfulness in the discharge of his duties earned him rapid advancement. He held various clerical positions, was finally promoted to that of assistant manager of the northern territory, a section which included New England and eastern New York. In 1902 Mr. Speyers engaged in the real estate business in New York City, and finding that he was making a most decided success of this undertaking, has continued in it up to the present time. He has extensive and commodious offices at No. 435 Fifth avenue, where the business is transacted under the firm name of Tucker, Speyers & Company. Many of the largest real estate propositions and transactions of recent years in New York City and its vicinity have been managed and put through by this firm. Politically, Mr. Speyers gives his support to the Republican party, but the important business transactions with which he is constantly identified prevent his taking an active part in political matters, other than casting his vote for the candidates of his party.

From 1905 to 1909 he was a member of the Third Signal Corps, National Guard of the State of New York, and at present he is a member of the Union Club of New York City. His religious membership is with the Episcopal Church of the Holy Communion.

Mr. Speyers married, in New York City, at the above-mentioned church, November 21, 1900, Katharine Van Vechten, born September 29, 1880, at Alder Creek, New York, only child of Marcus Smith and Jeannette Cuyler (Hurlbut) Miller, and they have had children: Katharine Van Vechten, born in Albany, New York, October 7, 1901; Bayard, born in New York City, April 21, 1907.

VAN SCHAICK The name of this family was derived by reason of their living in the town of Scheyk, Holland, when they left there to go to America, hence the progenitor of the family, coming from Scheyk was called "van Scheyk." The name was not only spelled Scheyk, but properly also Van Schaick and Van Schaack, due to an attempt to write words phonetically.

(I) Captain Gozen Gerritse Van Schaick, son of Gerrit Van Schaick, of Scheyk, Holland, was the progenitor of the family in America. He was born 1630, died 1676. He appeared at Albany, then known as Rensselaerswyck and Beverwyck, the former a colony of Patroon Killiaen Van Rensselaer, of Amsterdam, Holland, as early as 1652, a fact established by the records on file in Albany, New York. He received a patent for land in Beverwyck, which bears date April 23, 1652. Some years later, April 16, 1663, he secured a patent for more land, this time in Esopus, consisting of thirty-three morgens, or about sixty-six acres. With Philip Schuyler, another early emigrant to Rensselaerswyck from Holland and progenitor of that famous revolutionary family, he became joint proprietor of a tract located at Waterford, then called by the Indians Nach-te-Nack, as appears in the deed for the same, and his name shows therein as Gozen Gerritse. Schuyler's name appears in same manner, Philip Pieterse, the surname in those days figuring simply as a designation of the place whence they came. The islands formed by the spuytens or sprouts of the Mohawk river, and a large tract northward, including the present village of Waterford, originally named Halve-Maan, or Half-Moon, were granted by the Indian chiefs, with permission of Governor Nichols, to the two persons named, the deed bearing date of September 11, 1665. On July 12, 1674, Schuyler conveyed his interests in the lands named to Van Schaick, and he in turn deeded them by will to his wife, Annetje. After his death she conveyed them to their son, Anthony, for the consideration of five hundred and fifty good, marketable beaver-skins. Governor Lovelace confirmed this grant, March 30, 1672, and later on Governor Thomas Dongan, by patent of May 31, 1687, confirmed the sole title in the name of Anthony Van Schaick, in consideration of an annual quit rent of one
bushel of winter wheat. The Indian name of what was long known as Van Schaick Island was Quahemesicos, and the names of the Indian proprietors at the time of the transfer to Van Schaick and Schuyler were Itamoneet, Amenhasset and Kishocasna. The name of the island bestowed by the Dutch was Long Island; but a century ago it was commonly known as Whale Island, by reason, it is said, of a whale ascending the Hudson river to that point and becoming stranded on the beach of that island. When the son, Anthony, acquired it, the name was Anthony’s Island, and at another time it went by the name of Isle Cohoes.

Captain Van Schaick was among the prominent burghers of Beverwyck. He was a brewer, as well as participating in farming and trade with the Indians at various periods of his life. He and Pieter Lansing, in 1675, purchased Harmen Rutgers’ brewery, located on the eastern end of what was later known as the Exchange block, which was bounded by Broadway, Maiden Lane and State street. In 1664 he bought a lot, 6 r. by 4 r., of his stepfather, Reyer Elbertse, on the north corner of Broadway and Columbia street, Albany.

His children married excellently; one of his daughters, Gerritje (feminine of Gerrit), marrying Captain Andrew Drayer, then commander of “the Fort at Albany,” who was later an admiral and commanded a Dutch squadron, a man of some note, and took his wife back to Holland, where she died. He left, however, descendants in this country, still occupying prominent position in society: Their daughter, Dorothea, married Rev. Thomas Barclay, of Albany, rector of the English church.

Another branch of the family settled at Kinderhook, and they spelled their name Van Schaack. There have been but a few records of this line of that period, and nothing found which goes further back than Cornelius, who lived probably about 1700 or 1720. He was the father of seven children, of whom Henry and Peter were of considerable note—the former being a lieutenant in the company commanded by Captain, afterwards General Philip Schuyler, in the year 1755. This company, consisting of New York levies, served at Fort George and Fort Edward, in August of that year, when Baron Dieskau defeated Sir William Johnson. It was by a detachment commanded by Lieutenant Van Schaick and Captain Maginnis, that the retreating troops of the French baron were attacked and defeated, after their unsuccessful assault on the lines at Fort George. The other brother, Peter, was a gentleman of some distinction as a lawyer in New York City, previous to the revolution. He was a graduate of King’s (now Columbia) College, and connected himself by marriage with the opulent and influential family of Cruger. In May, 1776, he was appointed with three others, by the electors of the district of Kinderhook, to represent them in the committee of safety, correspondence and protection, for Albany county, which then comprehended the present county of Columbia. During the revolution, however, he retired to England, where he resided for a time, under the impression that the British ministry was honorable in its intentions towards this country, but on discovering the mistake would have returned, only a severe affliction to his eye prevented. Later on he returned to New York City.

Captain Gozen Gerritse Van Schaick married (first) in 1649, Geertje (or Gertrude) Barents Peelen (or Pealen), who died about 1656; married (second) July, 1657, Annetje Lievens (Lievense, or Livesen). Previous to the latter marriage, he made a contract in which he reserved from his estate six thousand guilders, for his four eldest children by his first wife, that being set apart as her separate estate. In 1668 he and his wife made a joint will, because he was about to depart on a journey to Holland. Children: i. Geertje, or Gertrude, married (first) Hendrick Coster, or Costar; married (second) in 1678, Johannes Gerritse Lansing (then written Lansing), born, Hassel, Holland, buried, Albany, February 28, 1728, son of Gerrit Frederick Lansing. Issue: i. Libbetje Lansing, born 1679; married, July 16, 1699, Stephen Groesbeck. ii. Geertruy, or Gertrude, Lansing, baptized November 2, 1684; married, April 23, 1704, Ryer Gerritsen. iii. Johannes Lansing, baptized September 4, 1687; married, June 13, 1714, Geertruy Schuyler. iv. Engelje Lansing, baptized August 12, 1690; married, December 12, 1710, Evert Wendell. v. Gerrit Lansing, married, October 27, 1715, Elizabeth Bancker. 2. Gerrit, born, Albany, 1650, died there, November 11, 1679; married Alida Van Slichtenhorst, daughter of Brant Arentse Van Slichtenhorst, manager of Rens-
selaerswyck for Patroon Kiliaen Van Rensselaer, and after her husband’s death she married Pieter Davidsz Schuyler, son of David Schuyler. In 1678 his stepmother con- 
voyed to him a house and lot on the Third kil, at Rensselaerswyck, being the north corner of Broadway and Columbia street. 3. Sybrant 

(II) Sybrant Gozen Van Schaick, son of Gozen Gerritse and Annetje (Lievens) Van Schaick, was born at Albany, 1653, died there, 1685. In 1678 his stepmother agreed to sell to him her half of the brewery on the easterly half of the Exchange block, for 100 beaverskins. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Anthony and Catrina (Croon) Van der Poel, of Watervliet, New York, and after her husband’s death she married, June 2, 1686, Benoni Van Corlaer. Children: 1. Gozen, see forward. 2. Gerrit, baptized January 4, 1685, married at New York City, October 23, 1705, Sarah Goewey. Issue (baptized): i. Sybrant, February 20, 1706, died young. ii. Sybrant, February 23, 1707, died young. iii. Sybrant, February 22, 1708. iv. Catharina, December 25, 1700. v. Johannes, April 20, 1712; married, July 9, 1736, Alida Bogart. vi. Gozen, October 17, 1714; married, November 6, 1748, Maycke Van den Berg. vii. Elizabeth, Au-
gust 4, 1717. viii. Catalyna, June 28, 1719. ix. Jacob, May 12, 1723; married Geertje De Ridder. 3. Maria, married Johannes Glen-
doff. 4. Anthony, born 1681, died 1756; was a glazier, residing in Albany at the south corner of Pearl and State streets; commissioned a cornet in 1717 by Governor Robert Hunter; married, October 19, 1707, Anna Catherina Ten Broeck, buried, Albany, December 30, 1756. Issue (baptized): i. Sybrant, August 1, 1708; married, March 20, 1735, Anna Roseboom. ii. Wessel, February 10, 1712, died March 13, 1783; married, November 3, 1743, Maria Gerritse Van Schaick, who died January 31, 1797. iii. Catrina, September 27, 1713, buried May 13, 1736. iv. Elizabeth, September 23, 1716. v. Jacob, March 16, 1718; married (first) September 14, 1751, Catharina Cuyler; (second) 1777, Elizabeth Van Schaick. vi. Levinus, September 4, 1720. vii. Gozen, September 9, 1722. viii. Dirck, April 4, 1725. 5. Catrina, born 1679; married, January 18, 1699, Adriaan Quackenbush, son of Pieter and Marije Quackenbos. Issue (bap-

(III) Gozen Van Schaick, son of Sybrant Gozen and Elizabeth (Van der Poel) Van Schaick, was born at Albany, New York, 1677, died there, where he was buried May 20, 1725. In 1715 he occupied the south corner of Broadway and Exchange street. He married, at Albany, December 16, 1699, Catrina Staats, daughter of Major Abraham Staats, who came to Rensselaerswyck colony (Albany), 1642, as a surgeon, on the same vessel with Dominie Megapolensis, who was to be the patron’s clergyman for the colonists. Children: 1. Ricke (Rykje, or Rykie), baptized, Albany, September 22, 1700. 2. Sybrant, baptized January 11, 1702, died young. 3. Ricke, baptized December 24, 1703, died April 16, 1732; married, December 27, 1730, Abraham Abra-

(IV) Hon. Sybrant Gozen (2) Van Schaick, son of Gozen and Catrina (Staats) Van Schaick, was born at Albany, New York, where he was baptized, December 19, 1708. From family papers of official character, it is learned that King George II., of England, October 2, 1750, appointed him recorder of Albany, the king reposing special trust in his “learning, fidelity, prudence, circumspection and loyalty.” The same king also made him a commissioner for the county of Albany, April 28, 1756, and by the appointment of Sir Charles Hardy he was commissioned mayor of Albany, 1756, officiating until September 28, 1761. His residence was at the south corner of Broadway and Exchange street, Albany. He married, at Albany, December 11, 1735, Alida Roseboom, baptized September 20, 1713, daughter of Myndert and Maria (Vinhangen) Roseboom. Children: 1. Gozen, see forward. 2. Maria, baptized August 27, 1738. 3. Ryckie, baptized January 4, 1741; married, July 21, 1762, Pieter Wilme Douw. 4. Myndert, baptized July 27, 1743, died unmarried. 5. Catharina, baptized September 8, 1745. 6. Maria, baptized July 31, 1747; married Philip Conyn, or Conine, of Coxsackie, New York, and died March 24, 1835. 7. Myndert, baptized May 12, 1751.

(V) General Gozen (2) Van Schaick, son of Mayor Sybrant Gozen (2) and Alida (Roseboom) Van Schaick, was born at Albany, New York, where he was baptized September 5, 1736, died there, July 4, 1789. On March 7, 1759, when only twenty-three years old, he received a commission appointing him a major of the regiment of New York, commanded by Colonel John Johnson. He received at the foot of Lake George, near Trout Brook, and received a severe blow on the cheek from a French musket. He was the first to muster the militia on the opposite side of the Hudson river at Albany, on the outbreak of the revolution, and on June 28, 1775, he received a commission from congress, appointing him colonel of the Second New York Regiment, in the summer of which year he was stationed at Albany. Colonel Van Schaick was a most valuable and efficient officer during this memorable era in American annals. The duties devolving upon him at this place were of a most laborious and responsible character. The troops arriving there for the northern campaign were frequently without arms, tents or blankets, and these had to be furnished through his instrumentality. In one of his letters to congress, describing the condition of affairs, he mentions the arrival of Colonel Clinton’s battalion, five companies of which had but few accoutrements, while one company had none at all; also the arrival of Colonel Van Cortlandt, with five companies of Holmes’s battalion, all of whom together had not arms enough for one company. But one should consider his mortification when he received in reply to his application for the necessary equipments for these men the disagreeable intelligence that the public magazine might possibly contain arms for Colonel Holmes’s battalion, but no more. These troops were first rendezvoused at Half-Moon, and were then sent on to Fort Ticonderoga, with provisions for eight days, in divisions of five hundred men each, with an interval of three days between each division. From Fort Edward they turned off to Skeenesborough (now Whitehall, New York), where boats were furnished for their conveyance to that place, the
Fort at bany officer, numerous at regiment in countryately being a pointment of tenanceteer at New York, was return to Captain Stillwater, and also fifty men from Colonel Tupper's and Colonel Wessen's regiments, in all one hundred and fifty, together with a supply of provisions for twenty days, to Cherry Valley, to protect the inhabitants of that place against the incursions of the notorious Joseph Brandt. General Schuyler ordered him to return to Albany on July 10th, to resume command there, and also of the troops in Tryon county.

In 1778 Colonel Van Schaick participated in the battle of Monmouth, acting as brigadier to Lord Stirling. In this engagement he fought most of the time on foot, manifesting the greatest coolness and courage. On April 7, 1779, he received news of his appointment by General Washington to take charge of the celebrated Onondaga expedition. He commenced his march with five hundred and fifty-eight men. Rendezvousing at Fort Schuyler, the site of Utica, proceeding up the Mohawk, across the portage to Wood Creek, and down Oneida Lake, they fell upon the Onondaga settlements, which they completely destroyed. The expedition was accomplished in five days, going and returning, without the loss of a single man, the plan having been to destroy the stores so that the enemy would withdraw further from our frontier. For this excellent act, congress conferred a vote of thanks upon Colonel Van Schaick, which General Washington transmitted personally, May 9, 1779.

In August, 1779, when General Clinton took his departure down the Susquehanna, the defence of the upper parts of Tryon county again devolved upon Colonel Van Schaick. On October 10, 1783, he received the appointment of brigadier-general by brevet. Letters written in those days speak highly of his ability, General Schuyler alluding to his "spirit, activity and great prudence," and General James Clinton to his "judgment and experience," as qualifying him for responsibilities. These essential qualities of General Van Schaick are matters contributing to the success of the American revolution.

General Gozen Van Schaick married, at New York City, November 15, 1770, Maria Ten Broeck, born at New Brunswick, New Jersey, August 11, 1750, died at Albany, January 15, 1829. Children: 1. Johannes, born Albany, January 1, 1774, died March 1, 1820; married Margaret Bleecker, daughter of John N. Bleecker; by whom Eliza, married Simeon DeWitt Bloodgood, and John Bleecker, who
died in 1839. John Bleecker Van Schaick was educated at Hamilton College, and on becoming of age, traveled in Europe. On his return he was distinguished for his elegant prose writings, and by some fugitive poetry, which some have declared to rank among the highest class of American productions. His early death was the subject of universal regret. 2. Sybrant, born, Albany, May 19, 1776; was a lieutenant, and for a time commanded the United States naval station at Syracuse, Sicily; on returning from there, 1806, he was offered the command of a fleet of gunboats at New Orleans, under President Jefferson's new system, but he declined, and afterwards took charge of a merchant vessel for Caracas, following which he was never heard from again.


(VI) Hon. Myndert, or Meinard, Van Schaick, son of General Gozen (2) and Maria (Ten Broeck) Van Schaick, was born at Albany, New York, September 26, 1782. He is well deserving especial notice for his instrumentation in carrying through the magnificent enterprise of those days, the great Croton aqueduct. The first movement, however, in relation to supplying the city of New York with pure water was made in the form of a resolution presented to the board of assistants on October 24, 1831, recommending the appointment of a committee to investigate the subject, which was passed by them, but rejected by the other board, and the project consequently failed for a time. On December 11th, the matter on being taken up again by the board of aldermen, it was referred to the fire and water committee for a report. Fearful of the expense of excavating through a rocky country, the bill submitted to the legislature by the common council was either neglected or suppressed. At this time Mr. Van Schaick became conspicuous in the matter. While alderman of the fifth ward, 1832, and treasurer of the board of health in July of the same year, during the prevalence of the Asiatic cholera in the city, seeing the necessity of having an abundant supply of wholesome water for the metropolis, and clearly foreseeing that the supply to be derived from the Bronx river and Rye pond would be entirely insufficient for its future demands, he directed his efforts to divert the corporation from this inadequate scheme to the more appropriate and magnificent one of tapping the Croton river, and his wisdom is known to all.

Mr. Van Schaick was elected to the state senate, and in 1834 he was instrumental in originating and carrying through to successful issue the law transferring the management of the work from the common council to commissioners appointed by the governor and the senate, and the final consummation was undoubtedly owing, in great degree, to views and measures originating with him. He was one of the original projectors of the University of New York, and one of the first subscribers to its funds. He also exhibited his character as a philanthropist by becoming an annual contributor of prizes of gold medals at the fairs of the American Institute, for the encouragement of silk manufacture, and is noted for his philanthropy and benevolence generally.


(VII) Henry Van Schaick, son of Hon. Myndert and Elizabeth (Hone) Van Schaick, was born in New York City, November 10, 1823, and resides there. He first studied at private schools and then entered the University of New York, from which institution he was graduated in 1843. It has been his proud boast that he has attended no less than seven decennial assemblages of his class, the last being held in June, 1913. In politics he is an independent voter, and he attends the Dutch Reformed church, as had his ancestors of six generations since coming to this country. He is a member of the Union Club and of the Holland Society, as well as several other organizations. His profession was that of the law, in which he was eminently successful, but he is possibly better known in the large community of New York City for his many unpretentious bequests to institutions, which, once he decided merited advancement, received his personal interest in greatest degree.

Henry Van Schaick married, at New York
City, April 9, 1857. Charlotte Sargent Gray, born at Boston, Massachusetts, October 27, 1832, died at Florence, Italy, October 2, 1912, daughter of Samuel C. Gray. Children: 1. Mary, born, Paris, France, March 28, 1858, died there, April 29, 1858. 2. Henry Sybrant, born, New York City, August 22, 1859, died, Red Bank, New Jersey, February 24, 1901, unmarried. 3. George Gray, born, New York City, July 23, 1861; married, Jersey City. New Jersey, May 2, 1908, Alice Monson. 4. Elizabeth, born, New York City, March 11, 1863; married, Florence, Italy, June 8, 1886, Count Alexander B——. 5. Eugene, see forward. (VIII) Eugene Van Schaick, son of Henry and Charlotte Sargent (Gray) Van Schaick, was born in New York City, September 15, 1864, and resides at No. 2109 Broadway. He was educated in schools in New York, at Oxford, Heidelberg, and graduated from Columbia University, 1887, LL.B. Having qualified as a lawyer, he practices his profession, with office in the Forty-second Street Building, New York City. He is a Democrat, and like his forefathers, attends the Dutch Reformed church. He is a member of the Union, Manhattan, New York Yacht, Automobile, the Strollers', New York Athletic and other organizations. He married, at Hackensack, New Jersey, June 2, 1903, Minnie Delamater Haulenbeck, born in New York City, September 2, 1868, daughter of Peter Delamater and Ellen (Kronkjeit) Haulenbeck.

This name is manifestly of Dutch origin, but appears to have been of recent importation to this country. It is not found in the early annals of the state of New York, but appears about the beginning of the nineteenth century in the Hudson river valley.

(I) William Graff Van Vliet lived at Leeds, in the town of Catskill, Greene county, New York. He married Elizabeth Elting. (II) Isaac Newton Van Vliet, son of William Graff and Elizabeth (Elting) Van Vliet, was born October 14, 1834, in Leeds, New York, died in New York City, April 21, 1899. He was educated in his native town and in Albany, New York, and resided in early life in the latter place. He later removed to New York City. He was a member of the Dutch Reformed church, and in politics a Democrat. He married, in Catskill, New York, July 16, 1861, Louise Cornwall, born September 23, 1838, in Catskill, daughter of Amos and Elizabeth Gardiner (Hand) Cornwall. Children: Deuse Mairs, mentioned below; Elizabeth Austin, born March 15, 1865, in New York City. (III) Deuse Mairs Van Vliet, only son of Isaac N. and Louise (Cornwall) Van Vliet, was born December 25, 1862, in New York City, and was named by his father for a very intimate friend, named Van Deuse, who was familiarly called Deuse by his intimates. The son grew up in his native city, attending private schools, and was subsequently a student in a high school at San Francisco, California. He is now engaged in grain and cotton commission brokerage, with offices in the Cotton Exchange, New York City. He served seven years as a private in the Seventh Regiment, National Guard, State of New York. His present residence is at Plainfield, New Jersey, where he is a member of the Crescent Avenue Presbyterian Church. While independent of party dictation in political matters, his leanings are toward the Democratic party. He married, in Plainfield, January 19, 1888, Charlotte Groendyke, daughter of David Nivius and Aletta Jane (Hegeman) Groendyke. Children, born at Plainfield; Ruth Gray, January 29, 1889; Janet Cornwall, May 11, 1894; Barbara Hegeman, January 29, 1898.

The family name of Hegeman is an old and familiar one in several European countries, particularly in the Netherlands, but it is also quite common to-day in Germany. At Didam, in the Netherlands, was the Castle of Heegh, which is similar in pronunciation to the first syllable of the name, i.e., hay. This castle was demolished about the year 1750, but signs of the moat which ran about it remain to show its definite location. There has been a variation in the name's spelling since the first settler came to America, but back in the year 1571 the mayor of Harderwijk wrote his name Jacob Hegeman, and so does the leading family of to-day in New York. His son, Wouter (or Walter), was a captain in the service of the states-general, and died in 1582, at the siege of Broukhorst. It is said, in history, that he was so conspicuous a soldier that the mere mention of his coming into the enemy's territory produced terror. To his
everlasting credit is the capture of the military works defending the bridge at Deventer, which bridge he destroyed. He likewise took the town of Anhalt, and the Castle of Hattem. Going still further back, we find the family represented by Jan Hegeman, to whom in 1402 Duke Willem van Gelder bequeathed an annuity of fifty guilders in gold. The members of the family dwelling at Harderwijk, in the period referred to, wrote their names Hegeman, Hegeman, Hegheman.

The Hegeman family arms: On a field azure, three arrows argent, pointed at each end. Crest: A wing argent, with an arrowhead projecting vertically through the edge.

(1) Adriaen Hegeman, of Holland, was the progenitor of this family in America. He arrived at New Amsterdam, now New York City, with his wife, Katherij (or Catherine) (Margits) Hegeman, in 1650. He settled at Midwout, now known as Flushing, Long Island, after a short stay on Manhattan Island. He was regarded as a man of considerable importance because of his more than common learning, hence the inhabitants made him a magistrate of that place, and he served from 1654 to 1660, and having given complete satisfaction was again appointed in 1663. In the year 1661 he had been schout-fiscaal of the five Dutch towns on Long Island. He and Thomas Swartwout, in 1655, petitioned the director-general to have the geographical limitations of the town of Flushing defined, and he was authorized to make the survey. In 1661 he obtained a patent for one hundred acres of land at Flushing, and upon this tract he settled. He had a son named Abraham.

(II) Abraham Hegeman, son of Adriaen and Katherij (Margits) Hegeman, first appears on the records in this country as a resident of Flushing. It is most likely that he was born in Holland and was brought to this country by his parents about the time of his birth, or born immediately afterward, for his father having come to America in 1650, and Abraham having married about 1670, the evidence would seem as stated. He lived upon the tract acquired by his father at Flushing, where he conducted his farm, and he married Geertruyd Janse, equivalent to Gertrude, daughter of John, another early settler there. Among their children was a son they named Adrian.

(III) Adrian Hegeman, eldest son of Abra-

ham and Gertrude (Janse) Hegeman, was born in Flatbush, Long Island, about 1675, died there some time shortly after September, 1770, having lived about ninety-five years. He was brought up on the old homestead farm and learned the trade of a weaver, conducting it in Flatbush. He also was appointed and served as the clerk of Kings county for the period 1726-50, and from this length of service it seems he was well qualified clerically, for he did not discontinue until seventy-five years old. He made his will on September 1, 1770, and in it he mentioned Rem, his son, as being deceased, naming only that son's children, and among them one named Rem. His wife was called Adrianjte.

(IV) Rem Hegeman, son of Adrian and Adrianjte Hegeman, was born in Flatbush, Long Island, about 1705, died previous to the decease of his father, as shown by the will of the latter, dated in September, 1770. He married, and to his son gave his own name.

(V) Rem (2) Hegeman, son of Rem (I) Hegeman, was born in Flatbush, Long Island, about 1735, died at Newtown, Long Island, January, 1820. He conducted a farm at the place of his birth, which he purchased. He was an attendant of the Dutch Reformed church. After the year 1808 he removed to and continued to reside in Newtown, where he frequently bought and sold property. His name appears on the records in connection with not a few real estate transactions. He married, about 1775, Jannetje Ditmas. She died January 16, 1818. Children: 1. John, see forward. 2. Abraham, born, Flatbush, about 1778; married Anne Lott, of a family which early settled on Long Island. 3. Jacob, born, Flatbush, about 1780; married Jane Durwea, of Newtown, Long Island. 4. Martha, born, Flushing, about 1782, died 1848; married Jacob Voorhees, of Flatlands, and had one child, Hendrick, who died when aged twelve years.

(VI) John Hegeman, son of Rem (2) and Jannetje (Ditmas) Hegeman, was born at Flatbush, Long Island, New York, May 7, 1776, died at Flatlands, Long Island, May 31, 1835. He lived at Flatbush with his parents during the exciting period of the revolution, being then a mere lad, but when grown to manhood he removed to Flatlands, at a time previous to 1806, taking his wife with him. Here he resided upon a farm which was
SOUTHERN

bought by his father, Rem Hegeman. He was a member of the Dutch Reformed church of Flatlands, and was regarded as one of the best citizens of that place. He married, January 10, 1803, Adriana Voorhees, born March 15, 1785, daughter of Jan and Rensee (Wyckoff) Voorhees.


Through Polly (Chapman) Rogers, Mr. Hegeman is eligible to membership in the Society of Colonial Wars. Polly (Chapman) Rogers was a descendant of Nathaniel Holt, born 1647, died May 28, 1723; he was wounded in the great Swamp Fight, December 19, 1675, and the general court of New Haven colony granted him five pounds (English) for wounds received in service in King Philip’s war, October 18, 1678. His son, Nathaniel, born July 18, 1683, died March 19, 1751, married Phoebe Tomlin, born 1684, died January 3, 1739, and they were the parents of a son, William, born September 12, 1709, died January 5, 1759, who married Sarah Way, born August 5, 1716, died June 7, 1775, and they were the parents of a son, Daniel, born May 3, 1738, died June 11, 1811, and he was the father of a daughter, Mary, born October 29, 1765, at New London, Connecticut, who married James Chapman, born 1762, died 1841, and they were the parents of Polly aforementioned. The authority for this statement is: Badger’s “Soldiers of King Philip’s War,” page 444; “Colonial Records of General Courts of Connecticut,” page 18; Holt “Genealogy.”

(VIII) John Rogers Hegeman, son of John Garrett and Charlotte Owens (Rogers) Hegeman, was born at Flatlands, Long Island, April 18, 1844. He received his education at the public and polytechnic schools of New York City, and thereafter was employed for some time in mercantile pursuits, and finally, from 1860 to 1866, in a bank, and from that time to the present has been engaged in the field of life insurance. He became accountant of the Metropolitan Life Insurance Company in 1866, serving as such until June, 1870, when he became the secretary of that company. He was chosen its vice-president in October, 1870, and in October, 1891, was elected president. Under his able guidance this large corporation has made wonderful strides, and it was during his officiate that it erected the attractive building on Madison Square, the tower of which is one of the landmarks of the metropolis, visible as an identity far into New Jersey. He has been on a number of boards where his presence means sagacious advice, such as a trustee of the Hamilton Trust Company, the Union Dime Savings Bank; director of the International Banking Corporation, of the Lincoln Traction Company, of Lincoln, Nebraska, Metropolitan Bank of New York City, National Surety Company, the Victor Chemical Works, and the Durland Company. He resides at Mamaroneck, Westchester county, New York.

Mr. Hegeman married, at Brooklyn, New York, October 25, 1870, Evelyn Lyon, born at Brooklyn, New York, October 22, 1845, daughter of David Lyon. Child, John Rogers, see forward. Through this line the son is eligible to membership in the Society Sons of the Revolutionary War. Evelyn (Lyon) Hegeman is a descendant of David Lyon, of Elizabethtown, New Jersey, who was captain in the First New Jersey Regiment from July 14, 1775, to October, 1776, and captain of Spencer’s additional regiment, April 10, 1778, and served afterward in other regiments. He was one of eight young men who in June, 1780, captured the guard, baggage and horses of Colonel Fox, of Knyphausen’s brigade at Springfield, New Jersey. Authority: Dr. Murray’s “History of Elizabethtown, New Jersey”; Hatfield’s “History of Elizabethtown,” page 525. David S. Lyon, son of David Lyon, studied law in the office of Aaron Burr; was deputy collector and naval officer in the United States custom service for thirty-eight years. Edward Lyon, son of David S. Lyon, was father of David Lyon, who in turn was father of Evelyn (Lyon) Hegeman.

(IX) John Rogers (2) Hegeman, son of John Rogers (1) and Evelyn (Lyon) Hegeman, was born at Brooklyn, New York, August 10, 1871. He was educated mostly by private tutors and in New York schools. On
December 23, 1803, he joined Company E, Seventh Regiment, National Guard, New York, Colonel Daniel Appleton commanding. He was made a captain in the One Hundred and Eighth Regiment of Infantry, July 2, 1808; captain, inspector of small arms practice, fifth brigade, National Guard, New York, 1809. Brigadier-General George Moore Smith commanding; major, ordnance department, serving seven years, and retired at own request, October, 1913, receiving the decoration for twenty years of long and faithful service, issued to him, December 23, 1912, by General Verbeck. He is a member of Chancellor Walworth Lodge, No. 271, Free and Accepted Masons; Triune Chapter, No. 241, Royal Arch Masons; Palestine Commandery, No. 18, Knights Templar, all of New York City. He is also a member of the New York Yacht, New York Athletic, and Bloomington Grove Hunting and Gun clubs. He is a member of the Society of Colonial Wars, Sons of the Revolution. Sons of the American Revolution, Sons of American Wars. He was appointed assistant secretary of the Metropolitan Life Insurance Company in 1868, which office he still fills. He resides at No. 246 West End avenue, New York City. He is fond of inventions, of literature and travel, as well as all manly sports.


This name is frequently spelled in the early New England records Andrus, but was undoubtedly pronounced the same as under the modern spelling. It also has many other forms, such as Andrew, Andrews, Anders, Andars, Andross, Andrews, Andrewes, Androse and Androes. The Latin Andreas signifies "a man," "manly," or "like a man." The English books on heraldry give full descriptions of several coats-of-arms according to the spelling of the name. The name Andrews was early in Massachusetts. Upon the Wethersfield, Connecticut, records, the name is uniformly spelled "Andrus," as it is on the Plainfield, Connecticut, records, where the family were among the early manufacturers. They came into prominence in Plainfield soon after the close of the revolution.

William Loring Andrews, son of Loring and Caroline C. (Delmater) Andrews, and grandson of Constant A. Andrews, was born in New York City, September 9, 1837. He was educated in private schools, and then entered Yale College, from which institution he received the honorary degree of Master of Arts in 1853. He retired from active business in 1877. He served as trustee of the Bank for Savings; director of the Continental Insurance Company; for eleven years was one of the managers of the House of Refuge, Randall's Island: trustee, member of executive committee and honorary librarian of the Metropolitan Museum of Art; member of council of New York University; honorary member of Eleventh Army Corps Association; member of National Academy of Design, New York Historical Society, American Geographical Society, Chamber of Commerce, founder and president of Society of Iconophiles of New York, member of Century Club, Union League Club, Savile Club, London, and one of the founders and second president of the Grolier Club.


Mr. Andrews married, October 17, 1860, Jane Elizabeth Crane, daughter of Theodore Crane, of New York City.

Benson The family of Benson is one of the oldest among the New York Dutch families, the immigrant coming from Amsterdam. It is possible, however, that he was of Danish or Swedish
parentage or ancestry. His wife was a native of Holland, daughter of some man named Berek. The absence of surnames in both Holland and New Amsterdam (New York) in the earliest days of the latter's settlement, makes difficult the tracing of many families. The Bensens have been active in the history of New York from 1645 to the present time.

Riker's History of Harlem says: "With those whose recollections of Harlem run back a generation or more, to the time when it yet retained all the charms of a quiet rural suburb—ere 'trade's unfeeling train usurped the land and dispossessed the swain'—the name of this locality finds almost a synonym in that of Benson; so largely identified was this respectable family with the history and landed interests of the town." Notable in this family were: Dirck Benson, the American founder, his son, Capt. Johannes Benson, and the latter's son, Benjamin Benson, all mentioned at length below. Other notable descendants of the immigrant were: Robert Benson, born October 30, 1739, died February 25, 1823, assistant alderman 1760-68, aide-de-camp to Gov. George Clinton, in the Revolution, clerk of the senate, and later clerk of the New York common council; Capt. Henry Benson, born November 17, 1741, died unmarried, August 30, 1823; Judge Egbert Benson, born June 21, 1749, died August 22, 1833, one of the founders and president of the New York Historical Society; Egbert Benson, born September 1, 1759, died February 25, 1839, member board of aldermen 1783-41 and 1795-1801, and its president, 1806-18, acting mayor for a short time, one of the incorporators of the Star Nicholas Society, and its president, 1822-23.

Dirck Benson removed from New Amsterdam to Amsterdam, Holland, and it was probably there that he married Catalina Berck. He lived 1635, and died in this country after 1653. About 1645 they came to New York, and August 2, 1654, purchased a lot in New York City. This was east of the fort now at the outer end of Broadway, and in 1653 he purchased a lot on Broadway. A lot was granted to him at Fort Orange (Albany), October 2, 1653, and he was a resident there the following year. He was a carpenter, helped construct the new church at Albany in 1656, and in 1658 leased to the deacons one hundred gilders. He died in Albany, February 12, 1659, and his widow subsequently married Harmen Themase Huns and was living in 1663, when they made a joint will devising property to her children. They were Dirck, born about 1650; Sampson, 1652; Johannes, mentioned below; Catalina, 1657; Maria, 1659.

II. Captain Johannes Benson, third son of Dirck and Catalina (Berk) Benson, was born February 8, 1653, baptized in Albany, and resided there until 1666. He was a lieutenant of militia in 1688, and two years later became captain. The massacre at Schenectady and other Indian depredations drove him away from the vicinity of Albany, and in 1696 he purchased a small lot in the village of Harlem. In 1669 he purchased one hundred acres in what was later Greenwich village, for which he paid two thousand guilders. Soon after this he sold his Harlem lot to his son Sampson, but he again returned to Harlem, where he purchased a farm September 23, 1706, and there lived until his death, in 1708. At that time he was possessed of one hundred and eighty-two acres of land. By purchase of the Begart farm in Harlem, he gained a right of a patentee and shared in the subsequent division of common lands. He married in Beverwyck, February 1, 1680-81, Elizabeth Van Deusen, second daughter of Mathias Abrahamson Van Deusen and Helena Roberts, born about 1653, died in 1745. Children: Sampson, born October 15, 1655; Helena, October 8, 1652; Dirck, February 28, 1659; Catalina, August 21, 1660; Rachel, August 29, 1660; Mathias, mentioned below; Catherine, August 27, 1663; Mariette, April 26, 1605; Joanna; May 20, 1701; Benjamin, March 14, 1702.

III. Mathias, Mathias, third son of Johannes and Elizabeth Van Deusen Benson, was born January 25, 1662, in Albany, and died before March 22, 1728. He was a cooper by trade and in 1710 purchased sixty acres in Harlem which he sold in 1719. In 1721 he purchased lots 2, 22 and 18 in the second division of Harlem embracing sixty-six acres. This he sold in 1730 and removed to Hackensack, New Jersey, where he was admitted to the church with his wife, by letters from Harlem, August 29, 1731. Two of his children were baptized there. Later he became a winner in New York, and purchased a house and lot on Day street, where he passed the remainder of his life. He married first December 12, 1716, Elizabeth, daughter of Brent...
Bussing, who died without issue. He married (second) December 9, 1727, Hannah, daughter of John Edsall, and widow of Gerrit De Groot; she was born about 1692 in Bergen county, New Jersey, and died after 1735. Children: Gerrit, baptized October 15, 1728, in Harlem; Benjamin, mentioned below; Seertie, January 26, 1734, at Hackensack; Samuel, a carpenter, residing in New York; Charity, baptized January 26, 1735, married William Sloe.

(IV) Benjamin, second son of Matthew and Hannah (Edsall) Benson, was born February 13 and baptized August 29, 1731, in Hackensack, and died at Haverstraw, New York, August 5, 1779. He succeeded to the ownership of the paternal homestead in Dey street, New York, which he still owned in 1773, at which time he was living on a farm at Haverstraw. After his death, his family returned to New York and resided in the Dey street home. He signed the Association Test at Haverstraw in May, 1775, and was later a revolutionary soldier. He married, April 30, 1756, at Haverstraw, Catherine De Ronde, born about 1740, daughter of Hendrick and Catherine (Lent) De Ronde. Children: Joanna, born February 10, 1757; Catherine, April 3, 1759; Charity, September 14, 1761; Matthew, April 27, 1764; Henry, September 3, 1766; Benjamin, December 6, 1768; Jacob, March 15, 1771; Maria, July 31, 1773; William, October 3, 1776; Abraham, mentioned below.

(V) Abraham, youngest child of Benjamin and Catherine (De Ronde) Benson, was born January 28, 1780, after the death of his father, and died at Fairfield, Connecticut, March 6, 1849. He was a famous captain of Hudson river and sound boats. He married (first) a Miss Jarvis, who lived but a short time. He married (second) May 6, 1804, Grissel Burr, of Fairfield, born there, December 28, 1783, died there, March 14, 1830, daughter of Isaac and Abigail (Beardsley) Burr, and a very beautiful woman. Both wives were relatives of Aaron Burr. Children: Grissel, mentioned below; Esther Jarvis, born February 11, 1807; George Washington, May 11, 1809; Catharine Abby, March 4, 1811; Mary Burr, March 11, 1813; Susan Ann, October 26, 1814; Abraham, August 16, 1816; Oliver Munroe, August 10, 1818; Elizabeth Frances, March 2, 1820; Emeline Maith, died unmarried; Caroline Matilda, December 28, 1823.

(VI) Hevlyn, eldest child of Abraham and Grissel (Burr) Benson, was born April 29, 1805, in Fairfield, Connecticut, and died in Greenwich, same state, June 28, 1858. He married, July 12, 1834, Emmeline J. Davis, born July 30, 1808, in Greenwich, died there July 21, 1887, second daughter of Silas and Maria (Benson) Davis.* They lived in New York City, and had sons: Silas D. and Oliver.

(VII) Silas Davis, senior son of Hevlyn and Emmeline J. (Davis) Benson, was born June 12, 1837, in Greenwich, and lived in New York City, where he died February 24, 1887. He was a member of the firm of Davis & Benson, flour merchants, and a member of the New York Produce Exchange. He was a pewholder in St. Thomas' (Protestant Episcopal) Church. He married, December 7, 1860, Anne Eliza Close, of Flushing, Long Island, born January 2, 1840, at Athens, Georgia, died August 3, 1913, at East Rockaway, New York, eldest child of George Washington and Esther (Smith) Close. (See Close VII.) They were the parents of three sons: 1. Frederick Close, born October 12, 1871, in New York, married there, September 3, 1903, Julietta Van Praag, born August 16, 1877, daughter of Judah and Elizabeth (Porter) Van Praag, of Framingham, Massachusetts. 2. Arthur Davis, mentioned below. 3. Hevlyn Dirck, born August 1, 1879, in Brooklyn.

(VIII) Arthur Davis, second son of Silas Davis and Anne Eliza (Close) Benson, was born March 26, 1873, in New York City. He attended Trinity School, New York, and entered business with the Hecker, Jones, Jewell

*Thomas Davis went from Huntington, Long Island, to Greenwich, Connecticut, and purchased a tide mill near the west side of Indian Harbor, at the present entrance to Bruce Park, April 23, 1761. He had wife Isabella, and died at Greenwich, in 1766, leaving children Elizabeth, Elisha and Stephen. He conveyed the mill to his son Elisha, May 19, 1767. The latter supplied the British army with flour, which was conveyed within its lines on a sloop called the "Miller's Damsel." Because of this he was condemned by the American patriots as a tory, and his property confiscated. He was driven away from Greenwich, but returned in 1802 and purchased the mill from the heirs of his brother, and this in turn descended to his son Silas.

Elisha Davis, born 1737, died in Greenwich, March 29, 1813. His wife was named Anna, and their son Silas married Maria Benson, of Haverstraw, New York. They were the parents of Emmeline J. Davis, wife of Hevlyn Benson, as above.
Milling Company. He resigned from that company to go with the American Tobacco Company, with which he continued for a period of eighteen years, rising to the position of manager of its New York depot. He resigned this position in June, 1913, due to the dissolution of this company by order of the Supreme Court. He served in the Ninth Company of the Seventh Regiment, N. G. S. N. Y., from June 10, 1892, to June 17, 1899. He was a member of the Seventh Regiment Veteran Club during its existence, and also a member of The Strollers, during the existence of that prominent and exclusive amateur theatrical club of New York City. He has been an earnest devotee of the opera, having his seat for many seasons in the Metropolitan Opera Club box. Mr. Benson is a member of the Holland Society and St. Nicholas Society of New York, of the Founders and Patriots of America, the Society of Colonial Wars, Sons of the Revolution, Society of American Wars, and Southern Society.

In early English annals this name CLOSE is found written Clowes and Cloughes. It was established at Langley, near Macclesfield, England, in 1480. The first record of this branch of the family in this country is found in the records of Fairfield, Connecticut, where William Frost, in his will dated January 6, 1644, mentions Goodman Close as having in possession a heifer belonging to Frost. It is impossible now to determine whether the word Goodman was a baptismal name. It was probably used in accordance with the custom of those days, instead of the present title "Mr."

(II) Goodman Close probably died at Fairfield about 1653, leaving a widow, Elizabeth, and children: Hannah, Thomas, Joseph and Mary. The widow subsequently married George Stuckey, and moved with her children to Stamford, Connecticut, where she died September 4, 1656. In the will of George Stuckey dated August 23, 1660, he mentions the children of Goodman Close. Joseph, born about 1634, was then deceased; Hannah, born about 1632, married June 9, 1657, Joshua Knapp, of Greenwich, and later John Bowers; Mary, born about 1640, married, June 25, 1668, Samuel Holly, and was living in 1725. Goodman Close was born about 1600, in County York, England, and his wife Elizabeth about 1606. They came to Fairfield, Connecticut, about 1642.

(II) Thomas, son of Goodman and Elizabeth Close, was born about 1637, and settled in Greenwich in 1661. He was one of the original patentees of the town, May, 1665, and died about 1709, in which year his will, dated December 30, 1708, was probated. He was the ancestor of the families of this name in Fairfield, Dutchess county, New York, and Worcester, Massachusetts. He married, in 1669, Sarah, daughter of Richard and Ann (Husted) Hardy. Children: Sarah, born December 10, 1670; Hannah, March 12, 1672; Thomas, December 16, 1674; Joseph, November 20, 1676; Benjamin, mentioned below; Mary, 1682; Elizabeth, August 5, 1684; Ruth, November 1, 1687; John, April 8, 1689; Lydia, 1690.

(III) Benjamin, third son of Thomas and Sarah (Hardy) Close, was born May 18, 1679, in Greenwich, where he made his home, and died in March, 1750, in his eightieth year. His first marriage occurred in 1711, but the name of his wife is not preserved. He married (second) Ruth, widow of Joseph Brown. Children, born of the first marriage: Benjamin, March 6, 1712; Martha, October 26, 1714; Elizabeth, September 19, 1716; Reuben, February 19, 1718; Jonathan, February 3, 1720; Nathaniel, May 5, 1722, died young; Samuel, mentioned below; Mary, April 27, 1727; Nathaniel, March 6, 1735.

(IV) Samuel, fifth son of Benjamin Close, was born July 31, 1724, in Greenwich, and died in December, 1770. He married, November 20, 1749, Deborah, daughter of Elathan Mead. She married (second) a Mr. Smith. Children: Samuel, born November 7, 1750; Elathan, March 12, 1753; Hannah, March 14, 1756; Deborah, July 6, 1758; Benjamin, September 10, 1760; Henry Mead, mentioned below; Jonathan, about 1765; Daniel, February 25, 1767.

(V) Henry Mead, fourth son of Samuel and Deborah (Mead) Close, was born June 20, 1763, in Greenwich, and died August 17, 1783, at the age of twenty years. He married, March 7, 1782, Rosina Brundage, born July 4, 1763.

(VI) Samuel (2), only child of Henry Mead and Rosina (Brundage) Close, was born February 10, 1783, and died January 24, 1878.
near the close of his ninety-fourth year. He was for many years town clerk of Greenwich. He married, December 24, 1811, Eliza, daughter of Seymour Hobbie, born December 12, 1795, died March 24, 1872. Children: Caroline Hobbie, born September 10, 1812, died May 17, 1853, married James Smith, of Ridgefield, Connecticut, and left no issue; George Washington, mentioned below; Rebecca Rosina, born June 12, 1821, married, August 22, 1837, Capt. Thomas Maye, and died May 3, 1872, without issue.

VII. George Washington, only son of Samuel (1) and Eliza (Hobbie) Close, was born April 1, 1810, and died August 5, 1881. He married Esther, daughter of Colonel William Smith, of Whitestone, Long Island. Children: Ann Eliza, mentioned below; Esther A., died unmarried; Samuel, died from shot wound; George Washington, married September 18, 1870, Margarita E. Brush, of New York City; Caroline L., unmarried; William Carman, died.

VIII. Ann Eliza, eldest child of George W. and Esther (Smith) Close, was born January 2, 1840, at Athens, Georgia, and was married, December 2, 1860, to Silas D. Benson, of New York. (See Benson VIII.)

There were both English and Scotch immigrants bearing this name and it is found with a variety of spellings such as Mathes, Martes, Maties and other variations. Eight immigrants of the name were in Massachusetts before 1630. One of them, John Matthews, was a tailor living in Boston, where he sold his house in 1639. Francis Matthews was sent over by Mason and was at Portsmouth, New Hampshire, in 1641. Oyster river, 1645, and lived in Exeter, 1647, when he removed to Dover. A Seabrook named Thomas Matthews was among the earliest settlers of Penacook, Maine, and was among those who were killed or driven away by the Indians in the last quarter of the seventeenth century. Some of them went to Massachusetts and others farther west and south. It is presumable that the next mentioned was his son.

[1] Thomas Matthews probably went with his father to New Haven previous to the settlement of Wallingford, Connecticut. The first definite record of him appears in his marriage at Wallingford, May 23, 1700, to Abiah Parker, born March 20, 1677-78, in New Haven, daughter of John and Hannah (Basset) Parker, of that town. He settled in that part of Farmington which is now Southington, Connecticut, and had children: Thomas, born February 14, 1701; Joseph, May 3, 1703; Deborah, July 8, 1704; Abigail, July 30, 1707. Moses, mentioned below; Amos, April 6, 1714; Benjamin, May 14, 1720.

[11] Moses Matthews, third son of Thomas and Abiah (Parker) Matthews, was born August 14, 1710, and resided in the southern part of Southington, where he died October 23, 1800, aged ninety-six years. The record of his marriage gives the date as August 21, 1753, the family name of his wife Huldah, not recorded. She died March 3, 1790, in Southington. Children: Moses, mentioned below; Obadiah, baptized September 30, 1750; a child baptized in May, 1753; another in May, 1753; Lucy, born April 6, 1756; John B., December 9, 1770; Margaret, July 13, 1772.

[111] Moses (2) Matthews, eldest child of Moses (1) and Huldah Matthews, was baptized August 1, 1757, in Southington, and resided in the southern part of the town, where he died March 8, 1834. He married Amy Mallery, born 1758, died December 17, 1830, aged seventy-two years. Children: Amasa, married Munn Treat; Amy, married Marcus Parker; Fannie, married a Morse; Anson, mentioned below; Jerry, married Huldah Hemmingway; Moses, married Sophronia Montague; Wyllys, married Polly Hitchcock; Mabel; Allen.

[1111] Anson, second son of Moses (2) and Amy (Mallery) Matthews, was born October 25, 1759, in Southington, where he died October 28, 1853. He resided at the south end of the town and was among the first there to engage in manufacturing. He also kept a store and was prominent and active in the affairs of the town, being captain of the local militia company. He was married, July 3, 1800, by Governor Treadwell, of Farmington, to Lydia Cary Montague, of Simsbury, born 1754, died September 18, 1859, aged seventy-five years. Children: Jane, born April 2, 1807; Harry S., September 23, 1808; Jonathan H., March 17, 1820; Emma M., August 18, 1811; Charles A., April 28, 1813; Jared F., mentioned below; Lucretia C., January 17, 1817; Sarah A., December 21, 1820; James E., November 3.
1822: Sophronia E., March 13, 1824: Laura A., July 2, 1829; Sydney A., October 10, 1829.

(V) Jared Francis Matthews, fourth son of Anson and Lydia Cary Montague Matthews, was born March 11, 1815, in Southington. He engaged in the manufacture of leather goods at Middletown, Connecticut. He removed thence to Windham, Greene county, New York, and thence to Middletown, New York, then to Goshen, where he married Sarah T. Thurman and took charge of the Thurman farm. He was an Episcopalian and a vestryman of Grace Church at Middletown. In politics he was a Democrat. He married first, May 8, 1837, Eleanor Hall, and second, February 10, 1859, at Goshen. Sarah Thurman, born January 16, 1831, in Goshen, daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth Waters Thurman, see Thurman VII.

Children: 1. Francis Thorne, born November 21, 1859, died at the age of six years. 2. Thomas Anson, born November 27, 1861, married 1902, Caroline Fay Cobb, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Cobb. He was educated at the Cheshire Military School in Connecticut (now Episcopal Academy of Connecticut), and after graduation spent four years in Europe. He is now engaged in the manufacture of non-liquid lubricants in New York City.

3. Elizabeth Montague, born February 28, 1863; resided with her widowed mother in Goshen; she was educated at St. Margaret's School for Girls at Waterbury, Connecticut.

4. William Thorne, born June 6, 1875; was educated at the Cheshire Military School (now Episcopal Academy of Connecticut), and is now engaged in the insurance business in New York City; he was a vestryman in St. Mark's Episcopal Church of Brooklyn, New York; he married, January 10, 1900, Lillian Schiffer, of New York, formerly of Albany, New York.

(V) Garret Noel Bleecker.

Bleecker, son of Anthony Lispenard Bleecker (q. v.) and Mary Noell Bleecker, was born October 30, 1798, and died June 20, 1833. From 1789 to 1807 he was an officer in the New York militia.
becoming, after several promotions, lieutenant-colonel commandant of the Fourth Regiment. From 1808 to 1813 and again from 1816 to 1831 he held the office of comptroller of the city of New York, who is the chief financial officer of the city. His total length of service, in these two terms, was longer than that of any other man who has ever held the position. He resided at No. 76 Franklin street, and belonged to the Oliver Street Baptist Church. Garrat Noel Bleecker married, September 27, 1769, Mrs. Jane Byvanck Youle, widow of Dr. Joseph Youle, and daughter of John and Jane (Hoogland) Byvanck. She was born at Totowa, New Jersey, November 14, 1777, was educated at the Moravian School at Bethlehem, Pennsylvania, and died at Newark, New Jersey, October 1, 1871. Her only child by her first husband was a daughter who married John Oothout, president of the Bank of New York. Garrat Noel Bleecker’s will is recorded in New York county, in liber 70 of Wills, page 386, and his widow’s in liber 248, page 370. Children (probably all born in New York City): 1. Mary Noel, born July 16, 1800, died May 19, 1874; married May 18, 1850, James Warren, M.D.; no children. 2. John Byvanck, born March 12, 1802, died unmarried, February 1, 1831, at Washington, North Carolina. 3. Jane Elizabeth, born January 3, 1804, died April 9, 1808. 4. Frances Matilda, born November 26, 1805, died unmarried, October 11, 1889. 5. Emma Eliza, born July 11, 1807, died July 11, 1813. 6. Jane Byvanck, born November 2, 1809, died December 15, 1860; married, September 4, 1839, Leonard Corning, who died at New Orleans, November 25, 1844; no children. 7. Caroline Louisa, born July 20, 1811, died November 27, 1889; married, April 30, 1851, Thomas Denny, who was born at Leicester, Massachusetts, November 15, 1804, and died October 21, 1874. He was the son of Thomas and Lucretia (Sargent) Denny, and he married (first) May 10, 1832, Sarah Salisbury Tappan, who died February 26, 1848. Their only child was Bleecker Noel Denny, born March 27, 1852. 8. Sarah Ann, born July 25, 1813, died at Clifton Springs, New York, July 8, 1875; married. July 25, 1843, William Frederick Van Wagenen, who was born February 26, 1814, and died at Newark, New Jersey, February 6, 1888. He was a son of William I. Van Wagenen. They had two children: i. Frederick William Van Wagenen, born April 22, 1844, see forward. ii. Bleecker Van Wagenen, born August 10, 1847, see forward. 9. Garrat Noel, born July 27, 1815, died at New York, May 28, 1853; married, at New York, November 27, 1844, Caroline Cauldwell, who was born at New York, August 15, 1821, and died at New York, January 7, 1914. She was the daughter of Ebenezer and Gloriannah (Garniss) Cauldwell, and married (second) at New York, April 7, 1858, Nathan Bishop, who was born August 12, 1808, died August 7, 1880, graduated from Brown University, 1837, received the degree of LL.D. from Harvard, and was a trustee of Brown University and Vassar College. Garrat Noel Bleecker was a member of the firm of Bleecker & Oothout, importers of iron. His only child was Jane Byvanck Bleecker, born July 21, 1847, see forward. 10. Emily Elizabeth, born September 17, 1817, died at Montclair, New Jersey, June 12, 1906; married, May 25, 1854, Rev. Edward Lathrop, who was born at Savannah, Georgia, March 12, 1814, and died at New York, April 5, 1906. He was the son of Burel Lathrop, graduated from Colgate University, 1839, received the degree of D.D. from Rochester University, and was a trustee of Colgate University and Vassar College; no children. 11. Emma Josepha, born June 30, 1820, died at New York, November 8, 1852; married, at New York, June 10, 1847, Clark Wright, M.D., who was born at Windsor, Massachusetts, December 20, 1799, and died at New York, March 12, 1864. He was the son of Asaiel and Mary (Worthington) Wright, and married (second) Harriet Sherman. Clark and Emma Josepha (Bleecker) Wright had two children: i. Emma Wright, died in infancy. ii. Lucy Worthington Wright, born at New York, July 10, 1850; married, at New York, January 21, 1880, Thomas Denny, who was born August 22, 1833, and died at New York, July 29, 1906. He was the son of Thomas and Sarah (Tappan) Denny; no children. (VII) Frederick William Van Wagenen born April 22, 1844, married, June 3, 1880, Agnes Lacy, daughter of Rev. Drury and Mary Ritchie (Rice) Lacy. They live at Orange, New Jersey. Children: i. William Frederick Van Wagenen, born January 10, 1884, died August 4, 1893. 2. Mary Lacy
Van Wagenen, born August 6, 1886; graduated from Bryn Mawr College, 1909. [\textit{VII}] Bleeker Van Wagenen, born August 10, 1837; married September 27, 1862. Kate M. Holland, daughter of Josiah Gilbert and Elizabeth (Chapin) Holland. They live at Orange, New Jersey. Children: 1. Kathrina Holland Van Wagenen, born August 8, 1863, at Alexandria Bay, New York; graduated from Bryn Mawr College, 1884; engaged in mission and educational work at Changsha, Hunan Province, China. 2. Garaat Bleeker Van Wagenen, born February 4, 1885; graduated from Yale, 1908; married March 3, 1908, Elizabeth Johnson Hitch, daughter of Henry F. Hitch. They live at Aislea Center, New Hampshire, and have three children: i. Garaat Bleeker Van Wagenen, Jr., born April 28, 1909. ii. Elizabeth Van Wagenen, born July 22, 1910. iii. Kathrina Holland Van Wagenen, born December 7, 1913. 3. Theodora Van Wagenen, born November 13, 1890. [\textit{VII]} Jane Byram Bleeker, born at New York, July 21, 1847; died at Saratoga Springs, New York, August 21, 1880; married at New York, November 24, 1872, Rev. Norman Fox, who was born at Glen Falls, New York, February 19, 1836, and died at New York, June 23, 1897. She entered Vassar College when it first opened in 1861, and studied there three years. Norman Fox was the son of Rev. Norman and Jane Freeman Fox, graduated from Rochester University in 1855, and later received the degree of D.D. from that university. He served in the civil war as chaplain of the seventy-seventh Regiment, New York Volunteers. He was a Baptist minister, wrote several books on religious subjects, was mayor of Mamaroneck, New Jersey, 1900-02, and was an officer of numerous religious, philanthropic and educational organizations. He married first November 25, 1868, Julia McKnight, who died October 8, 1869; and third October 5, 1900, Martha Dimick. Norman and Jane Bleeker Fox had three children: 1. Alice Bleeker Fox, born at New York, June 15, 1870; graduated from Teachers' College, Columbia University, 1891, and lives at New York. 2. Noel Bleeker Fox, born at New York, March 23, 1878; graduated from Princeton, A.B., 1899, and Columbia A.M., 1901, and L.L.B. 1903. He is a lawyer, and lives at New York. 3. Jane Bleeker Fox, born at Saratoga Springs, New York, July 22, 1880; died there, July 29, 1880. This family is of English descent. Webb and numbers among its members many who have gained distinction as scholars, soldiers, diplomats and financiers. [\textit{II}] The first of the family to immigrate to America was Richard Webb, who came from Dorsetshire, England, and settled in Cambridge, Massachusetts, 1637. He later moved to Boston, and we find him one of the freemen of the town in 1632. In 1638 he joined the company, which, under the leadership of Rev. Thomas Hooker and Governor Haynes, settled on the Connecticut river at Hartford in June of that year. He resided in Hartford as late as 1643, as in that year he is recorded as serving on the grand jury. He later removed to Stratford, Connecticut, and in 1650 to Norwalk. About 1654 he settled in Stamford, where he died January 1, 1670. The date of his death is variously given January 1, 1653, and January 1, 1654, but the date last given is the one accepted by the best authorities. He was a man of great force of character and integrity, and took a prominent part in the affairs of the towns where he lived. He served as deputy from Norwalk. He acquired a large property. Only three other persons in Stamford had a larger tax list. He married Elizabeth Gregory, daughter of John Gregory. She died January 24, 1652, born January 1, 1600. Eight children were born of this marriage: Joseph, mentioned below; Richard, born 1623; died March 15, 1670; Caleb, died May 21, 1704; Mary, died September 8, 1706; John, died May 29, 1700; Justin; Samuel; Sarah, married John Marshall. [\textit{II}] Joseph Webb, son of Richard and Elizabeth Gregory, Webb, died in Stamford, Connecticut, March, 1663. He owned valuable property in Stamford, and was one of the most respected citizens of the town. He married June 8, 1672, Hannah Scofield, of Stamford. Five children: Joseph, mentioned below; Mary, born April 16, 1677, married September 23, 1695, Daniel Weed; Hannah, July 9, 1679; Sarah, October 16, 1681; died October 10, 1763; Margery, October 1, 1683.
(III) Lieutenant Joseph (2) Webb, son of Joseph (1) and Hannah (Scofield) Webb, was born in Stamford, Connecticut, January 5, 1674, died there, November 15, 1743. He was prominent in the business affairs of his town and owned valuable real estate. He married, February 23, 1698, Mary Hoyt (Hait), born January 7, 1672, died February 24, 1749. Eight children: Joseph, mentioned below; Ebenezer, born May 7, 1704; Benjamin, August 24, 1705; John, July 28, 1707; Sarah, May 9, 1709; Abigail, June 10, 1711; Epinetus, July 10, 1713; and Monsy, July 28, 1715.

(IV) Lieutenant Joseph (3) Webb, son of Joseph (2) and Mary (Hoyt) Webb, was born in Stamford, Connecticut, January 26, 1701. He became one of the most prominent citizens of Stamford. At an early date he joined the militia, and at the breaking out of the revolutionary war was one of the first to offer his services to the country. He was commissioned first lieutenant and served during the war in Captain Sylvanus Brown's company, Colonel Selliman's regiment. He married (first) August 1, 1726, Sarah Blatchley, who died June 26, 1733. One child, Joseph, mentioned below. He married (second) February 3, 1736, Elizabeth Starr. Four children: Elizabeth, born December 30, 1736, married, January 13, 1763, Joshua Pardee; Sarah, May 23, 1738, married, December 20, 1760, Zopher Wilmot; Ezra, June 26, 1740; Ebenezer, June 23, 1742, died August 17, 1762.

(V) Joseph (4) Webb, son of Lieutenant Joseph (3) and Sarah (Blatchley) Webb, was born in Stamford, Connecticut, December 2, 1727, died in Wethersfield, April 5, 1761. He attended the schools of his native town, and at an early date entered the mercantile business. He removed to Wethersfield, where he lived until his death. He met with marked success in his business ventures and acquired a valuable property. He married, February 2, 1749, Mehitable Nott, daughter of Captain Gershom Nott, of Wethersfield. Seven children were born of this marriage: Joseph, August 8, 1749, died April 5, 1791; Sarah, January 10, 1752, died 1841; Samuel Blatchley, mentioned below; John, January 7, 1756, died February 2, 1757; Mehitable, January 18, 1757; John, February 18, 1759; Abigail, January 12, 1761.

Mrs. Webb, after the death of her first husband (a rich widow then), married Silas Deane, of Wethersfield, one of the most influential citizens of the state. She died October 13, 1767. Within a reasonable time he married Elizabeth Saltonstall, of New London, a lady whose connections were of advantage both socially and commercially to Deane's ambitions, and to whose fostering care and splendid traits of character her step-children owe largely their success in life.

Deane (it will be remembered) was delegate to the first and second Continental congresses, the business agent of the United States in Paris, and one of the three commissioners of congress to France. It was in the Joseph Webb house, known far and wide as "Hospitality Hall" (a cut of which accompanies this notice) that Washington and Rochambeau had their first meeting in 1781. This was General Washington's second visit to the house, his first being June 30, 1775, when he was on his way with General Charles Lee and others to take command of the army at Cambridge, Washington recalls in his diary, May 19, 1781, that he "lodged at the house of Joseph Webb." Here he met on the 22nd the Count de Rochambeau and his suite and a military conference was held which arranged for the co-operation of the allied armies. (From "The Old Boston Post Road," G. P. Putnam's Sons). Of course this meeting was arranged by his old-time aide-de-camp, Colonel Webb, now in command of the Third Connecticut Regiment. "New York was occupied by the enemy, and the meeting could take place only somewhere to the eastward. Accordingly, Washington applied to his former aide-de-camp, Colonel Samuel B. Webb, who arranged that Washington and Rochambeau and their respective staffs should meet at his father's home in Wethersfield."

(VI) General Samuel Blatchley Webb, son of Joseph (1) and Mehitable (Nott) Webb, was born in Wethersfield, Connecticut, December 13, 1753, died in Claverack, New York, December 3, 1807. He received a liberal education, and at an early age became prominent in the civil affairs of his native town. He served for some time as private secretary to his step-father, Silas Deane, above mentioned, to whom he was indebted for what was in those days an unusually thorough education. On the breaking out of the revolutionary war, he was one of the first to offer his services to the patriot cause. He was commissioned
HOSPITALITY HALL, WETHERSFIELD

THE WEBB HOUSE
Mrs. Catherine Webb,

[Portrait of a woman with curly hair, named Mrs. Catherine Webb, wife of Gen. Samuel B. Webb.]
Company and Regimental Flags of "Webb's Regiment," 1777
Afterwards IIIrd Connecticut, 1781
Elbertje Evertse Backer

1653 to 1714
wife of Laurens Van Alen
first lieutenant in the Second Regiment, Connecticut Infantry, May 1, 1775. His company was commanded by Captain Chester. He performed distinguished duty at the battle of Bunker Hill, June 17, 1775, where he was severely wounded. For his gallantry in this battle he received honorable mention in general orders. On July 22, 1775, he was promoted major and served as aide-de-camp on the staff of General Putnam until June 21, 1776, when he was commissioned lieutenant-colonel, and was transferred to the staff of General Washington as aide-de-camp and military and private secretary. He wrote the order for making public the Declaration of Independence in New York City, July 9, 1776. He especially raised the ire of Lord Howe when he and his colleague, Colonel Reed, refused to accept dispatches addressed to “Mr. Washington.” He performed distinguished services in the battle of Long Island, was severely wounded at the battles of White Plains, October 28, 1776, and Trenton, January 2, 1777. He was commissioned colonel of one of the additional continental regiments, January 1, 1777, and raised the Third Connecticut Regiment. He took part in General Samuel H. Parson’s expedition against the British on Long Island, where on December 10, 1777, he with most of his command were captured by the British frigate “Falcon.” He was held a prisoner of war on parole until December, 1780, when he was exchanged. He raised and equipped the Third Connecticut Infantry, January 1, 1781, known throughout the war and afterwards as Webb’s Regiment. The standard of this regiment exists to-day intact in the possession of the family, also three company flags. On June 25, 1783, he was promoted to the rank of brigadier-general. He was honorably discharged from the army, November 13, 1783, and soon after the close of the war removed to New York City, where he lived at No. 4 Dock street, Kollock’s New York City Directory 1786, and later to Claverack, where he made his home until his death. He was grand marshal at the inauguration of General Washington in New York City as the first president of the United States. He was one of the founders of the Society of the Cincinnati in 1783. He was always prominently connected with the society, and we find him in 1786 a member of the standing committee and a delegate for the general meeting of the committee of the society, the other delegates being Baron De Steuben and Colonel Troup. Fort Webb, which faces Fort Putnam at West Point, was named for him.

He married (first) October 20, 1779, Elizabeth Bancker, daughter of Richard Bancker. She died without issue. November 18, 1781, aged twenty-four years.

He married (second) September 3, 1790, Catherine Hogeboom, daughter of Judge Stephen Hogeboom.

Catherine Hogeboom was fifth in descent from Captain Evertse Luycasse Backer, who was settled at Beverwyck in 1657, where he purchased much land from behind Kinderhook of the Indians. This land went subsequently to the Van Alens. He married Janetje Volckerts, who came to America in 1656. Their daughter Elbertje Evertse Backer married Laurens Van Alen and died in 1714. Her picture, painted in 1673 by a Dutch artist in Albany, accompanies this sketch and is now in the possession of a member of the family.


Colonel Jeremiah Hogeboom was descended as follows: i. Pieter Hogeboom, Holland. ii. Bartholomew Pieterse Hogeboom, who came to this country with his brother about 1653, with the Van Rensselaers; he married Cathryn Muller. iii. Lieutenant Pieterse Mees (Mewis) Hogeboom, born 1675, married, in 1698. Janetje Muller. He died in 1758. He was lieutenant in the Albany County Troop in 1717. He had ten children, all baptized in Albany; Cathryntie, 1699; Cornelis, 1701; Bartholomew, 1702; Heltije, 1704; Arriantje, 1705; Mariatje, 1707; Johannes, 1708; Gertruy, 1710; Jeremias, 1711; Annaertje, 1712. iv. Colonel Jeremiah Hogeboom was born in Albany, 1711, and died in Claverack, in 1784. He married (first) Janetje Van Alen, born 1720, by whom he had: Janetje, 1742-1752; Stephanas, 1744-1814; Maria, 1746; Catrina, 1750-1790; Pieter, 1753-1814; Christina, 1756.

His second wife was Anatje Van Hoesen, from whom he acquired extensive property, her father and uncle, Jurrian and David, be-
ing the owners of the Van Hoesen patent.

Bartholomew was arrested in Albany, March 20, 1657, “for playing golf on the public prayer day” (see O’Callaghan’s Dutch Mss., p. 314).

Colonel Jeremiah was commissioned captain in the First Battalion of the Albany Regiment of Militia, commanded by Sir William Johnston. He became colonel of the Van Rensselaer Regiment, and the records show active service in the colonial war between 1748-70. When the revolutionary war broke out, old as he was, he fought throughout the war. In the troubled times preceding the revolution he was known as one of the greatest Indian fighters of the day. The colonel moved to Claverack in his youth, where he acquired large tracts of land. We find Pieter, his son, selling various parcels of land to settlers from Providence and Nantucket. This land is now the city of Hudson. We also know that the same Pieter sold Claverack, afterwards Towanda, Pennsylvania, to the Pennsylvania settlers for a large sum of money in 1794. Jeremiah owned from the Claverack creek to the Hudson river.

Colonel Stephen, or Judge Stephen Hogeboom, oldest son of Jeremiah, born in Claverack, 1744, and died 1814. He married Heletje Muller, born November 27, 1737, died March 10, 1812. He was lieutenant-colonel of the Albany County Regiment under his cousin, Colonel Peter Van Ness, who built Lindenwald. He was a member of the 14th, 16th and 19th sessions of the assembly, and of the Constitutional Convention in 1801, and served four years in the State senate. He was one of the most prominent jurists of the day, and an ardent patriot. The records showing that the judge and his brother-in-law, Thomas Storm, presented a sloop load of flour to the Continental army in 1776. Stephen’s children were: Jane, born 1765, died 1803; Mary, born 1766, died 1843; Catherine, born 1768, died 1805; Killiaen, born 1770, died 1811; Jeremiah, born 1772, died 1774; Nancy, born 1774, died 1844; Christina, born 1776, died 1855. Catherine married General Samuel Blatchley Webb, and had nine children: Catherine Louise, born January 1, 1792, died April 28, 1797; Maria, August 21, 1793, died October 11, 1868; Henry Livingston, February 7, 1791—; Stephen Hogeboom, September 23, 1790, died August 15, 1873; Walker Wimple, April 19, 1798, died May 11, 1876; Catherine Louise, twin of Walker Wimple, died August 25, 1798; Catherine Louise, December 31, 1799, died April 9, 1878; James Watson, mentioned below; Jane Hogeboom, January 6, 1804, died September 5, 1875.

(VII) General James Watson Webb, son of General Samuel Blatchley and Catherine (Hogeboom) Webb, was born in Claverack, New York, February 8, 1802, died in New York City, June 7, 1884. He was educated in the schools of Cooperstown, New York. On August 13, 1819, he was commissioned second lieutenant in the United States Corps of Artillery, by Mr. Calhoun, secretary of war. He was transferred to the second Artillery, June 1, 1821, and the Third Infantry, July 25, the same year. He was promoted first lieutenant, August 11, 1823, and served as regimental-adjutant from December 19, 1826, to February 19, 1827. He resigned his commission, September 23, 1827, and removed to New York City, where he made his winter home. He owned for many years a property at Astoria, Long Island. He moved in the late 40’s to the Hudson, where he owned a lovely place, “Pokahoe,” midway between Sing Sing and Tarrytown. Here were born, with the exception of Louis, below mentioned, the children of his second marriage.

Throughout his life General Webb never forgot his debt of gratitude to Mr. Calhoun, and in after years when editor of the leading Whig journal of America, in the days when men owned their own journals and were independent of stockholders, advertising interests, and the various influences that make the life of the editor of the present day a misery, he had, unfettered as he was and free to act as he pleased, ample opportunity to prove his gratitude. It was owing to this close relationship that General Webb was enabled in the winter of 1845-46 in the Northwest Boundary dispute, at the earnest instance of Mr. Webster and the Hon. Willie P. Mangum, to induce the immediate friends of Mr. Calhoun, five in number, to unite with the Whigs in the senate to disavow any claim of latitude 54° 40’. Mr. Calhoun, it will be remembered, did finally come out against Mr. Polk’s claim of 54° 40’, believing that persistence therein would involve us in an unjust war with Eng-
General James Watson Webb
land. Mr. Calhoun's action in this matter unquestionably saved this country from war.

In January, 1822, Adjutant Webb volunteered, in the depths of winter with the thermometer below zero, to leave Fort Dearborn, Chicago, and go to St. Peters at the Falls of St. Anthony, Minneapolis. This was because a friendly Indian had reported a plot on the part of the Sioux to cut off the Fifth Regiment of Infantry, stationed at Fort Snelling, near the Falls. Adjutant Webb set forth accompanied by a sergeant and Indian guide, with one horse to ride and break a path through the snow and to pack their provisions. They reached Rock river at night and found the Winnebagoes, whom they had supposed to be friendly, but who had certain grievances, actually engaged in their war dance preparatory to marching on and surprising Fort Armstrong, the very place to which he was bound. They were warned that it would be quite impossible for them to continue their march. Webb apparently accepted this advice from the friendly trader who protected him and gave it, but while the dance was in full swing he stole forth, recrossed the river as though returning to Chicago, and then, making a circle, struck straight across the prairie. After many days of terrific hardship, with the thermometer forty degrees below zero, and having been compelled to abandon the Indian, who gave out early in the march, he made his way to the fort, though it was surrounded by a body of hostile Indians. An express was sent up the Mississippi to Fort Snelling, where the Indians were out in force, but luckily their leading chiefs were in and about the garrison. When Webb's news arrived the said chiefs were quietly seized and held as hostages. This averted the massacre.

Soon after settling in New York, he became editor of the New York Courier. In 1829 he purchased the Inquirer, which he consolidated with the Courier, under the name of the Morning Courier and New York Inquirer. His paper became the recognized organ of the Whig party. In 1832 he fought a duel with Thomas E. Marshall of Kentucky over an article he had published in his paper. He was indicted by the grand jury and after a two weeks' imprisonment was pardoned, as the result of a monster petition addressed to Governor Seward signed by twenty thousand names headed by all the most prominent clergymen of the city, General Webb having fought for a principle. The public sense of fair play was outraged that he should be punished while his adversary went entirely free. He was an able manager and instituted many new methods in the printing business.

General Webb turned his attention to collecting the shipping news. In the old days the row boats collected the ship news for the newspapers from the packets as they arrived. General Webb set up a ship news collecting establishment of his own, headed by the "Eclipse," a Baltimore clipper, and a fleet of small boats. This compelled the Gazette, Mercantile Advertiser, Daily Advertiser, Journal of Commerce, and several other papers to open a similar establishment. General Webb then contracted with his namesake, the eminent shipbuilder, for a clipper schooner of one hundred tons burden, warranted under penalty of non-acceptance to beat everything in the harbor. She was the strongest and fastest craft that had been built up to that date, and cruised from seventy to one hundred miles at sea. This with the fleet he had at the Hook and inside put down all opposition. The rest of the press purchased their news from General Webb at actual cost. In those days there were no railroads or telegraphs; the mails left Washington in the morning and arrived in New York the night of the following day. Webb determined that the Washington proceedings of Monday should appear in his paper of Wednesday. He accordingly arranged to have horses stationed every six miles from Washington to New York, and thereafter, with great regularity, the "pony express" gave the merchants of this city the Washington news.

Beyond almost anyone of his time he had the supreme courage of his convictions, and, unlike the editor of the present day, not only fearlessly voiced them, but strove to express the will and sentiment of the people as well as his own in his columns. He put his family motto, "Principia, non homines," at the head of his editorial columns, and announced his entire willingness to meet any man on the field of honor, always provided he was a gentleman, who took umbrage at anything that appeared in his editorial columns. This resulted in several meetings, in each of which case
General Webb saw his adversary for the first time when he met him on the field.

He continued his interest in military matters, serving for several years as chief engineer of the New York state militia with the rank of major-general. On the breaking out of the civil war he made application for a major-general’s commission, which was refused by the war department on the score of his health, he being a martyr to gout. He held several public offices. In 1840 he was appointed by President Tyler, charge d’affaires to Austria. In 1861 he was appointed by President Lincoln Minister to Brazil, where he proved a most efficient officer. It was before the days of cable, and the rebel cruisers “Alabama,” “Florida,” and others were extremely active in South American waters in the destruction of our commerce. President Lincoln entrusted General Webb with full powers to take such steps as he should deem proper to put a stop to the privateering, and establish on a firm basis the dignity of the United States at the Brazilian Court. To accomplish this, the various naval officers of the American service were ordered to report directly to him and to take their orders from him. It is a matter of secret history that the cutting out of the “Florida” in the harbor of Bahia by an American war vessel came as a surprise neither to certain members of the Brazilian government nor to General Webb.

In 1865, while on his way to America on furlough, General Webb was telegraphed to at London by his life long friend, Louis Napoleon, to proceed to St. Cloud. Here the Emperor arranged with him the secret treaty by which France undertook to withdraw her troops from Mexico. Mr. Seward at the time was threatening to send a sharp letter to the Emperor demanding the withdrawal of his forces. The Emperor represented to General Webb that if he yielded to a threat it would imperil his dynasty and he would have to fight us, but if we would give him sixty days he would begin the withdrawal of his troops. General Webb carried the news of this arrangement straight to Washington and within a very short time France began removing her troops. The letter was not written. The papers proving this fact are in the possession of the family. He spent eight years in all in Brazil, where he settled many long-standing claims which had appeared hopeless of settlement.

In 1870 he returned to New York, where he made his home until his death. He possessed great literary ability, and after retiring from his editorship he continued to write constantly, almost until the day of his death, for the press of the country. He published the following works: “Altowan or Incidents of Life and Adventure in the Rocky Mountains,” two volumes, 1846; “Slavery and its Tendencies,” 1856; and “National Currency,” 1875.

General Webb married (first) July 1, 1823, Helen Lispenard Stewart, who died July 1, 1848. Eight children: i. Robert Stewart, mentioned below; ii. Lispenard Stewart, born September 25, 1825, died September 26, 1868; iii. Helen Matilda, born November 30, 1827; iv. Artemesia Barclay, born August 2, 1829, died October 10, 1830; v. Catherine Louise, born December 14, 1830, married Colonel James G. Benton, United States ordnance, who enjoyed a unique army record. He commanded at Washington and Springfield arsenals, and assembled the Springfield rifle from various patents under orders of the government; invented machines for measuring velocity of powder, and many other inventions, all of which he made over to the United States as fast as they were perfected. He wrote “Benton’s Ordnance and Gunnery,” the text book for many years at all public military and naval academies. They had two children: James Webb, born 1803, died September 6, 1866; married Sadie Henry, 1860, leaving one son. He graduated from West Point, 1885, second lieutenant, Eighth Cavalry; first lieutenant, March, 1892; served in the “sword bearer” campaign, 1887, and in the Sioux campaign, 1890-91; and Mary, married Dr. Sutor, United States army, by whom she has two children, Louis Webb and Helen Lispenard; vi. Francis Watson, born February 20, 1832, died October 20, 1832; vii. Watson, mentioned below; viii. Alexander Stewart, mentioned below.

General Webb married (second) November 9, 1849, Laura Virginia Cram, daughter of Jacob and Lydia (Tucker) Cram. She died February 16, 1890. Five children: i. William Seward, mentioned below; ii. Henry Walter, mentioned below; iii. George Creighton, mentioned below; iv. Jacob Louis, mentioned below; v. Francis Egerton, mentioned below.
Laura Virginia Cram was the daughter of Jacob Cram and Lydia Tucker. "Jacob Cram of Exeter, New Hampshire, was a descendant of an ancestor who began the planting of New Hampshire with John Wheelwright and William Wentworth, the kinsman of Strafford. The Exeter "combination" of 1639, as original and equitable as the Mayflower compact, bound John Cram and the other brethren of the church of Exeter to erect and set up amongst us such government as shall be to our best serving and agreeable to the will of God." Jacob Cram was born at Exeter, where he was a classmate of Daniel Webster, in 1783, and died in 1803. He was sixth in descent from John Cram, the first of the family in America. Settled in Exeter, New Hampshire. He was the son of Joseph Cram and Anne Brown. Lydia Tucker was the daughter of Captain Daniel Tucker, of Portland, Maine, a celebrated privateerman of the war of 1812, and of Lydia Crabtree, born May 29, 1760. Lydia Tucker was born May 29, 1790, died June 10, 1810. Lack of space forbids our going farther into this branch of the family.

(VIII) Colonel Robert Stewart Webb, son of General James Watson and Helen Lispenard. (Stewart) Webb, was born in New York, August 12, 1824, and died August 12, 1899. He was associated with his father in the Courier and Inquirer. Upon the outbreak of the civil war he volunteered and served through the war as colonel and paymaster. He was of extremely delicate health, and this it was that prevented his taking a more active part in the war. He married (first) Mary Van Horne Clarkson; (second) Francis Morgan Starkweather. He had one son, Robert Clarkson, by his first wife. He was born August 23, 1850, and died unmarried, September 10, 1870.

(VII) Captain Watson Webb, son of General James Watson and Helen Lispenard (Stewart) Webb, was born in New York, November 10, 1833, died December 3, 1876. He volunteered for the civil war and was commissioned first lieutenant of the Third United States Artillery. He was promoted to the rank of captain and became the chief of staff of General Hunt, commanding the artillery of the Army of the Potomac. He served in three campaigns at the front. After the close of the war he commanded Fort Adams, at New-
general McClellan he made reconnaissance to the Hanover Court House in Virginia, and under the heavy fire of the brigade commanded by General L. O'B. Branch, Confederate army, destroyed the railroad at the above point. General McClellan having selected Hanover Court House as the location for a battle with the Confederate forces, on the strength of the recon-naissance made by Major Webb, directed him to conduct the forces under command of General Fitz John Porter to the ground. During this battle, May 24, 26 and 29, 1861, Major Webb was conspicuous for his gallant services. During the battle of Gaines' Mill, June 27, 1862, he represented General McClellan at General Porter's headquarters. He was made assistant adjutant-general and chief of staff, Fifth Army Corps. On August 20, 1862, he was promoted lieutenant-colonel and inspector-general, retaining this office until June 28, 1863. He was present at the battles of Antietam, Shepherdstown and Snicker's Gap. He served as inspector of artillery at camp Berry, Washington, D. C., from November, 1862, until January, 1863; was inspector-general of the Fifth Army Corps in the Rappahannock campaign. On June 23, 1862, he was promoted brigadier-general of volunteers. In the Gettysburg campaign he commanded a brigade in the second division of the second army corps. He was with the color guard of the Seventy-second Pennsylvania Infantry, in this battle, when every man was killed or wounded. In order to better direct the fire of the Sixty-ninth Pennsylvania against the advance of the Confederate commander, General Lewis A. Armistead, General Webb passed along the firing line and by his heroic example was enabled to hold his command against the fearful onslaught of the Confederates, until more than half of his command were killed or wounded. Both General Webb and General Armistead were wounded. General Meade mentioned General Webb in general orders as performing an act of bravery not surpassed by any officer in the battle. For his distinguished gallantry in this battle he was brevetted major, United States Army, July 3, 1863, and on September 28, 1891, was awarded a medal of honor by congress. He commanded the second division of the Second Army Corps from August, 1863, until May, 1864. For his gallant service at Bristow station, he was brevetted lieutenant-colonel, United States Army, October 11, 1863.

During the Wilderness campaign, he commanded the First Brigade, Second Division, Second Army Corps. In the battle at Spottsylvania, Virginia, in May, 1864, he was severely wounded in the head; and for his heroic service was brevetted colonel, United States army, May 12, 1864. On August 1, 1864, he was brevetted major-general of volunteers for "gallant and distinguished conduct at the battles of Gettysburg, Pennsylvania, Bristow Station, the Wilderness and Spottsylvania, Virginia." He served as chief of staff to General Meade from January to June, 1865; and on March 13, 1865, was brevetted brigadier-general, United States army, for "gallant and meritorious service in the campaign terminating with the surrender of the insurgent army under General R. E. Lee." also on the same date major-general, United States army for "gallant and meritorious service during the war."

He was acting inspector-general, Department of the Atlantic, during 1865-66; was mustered out of the volunteer service, January 15, 1866. He was then detailed as principal assistant professor of Geography, History and Ethics at the United States Military Academy, and later was professor of Constitutional, international and military law. In 1869 he returned to active duty in the army. He was promoted lieutenant-colonel, United States army, July 28, 1866, and was assigned to the Forty-fourth Infantry; was transferred to the Fifth Infantry, March 15, 1869. During 1869-1870 he commanded the Fifth Military District, and on December 3, 1870, and at his own request, he was honorably discharged from the army.

Immediately upon his resignation he accepted the presidency of the College of the City of New York. He resigned the presidency December 1, 1902, but continued in office until the commencement of 1903. He was one of the ablest educators of his time and through his efficient management the attendance of the University was enormously increased. In 1870 he received the honorary degree of LL.D. from Hobart University.

He was a member of many societies: Military Order of Foreign Wars, serving as its commander-general for some time; Order of the Cincinnati; New York Commandery of the Loyal Legion of the United States, serving for several years as its commander; California Society of the Sons of the Revolution; Al-
bany Burgesses Corps: New York Monuments Commission for the Battle Fields of Gettysburg and Chattanooga; and the Military Service Institution, of which he was president for two terms.


He married, November 28, 1855, Ann Elizabeth, daughter of Henry Rutgers and Elizabeth Waldron (Phoenix) Remsen. Eight children were born of this marriage: i. Henry Remsen, born August 24, 1857, died June 1, 1858; ii. Helen Lispenard, born September 27, 1859, married, May 11, 1887, John E. Alexander; iii. Elizabeth Remsen, born July 6, 1861, married, November 14, 1891, George B. Parsons; iv. Anne Remsen, born April 7, 1868; v. Caroline Le Roy, born August 16, 1870; vi. Alexander Stewart, mentioned below; vii. William Remsen, born November 18, 1874; was commissioned second lieutenant, Sixteenth United States Infantry, July 9, 1898, and first lieutenant of infantry, March 2, 1899; died at Huntsville, Alabama, March 9, 1899; viii. Louisa de Peyster, born August 3, 1876; married, October 25, 1904, John Wadsworth; died May 4, 1910.

(X) Alexander Stewart (2) Webb, son of General Alexander Stewart (1) and Ann Elizabeth (Remsen) Webb, was born in New York City, February 5, 1872. He attended Lyon's School and Berkley School. For eleven years he was with the Lincoln National Bank. Thereafter for three years he was secretary of the Metropolitan Trust Company. Resigning that office, he became secretary of the New York Security and Trust Company. Upon the merger of this institution with the Continental into the present New York Trust Company he became third vice-president of the latter and afterward vice-president. He was elected president of the Lincoln Trust Company, and took office, April 15, 1908.

(VIII) Dr. William Seward Webb, son of General James Watson and Laura Virginia (Cram) Webb, was born January 31, 1851. He was educated at Churchill's School, Sing Sing, and then took a course of chemistry at Cornell for a year and a half. He afterwards studied two years and graduated in medicine from the Vienna Medical School. He then studied medicine in Berlin for two months, Paris six months and England two months. He came home and graduated at the University of Columbia from the medical department. He then passed a competitive examination for the position of the third member of the hospital staff in St. Luke's Hospital, which he won. He was shortly promoted to junior and assistant to Dr. Robert A. Abbey, who was the senior. During the two years term as interne at St. Luke's Hospital he served under Drs. Peters, McBurney, Little and Sabine as surgeons, and Drs. McLane, Draper, Leaming and Smith. After leaving St. Luke's Hospital and practising his profession for a few years, he abandoned it and entered the employ of the Western Union Company. Later he went into Wall street, becoming a member of the firm of Worden & Company for one year. The company then for one year was known as Worden, Webb & Company and for two years as W. S. Webb & Company. He then became president of the Wagner Palace Car Company, which he completely reorganized and from one hundred and fifty cars placed it on a sound basis with over eight hundred cars which were built in the company's own shops. He remained at the head of the Wagner company until its absorption by the Pullman Company. Dr. Webb has two great country places, one of 3,200 acres at Shelburne, Vermont, extending for three miles on Lake Champlain, the "Garden Spot of Vermont," and a large game preserve of over fifty thousand acres in the Adirondacks, twenty thousand acres of which were fenced in and in which he placed some fifty elk brought from the west together with moose brought from Canada. He imported and turned loose upon these places Black Cock from Germany, also French and English partridge. He also brought into the state of Vermont from the south, for two years, some thousands of quail,
and for many years, at Shelburne, Vermont, he raised annually thousands of English sheep and succeeded in passing in the Vermont legislature a law making a closed season for them. He imported some fifty odd hackney stallions for the purpose of improving the breed of carriage horses in northern Vermont, which had become very weedy from the fact that every farmer who had a mare who could rear a little bit would breed her to a trotting stallion. Dr. Webb built the Mohawk & Malone Railway running from Utica, New York to Montreal, Canada. He is a keen sportsman and has organized many hunting trips in the far west. He is a public minded citizen, having served two terms in the Vermont legislature. Dr. Webb married Ella Ogden, the youngest daughter of William H. Vanderbilt. He has four children, all married: Frederica Vanderbilt married Ralph Pulitzer, children: Ralph Pulitzer Jr. and Seward Webb; James Watson married Electra Havemeyer, children: Electra Havemeyer and Samuel Blanchley; William Sewall married Gertrude Garvan, children: William Seward Jr. and Lila Webb; Vanderbilt married Aileen Osborne, one child, Frederick Vanderbilt.

VIII Henry Walter Webb, son of General James Watson and Laura Virginia (Gram) Webb, was born in Tarrytown, New York, December 1, 1854. He went with his father to Brazil in 1861, and upon his arriving home was sent to Churchill's School. He completed his preparation for college at St. Paul's School, Concord, New Hampshire. During 1871-72 he traveled in Europe and in the last year entered Yale University, and graduated in 1876 with the degree of Bachelor of Arts. He entered Yale University Law School in 1878, graduated with the degree of LL.B. He took a prominent part in athletics while at Yale. He founded and was the first president of the Yale Athletic Association. He also founded and was the first president of the Inter-collegiate Athletic Association. He took especial interest in track athletics and is known at the University as the "father of track athletics at Yale." Soon after his graduation he entered the law office of Batts, Albrecht & Batts, and was later with Barlow & Omley. In 1880 he was admitted to the New York bar, and soon afterwards formed a partnership with his classmate, Edwin Dean Worcester Jr.: later Mr. Saunders was admitted to the firm which became Saunders, Webb & Worcester.
Major G. Creighton Webb
Mr. Webb has held many positions of trust. In January, 1892, he was appointed by President Harrison as first secretary to the legation at St. Petersburg, retaining this office until 1894, when he resigned and resumed his law practice. In 1896 he was appointed by President Cleveland, at the request of the United States minister to Russia, as secretary of the special commission which represented the United States government at the coronation of the Czar at Moscow. In 1897 he was appointed by President McKinley as secretary to the extraordinary embassy, which represented the United States government at Queen Victoria's Jubilee.

On the breaking out of the Spanish-American war he tendered his services to the government, and on May 12, 1898, was commissioned by President McKinley, major and inspector-general of volunteers. He was detailed to the staff of General Lawton, as inspector-general of the Second Division of the Fifth Army Corps. Major Webb took part in the campaign in Cuba under the command of the gallant General Lawton, and saw all the fighting that took place. On July 3, 1898, General Lawton recommended that Major Webb receive the brevet of lieutenant-colonel of volunteers for “persistently riding his horse along the firing line of the First Brigade in search of the brigade commander to deliver important instructions when men of his escort demurred at going with him.” On September 30, General Shafer recommended to the department that the brevet of colonel be conferred upon Major Webb for his “especially and very important and dangerous reconnoissance made by this officer of the country west of Santiago Bay to Cabanas.” This was the last movement in force of troops that took place in the campaign. Major Webb was ordered to take fifty U. S. troopers and two hundred and fifty Cuban infantrymen in order to make a reconnoissance with a view to ascertaining the landing facilities at Cabanas for our troops, the character of the road, and the country that would have to be negotiated in order to reach the Spanish lines for a general assault on the following day. Major Webb took five Cuban infantrymen, and dispensing with the services of the troopers and the two hundred and fifty infantrymen, passed through the Spanish lines, went down the coast, and reached camp in time to make his report late in the afternoon, having covered over thirty miles of extremely difficult and dangerous country, all of it the enemy’s territory. After the surrender of the city a meeting was held at the Governor's Palace to organize the Society of the Army of Santiago. This meeting was adjourned to Camp Wikoff. The various duties incidental upon returning home so engrossed the attention of the general officers that the project was in danger of falling through. Major Webb took it up, and after three or four efforts succeeded in arousing sufficient interest to get a full meeting, came to it with the constitution already drawn, succeeded in having it adopted practically as presented, and the well-known and prosperous Society of the Army of Santiago was launched.

Major Webb was mustered out of the service, January 31, 1899. He then resumed the practice of his profession. Major Webb is a lover of art and is an accomplished musician and musical connoisseur, and devotes a portion of each year to shooting. He is unmarried.

(VIII) Jacob Louis Webb, son of General James Watson and Laura Virginia (Cram) Webb, was born April 24, 1855. He was educated at St. Paul's School, Concord, New Hampshire. He entered the class of 1880, Yale College, but after one year he left college for the purpose of studying art. He achieved considerable success in his chosen career, which later on in life he was obliged to abandon through ill health. He is a mighty nimrod and spends most of his life out of doors, living nine months of the year abroad and three months in this country. He is unmarried.

(VIII) Francis Egerton Webb, son of General James Watson and Laura Virginia (Cram) Webb, was born in Tarrytown, New York, August 1, 1858. He went with his father to Rio de Janeiro, Brazil, where he attended school until 1870, when he returned to New York. He then attended St. Paul's School, Concord, New Hampshire, and subsequently the Hopkin’s Grammar School, New Haven, Connecticut. After three years spent in Europe where he completed his preparation for college he entered Yale University in the class of 1881. Owing to ill health he was forced to give up his course at Yale. He subsequently took a course in civil engineering and assaying at the Columbia University.
School of Mines. After engaging in engineering work for some time, he became senior partner in a banking and brokerage firm at No. 55 Wall Street, in which vocation he has continued to date. He takes great interest in the militia system of the state. After seven years' service with Company K., Seventh Regiment New York National Guard, he was retired with the rank of major. He is a member of the Episcopal Church, and in politics is a Republican.

He married, August 20, 1890, Mary Welsh Randolph, born in New York City, December 18, 1868, daughter of Edmund D. and Helen (Lothrop) Randolph. One child, Laura Virginia, born in New York City, married to Jorge André.

It is of interest to note the fact that both in the Webb and Hogeboom lines of this family, as well as the Cram, Tucker, Crabtree and other branches, there is practically an unbroken record of military service from generation to generation, from the time that the original founders of the respective branches came over to this country.

The Washington branch of the Webb family is descended from Colonel John Webb, the brother of General Samuel B. Webb. His picture accompanies this sketch. He was born at Wethersfield, Connecticut, February 18, 1759; was commissioned lieutenant of the Second Continental Dragoons, January 12, 1778; was aide-de-camp to Major-General Nathaniel Greene, June, 1780; aide to Major-General Robert Howe, 1782-83. He was lieutenant-colonel of the Camden county (Georgia) militia in 1788; original member of the Connecticut Society of the Cincinnati, July, 1784; died April 18, 1829. He married twice; (first) Mary Hanniford, (second) Elizabeth Curtis; there were no children by first marriage; by Elizabeth Curtis he had: John Freeman Webb, born March 23, 1798, settled at Washington, D. C., died January 12, 1875; married Charlotte A. Poor, born February 28, 1805, died March 1, 1885; their children were: William B. Webb, 1825-1896; married Emily Munroe Randall, 1820-1893. He was a most splendid citizen, physically, mentally and morally. He was United States commissioner of the District of Columbia, and enjoyed a large law practice. His children are: Henry Randall Webb, 1857, married Maria Ingle; one child, Mary Addison; and John Sidney Webb, 1860, married Linda Hutchinson; two children—Haywood Hutchinson and Sidney Randall. Both Randall and John Webb are lawyers in active practice in Washington, D. C.

While many members of the older branch of the family have chosen the army for a career, temporary or permanent, the Washington branch has furnished a distinguished line of naval men—admirals, captains, etc.

Webb Family—Errata and Addenda

Page 1454, 1st col., last parag.: for Helletje (Muller), read Hellitje.

Page 1460, 1st col., 1st parag.: for Ella Osgood, read Lila Osgood; in same parag., for Blachley, read Blatchley; in same, to list of James Watson Webb's children, add Lila Tanderbilt; in same, in list of children of William Seward Webb, for Webb, read and baby daughter.

Captain John Webb, U. S. A., 1777; Lieutenant-Colonel Georgia Militia, 1788
ADDENDA AND ERRATA

Beekman, p. 487, 2nd col., 19th line, the coat-of-arms should read: Azure a bend wavy argent between two roses or. Crest: Two wings displayed.

Bleecker, p. 751, 2nd line, Children should read as follows: 1. Johannes, see forward. 2. Cathje, or Catherine, born at Albany, New York, May 1, 1670, died April 8, 1734, buried in the Dutch Church, Albany, April 11, 1734; married, in Albany Dutch Church, November 17, 1689, Hon. Abraham Cuyler, son of the progenitor that settled in America, and his wife, Anna (or Anna) Schep-moes. Abraham Cuyler was a trader and justice of the peace, buried in Albany in Dutch Church. July 14, 1747 (see Cuyler Family). 3. Janette, born January 2, 1673, died January 23, 1755; married, December 11, 1708, Johannes, born 1675, died 1707, son of Jacob Sanders and Catharina (Van Witbeck) Glen, of Albany and Schenectady. 4. Rutger, see forward. 5. Nicholas, born December 10, 1677, died January 1, 1751. 6. Margaret, born March 8, 1680, died August 27, 1773; married, November 28, 1706, Hendrick Ten Eyck, born December 22, 1684, died February 23, 1772, son of Jacob and Geerinck (Coeymans) Ten Eyck. 7. Maria, born March 2, 1682, baptized February 7, 1698, died May 18, 1698. 8. Hendrick, baptized April 7, 1686, died December 22, 1757. 9. Rachel, born November 12, 1688; died November 14, 1688, died August 10, 1766. 10. Maria, born February 3, 1692, baptized February 5, 1692, died July 9, 1693. P. 751, 2nd col., 6th line, date of birth, May 2, 1698. P. 752, 2nd col., 4th line, date of death, November 1, 1800; 49th line, name Van den Breek. 1.1. The family of Van den Breek is too large to give here. 2. 2nd line of death should be October 4, 1787, in place of March 17, 1831; 2nd line, date of marriage, October 31, 1769; p. 753, 1st col., 6th line, name Van Santen should be Van Zandt. 31st line, after 1760, should read died March 8, 1791; 2nd col., 10th line, Hugh Barent de Klyn should read Huygen Barentse de Klyn; p. 754, 1st col., 30th line, after Bleecker should read born December 10, 1674, died July 5, 1742; 2nd col., in place of first nine lines it should read: 1788, Elizabeth Garland Bache, born December 28, 1762, died August 24, 1794, daughter of Theophilact and Ann Dorothy (Barclay) Bache. He married (second) July 25, 1795, Sarah Bache, sister of his first wife, born December 25, 1774, died March 16, 1852. Child by first wife: Theophilact Bache, born December 16, 1790, died December 26, 1792. Children by second wife: 1. Helena, born September 8, 1790, died August 17, 1821; married, April 16, 1816, Rev. Cornelius Roosevelt Duffie, born March 31, 1789, died August 20, 1827. 2. Mary, born December 11, 1790, died May 5, 1815, married, November 19, 1815, Justice Thomas W. Clerke, born February 20, 1800, died December 15, 1884. 3. Anthony James, see forward. 4. Ann Dorothy, born December 13, 1801, died April 9, 1808. 5. Theophilact (or Theophilus) Bache; born January 7, 1804, died August 18, 1890; married, December 2, 1828, Lydia Bloodgood De Witt, born June 7, 1808, died April 20, 1890. 6. Catherine Elizabeth, born October 11, 1818, died February 23, 1897. 7. Catherine Elizabeth, born October 16, 1819, died May 19, 1890. 8. Sarah, born July 9, 1800, died March 12, 1875; married (first) June 22, 1829, Theodore Low, born 1805, died November 27, 1833; married (second) November 7, 1844, William Pennock Hansford, born January 14, 1813, died January 21, 1874. 9. James, born September 22, 1811, died August 23, 1870. 10. Barclay, born December 10, 1814, died August 4, 1826. 11. Anna Josephia, born August 19, 1816, died March 2, 1831.

Bowdoin, p. 538, 2nd col., 23rd line, after London, should read: Mr. and Mrs. Bowdoin both buried in Sleepy Hollow Cemetery.

Delafiel, p. 801, 1st col., 29th line, one child, Janet Livingston Delafiel, born in New York City, April 10, 1914.

Ewing, p. 531, 1st col., 33rd line, after birth of Cor- nelia (Van Rensselaer), Ewing should appear her death, in New York City, October 17, 1913.

Livingston, p. 1313, 1st col., 19th line, before 1842 should read October 25; 22nd line, 1847 should be 1848; 51st line, name Villard should be Willard; to the list of clubs in which Crawford Livingston still holds membership should be added Minnesota, Town and Country clubs, St. Paul, mentioned on 50th and 51st lines; 2nd col., 4th line, date of death of Dr. Potts, October 6, 1874; 7th line, date of marriage of Dr. Potts, January 20, 1848; 9th line, date of death of Mrs. Potts, February 1, 1901; 15th line, date of birth of Crawford, October 29, 1875, date of death, March 31, 1904; 39th line, fifth child, Harry, born March 20, 1881, died February 12, 1884; Gerald Moncrieffe, sixth child; to the list of clubs of Gerald M. Livingston should be added the South Side Sportsman's Club of Long Island.

Luther, p. 528, 2nd col., 4th par., George M. Luther died December 25, 1913.


Schuyler, p. 1302, 2nd col., 1st par., the Schuyler coat-of-arms should read: Vert a falcon sable hooded, breasted, beaked and membered and perched upon the dexter hand of the falconer, issuing from the sinister side of the shield. The arm clothed or. Surmounted by a helmet of steel standing in profile open faced, and a gardeviser of five bars or bordered and flowerd of the same, and ornamented with its lambrequins or lined vert. Crest: A falcon of the shield on a mount vert. (From "Schuyler Family," by Joel Munsell, 1874.) Another authority gives the line of descent from David Pieterse through Peter, Jo-annes, Jacob, John, Samuel, Garrett, Lansing, Charles E.

Seeger, p. 584, 2nd col., 25th line, the sentence should read: He has made a fine record in the position, was re-elected in 1912, and still serving (1914). Van Heusen, p. 1040, 2nd col., 31st line, date of marriage, January 12, 1914.

INDEX

Aspinwall ancestry, 686
Harvey, 686
John, 686
Matthew, 686
Thomas D., 686
Adams ancestry, 652
Jeremey, 652
John, 653
Jonathan, 653
Thomas G., 654
Ainsworth, Allain, 585
Walter F., 586
Alsop, John, 933
Richard, 933
Amory ancestry, 785
Jonathan, 785
Thomas, 785
Thomas F., 785
Anderson ancestry, 1223
Richard C., 1224
Robert, 1223, 1224
Robert A. Gen., 1225
Andrews, Loring, 1444
William L., 1444
Arbell ancestry, 58
Bartlett, 59
James, 58
William, 58
Aspinwall ancestry, 81
John, 83, 84
John L., 84
Joseph, 83
Peter, 81

Astor ancestry, 1256
John J., 1259
John J., Col., 1264
William, 1263
William B., 1262
William V., 1265

Atterbury ancestry, 1088
Elisha B., 1089, 1090
George S., 1090
Job, 1098
John T., 1099
Lewis, 1099
Lewis B., 1099
Robert R., 1090
Sydney D., 1090

Austin ancestry, 973
Anthony, 973
Aaron, 974
Eusebins, 974
Nathaniel, 974

Bakewell, Joseph, 1001
Robert, 1001
Barber, Thomas H., 1105
Barclay ancestry, 263, 338
Alexander, 264
George B., 339
Peter M., 264
Thomas, 339

Bedell, Alonzo, 910
William, 910
Beeckman ancestry, 425
Hendrick, 425
Johannes, 425
Martin, 425
Barlow ancestry, 1366
Aaron, 1367
Edmund, 1366, 1370
James, 1369
Joel, 1368
John, 1366
Nathaniel, 1367
Peter T., 1371
Samuel, 1366, 1368
Samuel B., 1370
Samuel L., 1370
Barmann, Jacob, 882
Peter, 882
Barnes ancestry, 90
Charles, 91
Isaac, 92, 93
Nathaniel, 93
Barnes ancestry, 272, 668
Andrew N., 669
C. Everett, 669
George, 668
James, 668
J. Milton, 272
Matthew, 272
Bartlett ancestry, 921
Benjamin, 922
Ichabod, 922
Josiah, 922
Judah, 922
Robert, 921
Battle ancestry, 1237
Elisha, 1237
George G., 1238
Jacob, 1238
James S., 1238
Turner W., 1237
Bauer, Frederick W., 709
Oswald A., 709
Bayard ancestry, 844, 858
James, 859
John, 859
Lewis P., 861
Louis P., 861
Nicholas, 845
Peterus, 859
Robert, 847
Samuel, 845, 859, 861
Stephen, 846
William, 846
Baylies ancestry, 134
Edmund, 135
Edmund L., 135
Hodijah, 134
Nicholas, 134
Thomas, 134

Beach ancestry, 1086
Daniel, 1088
Daniel M., 1088
George C., 1088
John, 1088
Josiah, 1087
Matthew, 1087
Nathaniel, 1087
Obadiah, 1087
Stiles, 1087

*Beckman ancestry, 487, 509
Abram, 510
Benjamin, 510
Cornelius, 487, 510
Cornelius C., 510
Edgar, 510
Gerard, 492, 494
Gerardus, 487
Gerardus, Dr., 489
Hendrick, 488, 490
Henry R., 492
James, 496
James W., 492
Johannes, 510
John, 491
John F., 510
Maarten, 509
Marten, 510
Wilhelms, 488
William, 490
William E., 491
Benedict ancestry, 670, 700
Ezra, 671
James, 670, 700
John, 700
Relert, 671
Thomas, 671, 700
Thomas E., 700
William, 700
William L., 700

Benson ancestry, 1444
Abraham, 1446
Arthur D., 1446
Benjamin, 1446
Dirck, 1445
Hevlyn, 1446
Johannes, 1445
Matthew, 1445
Silas D., 1446

Bergen ancestry, 648
Derick, 640
Hans, 649, 650
Jemima, 651
Michael, 650

Bernard, David L., 636
Reuben, 626, 637

Berry, Catherine, 1449
Nathaniel, 1449
Walter V. R., 1449
SOUTHERN NEW YORK 1465

Betts ancestry, 915
Augustine, 916
Isaiah, 916
James A., 916
Oliver, 916
Richard, 915, 916
Robert, 916
Birch ancestry, 130
James G., 130
John, 130
Samuel R., 130
Bishop ancestry, 25
Heber R., 26
James C., 28
John, 26
John Dr., 25
Nathaniel H., 26
Blackwell ancestry, 1217
Jacob, 1219
Joseph, 1219
Robert, 1218
William B., 1219, 1220
Blake ancestry, 371
Edward, 371
Emmalinda, 372
Ida M., 372
John, 371
William J., 371
Blauvelt ancestry, 248, 431
Aaron, 250
Alexander, 432
Benjamin L., 453
Cornelius, 253, 432
Cornelius A., 259
David C., 253
Edwin, 432
George W., 253
Hendrick, 250
Isaac, 431
Isaac C., 433
Jacobus, 251
John, 251, 252, 431
Johannes G., 250, 251
John, 432
John H. K., 252
John N., 433
Joseph, 431, 432
Nicholas L., 433
Richard D., 253
Tunis, 252
Bleeker ancestry, 750, 1449
Anthony J., 754, 755
Anthony L., 753
Frederick W., 1450
Garratt N., 1449
James, 753, 754, 755
Jan, 750
Johannes, 751
Rutger J., 752
William H., 755
Board ancestry, 131
Charles, 131
Cornelius, 131
Joseph, 131
Joseph, Capt., 131
Peter S., 131
Bogardus ancestry, 513, 641
Everardus, 513, 641
John H., 514
Stephen H., 514
Boice ancestry, 665, 677
Hewitt, 677
Lemuel, 665
Peter, 677
Samuel, 664
William V. N., 677
Zadoc P., 665
Bond ancestry, 39
Ahijah, 41
Alfred H., 42
George, 41, 42
George W., 42
Jonas, 39
Nathan, 41
Bonstel, Thomas, 39, 40, 41
William, 39
*Bowdoin, George R. J., 1382
Bovaint, Nathalie B., 1449
Theodore V., 1449
Brevort ancestry, 735
Edward R., 740
Hendrick, 737
Hendrick J., 735
Henry, 737, 739, 740
Johannes H., 736
William W., 740
Brewster ancestry, 107
Eugene A., 110
George R., 110
John, 109
Jonathan, 108
Nathaniel, 109
Samuel, 109
Timothy, 109, 110
William, 107, 108
Brigham ancestry, 662
Elisha, 662
Elisha M., 664
Elnathan, 663
Henry R., 664
Stephen, 665
Thomas, 662, 663
Brinckerhoff ancestry, 216, 1196
Abraham, 216, 1197
Derick, 1197
Elbert A., 217, 218
Hendrick, 217
Henry M., 218
Johannes, 217
John N., 217
Joris, 1197
Joris A., 217
Joris D., 216, 1196
Brink ancestry, 365
Andrew, 367
Benjamin M., 367
Cornelis, 366
John, 367
Lambert, 366
Lambert H., 366
Pieter, 366
Brinnier, William D., 696
Brokaw ancestry, 463
Abraham, 463
Bourgeon, 463
Clifford V., 468
George T., 464, 468
Isaac, 463, 464
Isaac V., 464
Simeon, 464
William V., 468
Brock ancestry, 629
Jan, 629
Jan L., 629
Jonas, 629
Leendert, 629
Leonard, 629
Pieter J., 629
Brooks ancestry, 383
Fletcher B., 384
John, 283
John L., 283
Jonathan, 283
William R., 384
Brower ancestry, 931
Adam, 951
Jacob, 951
Johannes, 952
John, 952
John L., 952
William L., 952
Buchanan, James, 1044, 1045
Buckley ancestry, 200
Charles R., 203
John, 201
John D., 203
Mercy T., 202
Thomas T., 202
William F., 202
William T., 203
Bulke, George H., 1431
John H., 1431
Bugbee ancestry, 1126
Daniel, 1127
Edward, 1126, 1127
Joseph, 1126
William F., 1127
William P., 1128
Bull ancestry, 494
Frederic, 495
Henry, 494
Henry W., 496
Jabez, 495
Jirch, 494, 495
William L., 496
Burton, Frank V., 138
Katharine S., 138
Bush ancestry, 311
Albert, 312
Gillmore O., 313
Hendrick A., 311
Henricus, 312
Henry, 312
Horace G., 314
James S., 313
Justus B., 312
Peter, 312
Peter B., 313
SOUTHERN NEW YORK

Chandler ancestry, 1230
Isaac, 230
John W., 1230, 1232
Lewis S., 1233
Church ancestry, 687
Constance, 687
John W., 687
William O., 688
Churchill, Richard C., 1190
William H., 1190
Clark ancestry, 631
Henry, 632
M. Eugene, 634
Mary H., 633
Nathan C., 632
R. Dwight, 633
Clarkson ancestry, 1023
Banyar, 1020
David, 1024, 1025, 1028
Matthew, 1024, 1028
Matthew, Gen., 1026
Robert, 1024
Clearwater, Alphonso T., 564
Isaac, 564
Cleveland ancestry, 391
Aaron, 391
George, 392
Moses, 391
Clinton ancestry, 230, 537, 543
Alexander, 548
Charles, 231, 543, 547
De Witt, 548
George, 232
James, 542
James C., 543
Roland B., 548
Close ancestry, 1447
Benjamin, 1447
George W., 1448
Goodman, 1447
Henry M., 1447
Samuel, 1447
Thomas, 1447
Codwise ancestry, 918
Christopher, 918
Cornelia J., 1161
Edward B., 918
Elisha K., 918
George, 918, 1153
Jan., 918
Mary B., 1161
Cogswell ancestry, 1171
Andrew K., 1176
Cullen V. R., 1177
John, 1171
Jonathan, 1173
Jonathan, Rev., 1174
Nathaniel, 1174
William, 1172
Coldwell ancestry, 225
Harry T., 227
John, 225
Jonathan, 225
Thomas, 225
William H., 227
Coles ancestry, 1447
Butler, 1347, 1348
Nathaniel, 1347
Nathaniel, Gen., 1347
Robert, 1347
Wright, 1347
Conkling ancestry, 55
Alfred, 56
Annias, 56
Benjamin, 56
Cineus, 56
Frederick A., 57
Howard, 57
Jeremiah, 56
Lewis, 56
Cordts ancestry, 1202
John H., 1203
John N., 1202
Matilda L., 1203
Corso ancestry, 617
Andrew J., 618
Cornelis, 617
Isaac, 618
Jacob, 617
James C., 618
Richard, 618
Stanley J., 619
Coster ancestry, 830
Christian B., 831
Edward H., 831
Edward L., 832
Gerard H., 831
John G., 831
Coykendall ancestry, 1137
Edward, 1138
Edjah, 1137
Frank, 1138
Harry, 1138
Jacob, 1137
Leur, 1137
Moses, 1137
Peter, 1137
Samuel D., 1137
Thomas C., 1138
Cox, Anna H., 1114
Townsend, 1114
Crawford ancestry, 227
Elisha, 229
George R., 229
John, 228
Quintan, 228
Samuel, 228
Crosby ancestry, 1091
Clarkson F., 1093
Ebenezzer, 1093
John S., 1094
Joseph, 1092
Simon, 1092
William B., 1093
Cruikshank ancestry, 480
James, 480
Theodore, 480
Warren, 480
William, 480
Crane ancestry, 566
Cornelius, 567
Dirck, 573
Dirck C., 567
Floris W., 571
Frederick H., 574
George L., 560
Gysbert, 573
Henry, 573, 574
Johannes, 571
Johannes B., 572
John A., 572
John E., 572
Richard, 567, 568
Richard B., 568
Richard D., 569
William F., 571
William W., 568
Cutting ancestry, 842
Fulton, 843
Leonard, 842
Robert F., 844
William, 843
William B., 843
Cutler ancestry, 1177
Abraham, 1183
Benjamin L., 1183
Cornelis, 1184
Cornelius C., 1186
Glen, 1182
Hendrick, 1179
Henry, 1187
Jacob, 1182
Jeremiah L., 1189
Johannes, 1181, 1184
Johanne C., 1185
Richard R., 1190
Telamon A., 1191
Telamon C. S., 1191
Telemann, 1188
Theodore, 1186
Theodore D., 1186
Theodore L., 1183
Theodore L., Rev., 1183
Thomas, 1187
Thomas DeWitt, 1186
Thomas, Rev., 1187
William T., 1185
Davies, 212
Henry E., 213
John, 212, 213
Julian T., 215
Thomas J., 213
De Baun ancestry, 600
Abraham C., 603
Abram, 603
Carel, 602
Christian, 602
Christian A., 603
Christian C., 602
Joost, 601
Matthew W., 603
Dederick, Addison E., 893
James W., 894
De Forest ancestry, 855
David, 857
Henry G., 888
Isaac, 836
Jesse, 836
Lockwood, 857
Nehemiah, 857
Robert W., 858
Samuel, 857
Lockwood, 858
de Graffenried, Baroness, 1388
De Kay, Eckford C., 1029
Sidney B., 1029
Deafield ancestry, 793
Edward C., 801
Edward, Dr., 802
Emily D., 798
Francis, 804
Frederick P., 798
John, 794, 795
"John R., 800
Joseph, 796
Lewis L., 797, 798
Maturin L., 799
Richard, 807
Robert H., 798
Robert K., 805
Delano ancestry, 1058
Ephraim, 1060
Jonathan, 1050
Philip, 1050
Warren, 1060
De La Vergne ancestry, 704
Benjamin, 704
Charles H., 705
Isaac, 705
Nicholas, 704
Denniston ancestry, 813
Alexander, 813
Augustus, 896
James, 895
Robert, 896
De Novelles ancestry, 860
Daniel, 870, 871
Frank, 871
John, 890
John J., 890
Depew ancestry, 416, 966
Abraham, 419, 949
Chauncey M., 419
Cornelius, 419
Elizabeth T., 950
Francois, 417, 418, 495
Henry, 418
Isaac, 419
Peter, 928, 931
Peter C., 949
Petrus, 950
Tunis, 950
Tunis V., 950
William, 418, 947
De Peyster ancestry, 440, 983
Abraham, 452
Dongan, 982
Frederic, 453
Frederic A., 455
Frederick J., 454
George, 981
James A., 453
James F., 434
Jean, 450
Jesse, 450
Johannes, 451, 980
Nicholas, 981
William, 982
William M. D., 982
Depuis (see Depew)
De Rham ancestry, 769
Charles, 759, 771
Henry, 769
Henry C., 771
De Witt ancestry, 1177
Andries, 1187, 1241
Eghert, 1187
Johannes, 1241
Peters, 1241
Tijera, 1187, 1240, 1241
Devo ancestry, 863
Benjamin, 865
Charles D., 867
Charles W., 866
Christian, 867, 864
George, 865
Henry, 863
John, 865
Josiah, 864
Moses, 864
Pierre, 861
Stephen, 866
William H. 864
Dickey, Charles D., 322
Dimnwick ancestry, 963
Mary O., 662
Noah, 661
Samuel G., 662
Shubael, 660
Thomas, 659
Timothy, 661
Dinsmore ancestry, 1256
John, 1256, 1257
Robert, 1256
William, 1257, 1258
William B., 1257
Divine ancestry, 905
C. Dwight, 908
Dwight, 907
James, 906
John H., 907
Joseph, 906
Dix ancestry, 828, 966, 1272
Anthony, 967
Edward, 1272
George W. 610
James L., 1273
John, 808, 997, 1273
John A., 908, 1274
John Adams, 970
John D., 810
Leonard, 88, 1272
Morgan, Rev., 999
Moses, 1273
Ozias, 1273
Ralph, 967
Samuel, 809, 1273
Timothy, 967, 968
Dodge ancestry, 433
Cleveland H., 437
Daniel, 434
David, 434-435
David L., 435
John, 433
Richard, 433, 434
William E., 435-436

Eastgate ancestry, 595
Captain, 595
John, 597
Josiah W., 597
Teunis, 596
Deu ancestry, 1118, 1312
Johannes de P., 1312
Margaret L., 1312
Duane ancestry, 1373
Alexander, 1375
Anthony, 1373
James, 1374
James C., 1373
Du Bois ancestry, 517, 991
Alraham, 517
Chrietin, 991
Cornelius, 991
Isaac, 518
Lewis D., 902
Louis, 517, 991, 992
Nathaniel, 902
Nathaniel H., 902
Solomon, 517, 991
Durland ancestry, 187
Charles, 188
Frank, 189
Gerrit G., 188
Howard F., 191
James T., 191
Jan G., 187
John, 188
John C., 190
Joseph, 188, 189
Leander H., 190
Samuel, 190, 191
Samuel S., 188
Stephen D., 190
Earle, Clarence H., 51
Henry, 43
Minerva, 54
Earle ancestry, 645
Caleb, 646, 647
Oliver, 646
Ralph, 645
Thomas, 646
Weston, 647
William, 646
Eastgate, J. F. S., 679
Edmonston ancestry, 100
Cornelia M., 101
James, 100, 101
Thomas, 101
William, 100
Eliot, John, 242, 243
Elmore ancestry, 579
Andrew J., 879
Edward, 879
God, 879
Hezekiah, 879
Job G., 879
Mary E., 879
Samuel, 879
Ehling ancestry, 1029
Abraham, 1032
Charles M., 1032
Jan, 1029
Josiah, 1031
Noah, 1032
Philip, 1032
Roelof, 1030
Ely ancestry, 1220
Alfred, 1221
Alfred B., 1221
Caleb, 1221
John, 1221
Nathaniel, 1220
Samuel, 1220
William, 1221
Emmet ancestry, 911
Christopher, 911
Grenville T., 914
Richard S., 913
Robert, 912, 913
Thomas A., 912
William T., 914
Erskine ancestry, 267
Charles E., 260
Christopher, 268
Harold, 269
Harry T., 292
John, 268
Massena, 268
Walter, 268
William, 292
Eving, John, 519, 520, 521
*John L., 521
Essex ancestry, 291
Harry T., 292
Henry, 291
William, 202
Eustis, Benjamin, 939, 960
William, 960
Ferguson ancestry, 305
James E., 305
John, 305
William, 305
William E., 305
Finger, Adam, 691
Henry L., 691
J. Gilbert, 692
Fish ancestry, 558
Hamilton, 559, 560
Jonathan, 558
Nathan, 558
Nicholas, 558, 560
Samuel, 558
Stuyvesant, 560
Fitchett, Charles H., 304
Frederick R., 304
James, 304
Fitzgerald ancestry, 302
David C., 303
John, 302
Sydney, 302

SOUTHERN NEW YORK

Flake ancestry, 807
Jeremiah S., 807
John L., 807
William L., 807, 808
Flemming, Harry H., 711
Robert W., 710
Floyd, Richard, 543
Floyd-Jones ancestry, 548
David R., 554, 555
Edward, 557
Edward H., 557
George S., 556
Henry O., 556
Thomas, 554
Fonda ancestry, 790
Adam, 701
Douw A., 702
Douw H., 703
Garret T. B., 792
Jellis, 790
Ten E. H., 792
Ford ancestry, 1032
Charles T., 1033
David, 1032
John W., 1034
Patrick, 1032
Forsyth ancestry, 286, 680
James C., 682
John, 286, 682
John, Rev., 286
Mary L., 682
Robert A., 287
Foss, Anna D. B., 603
William P., 603
Fox ancestry, 1451
Alice B., 1451
Jane B., 1451
Noel B., 1451
Norman, 1451
French ancestry, 52
Francis, 53
Samuel, 53
William, 52
Fullerton ancestry, 59
Cornelia M., 63
Stephen W., 60, 62
William, 61
Furman ancestry, 619
Benjamin, 620
Gabriel, 620
Gilbert, 620
John, 624
John W., 620
Josiah, 620
William, 620
Galbraith ancestry, 98
Bartram, 99
James, 98, 99
John, 98
Samuel S., 100
Gale ancestry, 62
Abell, 63
Edmund, 62
Henry, 63
John, 63
Thomas, 63
SOUTHERN NEW YORK

Helm ancestry, 888
George B., 889
Joseph, 888
William, 888
Hendricks ancestry, 621
Clarece A., 622
Clarence P., 622
Frank, 621
Hendrick, 621
Martin E., 622
Philip, 621
Henry ancestry, 1043
James, 1044
James B., 1044
Robert, 1044
Robert E., 1044
Hicks ancestry, 387
De Forest, 390
Evelyn P., 389
Jacob, 388
John, 387, 388
John A., 389, 392
Lucy, 392
Oliver H., 388
Robert, 387
Stephen, 388
William C., 390
Hilton, George P., 532
Jesse K., 532
Hirschberg, Henry M., 153
Michael H., 154
Hitch, Frederic D., 1061
Hoo, George, 1010
John B., 1011
William A., 1011
Hoes, Derick, 917
Jan., 917
Stephen H., 917
Hoffman ancestry, 88
Adrian K., 90
Martin, 88
Martinus, 89
Nicolas, 89
Philip L., 90
Hoker ancestry, 995
Abraham, 995
Frank O., 996
Lucas, 995
Oliver D., 996
Philip, 995
Hollister ancestry, 380
Abner, 385
Buell, 384
Charles, 384
Edwin M., 383
Francis, 385
George C., 386
Gideon, 382, 383
Harvey J., 386
Henry H., 384
John, 380, 381
John B., 385
Nathanial, 382
Thomas, 382
Hone ancestry, 1226
John, 1226
Philip, 1226
Philip Jr., 1226
Hooker ancestry, 196
Elon H., 196
Horace, 196
Horace B., 199
James, 198
John, 196
Nathaniel, 198
Samuel, 197
Thomas, 196
Hoornbeek ancestry, 630
Arthur V., 631
Calvin, 639
Johannis, 630
John C., 630
Louis A., 631
Hopkins ancestry, 953
Daniel, 954
Eustis L., 954
Ichabod, 953
John M., 954
Joseph, 953
Thomas, 953
William, 953, 954
Hopper ancestry, 501, 1234
Andrew, 1235
Andres, 501, 1234, 1205
Garret, 501, 1205
Hendrick, 501
Irving, 1205
Jacob, 502
Jacob G., 502
James A., 502
James M., 502
James V. O., 1205
Kendrick, 1205
William L., 502
Howell ancestry, 883
Abraham P., 885
Edward, 883, 884
Henry, 883
John, 883
John T., 885
Josiah, 884
Josiah A., 885
Nathaniel, 884
William, 883
William E., 885
Howorth ancestry, 28
Edward, 29
John, 28
Peter, 28
Howe, Rev. Eliphalet, 1344
Lydly M., 1344
Hubbs ancestry, 1125
Alexander, 1125
Charles, 1125
Charles F., 1126
Daniel, 1125
John, 1125
Hudson, 619
Huntington ancestry, 1253
Ephraim, 1254
Elisha M., 1255
Joseph, 1254
Nathaniel, 1254, 1255
Robert P., 1255, 1256
Simon, 1253, 125
Hurlbut ancestry, 27
Claire A., 875
Ebenezer, 874
Evelyn du P., 1289
Henry, Gen., 1285
Louis du P., 1288
Pierre P., 1288
Washington, 1286
William, 1285
Jol ancestry, 765
Augustus, 766
John, 767
John C., 768, 769
John C., Dr., 779
Peter, 776
Peter A., 776
Pierre, 776
Jersey ancestry, 878
Charles P., 878
Edward, 890
Leonard, 898
Thomas, 898
Johnson ancestry, 875
Benjamin, 875
Ezekiel, 875
Jonathan, 875, 876
Johnson ancestry, 87
Adrian H., 87
Charles O., 87
John, 87
Jones ancestry, 550
David, 552
Thomas, 551
Jordan, Anna D., 98
Joseph V., 98
Jowitt, Cornelia, 1114
Joseph Jr., 1114
Kane ancestry, 1152
Elisha, 1154
Elisha K., 1155, 1156
Evan O., 1156
John, 1156
John K., 1155, 1156
Robert P., 1157
Thomas L., 1156, 1157
Kennedy ancestry, 1292
David S., 1293
James L., 1294
John, 1293
Henry V., 1294
Kerr, George W., 96
John B., 96
Kilby ancestry, 919
Andrew D., 919
Ebenezer, 919
James P., 919
SOUTHERN NEW YORK

Samuel A., 966
Thomas, 965
McAlpin, David H., 1216
James, 1216
McCall ancestry, 497
John, 497
John, 490
John C., 500
McDavid, Marie L., 1386
Raven I., 1386
McKean ancestry, 1063, 1300
Arthur A., 1063
Charles, 1300
Cornelius, 1063, 1300
Donald, 1300
Emily N. R., 1302
George W., 1300
William, 1300
Martin ancestry, 1093
Bradley, 1095, 1097, 1098
Fredrick T., 1098
Henry H., 1095
Nathan, 1095
Samuel, 1094
William S., 1094
Martine ancestry, 903
Edward, 903
Ephraim, 903
Henry B., 904
John, 903
Silas R., 904
Silvanus M., 904
William B., 904
Marvin ancestry, 931, 1248
Daniel, 932, 1250
Edmund R., 1253
Edward, 1248
Langdon P., 1253
Matthew, 1248
Reinold, 931, 1240, 1250
Richard P., 932, 1251
Selden, 932, 1250
Selden E., 932, 1251
Selden E., Col., 1252
Matthews ancestry, 700, 1448
Anson, 1448
Delancy N., 701
Egbert R., 701
Frank B., 701
Jared F., 1449
Jeremiah, 701
Moses, 1448
Stephen, 700
Thomas, 1448
Thomas A., 1449
Maxwell ancestry, 332, 647
David W., 648
Isabel D., 648
James T., 647
John, 647
Thomas, 647
Thomas, Hon., 648
Mead, Maria W. R., 113
Meyer ancestry, 368
Millard ancestry, 65, 917
Charles, 66, 68
James, 987
John, 63, 67, 987
Nehemiah, 66
Robert, 66
Samuel X., 67
Miller ancestry, 100, 1016, 1242
Alexander M., 1242
Nathan, 1243
Elezor, 1243
George, 1243
Hugh G., 1046
James E., 190
John, 1242
Matthias B., 1243
Miles S., 1046
Morris S., 1244
Morris S. Gen., 1246
Phebe A., 130
Rutger B., 1248
Millspaugh ancestry, 307
Renwick, 307
Thomas H., 308
Minard ancestry, 872
George, 872
Isaac, 872
John S., 872
William, 872
Moffat ancestry, 334
John, 335
John L., 336
Reuben B., 338
Reuben C., 337
Samuel, 334
William, 335
Montayne ancestry, 368
Franklin, 370
Isaac, 370
James, 370
Jean, 368
John, 369
Peter, 370
Thomas, 370
Vincent, 370
Monteath ancestry, 423
Edward W., 424
George, 423
Peter, 423, 424
Montgomery ancestry, 602, 1073
Austin, 1079
Charles T., 604
Harvey, 1083
Henry E., 1081
James, 1078, 1079, 1084
John H., 1080
John, 1080
John C., 1081
John T., 1079
Joseph, 1083
Richard R., 1085
Thomas, 643
Thomas E., 644
Thomas H., 1080
William, 1076, 1083
William R., 1076, 1083
William W., 1080, 1084
Morgan ancestry, 165, 594, 1045, 1210
Amos, 1212
David P., 1212
Edwin D., 1214, 1215
James, 594, 1210
Jasper, 1214
Jedediah, 1211
John, 594, 595, 1210, 1211
John P., 168
Junius S., 167
Nathaniel, 167
Thomas, 1045, 1211
William, 1213
William A., 1213
William F., 1212
Morris ancestry, 218, 1141
Francis, 221
Henry, 1144
Henry L., 1144
Lewis, 220, 1141
Lewis G., 221
Lewis Gen., 1142
Lewis, Hon., 219
Richard, 219, 220
Richard V., 1143
Robert, 221
Robert H., 220
William, 219
Morton ancestry, 29
Caroline M., 30
Charlotte A., 30
Edmund, 30
Jacob, 30
John, 29
Mott ancestry, 906
Adam, 997
Andries, 997
Hopper S., 996, 998
John, 998
Jordan, 997
Mount ancestry, 263
Sarah, 265
Nevius ancestry, 529
Benjamin, 529
Benjamin T., 530
Christian, 529
John B., 530
John G., 530
Teunis, 529
Neal ancestry, 628
Albert C., 628
Benjamin F., 628
William, 628
Muhlenberg, Henry M., 128
Murray, J. Archibald, 1237
Myers ancestry, 529
Benjamin, 529
Benjamin T., 530
Christian, 529
John B., 530
John G., 530
Teunis, 529
Nevius ancestry, 1123
David, 1123, 1124
Garret, 1124
Peter D., 1124
Peter, 1123
Simon A., 1024
Nicoll ancestry, 290, 445, 812
Benjamin, 447, 813
Charles, 300
De Lancy, 448
Edward H., 448
Henry, 447
SOUTHERN NEW YORK

Isaac, 299
John, 299
Matthias, 446
Samuel, 813
Solomon T., 448
William, 300, 446
William, Hon., 812
Noone, Luke, 667
Martin, 667
Norbury, John F., 605
Sarah, 605
North ancestry, 683
Albert, 684
Isaac M., 684
John, 683
John S., 683
Samuel, 683
Thomas, 683
Odell ancestry, 586
Benjamin, 588
Benjamin B., 589
Caleb, 589
Hiram B., 589
Isaac, 588
Joannes, 587
John, 587
Jonathan, 588
William, 586, 587, 588
Ogden ancestry, 358
Edward, 359
Ezekiel, 361
John, 361
John O., 359
Jonathan, 360, 361
Joseph M., 361
Joseph W., 362
Richard, 388, 359
William, 358
Olcott ancestry, 113, 933
Dudley, 117, 118
Emmet R., 940
Frederick F., 117
Henry S., 939
Henry W., 939
Herman P., 941
Joseph, 936
Josiah, 114
Nathaniel, 937, 938
Richard M., 940
Samuel, 936
Thomas, 113, 114, 934, 935, 936
Thomas W., 115
Ostrom ancestry, 504
Anthony P., 505
Arthur H., 505
Edward, 505
John, 505
Roelf, 505
Otis, Alice R., 62
Overbaugh ancestry, 893
Abraham, 893
Johan, 893
John V. L., 894
Peter A., 893
Peter T., 894
Richard B., 894
Paige ancestry, 1362
Alonzo C., 1365
Christopher, 1363
Edward W., 1366
John, 1363
Nathaniel, 1362
Winslow, 1364
Parish ancestry, 1192
Daniel, 1192
Edward C., 1195
Henry, 1193, 1194
Jacob, 1192
Matthew, 1192
Townsend, 1192
Partridge ancestry, 772
Cotton, 773, 774
Edward L., 775
John N., 775
Joseph L., 774
Samuel, 772, 773
William, 772
Patterson ancestry, 314
Charles S. Jr., 314
Joseph, 314
Paulding ancestry, 1279
Charles C., 1284
George, 1284
John, 1281
Joseph, 1279, 1281
Peter, 1280
William, 1280
William H.., 1284
Pearson ancestry, 644
Isaac V., 645
John, 644
Moses, 644, 645
Samuel, 645
Stephen, 644
William C., 645
William E., 645
Pease ancestry, 785
Albert, 788
Elijah, 789
Ezekiel, 788, 789
Henry H., 789
Isaac, 788
John, 787
Robert, 786
Walter A., 789
Walter A. Jr., 790
Peck ancestry, 192, 612
Constantine, 613
Darius, 105
Elisha, 613
Jeremiah, 192
John, 193, 194
Joseph, 613
Nicholas, 612
Samuel, 105
William, 102
Pell ancestry, 233
Benjamin, 237
Howland H., 239
John, Hon., 239
John, Rev., 236
John H., 239
Joshua, 237
Morris S., 238
Stephen H. P., 239
Theodore R., 240
Thomas, 236
William F., 237
Perry, Matthew C., 1299
Oliver H., 1228
Petit, John, 666
Thomas, 665
Phelps ancestry, 310
George, 310
Isaac N., 311
Jeremiah, 311
Joseph, 310, 311
Phoenix ancestry, 54
Alexander, 54
Daniel, 55
Jacob P., 55
Lloyd, 55
Pierrepont ancestry, 340
Henry E., 343, 344
Hezekiah, 343
Hezekiah B., 343
James, 341, 342
John, 342, 343
John J., 345
Rutherford S., 346
William, 344
Pilott ancestry, 1013
Andre P., 1013
Aristide P., 1013
Peter S., 1013
Pinillos, 1429
Platt ancestry, 624
Benoni, 625
Isaac, 625
Lewis C., 625
Richard, 625
William P., 627
Plumb ancestry, 593
George, 593
John, 593, 594
Peter, 594
Polhemus ancestry, 502
Daniel, 503
Harvey E., 504
Jacob, 503, 504
Johannes T., 503
Joris, 503
Theodorus, 504
Willbur, O., 504
Potter ancestry, 319
Alonzo, 321
John, 320
Joseph, 320
Robert, 319
Robert B., 321, 323
Thomas, 320
Potts ancestry, 440
David, 440
Frederic A., 444
George A., 443
Hugh H., 442
John, 441
Thomas, 441
William B., 445
SOUTHERN NEW YORK

Powell ancestry, 185
Henry, 186
Richard, 186
Thomas, 186, 187
Pratt ancestry, 688
Abiah, 689
Alden J., 689
George W., 690
Harcourt J., 690
John, 689
Josiah, 689
Matthew, 688
Nehemiah, 689
Samuel, 689
Prime ancestry, 833
Joshua, 833
Mark, 833
Nathaniel, 833
Samuel, 833
Pruyn ancestry, 146, 1213
Beatrice M., 1213
Casparus, 146
Casparus F., 147
Francis, 146
Francis C., 147
Francis S., 146
Frederick, 1213
Johannes, 145
Robert C., 149
Robert D., 150
Robert H., 147
Samuel, 146
Pye ancestry, 867
David, 867
David D., 868
Isaac E., 868
John D., 868
Pyne ancestry, 323, 1411
Graffton H., 1414
Moses T., 324, 1413
Percy, 1412
Percy R., 324, 1413
Thomas, 1412
Rains, Frances J., 185
George W., 179
Ramsdell ancestry, 181
Daniel, 182
Henry P., 185
Homer, 183
James A. P., 185
Joseph, 182, 183
Thomas, 182
Rathbone ancestry, 102, 1234
Albert, 106
Clarence, 106
Joel, 105, 107
John, 103, 104, 1106, 1234, 1235
John F., 1236
Jonathan, 1235, 1236
Joshua, 104
Samuel, 105, 1236
Valentine W., 1236
Read ancestry, 719
Emily M., 726
George, 720
Harmon P., 725
James, 722
John, 719
John, Hon., 722
John M., 726
John M., Gen., 724
John M., Hon., 723
Marie D., 726
Thomas, 721
Redmond, Estelle M. M., 1322
Geraldyn, 1322
Reeve ancestry, 112
Caroline L., 113
George, 113
James, 112
Selah, 112, 113
Thomas, 112
Reynolds ancestry, 302
Cuyler, 415
Dexter, 414
John, 302, 306, 402, 403
Rineyland, ancestry, 317
Philip, 318
Philip J., 317
William, 317, 318
William C., 317
Richard ancestry, 637
John, 637
John A., 637
William L., 638
Riker ancestry, 578, 727
Abraham, 578, 727, 728
Abraham L., 579
Andrew, 729
Daniel, 579
Guilbert, 727
Gysbert, 578
Henry L., 733
John L., 731
Ryck A., 579
Samuel, 729, 732
Ring ancestry, 94
A. Smith, 95
Benjamin, 94
Nathaniel, 94
Thomas C., 95
Roe ancestry, 120, 161
Alfred, 162
Alfred B., 161
Bentley, 122
Charles F., 122
David, 161
Selse, 161
John, 121, 161
Joseph, 161
Matthew, 121
Nathaniel, 161
Stephen, 121
Stephen R., 122
Romer ancestry, 616
Jacob, 616
James H., 616
William F., 616
Roosa ancestry, 203
Abraham, 204
Albert F., 203
Albert J., 204
Hannah J., 204
Isaac A., 204
Isaac, Dr., 205
Isaac P., 205
Jan A., 204
John, 204
John P., 204
John Percival, 205
Rose ancestry, 314, 623
Daniel, 623
Hilend C., 316
Jacob, 315
James G., 624
Jonathan, 623
Joseph H., 316
Rufus, Jr., 624
Rufus, Sr., 623
Robert, 623
Sharon, 623
William C., 624
William R., 624
Roosevelt ancestry, 1048, 1057
Claes, 1048
Cornelius V. S., 1049
Franklin D., 1058
Isaac, 1057
Jacobus, 1057
James, 1057
Johannes, 1049
Nicholas, 1049
Theodore, 1049
Theodore, Col., 1050
Ross ancestry, 1296
Azariah, 1296
Edwin, 1296
John, 1296
Samuel, 1296
Rossiter ancestry, 522
Arthur W., 525
Brayard, 523
Edward, 522
Edward L., 525
Edward V. W., 524
Josiah, 523
Lucius T., 524
Nathan, 523
Nathaniel, 523
Timothy T., 524
Van W., 525
William W., 525
Roy, John H., 371
Joseph, 371
Rumsey ancestry, 303
Isaac, 303
Jeremiah, 303
Joseph, 303
Robert, 303
Samuel D., 303
Selah, 304
Ruston ancestry, 421
Charles, 422
John, 421
John E., 423
Rutherford ancestry, 1222
John, 1222
Lewis M., 1231
Margaret S., 1231
Robert W., 1222
Walter, 1222
Schantz ancestry, 346
Charles H., 347
Hezekiah, 349
John, 346
Thomas, 347
William, 346
Zebediah, 346
Sackett ancestry, 42
Benjamin, 43
Buell, 43
Henry W., 44
John, 42, 43
Philco, 44
Simon, 42
Solon P., 44
Sage ancestry, 244, 982
Amos, 244
Charles, 982
David, 244
Dean, 984, 985
Elisha, 244
Henry M., 984
Henry W., 983, 986
Margaret O., 248
Russell, 248
Sarah P., 985
Susan L., 984
William, 982
William H., 986
Sahler ancestry, 515
Abraham, 515, 516
Charles O., 516
Jacob R. H., 515
James, 515
Solomon, 515, 516
Saxe ancestry, 1094
John, 1094
John G., 1096, 1097
John T., 1097
Peter, 1091
Schantz ancestry, 684
George, 684
Lorin, 683
Peter, 684
Philip, 685
Scheck ancestry, 306
Ignatius, 306
William, 306
William, Jr., 306
Schermherhorn ancestry, 162, 457, 1196
Alfred E., 1196
Arnout, 162, 459
Frederick A., 163, 462
George S., 462
Jacob J., 162, 457
John, 163, 459, 491
John S., 1196
Peter, 163, 460, 461
Peter A., 163, 462
Sheppard G., 1196
Simon, 1196
Symon, 102
Symon J., 458
Schieffelin ancestry, 1296
Hannah L., 1298
Henry H., 1299
Jacob, 1297
Schuyler, 1299
Sidney A., 1299
Schoonmaker ancestry, 274, 697
Abraham, 277
Cornelius, 277
Cornelius B., 277
Cornelius C., 277
Egbert D., 699
Elizabeth, 698
Frederick, 698
Hendrick J., 274, 697
Hiram, 699
Jochem, 698
Jochem H., 275, 697
John, 277
John D., 699
Julius, 677
Marius, 276
Samuel V., 278
Zachariah, 276
Schuyler ancestry, 278, 1061, 1392
Abraham D., 1393
Anthony D., 283
Aren, 280, 283
Arent H., 1062
Arent J., 1061
Casparus, 283
Charles E., 1397
David D., 1394
David P., 1392
George L., 1381
Georgiana, 1382
Garrett L., 1396
Jacob, 1396
Jacobus, 1395
Jacobus D., 1395
John, 1061, 1396
John A., 1062
Louise L., 1392
Montgomery R., 283
Montgomery, Rev., 283
Mynder, 1395
Philip, Gen., 1381
Philip P., 278
Pieter D., 1393
Sidney S., 1062
Scoresby ancestry, 678
Thomas, 678
William, 678
William F., 679
Scott ancestry, 295
David, 296
David A., 296
James, 296
Thomas, 296
William C., 297
Seabury ancestry, 205
Charles, 210
John, 206, 208
Joseph, 207
Samuel, 206, 208, 210
Samuel, Bishop, 209
William J., 211
William M., 212
Seaman ancestry, 575
Jacob, 576
James, 576
John, 575
Nathaniel, 576
Samuel, 576
Thomas, 576
Seezer ancestry, 583
*Albert H. F., 583
John, 583
Louis, 583
Seeley ancestry, 676
Frank, 676
Frank B., 677
Jonathan, 676
Senff, Frederick W., 308
Henry, 308
Seymour ancestry, 1195
Aaron, 1195
John, 1195
Walter M., 1195
Zebulon, 1195
Shafer, Benedict, 669
Philip, 669
William C., 670
Shove ancestry, 136
Florence H., 136
George, 135
Henry, 136
Herman K., 136
Levi H., 136
Seth, 136
Sickles ancestry, 1133
John R. E., 1133
John N., 1133
Nicholas, 1133
Robert, 1133
William, 1133
Zacharias, 1133
Sickles, Daniel E., 455
George G., 455
Zacharias, 455
Simmons ancestry, 694
Eva L., 696
John, 694
Ovid T., 695
Simonson ancestry, 598, 651
Aert, 598
Arthur, 592
Charles E., 599
Isaac, 598
Jacob, 598
Jemima A., 611
John W., 598
Joseph, 598
Joseph M., 631
Willem, 598
Sims ancestry, 481
Charles A., 486
Clifford S., 483, 486
John, 482
John C., 483
Lancleot F., 487
Sip ancestry, 526
Adraen, 526
Garret, 527
Ido, 526
James, 1434
James B., 1435
Staples ancestry, 711
Alva S., 711
David, 711
Seth S., 711
Stephen, 711
Start: ancestry, 960
Andrew, 801
Archibald, 962
John, 961
Lackland, 963
Robert, 961
Stockton ancestry, 325
John, 326
Richard, 325, 326, 327
Robert F., 327
Stoddard ancestry, 603
Anthony, 604
Anthony, Rev., 605
Elisha, 605
Phineas, 605
Solomon, 604
Stokes ancestry, 368
Anson P., 396
Harold M., 310
Helen L., 311
Helen M., 310
J. N. P., 310
James B., 313
Thomas, 339
Strong ancestry, 1072, 1163
Alan Hartwell, 1163
Benjamin, 1172
Benjamin W., 1073
Cornelia L., 1170
James, 1072
James B., 1073
Helen, 1070
Stephen, 1074
Seth, Hon. 1072
Susan de L. V., 1123
Theodore, 1130
Thomas, 1077
Styrveet ancestry, 252, 1023
Augustus V. H., 252
Balthasar, 247
Gerard, 246
Gerardus, 252, 1015
Nicholas W., 293, 294
Nicholas W., 1074, 1215
Peter, 605
Peter, 602
Swan, Charles E., 1390
Marie V. d. H., 1390
Tallman ancestry, 607
Tallahah, 968
Abram, 969
John A., 967
William, 967
Tallmadge ancestry, 822
Man, 822
Elisha B., 822
Henry, 819
Henry P., 819
Josiah, 817, 818
Nathaniel, 816
Thomas, 815
Tappan ancestry, 222, 993
Christopher, 223
Christopher P., 224
Christoffel, 993
De Witt, 224
George, 993
John, 224
Jurian, 993
Jurian T., 222
Peter, 223, 224
Petrus, 993
Richard, 994
Richard W., 994
Tunis, 222
Tasman, Harry P., 289
Thomas, 288
Thomas F., 289
Taylor ancestry, 297
Aaron H., 298
Isaac, 298
Jonathan, 298
Teller ancestry, 614
Hans, 615
James, 615
Luke, 615
Myron, 616
William, 614, 615
William S., 615
Terwilliger ancestry, 634
Benjamin, 635
Cornellis, 635
Dirck, 634
Evert, 634, 635
Hugo, 635
Jan, 634
Jonathan C., 635
Lydia E., 635
Thacher ancestry, 776, 1208
Antony, 777
Archibald G., 782
Bartabas, 781
Benjamin, 1209
George, 782
Isaac, 781
John, 779
Joseph, 781
Judah, 780
Peter, 777, 1208
Reuben, 1209
Rich, Rev., 1209
Thomas, 1208
Thompson ancestry, 606
Amos, 507
Armstrong, 506
Clarkson, C., 660
Evert, 660
John, 667
John L., 666
Samuel, 667
William A., 669
SOUTHERN NEW YORK

Thorne ancestry, 572. 1229
Daniel. 534
Henry. 1478
Legden. 534
Richard. 534
Robert. 535
Rollin. 1429
Thomas. 1449
Washington. 535
William. 534
Thomton. 580
Howard. 552
James. 580
John. 580
William. 581
William A. 552
Thomson ancestry, 262
Clark. 262
John. 262
Lemuel. 263
Moses. 264
Nelson. 265
Nelson. 266
Samuel S. 263
Timothy. 262
William. 262
Tice ancestry. 1009
Alfred. 1010
Jan. 1009
John. 1010
John A. 1010
Tipples ancestry, 576
Daniel D. 879
J. Arthur. 878
Torre Bueno ancestry. 1429
Alberto. 1439
Elena. 1439
Jose Romo. 1439
Townsend ancestry. 1019. 1058
1107. 1348
Anna J. 1019
Benjamin C. 1112
Charles H. 1110
Daniel Y. 1109
Dw. Abi. 1113
Edward M. 1109. 1116
Edward N. 1115
Franklin. 1069
Franklin. 1062. 1328
Franklin, Jr. 1003
Frederick. 1060. 1267
George. 1057. 1060. 1349
Henry. 1068. 1090. 1006. 1267
Henry. 1449
Henry C. 1449
Howard. 1064. 1138
Isaiah. 1161
Jacob. 1116
James. 1111. 1115. 1349
James B. 1112
John. 1057. 1115. 1349
Joseph. 1059
Reynolds K. 1104
Samuel. 1109. 1116
Solomon. 1110. 1117
Walter W. 1111
Walter W. Jr. 1112
William. 1111. 1119. 1349
Wm. H. 1112
Tracy ancestry, 1414
Benjamin. 1416
Benjamin F. 1417
John. 1426
Stephen. 1426
Thomas. 1426
Traphagen ancestry. 258
Henry. 263
Peter H. 288
Unah. 288
Trasker ancestry, 18. 999
Ann M. 32
Arthur C. 33
Carl. 2003
Charles. 32
Clarence. 33
Ephraim. 1000
George W. 33
Gideon. 33
Henry B. 34. 35
Henry S. 34. 35
James. 34. 35
John. 31
Joseph. 31
Lucien. 1001
Nathan F. 1007
Robert. 32. 399
Samuel. 31
Stephen. 1006
Turkerman ancestry. 17
Beard. 28
Edward. 35. 13
Eli. 28
Gustavus. 21
Henry B. 26
John. 26
John F. 22
Joseph. Rev. Dr. 21
Lucian. 32
Rand. 23
Turmer ancestry. 145
Daniel. 146
Edward. 147
Jacobus. 148
James. 147
Joseph. 147
James. 147
William. 147
Bucky ancestry. 35
Baron. 1081
Henry. 270
Hiram. 174
Issac. 177
John. 287
John H. 287
Joseph. 35
John. 26
Isaac. 26
Isaac. 1276
Jacobus. 1277
Jared. 1276
John. 287
John. 26
Jesse. 287
John H. 288
John. 26
Duffer A. 322
Sewall T. 830
Stephen H. 823
Stephen H. 823
Stephen H. 830
Vail ancestry. 468
David. 469
John. 469
Samuel. 468
Thomas. 468
William. 469
Van Alstine ancestry. 638
Abraham. 639. 640
Amelia A. 640
Jan. 639
Phillip. 640
Philip A. 639
Phillipus. 639
Van Alstine ancestry. 532
Jan M. 533
Lambert J. 533
Thomas. 533
Thomas B. 534
William. 533
William T. 537
Vannamee ancestry. 132
Aron. 132
Jochum E. 132
John. 134
William. 133
Van Beuren ancestry. 841
Frederick T. 841
Frederick T., Dr. 842
Jan. 841
Michael. 841
Van Buren ancestry. 72. 1371
Abraham. 1372
Aymar. 74
Beckman. 75
Cornell. 1371
Dr. 73
John D. 74
Marten C. 1372
Marten P. 1372
Michael. 73
Ruyter M. 137
Van Bronk ancestry. 1269
Isaac. 1271
John. 1271
Josiah A. 1272
Nicholas. 1271. 1421
Roelofte. 271
Rulet. 1421
Rutter. 1269
Van Cleef ancestry. 110
Cornelius. 111
Jan. 111
Joseph. 111. 112
Levis. 111
Van Cleef ancestry. 886
Cornelius. 887
Johann. 887
Jacob. 888
Jr. 888
Jr. 888
John H. 888
Van Cortlandt ancestry, 1397
Augustus, 1408, 1411
Augustus (Bibby), 1410
Frederick, 1407
Jacobus, 1405
James, 1405
Oloff S., 1398
Philip, 1401
Pierre, 1401
Pierro, Coll., 1404
Robert B., 1411
Stephanus, 1399
Vander Beck ancestry, 971
Coe, 971
Francis J., 972, 973
Isaac, 972
Isaac J., 972
John P., 974
Louis D., 974
Paulus, 971, 972, 974
William B., 974
Vanderbilt ancestry, 835
Cornelius, 836
George W., 840
Jacob, 855, 866
Jan, 835
William H., 839
Van der Poel ancestry, 170
Aaron, 177
Floyd L., 179
Isaac, 171
Johannes, 171
John, 172
John A., 177
John Dr., 170
Melgert, 171
Melgert W., 170
Samuel O., 173, 175
William H., 176
Wyant, 170
Van De Enk ancestry, 118
Edwin H., 123
James, 119
Matthew, 118
Nicholas, 120
Robert, 110
Robert N., 120
Robert T., 120
Van Duers ancestry, 136
Abraham, 137
Christopher, 137
Isaac, 137
Selah, 138
Selah R., 138
Van Etten ancestry, 258, 1012
Anthony, 250
Charles R., 1012
Cornelius, 259, 1012
Daniel, 1012
Edgar L., 1012
Jacob J., 258
Jan, 258
Johannes, 258
John H., 259
Levi, 260
Lydia C., 263
SOUTHERN NEW YORK
Nathan B., 260
Solomon, 259, 260
Van Heusen ancestry, 1034
*Charles M., 1039
Cornelis, 1037
Friend H., 1039
Harmen, 1037
Jacob J., 1035
Jan, 1034
Johannes, 1036
John M., 1041
Juriaen, 1035
Richard F., 1040
Theodore, 1039
Theodore V. M., 1037
Volckert, 1036, 1037
Van Loon ancestry, 1136
Irving S., 1137
Isaac, 1136
Jacob N., 1136
Jan, 1136
Nicholas, 1136
Van Name ancestry, 507, 994
David, 507, 994
David H., 994, 995
George E., 507
Joseph M., 507
Joshua, 994
Van Norden ancestry, 500
Adam J., 500
Charles, 501
Jan A., 500
John, 500
Ottomar H., 502
Theodore W., 500
Thomas L., 501
Van Nosstran ancestry, 269
Aaron J., 270
Charles B., 271
Jacob J., 269
James, 271
James H., 271
John, 270
Martin, 271
Van Orden ancestry, 642
Andries, 643
Jan, 643
John, 643
Peter, 642
Peter S., 643
Stephan, 643
*Van Rensselaer ancestry, 1, 1144, 1165, 1149
Alexandria, 1170, 1171
Bayard, 14
Cortlandt, 1168
Eugene, 17
Hendrick, 1146
Hendrick K., 1165
Henry, 1152
Henry B., 1160
Howard, 16
James, 1159, 1164
Jeremias, 2, 1145, 1149, 1151
Johannes, 1148
John C., 1161
John K., 1170
Kiliaen, J., 12, 1144, 1163
Kiliaen K., 1166
Philip, 1165
Philip S., 1167
Robert, 1150
Schuyler, 1162
Stephen, 4, 5, 1166, 1169
Stephen, Gen., 6, 12
Stephen, Rev., 17
Susan de L. C., 1153, 1163
William B. 15
William P., 11, 1166
Van Sant ancestry, 1267
Claes, 1267
James L., 1269
John, 1268
Nicholas W., 1268
Peter, 1267, 1268
Samuel, 1268
Van Schaick ancestry, 1435
Eugene, 1441
Goazen, 1437
Goazen G., 1435
Goazen, Gen., 1438
Henry, 1440
Myndert, 1440
Sybrant G., 1437
Sybrant, G., Hon., 1438
Van Santvoord ancestry, 941
Abraham, 942
Alfred, 943
Cornelis, 941
Zeger, 942
Van Tassell ancestry, 1048
Charles, 1048
Charles M., 1048
Van Tuyl ancestry, 761
George C., 762
George C., Hon., 762
John, 761
William H., 761, 762
Van Vechten ancestry, 426
Abraham, 428
Arthur, 430
Arthur L., 431
Dierk, 427
Jacob T. B., 430
Junius R., 430
Tewmid, 427, 428
Van Vliet ancestry, 1441
Deese M., 1441
Isaac N., 1441
William G., 1441
Van Wagerance ancestry, 1450
Bleecker, 1451
Frederick W., 1450
Kate M., 1451
Van Wie, Gerrit, 425
Hendrick, 425
William, 425
Van Wyck, Augustus, 733
Robert A., 735
Vassar, Matthew, 622
Vermeule ancestry, 375
Adrian, 376, 378
Cornelius, 375
SOUTHERN NEW YORK

Cornelius C., 378
Cornelius, Captain., 377
Isaac D., 378
Jan C., 379

Verplanck ancestry, 741
Abraham, 741
Daniel C., 747
Gulian, 743, 746
Gulian C., 748, 750
Robert N., 749
Samuel, 745, 747
William S., 749

Visscher ancestry, 1134
Frederick H., 1134
Harmon, 1134
Harmon B., 1134
Jesse, 1135
Simon G., 1135
Theodore C., 1136

Wadsworth ancestry, 849
James, 857
James S., 852
James W., 853
James W., Jr., 854
William, 850

Waimwright ancestry, 1290
John H., 1291
Jonathan M., 1290
Richard T., 1292
Stuyvesant, 1291

Wait ancestry, 256
Anna E., 257
Emily S., 258
Samuel, 256
Wesley, 257

Waldron ancestry, 892
Adrian, 902
Charles, 902
Jacob, 893
James, 902
Johannes, 893, 901
Joseph, 902
Resolved, 802, 893, 901
Waller ancestry, 914
George, 914
John, 914
John, Jr., 915

Warren ancestry, 76, 354, 975
Charles E., 83
Christopher, 355
Daniel, 76, 975
Edmund W., 355
Eliakim, 355
George H., 358
John, 76, 975
Joshua, 87
Joshua W., 975
Moses, 975, 976
Moses A., 977
Nathan, 357
Phinehas, 77
Richard, 355
Robert, 76
William, 77

Washburn ancestry, 706, 1128
Benjamin K., 707, 1131
Ephraim, 1130
George, 708
George W., 708
Hannah M., 708
Hope, 707, 1130
James, 1131
John, 707, 1130
John T., 70, 709
Mordecai F., 1131
Timothy, 1130
William, 707, 1130

Wattles ancestry, 920
Erastus R., 921
Sulan, 920, 921
William, 920

Weaver ancestry, 1206
George S., 1207
George S., Jr., 1208
James, 1206
Josph, 1206
Solomon D., 1206

Webster ancestry, 922
Grove, 924
Grove W., 923
John, 922
Jonathan, 923
Robert, 923
Samuel A., 924

Webb ancestry, 1451
Alexander S., 1459
Alexander S., Gen., 1457
Francis E., 1461
George C., Maj., 1460
Henry W., 1460
James W., Gen., 1454
John, Col., 1463
Joseph, 1451, 1452
Joseph, Lieut., 1452
Richard, 1451
Samuel B., 1454
Watson, 1457
William S., 1450

Weinit ancestry, 889
Edward B., 891
George, 891
George B., 891
John, 890
John C., 890
Michael, 889
Tobias, 890

Wells ancestry, 654
Herman S., 655
John T., 654

Wendell ancestry, 1355
Abraham, 1358
Evert J., 1355
Jacob, 1360, 1361
Johannes, 1357
John, 1359

Westervelt ancestry, 164
Allert, 164
James, 164
Kasporus R., 164
Lubbert L., 164
Roedof, 164

Sylvester, 164
Warner W., 164

Wheeler ancestry, 605
Aaron R., 606
Alonzo, 606
Isaac, 606

Whitehouse ancestry, 478
Edward, 479
Edward M., 479
Harry J., 478
James, 478
Worthington, 479

Whitney ancestry, 348, 990
Daniel, 353
John, 353
John F., 990
Josiah, 352
Julia F., 990
Oliver B., 990
Richard, 351
William M., 353

Wickes, Edward A., 387
Mary W. F., 387

Wilcox ancestry, 466
Samuel, 466
Sylvanus, 475
William, 465

Wilde ancestry, 473
Herbert W., 478
John, 474, 477
Joseph, 475, 476
Samuel, 475, 476

Wilklow ancestry, 655
Daniel, 656
George F., 657
John D., 656
Theodore, 657

Winfield, John, 518
Richard, 518

Winne ancestry, 880
Benjamin J., 881
Cornelius, 886
Lamont, 886
Levan S., 881

Wood ancestry, 713
Arnold, 718

John, 714, 715
Joseph, 715
Samuel, 716
William, 713, 717
William F. S., 718

Woodhull ancestry, 755
Addison W., 760
Daniel E., 761
John, Hon., 758
John, Rev., 758

John T., 756
Richard, 756, 757

Woodruff ancestry, 810
Aaron, 811
David, 810
Elias, 81
Israel C., 811
John, 816
Thomas L., 811
Woolverton ancestry, 425
  Charles, 425, 426
  Dennis, 425
  Edward, 426
Woolworth ancestry, 890
  Nathan, 900
  Walter, 899
  William A., 900
  William W., 900
Worcester ancestry, 34
  Edwin D., 34, 36
  Eldad, 34, 35
  Moses, 34
  Samuel, 34
  William, 34

Wortendyke ancestry, 511
  Cornelius J., 511
  Frederick J., 511
  Jacob, 511, 512
  Jacob R., 512
  Reynier, 512
  Reynier J., 513
Wynkoop ancestry, 987
  Cornelius, 987
  Cornelius D., 988
  Dirck, 988
  Dirck C., 988
  Johannes, 987

Young ancestry, 977
  Clarence H., 980
  Coe F., 978
  Edwin, 980
  Horace G., 979
  Isaac, 978
  William, 978
Zabriskie ancestry, 610
  Albert, 610
  Andries, 611
  Christian, 611
  Henry J., 612
  John, 610
  John A., 612
  William H., 612